

Priscianus Ephesus:
OR
A more full and copious Explanation
OF THE
RULES of SYNTAX:
Heretofore briefly Delivered and Printed
Under the name of
Priscianus Nascentis,

Offering certain *Rules* directing to a more facile and sure way of *Translating English into Latin, or Latin into English*, than hitherto hath been given: Together with variety of *choice Examples, Moral, and others; with the Exceptions to the several Rules.*

In all things clearing and smoothing the way to the *S Y N T A X*, both *English and Latin*, of the *usual Grammar*, commonly called

L I L I E S G R A M M A R.

With divers necessary *Indexes* for the more ready Use of this Book; the one of them being a *Parallel* of the *Rules* of this Book, with the *Rules* of *Lilie's Grammar*; together with a *Preface*, shewing the Practise and Benefit of both the *Priscians, Nascent, and Ephesus.*

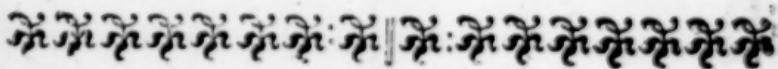
Itius Magistri hoc opus est; Cum adhuc radia tractabit ingenia, non flatius onerare infirmitatem discentium, sed temperare vires suas, & ad intellectum audiens descendere. Quint.

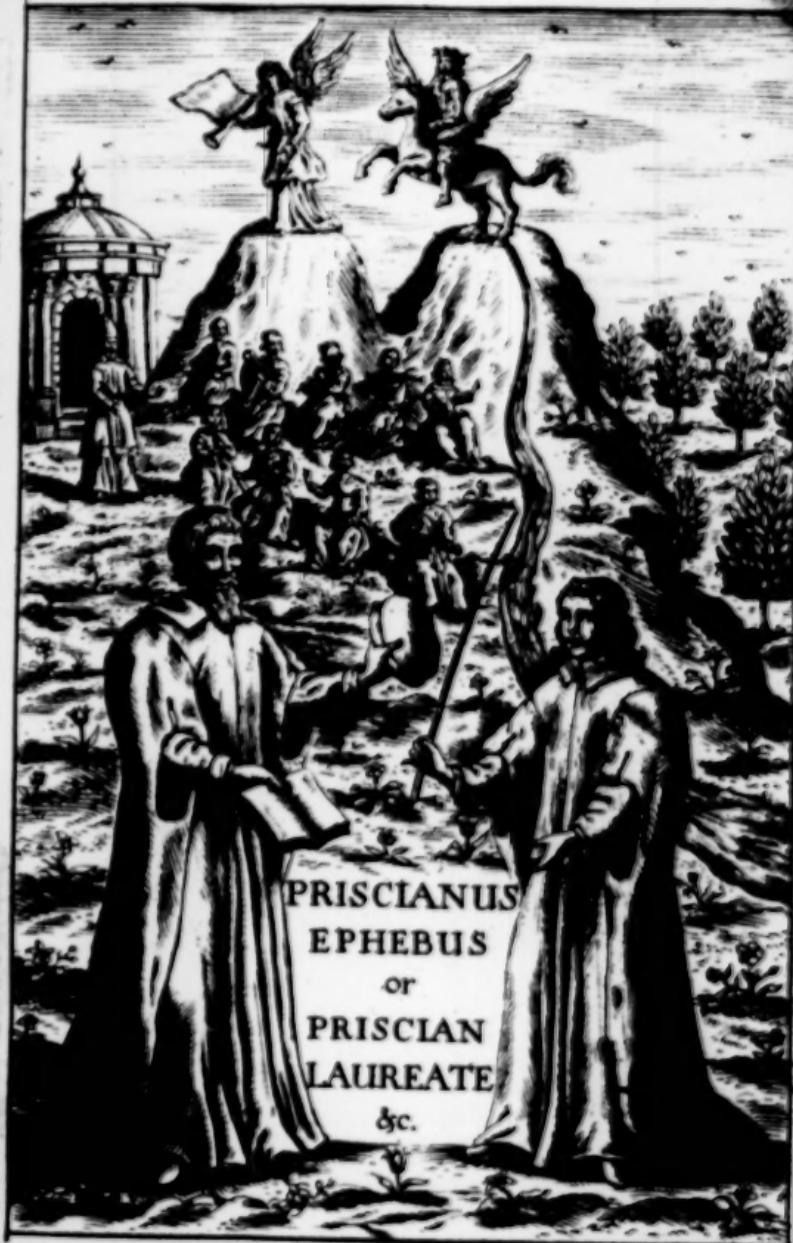
London, Printed by John Redmayne for William Garret. 1668

Mens Frontispicij.

Priscianus Senior hisce verbis alloquitur
Priscianum Ephebum.

Acte, Togate puer, linguae liberque Latinæ:
En Rude dono manus, Pileoloque caput.
His induitus, ovans, Phœbo Musisque sacratum
I, pete Parnassum, Pegasidumque iugæ.
Nec tu præterreas Phœbi venerabile Templum
Visere; namque patent, en, tibi sponte fores.
Ante ipsas astat vittatus ritè Sacerdos,
Te pronâ invitans, Eja venito, manu.
Hic tibi monstrabit statuas è marmore doctas,
Quas vel Pyxiteis duxit in ære labor.
Hic, ait, est Cicero, Latiae linguae Coryphaeus;
Flaccus, Naso, Mulo; Persius hic rigidus.
Atque alii innumeri, quorum tibi copia facta est.
Horum Versandi nocte dieque libri.
Nitere dehinc alto vestigia ponere clivo;
Nascenti & Fonti mollia labra move.
Romulei satiū latices è fonte bibuntur
Romuleo; quin & dulciū inde fluunt.
Hoc opus, hic labor est, inquis, sudore refertus;
Sed labor hic veras dat tibi Mensis opes.
Ipsæ te Musæ, te Cynthias ipse juvabit:
Per mare, per terras Aliger iste feret.
Néve tua metuas fronti superesse corollas;
De sacro en nutant vertice ferta tibi.





PRISCIANUS
EPHEBUS
or
PRISCIAN
LAUREATE
&c.

London Printed For William Garret.



The Minde of the Frontis-

piece, Englished; in which, *Old Priscian*
thus bespeaketh *Priscianus Ephebus*.

IN Roman *Cown* fair clad, that *Wand*
Doth fair become thy youthful hand.
See here a *Cap* to adorn thy head;
A Book, wherein each day to read.
Those speak thee free o'th' *Latine Tongue*;
This will thee guide among the throng
Of old, grave, learned *Anibari*, who
Wisdom's and *Virtue's* paths do shew.
Ascend that steep, but flowry *Hill*,
The *Muses* entertain thee will.
T' Apollo's Temple humbly go;
His *Priest* invites, he'll rarities show.
There *Cicero* in Marble stands,
You'd think wrought by *Praxiteles* hands.
Horace rare-skill'd in Song to Harp;
And *Perfius*, who did smartly carp
The loose behavior of his days:
Ovid, that sung Love's Roundelay.
Virgil, that through Sheep-coats and Fields,
Proceeds to teach *Mars* arms to wield.
The Books of all these freely read;
From them wreath Garlands for thy Head.
Hence pack, and climb that Craggy Cliff,
Struck by the *Flying Horse* his Hoof.
Drink freely at the *New-born Spring*;
Then *Prose* and *Verse* write, speak, and sing.

The *Larine Waters* drink best sure,
At their own *Spring*; there th'are most pure.
This is a task too hard for me,
Thou cry'st. Faint not. *Sisters thrice three,*
All will assist; *Apollo* too,
To help thee up, thy work to do.
From thence how easily maist thou slide
On back of *Pegasus*, and ride
Lanrell'd o'r all the Lands and Seas,
Stars striking with thy Head at ease.
For rich reward of ali thy pains
Knowledge and *Fame* shall be thy gains.
Fear not lest *Lanrels* scarce may grow,
That *Grove* supplies them from each bough.

Priscianus Ephebus:

O R

A more full and copious Explanation O F T H E **R U L E S o f S Y N T A X :**

Heretofore briefly Delivered and Printed
Under the name of.

Priscianus Nascens ,

Offering certain *Rules* directing to a more facile
and sure way of *Translating English into Latin, or Latin
into English*, than hitherto hath been given : To-
gether with variety of choice *Examples*, *Moral*, and
others; with the *Exceptions* to the several *Rules*.

In all things clearing and smoothing the vway
to the *S Y N T A X*, both *English and Latin*, of the
usual Grammar, commonly called

L I L I E S G R A M M A R .

With divers necessary In-

dexes for the more ready Use of this Book ;
the one of them being a *Parallel* of the *Rules* of
this Book, with the *Rules* of *Lilie Grammar*; toge-
ther with a *Preface*, shewing the Practise and Benefit
of both the *Priscians*, *Nascens*, and *Ephebus*.

*If sius Magistri hoc opus est ; Cum adhuc rudia tractabit ingenia, non statim
onerare infirmitatem discientium, sed temperare vires suas, & ad intellectum
audientis descendere. Quint.*

London, Printed by John Redmayne for William Garret. 1668



SCHOLARCHIS ANGLIÆ Reverendis, Piis, Doctis, Industriis.

S I M U L Q U E

Juventuti Linguae Latinæ Studiosæ. S.P.

Inter tot hodiè *Priscianum Seniorem* flagellantes, pendixerim opprimentes, per dies (tanquam ex equo Trojano) prodeuntes novos (atque etiam laude suâ minimè fraudandos) Grammaticorum labores, conclamatus penitus exspirâset hic *Ephebus noster*, nisi clamofissima è veterno suo importunitate (tanquam validissimo sternutatorio) excitatus, caput aliquantulum sustulisset; non tam persuasus, quād adactus, tandem (utinam favente *Aesculapio*) in lucem se dare. Parcite omne genus, quin foveate. Fascibus hac vestris subjecere, acerrimisque judiciis, libuit. Quos enim alios ambirent *Patronos*, quos alios quarerent *Indices*? Neque inspectu vestro omnino judicamus indigna; vel eo nomine, quoniam in palestrâ vestrâ haud minimam sudoris partem, speramus, quin spondemus, exhaustura. Novum hic nos extrivisse callem, faciles lubentesque fatemur; sed qui in *Regiam vestram*, i.e. *Lilianam* viam rectâ ducit, (quod *Ephebus noster Lilianus*, ad calcem hujus qualiscunque *Oppellæ appositus* indicabit) atque, quād olim, forsitan feliciter cius,

B

cius. Solito enim longè promptiori gradu, pedeque
magis certo (experti loquimur) hisce suffulti grallis
undas tentabunt discipuli vestri *Latiæ*; ipsumque
penè dixerim (superbiusculè fortasse) sine cortice
tranabunt *Tyberim*, utribus hiscè nativis usi; minori
certè periculo muros vestros *Lilianos* superabunt, per
has è nostrati quercu scandentes scalas, hoc est, re-
gulas ex idiomate vernaculo fabrefactas. Exemplis
refertæ sunt eæ singulae frequentibus, ipsasque luctu-
lenter explicantibus, sententiolisque insuper ex au-
thoribus Latinæ linguae *Coryphaeis* petitis; quæ una
facient ad firmandas regulas, ad formandum *stylum*, &c
ad *mores* componendos. Ad instar clavorum trabalium,
discipulorum vestrorum animis intigent ea,
quæ eodem labore ipsos in re Grammaticâ (in Gram-
maticâ vestrâ *Liliana*) intelligenter doctos reddent,
atque in omni vitâ probos; quinetiam ad Epistolas
ceteraque arenae vestræ Exercitia (tanquam oleo
quodam perunctos Grammatico) expeditiores. Sed
quid opus est hisce ad vos ampullis? Tempus est,
si saltem vobis placeat vacetque *Ephebum* hunc nostrum
introspectiendi.

Juventuti Studiose.

Vobis autem (Juven-
tus Angligena lectissima,
dilectissima) vobis hæc
certè commendata vo-
lumus, tum ad descendit
facilitatem, tum ad *Liliana*
vobis illustranda, tum
etiam ad stylum effigi-
andum poliendumque, in-
primis vero *Mores*. Qui-
bus vos penitissime im-
butos, quamque etiam
ornatissimos (ut audia-

But as to you (O you
choice and dearly beloved
English Youth) to you do
we commend these things,
as well for the facilitating of
your Learning, as the illu-
stration of your Lilies Gram-
mar; and also for the forming
and polishing your stile; but
above all, your *Manners*.
With which, that you may
be throughly indued, and
most [richly] adorned (that
so

so you may be truly called

* *Angli, or Anglor,*
as it were, *Angeli,*
was the saying of
Gregory the Great,
upon the sight of
some *English* No-
blemen's Sons at
Rome.

worthy Author, but [who is] a very great lover of
you, Heartily wished

* *Angli, or*
Angles, En-
glisshmen, in-
deed Ang-
els, as one
heretofore
said) the

tis * *Angli quasi An-*
gli, reve-
rà Ange-
li, ut il-
le olim) An-
geli; dictum olim
Gregorii Magni,
confudit Roma
alique procerum
Anglorum liberis.

cordici-
tus avet Author indig-
nissimus, vestri vero
perquam amantissimus,

Antonius Huijb.

Anthony Huijb.

B 2

THE



THE *Preface to the Reader.*

IF the Trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battel? 1 Cor. 14. 8. I shall assume the boldness to apply that passage of the Apostle to this present undertaking. I cannot look on the great *Diversities* of *Grammars* now abroad, otherwise than as a great *Distraction* of *Grammarians*, whether *Professors* or *Learners*. To remit therefore the judicious Learned to make their fairest use of them all, or any of them, by their great skill, like the industrious Bee, to gather the choice and the sweet, and to pass by what may be either unsound or superfluous; yea, even to add what may be deficient, in the way of their own private Labors: There cannot, I conceive, be a greater, shall I call it *perplexity* or *pest*, whether to raw *School masters* or young *Learners*, than for those, among the great variety of *Grammarians*, not well to know where *pedem figere*, of which *Grammar* to make choice to teach by; or to the *Scholar*, that he may, by such crudeness of his *Master*, be trained up in some *Grammar*, although in it self possibly none of the worst, yet such a one, as that (to say no more) upon the death or change of his *Master*, the *Scholar* shall be forced (*novam inire viam, or multa que didicit, dedisce*) either to enter on a quite new course of Learning, or else, not without much irksomness, and it may be

The Preface to the Reader.

be greater pains, to unlearn what he hath with much pains and long time formerly learned, and that possibly in the better way; and this, it may be, as oft as he shall have the hard hap to change his Master; which, what a discouragement it must needs be to the Learner is of no difficult observation, every Master (though never so unexperienc'd) in this *Liberty* of Grammaticizing, being too forward to assume unto himself no les than a *Dictatorship*.

For the cure of this so great an evil, there hath been long since set forth one *Grammar*, commonly called the *King's Grammar*, to be taught in all Schools, with directions for the best way of teaching; for the which, I refer the Reader to the *Preface* of that *Grammar*. Which *Grammar*, both this present Book, and the *Priscianus Nascens* (of which, more by and by) have, in their whole progress, taken for their *Mercury* or *Cynsara*, to guide them. For to this *Grammar*, commonly known by the name of *Lilie's Grammar*, do we in both carry an even and a steady eye, though not always in a right line, yet no where in a cross line; but in all laboring to enlighten *Lily*, and pave the way, and smooth the passage for him that would apply himself to the use of the *Accidence* throughout, and as for the rest of that *Grammar*, to the *Syntax* onely; for with the other Latin Rules, those of *Nouns* and *Verbs*, we here meddle not but by way of touch or glance onely.

As to the clearing of all this, I shall appeal to the several passages, both of this Book, called the *Ephesus*, and of the *Nascens*; and in this, particularly to the Fourth and the Seventh *Paragraph* of the *Preface* to this (toward the latter end of it, where it discourses of the several *Benefits* of the right use of this Book, at the mark ♀.) together with the *Index Parallelus*, or *Lilianus*, which shews the correspondence which this

The Preface to the Reader.

Book (by way of Reduction of its Rules to that) exactly bears to the King, or Common Grammar.

That our *Prifian* seems to present unto you new Rules; the Answer is ready, that these Rules are not new for their substance, so much as in order of their delivery, or it may be in a more explicate delivery of the received ones; unless it be in some Rules which are not at all in *Lily*, and indeed serve not so properly to the Syntax it self, as to give Directions for the more genuine translating some Words or Participles handsomely out of the English into Latine, or Latine into English, with respect to the idiom of both Languages. Besides this, all the change of the old Rules (either for order or words) is occasioned from a desire to facilitate all to the English Learner, for whom the first Author (and who first brake the ice to many that have since traced his footsteps) deemed it most rational, natural, and sure, that he should be taught to translate English into Latine (which is the main design of our *Prifian*, whether *Nascens* or *Ephesus*) by Rules drawn from his Native Language (yet for their substance running parallel with *Lilie's Rules*) which he, at first entrance into the Latine Tongue, best understands; *Ne ignota er ignota*, that he be not forced to seek the knowledge of the Latine Tongue, by being compelled first to learn the Latine Tongue.

Thus I foresaw my self obliged to offer this account of these endeavors, lest the very name of a *New Grammar* might deter any from the hope of reaping the through-benefit of the *Old*, or any one might be afraid to step a little out of the *Old way* in the use of this, onely because he hath a *Light* put into his hands to guide him into it. And this shall be a *Preface to our Preface*: Now as to our *Ephesus*.

The

The Preface to the Reader.

The Title prefixed to this ensuing *Treatise*, mindes the Reader that it hath relation to a smaller Book named *Priscianus Nascens*, for whose more full Explanation this present is intended. The *Priscianus Nascens* (having been divers times Printed) exhibited onely bare Rules of Syntax in the English Tongue, and framed from the English *Idiome*, or form or peculiarity of speaking in English, what we desire to utter in good and proper Latine, by speaking or writing, on purpose to guide the Learner into somewhat a *new*, but far more *easie*, *certain*, and *pleasing* way of translating English into Latine, than formerly had been taught, or indeed could be by the Rules of the received Syntax in the Latine, or from the Latine; and consequently of Latine into English.

The *Priscianus Nascens* consists of Two parts. The former of which (as being onely preliminary to the other) is made up of *Proverbial* and *Sententious examples* on the whole *Accidence*, from the first *Declension* to the end of the Rules of the *Participles*; and those examples all of them exactly *construed* and *parsed*, for the more *easie* of the *Scholar* in Learning, and of the *Master* in Teaching, intended for a *practise* upon the Rules of the *Accidence*. All those examples are so disposed, that the foregoing examples intrench not on any of the following rules, but serve onely as a practise of the Rules already Learned, that the Learner be not puzzel'd by the premature intrusion of words belonging to Rules which he hath not learned. So that in the examples to the first *Declension*, are found no words, but such as are onely of that Declension. In the examples of the second *Declension*, there are no words of the third or following Declensions, although of the first there are. And so also is it in the *Adjectives* of each sort in their order, and then of the *Degrees of Comparison*, and of the *Pronouns*; none of them all having any *Verbs*, excepting

The Preface to the Reader.

cepting the *Verb Substantive* for the filling up of the sense, till you come to the *Conjugations*, in the examples of which, the same method is observed throughout.

All which examples would be learned by the *Scholars*, and they practised in them in order, as they learn the Rules of their *Accidence*, i.e. As soon as they have there learned the first *Declension*, then to decline, construe, and parse the examples of that Declension in the *Nascens*, and not to proceed farther, till they are perfect in them; and so in the following Rules and Examples of the *Declensions*, *Adjectives*, &c. For by this means they will be perfect in declining any words of the foregoing Rules, where they shall meet with any of that kinde afterwards, and so will proceed with more chearfulness and security in what they have not learned.

The Second part of the *Priscianus Nascens* is made up (for the greater part of it) of the Rules of *Syntax* in English fashioned to the English Idiome; of which, our *Ephebus* is a large *Exegesis*, Explanation and Supplement.

The benefit and right use of that Book, is fully given in the *Preface* thereof; each Rule of which *Syntax* would be learned by heart, together with each Example to each Rule, which is but one short one, hardly more, unless where the Rule doth divide it self into divers Branches, for there it did require more Examples. And yet the benefit of Learning them will make full reparation for the pains of Learning them, if in nothing else, yet in the morality, or the direction of life and manners that is couched in the most of them; which (if not suffocated by a malign wilfulness) will, by the Grace of God, be as *Nails fasined in a sure place*, *not easily removed*, in the words of the Prophet, *Isai. 22. 25.* Or like the good seed in our Saviours Parable, falling

The Preface to the Reader.

on the good ground, fructifie abundantly into plentiful ears of honest and good living; which certainly, in the days of youth all good parents will desire, and all good School-masters will labor that they may grow up with their Learning, and rather overtop it, that so all may become a good foundation, on which, with the greater ease and probability, may afterwards be raised the superstructure of true godliness for the saving of their souls.

But as for this *Priscianus Ephebus*, it comes first infixed with variety of Examples to each Rule, and Branch thereof; and those too (where they could be procured) framed of *Moral sentences* gathered out of the writings of the best Authors, and very much assisting, not only to good manners (as the former,) but also to young practitioners in the making *Themes*, *Epistles*, or other *School-exercises*; which Sentences, in the end of this Book, are to that end reduced to their several Heads of *Common place*, in an *Index* called *Ephebus Philosophus*.

Moreover, here are exhibited Examples to every word of each Rule, and of many not contained in the Rule, but by Analogy referrible to it; and all the Sentences or Examples exactly translated (and so in a manner construed) the English being Printed in a column over against the Latin. The words, exemplifying or confirming the Rule, are distinguished from the rest of that rule by the *Italian Character*, in which they are Printed.

These Examples of the *Ephebus*, are not required (as those of the *Nascens* were) to be all learned without Book; it will more than suffice, if they be either given by way of *Lecture*, or by way of *Dictate* to be frequently turned by the Learner out of the English into Latin, or out of Latin into English; which will both perfect him in the through-understanding of the

The Preface to the Readers.

Rules, in the Sense and Meaning of the Sentence or Example, and in the phrase of the Author; and also furnish him with a fair Copy of Latin words and phrases for his occasions, as well, nay better than the learning all the Sentences verbatim without Book will do; which yet will fairly follow upon such frequent translation of it self, and may be done in their going off from learning this Book. Furthermore, the Master may, if he shall see fitting, and as his Scholars abilities shall increase, for the farther tryal of them in their Rules, compact two or three of these Examples together, out of divers and distant Rules, varying their Numbers, Moods, and Tenses; for this will make farther experiment of their understanding in their Rules. And this also may any one do by himself, who is desirous to recover what he hath lost in the Latin Tongue, by taking the English Sentence by it self into a Paper, and without looking on the Latin, to turn it himself, as he is able, into Latin, or out of Latin into English, and then comparing it with his Book.

Secondly, After the Example of each Rule, here are variety of Exceptions from their Rules, as they occur in Authors, that the Learner stumble not at them when he shall come to meet any of them there, being thus made acquainted with them before hand; of which Exceptions, the *Priscianus Nascentis* was thought fit to stand wholly exempt for the Learners more easie passage at his entrance.

Thirdly, In the *Ephebus* you will finde many Critisms explained, and a fair part of the Phraseology for elegancy in writing or speaking Latin, together with an Index of them, under the name of *Ephebus Criticus*; and, besides all these, a fair part of the Particles, both English and Latin.

We have also endeavored, that the same Example
be

The Preface to the Reader.

be not twice given throughout the Book, unless where Grammarians differ in their judgments, to what Rule to refer them, and that too but sparingly.

The former Book is intituled *Priscianus Nascentis*, or *Priscian* in the birth, or in making; and therefore he there hath his diet suited to his strength or capacity, i. e. Onely such Sentences by way of Example, as serve directly to the illustration of their respective Rules; and that too *Præmansum*, ready chewed and sweetned for his tender mouth by *Construing* and *Parsing* of every word of each Example, and the *Index* or *Dictionary* exactly declining each word at the end of that Book, that so the Learner may proceed with the greater ease, delight, and security to himself, and the *Master* be spared the pains in *Construing* and *Parsing* by himself to his *Scholars*, and much *Pastion* or *Correction* be saved for the *Scholars* forgetting what had been from his *Master* delivered to him *viva voce*, and so not probable to fix so solid an impression in him, as what being thus seated *in oculis*, in his eyes, and from them by frequent inspection and recollection, the more certainly rooted in his memory, will effect.

But our *Priscianus Ephebus*, i. e. *Priscian* now grown a stripling or youth, having now attained to some strength and maturity, hath here all things provided with respect had to his age and present digestion. And therefore, as now not needing his former way of *præmastication* or forechewing his meat by such minute and verbal *Construing* and *Parsing* the Sentences or Examples to his hand (as hath been done in the former) he is here dismissed to the Application and Exercise of his Rules at large by his own skill, and to the practise of his *Rules of Construing* fully exhibited in the former part of the *Priscianus Nascentis*, with Examples to those Rules ready construed and parsed.

The Preface to the Reader.

Moreover, as in the *Priscianus Nascens* you have a small *Dictionary*, exactly declining each word of the several Examples of that Book; so have you also here in the *Ephebus*; and this adorned with many *Select phrases* to many of them, as in the *Tho. Thomaeius Dictionary* is done. Both Dictionaries so fully sufficient to the present undertaking, as that, during the Learners converse with either of our *Priscianus*, *He may save himself the charges of buying any other Dictionary*. Which small Dictionaries (that I say no more of them) comprehend a very fair portion of the Latin Dictionary, besides a peculiar Dictionary of about Two hundred proper names at the end of the other, with fair touches at the Histories of them.

Last of all, here is offered to view a large and full Tract of the proper names in use among the *Romans*, with their *Reasons and use*; and also divers *abbreviations* of words frequently occurring in many *Latin Writers*, and old *Inscriptions* and *Monuments*, &c. both *pleasant in themselves*, and *necessary* to them that shall read those *Authors*, or meet with those *Inscriptions*; and no where, that I know of, so fully and methodically handled, certainly not in the English, beginning at the Seventeenth Page of this Book.

After all these, at the end of our *Ephebus*, his Rules of *Syntax* follow these particulars, very useful to the Scholar.

1. Sundry Examples by way of *Antiposition*, which is *Casus pro casu*, or, one case put for another, in which, some *Authors*, especially *Poets* and *Comicks*, do vary from the received Rules of *Syntax*.

2. *Eclipsis*, or the understanding of divers words in our *English Idiom*, or manner of speaking, to be supplied by him that translateth English into Latin.

3. Words superfluous in the English by the figure *Pleonasmus*, and by our *Translator* to be rejected, or left out.

The Preface to the Reader.

4. *Hyperbaton*, where the English doth transpose or wrong-place words, which by the *Translator* are to be reduced into either their natural or rhetorical order.

5. *Enallage*, or words used contrary to the dialect of the Latin, very necessary also for those that would commendably translate such passages, either out of English into Latin, or out of Latin into English.

6. Seven other considerations for every Learner to take notice of, and those also very useful.

7. Two Catalogues, one of the *Verbs Neuter* by themselves, the other of the *Verbs Deponent* by themselves.

8. Four several *Indexes* to this *Ephebus* ;
First, called *Ephebus Grammaticus*, shewing to the ready finding out any of the Rules of this Book.
Second is *Ephebus Criticus*, directing to several *Criticisms* and *Phrases*.
Third is stiled *Ephebus Parallelus*, shewing the correspondence that these Rules bear to those of *Lilles Grammar*.
Fourth is *Ephebus Philosophus*, wherein all the Moral Sentences recited in this Book, are reduced to their several Heads of Common place for the Scholars use in making *Themes*, *Epistles*, &c. For the more full understanding of the full intent of which *Indexes*, you may have recourse to the head or entrance into each Index.

Last of all, You have the forementioned *Dictionaries*, the one of *Nouns Appellative*, *Verbs*, &c. the other of *Proper Names*.

Thus much as to the *Contents* of this small *Treatise*; now somewhat as to the *benefit* of it.

1. *Masters of Schools* may please to take it into their serious consideration, whether the two former parts

The Preface to the Reader.

of the *Priscianus Nascentis* (the first, as hath been said, made up of short Examples on the Declensions, Adjectives, Pronouns, Verbs, and Participles; the second of the Rules of Syntax) will not advantagiously conduce; first, to their own ease, as taking very much off from their great pains in a laborious Construing and Parsing by themselves, or by their Ushers to their Pupils (which time might be laid out upon the Children of higher Forms) all being there exactly done to the Scholars hands, whereby they are set into a very facil way of doing both, without any trouble to their Master, till he shall call them to hear them. And they will surely do it the more *readily*, and with the greater *confidence*, and shall be the more truly *inexcusable*, if they do it not, all things lying so plainly before their eyes, and they being not able to pretend either *forgesfulness*, or the not clearly *understanding* what their Master had by word of mouth dictated unto them; (and here *Verba sunt volatilia*, words, we know, easily take the wing, and are too apt to flie from the memory of Children, especially if they shall be *heedleß* at the time of *Lecture*, which they usually are, and will be) either, or both of which, may be a just excuse sometimes in the most industrious and heedful persons.

2. As to the *Scholars* themselves, by those helps of Construing and Parsing so exactly as there is done to their hands, they will not need, at all, to make those frequent *returns* or *addresses* to their Masters, for the understanding of what hath been dictated to them by reason of their *inadvertencies* in the time of their *Lecture*, or *forgesfulness* after it, (which as it creates a fear, or at lealt a *baffulness* in the Learner; so doth it cause many times much vexation, besides trouble to the Master;) but they will with *alacrity* and *cheerfulness* give an account of their prescribed Lesson, as knowing how from their Book, to make good whatsoever answer

The Preface to the Reader.

answer they are to make to any question that may be proposed to them out of their Examples ; or else the Book it self will be their *Buckler*, or excuse at least.

3. The Pupils will be much taken with the brevity of their Examples , especially the *Proverbial* ; and so much the more, because that every one of them carries along with it , its smart sense for the present or future use, as to the Morality or Facetiousness of it ; and withal settles them into a perfect understanding of the Rule, to which the Examples are affixed, and no more ; that, which the *Pueriles Sententiae*, nor the *Janua Linguarum*, nor any other Book, that I know of, aim-eth at ; all of them running the Learner upon all Rules promiscuously , and at adventure , whether they have learned them, or not ; (which yet it was not necessary so punctually to tye them to, in this Book of the *Ephesus*, because they are in a competent measure provided for the meeting with other Rules by the use of the *Nascens*) and yet are those Books useful too ; and to them, aswell as to others, used in Schools, will these two *Prisciani* open the Gate, and render them much the more pleasurable.

4. They do (especially the *Ephesus*) give in a most exact account of the *Latin Syntax* (so much of it as comes within the circumference of the *Authors* intention, or was necessary for him to bring in : For this way doth necessarily supersede some of the *Common Rules*, as those where the signs of, to, or the like, do naturally infer their *Cases, Tenses, &c.*) I say, they do give in a most exact account of the *Latin Syntax* it self to an *English Learner*, they being in a manner a *Constraining* of the *Rules* of it, though out of their order ; and there being hardly any manner of speaking or writing, which he shall not be able from these Rules and their Examples (agreeably to the *Latin Rules* when he shall learn them) readily to turn into *Latin*, as he findes

The Preface to the Reader.

It in his English Book, or dictate out, of which he is to translate, or else, as shall come into his own minde; which is the main end and scope of this undertaking: And so they still cast a very great light upon *Lilie Grammar*.

5. The *Criticisms*, and more unusual forms of writing and speaking in *Latin Authors* (although not at all times, and upon all occasions to be rashly used by the Scholar, but with discretion, or the direction of the Master, yet) will much assist him in the reading of very good *Latin Writers*, both Ancient and Modern; without which, he will stick, and be at a loss in many places.

6. To this Book may any Gentleman, or other, Lawyers, Clerk, or Apprentice, &c. (that hath either had but some smattering in this Language, by negligence or unskilfulness of their School-master, or indulgence of their Parents, or forgetfulness of what they had been well taught) to this Book may they have recourse, with ease and delight to regain what they have lost, or to obtain, what it may be they had not, but may desire. And yet here it may be taken notice of, that those who have not quite lost and forgotten their *Accidence*, may (if they so please) serve themselves sufficiently by the *Ephebus* onely, and supersede the *Nascens*, as to the *Syntax*.

7. Both these undertakings, the *Priscianus Nascens*, and *Ephebus*, are intended (I aver it again) meerly as *Assistants* to, or *Illuminators* of our Ancient and Royal *Grammar*, commonly called *Lilie Grammar*, those parts of it which pass under the name of the *Accidence*, the *English Rules*, and the *Latin Syntax* in the manner aforesaid, (for of the other parts of that *Grammar* we take hardly notice.) Upon which *Grammar*, as to those parts of it, I shall affirm, that this Book is a fair *Commentary*, and no *Wrestler* with it, — any degree ambitious to supplant

The Preface to the Reader.

supplant it, but onely laboring to conduct an *Englysh Learner* with the greatest, both facility and security, into the understanding of that *Grammar*, as to the aforesaid parts of it : And to the attaining of the main ends of it, the cleaſt way of understanding a *Latin Author* in his own Language, or of translating him into *Englysh*, or any *Englysh Writer*, or his own conceipts into *Latin*.

Furthermore, the *Index*, or *Ephebus Lilianus*, will be in this respect useful, That if the *Learner* of the *Common Grammar*, be desirous to be furnished with more variety of Examples to his own Rules, then he findes there ; it will onely cost him the pains to look out the Rule of his own *Grammar*, and to finde it in that *Index* in the order thereof, and there he shall receive directions to what Rule of the *Ephebus* to repair for other Examples.

And now, in the last place, I confidently speak it of these two Books (without vaunting and ostentations of gaining the *Latin Tongue* within half a year, or a year or two) that a childe of but a *middle capacity*, being thoroughly practised and versed in the Rules of them, and the several turnings and windings of them, and their examples (which will surely require no long time;) he shall afterwards more readily by himself, with the use of any of the usual *Dictionaries*, be enabled out of any *Latin Author*, (not *Historical*, *Poetical*, or *Critical*, for the understanding of which *Authors*, the *Masters of Schools* themselves, or *Commentators* on the *Authors* must be consulted.) That, I say, a childe of a *middle capacity*, being thoroughly practised and versed in these Rules and Examples, with the help of his *Dictionay* onely, shall be enabled of himself, out of any such *Latin Author*, with more ease and delight, to take a *Lecture* of *Two or three Leaves* in their usual *School-Books*, than in the ordinary course in the common

The Preface to the Reader.

Schools, they do take out a Lecture of Ten or twelve Lines; besides the comfort which will accrue to him, in finding in his Authors which he shall read, so many of those things which he hath here already learned. And what a joy will all this be, both to the Masters and Scholars in the ones teaching, and the others learning; and what encouragement will it be to Parents to continue their children at School to maturity, and an honor to Schools; particularly, when men shall finde their children, as well by that influence which their Moral Sentences shall, by Gods Grace, have on them to become *bene morati*, well manured, as (at the least) *mediocriter dolii*, tolerably well learned in the Latin Tongue?

At length I submit all to the unpassionate judgment of the Learned, and not without hope of a candid construction of what is here offered, and above all, of Gods Blessing on the careful use of it, where it shall be entertained. I conclude, and leave the Reader, if he please, to the perusal of the Book it self.

A. H.

Ora

Ora & Labora.

Pro Studio Do-
ctrinæ & Literarum;
• è Cœr. Paschal.

Pray and Labor
[or take pains.]

For a Student, or Lover
of Learning;
Out of *Carolus Paschalis.*

Domine, quia te nosse, te spectare, tui amore accendi non possum, dum curis infimis & ignobilibus detineor; me sordidis solutum vinculis tibi assere. Da ut te votis, te intimis cogitationibus, te omni contentione secter. Subsidii literarum ad eam rem sic utar, ut, quamlibet caci- gena, tuear unum te. Huc mea studia, hic lucubrationes, hic me du- cat meditatio. Et quoniam *Sapientia aperuit os mutorum, & linguas infantium fecit disertas*, (Sap. cap. 10.) diffla nubilum, quod duxit mens mea.

O Lord, because while I am detained by these lower and ignoble cares [of this world,] I cannot attain to the knowledge of thee, [nor] look up to thee, [nor] be inflamed with the love of thee; do thou therefore [I humbly beseech thee,] vindicate me, being discharged from these sordid Bonds, to thine own self. Vouchsafe, that I may follow thee with [my most ardent] desires, with my most inward thoughts, with all earnestness. Let me so employ all helps of Learning to this end, that although born [in respect of heavenly things] blind, yet I may see [and behold] thee. Hither let [ali] my studies, hither let all my watchings, hither let my whole meditation lead me. And because *Wisdom hath opened the Mouth of the dumb,*

d 2 and

The Preface to the Reader.

it in his *English Book*, or dictate out, of which he is to translate, or else, as shall come into his own minde; which is the main end and scope of this undertaking: And so they still cast a very great light upon *Lilies Grammar*.

5. The *Criticisms*, and more unusual forms of writing and speaking in *Latin Authors* (although not at all times, and upon all occasions to be rashly used by the Scholar, but with discretion, or the direction of the Master, yet) will much assist him in the reading of very good *Latin Writers*, both Ancient and Modern; without which, he will stick, and be at a loss in many places.

6. To this Book may any Gentleman, or other, *Lawyers*, *Clerk*, or *Apprentice*, &c. (that hath either had but some smattering in this Language, by negligence or unskilfulness of their *School-master*, or indulgence of their *Parents*, or forgetfulness of what they had been well taught) to this Book may they have recourse, with ease and delight to regain what they have lost, or to obtain, what it may be they had not, but may desire. And yet here it may be taken notice of, that those who have not quite lost and forgotten their *Accidence*, may (if they so please) serve themselves sufficiently by the *Ephebus* onely, and supersede the *Nascens*, as to the *Syntax*.

7. Both these undertakings, the *Priscianus Nascens*, and *Ephebus*, are intended (I aver it again) meerly as *Assistants* to, or *Illuminators* of our *Ancient and Royal Grammar*, commonly called *Lilies Grammar*, those parts of it which pass under the name of the *Accidence*, the *English Rules*, and the *Latin Syntax* in the manner aforesaid, (for of the other parts of that *Grammar* we take hardly notice.) Upon which *Grammar*, as to those parts of it, I shall affirm, that this *Book* is a fair *Commentary*, and no *Wrestler* with it, in any degree ambitious to supplant

The Preface to the Reader.

supplant it, but onely laboring to conduct an English Learner with the greatest, both facility and security, up to the understanding of that Grammer, as to the afore-named parts of it : And to the attaining of the main ends of it, the clearest way of understanding a Latin Author in his own Language, or of translating him into English, or any English Writer, or his own conceipts into Latin.

Furthermore, the Index, or Ephesus Lilianus, will be in this respect useful, That if the Learner of the Common Grammer, be desirous to be furnished with more variety of Examples to his own Rules, then he finde there; it will onely cost him the pains to look out the Rule of his own Grammer, and to finde it in that Index in the order thereof, and there he shall receive directions to what Rule of the Ephesus to repair for other Examples.

And now, in the last place, I confidently speak it of these two Books (without vaunting and ostentations of gaining the Latin Tongue within half a year, or a year or two) that a childe of but a middle capacity, being thoroughly practised and versed in the Rules of them, and the several turnings and windings of them, and their examples (which will surely require no long time;) he shall afterwards more readily by himself, with the use of any of the usual Dictionaries, be enabled out of any Latin Author, (not Historical, Poetical, or Critical, for the understanding of which Authors, the Masters of Schools themselves, or Commentators on the Authors must be consulted.) That, I say, a childe of a middle capacity, being thoroughly practised and versed in these Rules and Examples, with the help of his Dictionary onely, shall be enabled of himself, out of any such Latin Author, with more ease and delight, to take a Lecture of Two or three Leaves in their usual School-Books, than in the ordinary course in the common Schools,

The Preface to the Reader.

Schools, they do take out a *Lecture of Ten or twelve Lines*; besides the *comfort* which will accrue to him, in finding in his *Authors* which he shall read, so many of those things which he hath here already learned. And what a *joy* will all this be, both to the *Masters* and *Scholars* in the ones teaching, and the others learning; and what *encouragement* will it be to *Parents* to continue their children at *School* to maturity, and an *honor* to *Schools*; particularly, when men shall finde their children, as well by that influence which their *Moral Sentences* shall, by Gods Grace, have on them to become *bene morati*, well manured, as (at the least) *mediocriter docti*, tolerably well learned in the *Latin Tongue*?

At length I submit all to the unpassionate judgment of the *Learned*, and not without hope of a candid construction of what is here offered, and above all, of Gods Blessing on the careful use of it, where it shall be entertained. I conclude, and leave the *Reader*, if he please, to the perusal of the Book it self.

A. H.

Ora & Labora.

Pro Studio Do-
ctrinæ & Literarum;
et *Car. Paschal.*

Domine, quia te nosse, te spectare, tui amore accendi non possum, dum curis insimis & ignobilibus detineor; me sordidis solutum vinculis tibi assere. Da ut te votis, te intimis cogitationibus, te omni contentione secter. Subsidis literarum ad eam rem sic utar, ut, quamlibet cæcigena, tuear unum te. Huc mea studia, huc lucubrations, huc me ducat meditatio. Et quoniam *Sapiens aperuit os nitorum,* & *linguas infansum fecit discipulas,* (*Sap. cap. 10.*) diffusa nubilum, quod duxit mens mea.

Pray and Labor
[or take pains.]

For a Student, or Lover
of Learning;
Out of *Carolus Paschalis.*

O Lord, because, while I am detained by these lower and ignoble cares [of this world,] I cannot attain to the knowledge of thee, [nor] look up to thee, [nor] be inflamed with the love of thee; do thou therefore [I humbly beseech thee,] vindicate me, being discharged from these sordid Bonds, to thine own self. Vouchsafe, that I may follow thee with [my most ardent] desires, with my most inward thoughts, with all earnestness. Let me so employ all helps of Learning to this end, that although born [in respect of heavenly things] blind, yet I may see [and behold] thee. Hither let [all] my studies, hither let all my watchings, hither let my whole meditation lead me. And because *Wisdom hath opened the Mouth of the dumb,*

d a and

and made the Tongues of them Hanc confere lu-
that can nos speak eloquent, mine tuo, ut inde
[Wisd. v. o 21.] Scatter thou concipiatur optima,
which the cloud which hath ab inutilibus dis-
my overspred my minde. cernat utilia, à supervacuis necessaria,
minde hath ga- Brighten it with thy à pravis in-
thered. Light from Heaven, [that]tegria, à falsis
b Sowe it may by the help there- vera. Exacue a-
it. of, apprehend the best ciem ingenii mei.
c thence. things, and separate the Firma memori-
profitable from the unpro- am mihi ut sit
fitable, necessary things fidelis. Domine,
from superfluous, à the da ut mihi literæ
good from the bad, and, fint persuastrices
truth from falsehood. pietatis, ac ductri-
Whet the [dull] edge of ces ad atria sapientiæ,
my understanding. Con- ad penetralia prudentiæ. Stu-
firm my [frail] memory, deam non ostentationi, sed vita;
that it may be & retentive. non ut oblecter,
Good Lord, grant, that sed ut emender;
my studies may be to me non ut serviam
or least. Inducers to godliness, curiositati, sed ut
Guides into the Courts of extirpem errores
Wisdom, into the With- mihi ingenitos,
drawing-Rooms of Pruden- cupiditates minu-
tia. Let me study, not am, dolores le-
for ostentation [and vain- grem, salubribus
glory,] but for [good] exemplis defœctem
life; not, that I may mores meos; ag-
delight myself, but that I may greste ingenium
be amended; not, that I mansuetaciam, ac-
serve [my own] curiosity, quirato medullam
but that I may root out my & altitudinem sensum
imbed Errors; that I may abate [my] Lusts,
mitigate my griefs, and

Errors
imbred
to me.

suum optimorum, nitorem verborum, & honorem, gratiamque sermonum : Denique hāc veluti cote explorem me, meamque vitam expoliam. Super vacua rejiciam, ardua nunquam reformidem, ne eādem amittam yera. In seriis & solidis omnis sit mihi cura. Nunquam studiis futilibus enerver & solvar, sed utilibus former, fortibus roborer. In primis, Domine, præsta, ne quid usquam præter sapiam quam placet tibi. Me timor tuus, me vita æterna solliciter, non commoda hujus, aut cura famæ, laudisque posteræ. Identidem cogitem, fore ut aliquando, te cognitore, dispiciatur non quid scripse-

refine my Manners by wholesome Precepts and Examples ; that I may make tractable my rude disposition, and gain the marrow and depth of the best [and choicest] ¹ real / senses. sonings, elegancy of ² style, ³ words acception and grace ⁴ in honor. [my] discourse. To conclude ; by this Whetstone, let me try my self, and ⁵ adorn [all] my life. [Give me grace] that I may reject ⁶ vain things, and that I fear not ⁷ difficulties, lest ⁸ with ⁹ difficult them, I lose ¹⁰ the truth. Let all my care be [laid ¹¹ there-out] on serious and solid with-matters. Let me never be ¹² rendred effeminate and ¹³ things, dissolute by foolish [stu-dies ;] but let me be [well] formed and corroborated by ¹⁴ those which ¹⁵ strong, are manly. Above all, [dearest] Lord, grant that I may never [study to] be wise in any thing, besides that which shall be pleasing to thee. Let the fear of thee, and let eternal life, take up all my thoughts ; ¹⁶ makes not the profits of this life, me care, not the regard of the fame ful. or praise of posterity. Let

me be always mindful, that
the time will come, when,
thou being my Judge,
examination shal be made,
not what I have written
[or studied,] but what
manner of man I have
been, [and how I have
lived.] Lord, give me di-
ligence, that I cloak not a
lazy idleness under the
specious name of Study.
May I never be so taken
up with any business, but
that I may gladly rescue
[from it] some gainful
7 labor [time] of study, which
I may lay apart for the ga-
thering that true fruit,
and pretiosus [crown and]
glory of [all my other]
studies, which is the know-
ledge and contemplation
of thine own Self. There-
fore [gracious] Lord,
*Give me understanding, and I
shall seek thy Law, yea, I shall
keen it with my whole heart,*
[Ps. 139.] Through our
Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

rim, sed qui fue-
rim. Domine, da
mihi diligentiam,
ne segne otium
velem hoc studi-
orum specioso no-
mine. Nullis i-
tem occupationi-
bus sic distin-
ar, ut non hilari-
ter aliquid rapi-
am operæ lucra-
tivæ, quam sepo-
nam percipiendo
vero fructui, &
pretioso decori stu-
diorum, quæ est
contemplatio &
cognitio tui. Ergo,
Domine, *Da mihi*
intellectum, & scruta-
babor legem tuam,
& custodiam illam in
toto corde meo. [Ps.
119.] Per Do-
minum nostrum,
Jesum Christum,
Amen.

Precatio pro Educatore Pueritiae,

*Quam etiam præcedens subjiciendam putavimus, in
Præceptorum sive usum, sive monitionem. Ex eodem.*

Domiñe, qui me præfecisti teneræ ætati, ut ejus vitam, moresque sic formem, ut appareat cum felicitate natalium certasse curam educationis. Hinc perpetuò gaudeam genuinum gaudium. Ut patentes audiunt fabricatores corporis, sic mihi surgat laus formatoris Animi. Hanc intelligam mihi commissum, ut effingatur iis disciplinis quæ sunt optimæ. Da ergo, Domine, ut hūic ætati fundatum ponam timorem tuum. Sic ut inter involucra pueritiae mihi creditæ emineat pietas, perpetuumque studium cultus tui. Huc ego, liuc parentes, huc puer spectet, ut vitam suam exequet ad voluntatem tuam. Hæc sic nobis unanimitas, hæc meta. Pietati, ut dominæ, comites eant bonæ artes ut pedissequæ. Haec stipendiis imbuatur hæc ætas. His adjutricibus nunquam abutatur ad nequitiam; sed sint ei perpetuæ opifices sanctitatis, eorumque morum qui sunt ab omni vitio casti. Hi potissimum sumantur à conversatione meâ, cui, ut proximæ, applicatur hæc teneritudo. Se-
mel cæptos insequens ævum roboret. Tu, Domine, hinc deme eos omnes, qui non sunt abste. Inde mihi optimos. Hinc pueritia, ut ex optimo exemplari, defumat fuos, ab omni probro desecatos. Sic ut eam educem non solis monitis, sed, quod est multò efficacius, vita. Neque ei solæ aures sine duces ad probitatem, verum & oculi. Utrinque hauriat nihil nisi salubre. Hic vero, Domine, da ut ipse totum me habeam ad perpendicularum. Odiosus ne sim inepta, tumores, jactatione, quæ sunt propria literionum. Non cogitem dominium formidabile, sed magisterium venerabile.

Huic

Huic ætati habeam, quam æquum est, reverentiam.
Hæc habipum, me prævio, assimilat decorum, gestui non
insuescat lascivo, sed modesto, incessui temperato, hi-
laritati innocentia. His auspiciis pueritia mihi mandata
vitam instituat, iisque studii initietur, quibus olim e-
rudiatur. Hæc sint ei non principia sordium, sed ru-
dimenta sapientia. Denique ex probi generis, & seve-
rae educationis concretione configuretur optima in-
doles. Si vitia germinabunt, promptè extirpem, ne
succrescant, & adolescent. Nunquam inepta ignos-
centia, nunquam ea nutriam prava licentia. Nullius
animi molli & sinistro instituto in desidiam resolvi,
non spiritus inflari, non pertinaciam durari, non pro-
tervitatem intendi sinam. Non item austerioritate nimia
retundam indolem, neque ingenium infirmem. Non
omnia concedam, non omnia negem. Non superalper
temeritati, non igniculos virtutis extinguam, sed au-
geam. Quemlibet in honam sui spem adducam: Ne-
minem delicate habeam, omnes nitide. Non cibis
debile corpus obruam, sed alam frugaliter. Neminem
non in teneris assuefaciam labori, unde animo vigor,
membris vires. Neminem puniam ab erratum, nisi
prius non errare docuero. Modò frenis coerceam,
modò stimulis incitem. Satis habeam, si pueritia suos
annos assequatur, non prætereat præcoci sapientia: si
maturè floreat, non citè. Mihi autem, Domine, sur-
gentis ætatiæ informatori, puerilis vocis edomatori,
imbecillæ manus ductori, concede quod firmitatis satis
est, ad superandum hoc educationis tedium, atque ad
tundendam hanc incudem. Nihil recusem in gratiam
eorum, quibus tu me dediti pro altero parente. Fas
ut è mea schola tanquam è fruticeto ecclesiæ tuæ, educi
possint ii quorum pietas sobolescat serviens tibi, cique
muneri idonea cui quemque destinasti. Per Dominum
nostrum Iesum Christum. Amen.

Ephesios

A

SYNOPSIS OF ALL THE RULES.

The *Numerals* of each *Rule* having been forgotten to be Printed (as they should have been) in the head of every *Page*, hath occasioned this *Synopsis* of the whole Book; in which, are exposed to the view, the several *Rules* thereof, in their order; together with the chief *Exceptions* to each Rule, directed all of them to their respective *Pages* where they are to be found. Wherein the Reader may take a prospect of the whole *Mishap* of the *Book*; and the more readily have recourse to any of them, as he shall desire.

The *Rules* of the *Three Concords*.

The First Concord.

Rule 1. **T**he *Verb* agrees with his *Nominative Case* in *Number* and *Person*. *Pag. 1.*

Where note, that the *Nominative* of the *First* or *second Person*, is seldom expressed, except it be in case of distinguishing one from the other, or for emphasis sake, *Pag. 2.*

Rule 2. It is to be observed, that *Sunt*, *Fis*, and other *Verba* lying between two *Nominative Cases* of divers *Numbers*, do sometimes agree with the former, sometimes with the latter, *P. 3.*

Rule 3. Many *Nominative Cases* singular, with a *Conjunction copulative* coming between them, will have a *Verb plural*; which [+] *Verb*

A Synopsis of all the Rules.

Verb plural shall agree with the Nominative Case of the most worthy Person, p. 3.

This Rule sometimes crossed, p. 4.

Sometimes one of the Nominatives is changed into an Ablative, with a Preposition, p. 4.

Nouns of Multitude of the Singular number, are many times found with a Verb of the Plural, p. 5.

The Second Concord between the Substantive and the Adjective.

Rule 1. The Adjective agrees with his Substantive, in Case, Gender, and Number, p. 6.

Rule 2. Remember here, that Adjectives are frequently put substantively; that is, without any Substantives: And that, either in the Masculine Gender, when the word *man* is understood; or in the Neuter Gender, when the word *thing*, p. 7, 8.

Rule 3. Many Substantives singular, with a Conjunction copulative between them, will have an Adjective plural, agreeing with the Substantive of the most worthy Gender, p. 9.

This Rule sometimes crossed, ibid.

Note, that here, as in the former Rule, A Substantive with a Preposition, may supply the place of a Substantive and the Conjunction, p. 10.

Note also, that an Adjective having two Substantives by it, not joyned together with a Conjunction copulative, usually agrees with that of the chiefest note, ibid. *

Yet sometimes it is otherwise, ibid.

Rule 4. But yet in things without life, though neither Substantive be of the Neuter gender, yet must the Adjective be of the Plural-Neuter, p. 11.

This Rule contradicted, ibid. And again *.

The Third Concord between the Antecedent and the Relative.

Rule 1. The Relative must be of the same Gender, Number, and Person, with its Antecedent, p. 12.

The Antecedent frequently understood, p. 13.

Rule 2. Many Antecedents Singular with a Conjunction copulative coming between them, will have a Relative plural, agreeing with the Antecedent of the most worthy Gender and Person, p. 13.

Rule

Rule 3. But if neither of the Antecedents are capable of life, then (as in the Adjective; so here) the Relative shall be the Neuter gender, p. 14.

Rule 4. But when the two Antecedents be of divers Genders, and the Relative placed between them, then shall the Relative agree sometimes with the former, sometime with the latter, p. 14.

Rule 5. Sometime an Infinitive Mood, or some part of a sentence answering to the question, *who* or *what*, shall be the Antecedent to it, p. 15.

Priscian's Rules.

Rule 1. All proper names of Men, Women, Cities, Rivers, and such like, are called Nouns Substantives proper, p. 16.

Of the use and reason of the variety of proper Names among the Romans, p. 17.

Rule 2. All words, before which you may put *a* or *the*, are Nouns Substantives common, p. 14.

Rule 3. All words, after which you may put *man* or *thing*, are Nouns Adjectives, p. 25.

Rule 4. These words, *who*, *which*, *whose*, *whom*, *whoever*, *whatsoever*, and *that*, when it may be turned into *which*, are Relatives, to be made by *qui*, *qui*, *quicunque*, &c. p. 16.

Rule 5. That when it is joyned with *man* or *thing*, or any substantive, must be made by *u*, *ille*, or *is*, p. 27.

Emphatical ingeminations of the Pronouns *ille*, &c. p. 28.

Rule 6. That, if it be not joyned with *man* or *thing*, or some Substantive, and cannot be turned into *which*, is a Conjunction to be made by *quod* or *ut*, p. 29.

Of the Eclipsis of the Conjunction *that* before a word. See R. 36. p. 118.

Rule 7. Whether for *whether of the both*, is a Relative, to be made by *uter*; and *neither*, for *neither of the both*, by Neuter, p. 29. See R. 87. p. 123. ¶.

Rule 8. How, before an Adjective, is to be made by *quam*, p. 30.

And so before Adverbs, derived from Adjectives, p. 31.

Rule 9. How great, how little, how much, how many, how few, are Relatives, to be made by *qualis*, *quantus*, *quot*, p. 31. See R. 87. 123. ¶.

Rule 10. These Particles *the*, or *how much*, or *by how much*, before words of the Comparative or Superlative degree, having in the same clause, *the*, *so much*, or *by so much* answering to them, are to be made by *quo*, or *quanto*; and then the following Particles, *the*, *so much*, or *by so much*, shall be made by *huc*, *is*, or *tanto*. p. 32.

A Synopsis of all the Rules.

Rule 1. Yet shall you hardly finde *quod* or *eo*, or *hoc* with a Superlative; and *tanto*, or *quanto* very rarely, or with a Positive. And therefore *(hinc)* gathers in this case, renders these Particles by *us* or *ita*, p. 34.

One of these Particles omitted, *ibid.*

Rule 11. *Sic*, *talu*; *so great*, *tantus*; *so many*, *tot*; are **Relatives**. And then *us* must be made by *qualis*, answering to *talis*; and by *quantus*, answering to *tantus*; and by *quis*, answering to *tot*, p. 35.

One of them eclipsed, p. 36. f. And p. 37.

Rule 12. *I, thou, he*, are persons of the Singular number, to be made by *ego, tu, ille*. *We, ye, they*, are persons of the Plural number, to be made by *nos, vos, illi*. *I and we*, are of the first person; *thou and ye*, and every Vocative case, are of the second person; *he, they*; and every other Noun, are of the third person, p. 38.

Nos used for *ego*, p. 39. l.

Rule 13. *To* before a Verb, is the sign of the Infinitive mood, p. 40.

The Infinitive mood put *absolutely*, or by it self, p. 41.

And sometime *understood*, *ibid.*

The Participle of the Preter tense for the Infinitive, p. 42.

Rule 14. Also when two Verbs come together without any Nominative case between them, then the later shall be the Infinitive mood, whether it have before it the sign *to*, or not, p. 42.

Two Infinitives one after the other, p. 43.

{ 1. a Any Substantive of things,

material, as *Gold, Silver, &c.*

2. b Any of these Adjectives,

apt, ready, florid, opius, id-

neus, paratus, tardus, impiger,

natus, &c.

3. c Any of these Verbs, to ex-

hort, *bent*; to incite or

stir up, *incito, provoco*; to

prevail, *valeo*; to belong

to, *spello, pertineo*; to per-

suade, *faudio, moves*; to allure

or entice, *allicio, &c.*

is a sign of the Gerund
in *dum* with *ad*; or a
Participle in *dus* with
ad, agreeing with the
Substantive follow-
ing; or else you
may change your
English by *that* or
which, ap. 44. b 45.
c 47.

Deflexions from the Rule, p. 49 f. And p. 49. T. & 50.

Rule 15. To, next after any

1. a Substantives of things not

material, as *time, place, desire,*

&c.

2. b Of these Adjectives, de-

fisious, *studiosus, cupidus*; skil-

ful, *gnans, persus*; ignorant,

ignarus; certain, *census, &c.*

especially if *to* may be turned
into *of* in the English, is a
sign of the Gerund in *dus*, or
the Participle in *dus*, agree-
ing with the Substantive fol-
lowing in the *Genitive case*,
ap. 51. b 52. See R. 19. p. 71.
The

v

UMI

The Infinitive mood put for this Gerund in *ds.* p. 53.

The Substantive preceding this Gerund understood, p. 54.

The word following this Gerund in *di* used in the Genitive plural, *ibid.* And p. 55.

Rule 17. *To*, before a Verb, and coming next after Verbs of *going* or *coming*; as *eo*, I go; *vano*, I come; *curro*, I run, is a sign of the [a] first Supine; or [b] of the Gerund in *dum* with *ad*, or a Participle in *ds* with *ad*, [a] p. 55. [b] p. 56.

The same Construction, is used after Verbs, which have in them a Latent motion, as *do*, to give, *volo*, to call, &c. P. 56. ¶. See R. 103. p. 172. ¶.

The Infinitive mood used for the first Supine, p. 57. ¶. And for the Gerund in *dum*, *ibid*.

Rule 18. *About to*, or *ready to*, is a sign of the Participle in *rus* p. 57.

Rule 19. *Am*, *art*, *is*, *are*, *vwas*, *vvere*, *vvert*; *half been*, *to be*, &c. If they be single, are Verbs to be made by *sum*, *et*, *fui*, &c. p. 58.

Rule 20. But *am*, *is*, *art*, *are*; *vwas*, *vwarf*, *vvere*, *vvert*, and other Englishes of *sum*, when they are double words, or come before the Participle of the Preter tense, are signs of the Verb passive, p. 59.

Rule 21. *Am*, *are*, *is*, before the sign *so*, when they may be turned into *must* or *ought*, are signs of the Gerund in *dum*; with the Verb *as* set impersonally; and then the Nominative case must be turned into the Dative, p. 60. See R. 142. p. 100.

Rule 22. *To be*, next { 1. after any of the Englishes } and before a Participle of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *as*, *am*, *is*, { of the Preter tense, is } *vwas*, *vvere*, *be*, &c. { a Participle in *ds*, [1] } 2. after any Substantive, Per- { p. 61. [1] p. 62. } son, or Relative;

Rule 23. *To be*, next after any of these Adjectives, *worthy*, *dignus*; *un- worthy*, *indignus*; *easie*, *facili*; *hard*, *difficili*; *wonderful*, *mirabilis*; *dishonest*, *scetus*, *impudicus*, &c. is a sign of the (a) Later Supine, and sometimes (b) of the infinitive passive. (a) p. 63. (b) p. 65.

This Later Supine sometimes joyned with a Substantive, p. 64. ¶.

And sometimes set after a Substantive, p. 65. ¶.

A Gerund in *dum*, used for the Later Supine, *ibid.*

To be, here made by the Relative *vwhich*, p. 66. ¶.

Rule 24. All words that in the English end in *ing*, are Participles of the Present tense in *an*, or *ens*, p. 66.

Rule 25. But if such word ending in *ing*, have *a* or *the* before it, or have an Adjective joyned with it, it is then a Substantive, p. 67.

Rule 26. Words ending in *ing*, being Participles of the Present tense, if they follow any of these Prepositions, *a*, *ab*, *abs*, *from*; *de*, *e*, *ex*, *of* or *by*; *in*, *in*; *cum*, *with*; *pro*, *for*; must be made in the Gerund in *ds*, p. 67.

Rule 27. But when *in* or *by* comes before the English of a Participle of the Present tense, that is joyned with a Substantive, it may be made either by the Gerund in *do*, or else by the Participle in *does*, agreeing with the Substantive in the Ablative case, p 68.

Rule 28. *In* or *by*, before the English of the Participle of the Present tense, when it hath no Substantive, is the Gerund in *do* without a Preposition, p. 70.

Rule 29. *Of*, coming before a Participle of the Present tense, and after a Noun Substantive of things not material, as, *hope*, *custom*, &c. is the Gerund in *do*, or the Participle in *does*, agreeing with the Substantive following in the Genitive case, p 71. See R. 16. p. 51.

The Verbal Substantive used instead of this Gerund, p. 72.

Rule 30. *Of* or *with*, coming before a Participle of the Present tense, and after a Noun Adjective, is the Gerund in *do*, p. 73.

Rule 31. The Gerund in *dom* is many times used after one of these Prepositions, *ad*, *to*; *ob*, *proper*, *for*; *inter*, *between*; *ante*, *before*; *circa*, *about*, *ibid*.

Rule 32. This word *being*, coming before a Substantive or Adjective hath no Latine for it: But if it come between two Substantives, it shews, that they must be both of them put in the same case by Apposition, p. 74.

Words joyned by Apposition are not always of the same, either Number or Gender, p 75. ¶.

The word *being* frequently understood in the English, p 76. ¶.

The word that is added by Apposition set in the Genitive case, *ibid*. A.

Rule 33. *Being*, coming between two words, neither of which comes before, or follows a Verb, shews, that they must both of them be put in the Ablative case Absolute. p. 77. See R. 132. p. 177.

Being in this sense understood in the English, p. 77.

Rule 34. *Being that*, *seeing that*, *since that*, or *because that*, must in Latine be made by *cum*, *quoniam*, *quandoquidem*, *ibid*.

Rule 35. *A*, or the or an Adjective before the word *being*, shews it to be a Noun Substantive, p. 78.

Rule 36. But these words, *being here*, or *being there*, before a Verb, are to be made in Latine by *p. agens*, or *praesentia* p. 79.

Rule 37. *Having*, before the English of the Participle of the Preter tense passive, must be changed by *when*, or *after that*, p. 81.

Which yet may be made by the Ablative absolute, p 82. ¶.

Rule 38. But *having* before the English of a Participle of the Preter tense Deponent, is onely Expletive, and not to be made in Latine; *ibid*.

Rule 39. If you doubt of any word in the beginning of any clause

of

of Speech in the English, it is usually a Conjunction, p. 83.

Rule 40. These Conjunctions, *And, also, either for or, neither, whether,* except *unless, then and but* (when it is translated *by sed, not by etiam*) always couple (a) like cases, and frequently like (b) Moods and Tenses, when they come between divers Cases, Moods, or Tenses, (a) p. 85. (b) p. 88.

¶d signifying *even*, p. 85.

Two *et's* coming together, how to be Englished, p. 86. ¶.

Adjectives of different degrees of Comparison so coupled, p. 87. ¶.

Different Numbers, Cases, Moods, and Tenses, so coupled, p. 89. ¶. p. 90. (2).

Conjunctions Copulatives elegantly omitted, p. 90. ¶. & seqq.

Rule 41. All words that you doubt in the middle or end of any clause, are usually Adverbs, p. 93.

Rule 42. All words of time, not being Nouns, Verbs, or Participles, as *ever, never*, are Adverbs, p. 94.

Rule 43. All words of place, not being Nouns, Verbs, or Participles, as *here, there*, are Adverbs, p. 95.

Rule 44. All words ending in *-ly*, and joyning with Verbs, are Adverbs, p. 96.

Rule 45. But words in *-ly*, joyned with *man* or *thing*, or any Substantive, are Adjectives, p. 97.

Rule 46. Learn your Prepositions perfectly by heart, as they are set down in your Grammar, ibid. See R. 117 p. 231. and R. 119. ¶. p. 239.

Rule 47. Your Interjections also are well collected in your Grammar, ibid. See R. 118. p. 216.

Rules for the Moods.

Rule 48. If you bid or command, it is the Imperative Mood, p. 98. *Non and ne*, what Moods and Tenses they make, ibid. ¶ & §.

Rule 49. Also this sign *let*, before a Verb, shews it to be the Imperative Mood, p. 99.

Rule 50. *Would God, I pray God, God grant that*, are signs of the Optative Mood, ibid.

Rule 51. *May, can, might, would, should, could*, are signs of the Potential Mood, ibid.

Rule 52. Note yet, that these words, *may, can, &c.* may no less be translated by their own Verbs, p. 100. See R. 65. p. 109.

Rule 53. These Conjunctions, *That, left that, but that, so that, before that, after that; when, if, unless, until, as soon as, howe, although, albeit;* & because, as though, whereby, whether, usually serve to the Subjunctive Mood, p. 101.

Rule 54. Note yet, that this Rule is frequently crossed; for often shall you finde many of those Conjunctions with an Indicative Mood, p.103.

Quia When it forbids, or exhorts, what Mood it will have, p.104.||.

Rule 55. A Relative usually will have after it a Subjunctive Mood, p.104.

Rule 56. But yet, here also you shall frequently finde an (a) Indicative Mood following the Relative; but always, if a (b) question be asked. (a) p.105. (b) 106.

Some Rules here omitted, but referred to their more proper places, occasions the transition from R.56 to R.59.

Rule 59. In all other Speeches, your Verb must be the Indicative Mood, p.106.

Rules for the Tenses.

Rule 60. *Did, didst, wwas, wwest, wvere, wver,* are signs of the Preter-imperfect tense, p.107.

Rule 61. Note, that the sign *did* in the English, is frequently Ellipted, or understood. *ibid.*

Rule 62. Yet these signs *did, wwas, wver,* are often translated by the Preterperfect tense; but when *wvere* is taken for *should be*, then it is the Preterimperfect tense. *ibid.*

Rule 63. When these signs *did, wwas, wver,* come alone, they must be translated by their own Verbs, *facio, sum, existo*, p.108.

Rule 64. *Might, wwould, shoule, ought,* are signs of the Preterimperfect tense, p.109.

Rule 65. And yet even these signs, *might, wwould, shoule, ought,* may be translated by their own Verbs, *possimo, volo, nolo, debeo*, p.109.

L. Here is a Numeral. R. 66. omitted, but without prejudice.

Rule 67. *Have, hath, hast,* are signs of the Preterperfect tense, p.110.

Rule 68. *Had, hadst,* are signs of the Preterpluperfect tense, p.111.

Here again is a mistake in the numbers of the Rules, but none as to the consequence of the Rules.

Rule 79. But if *Have, hath, bath, had or hadst,* come alone, you may translate them by *haveo or sum*, p.111.

Rule 80. *Shall, shart, wwill, wwillt,* are signs of the Future tense, p.112.

Rule 81. But *wwill coming alone,* is to be translated by its own verb, *volo, nolo,* in the Present tense, se dom in the future, p.111.

Rule 82. Instead of the Future Indicative, or Subjunctive, you may use the Participle in *rus,* with the Verb *sum*, *ibid.*

Rule 83. *Might, wwould, shoule,* where the Conjunction *that* is ellipted,

A Synopsis of all the Rules.

9

sed, if ye translate them not by their own Verbs *Possim*, *velo*, *nolo*, *dico*, they are signs of the Future Infinitive, p. 114.

Rule 84. In all other Speeches, your Verb is ever of the Present tense; which is known by the signs *do*, *d th |*, *doest*, *am*, *are*, *art*, expressed or understood, p. 115.

Yet here the signs *do*, *d th |*, *doest*, when they come alone, are made by *faci* and *ago*, p. 115. ll.

Rule 85. When the *a* Substantive, *b* Person, or *c* Relative, cometh before the Verb, it is the Nominative case, *a* p. 116. *b c* p. 117.

Rule 86. When the Substantive, Person, or Relative, cometh before the Verb, (the Conjunction *that* being eclipsed, or not made into Latine) they must be the Accusative case, and the Verb the Infinitive mood, p. 118.

The Accusative *me*, *te*, *se*, *tum*, *aliquem*, sometimes eclipsed, p. 119. ll.

This Conjunction *that* may be translated by *quod* or *ut*, p. 120.

Rule 87. If the Nominative come between the Relative and the Verb, then the Relative shall be such a case as the Verb will have after it, p. 120.

The Relative giving Rule to the Substantive wherewith it is joyned, or causing it to be put into the same case with the Relative, p. 121. ll.

Like passages to it, p. 122. ll.

¶. Utter, whether of the both? *Qualem*, for what manner of; *quantus*, how great; *quantum*, how much; *quantillum*, how little; *quos*, how many; and also *talus*, such, when it is answered by *quale*; and *tantus*, answered by *quantus*; and *tat*, by *quor*, do in Latin making follow the Rule of the Relative, p. 123.

Rule 88. This sign of before a Noun Substantive, is the sign of the Genitive case, p. 124.

Participles becoming Adjectives, p. 125. ll. with divers like phrasess, p. 126.

Transposition of the words governed and governing, p. 128.

Partitives and Interrogatives with a Genitive, or a P^reposition, p. 128. ¶.

The Genitive set without the Substantive of which it is governed, p. 129. 

Rule 89. *Of*, placed after Verbs Personal, and sometimes after Adjectives, is a Preposition to the Ablative case, p. 130.

Of, for *out of*, *by*, *from*, or *concerning*, p. 131. ll.

Rule 90. *Of*, after these Impersonals, *patissem*, it repenteth. *Tardus*, it aishmeth, or I am aishmed: *Tadet*, *piget*, it wearieth or ieketh me: *Miseret*, it pitieith; and after *miseret*, and *miseror*, to have mercy on, is a sign of the Genitive case, p. 131.

* *

Many

Many of these Verbs found with other Cases, viz. An Accusative, two Aaccusatives, a Dative, an Ablative with, and without a Preposition, p. 134.

Rule 91. *Of or by*, coming after the English of the Participle in *dus*, or *b* Adjective in *bilis*, is a sign of the Dative case, & p. 135. b p. 136.

Exceptions, p. 136. f. & p. 137.

Rule 92. *Opus & usus*, need. *Indignus*, unworthy. *Opus*, used adjectively for *necessarium*, p. 138. f. *Dignus*, with a Genitive and Accusative, p. 139. *Opus*, coming before words spoken in praise or dispraise of a thing or person, is a sign of the Genitive or Ablative case, p. 141. Sometime with a Preposition, p. 142.

Ibid. (Which should be 94.) *Of*, following these Adjectives, *plenus*, full; *Vacuus*, *inanus*, *expansus*, void or empty, is a sign of the Genitive or Ablative, p. 142. *Malle*, *formagui aucti*, p. 145. Those Adjectives used with a Preposition, p. 146. Verbs signifying *fullness*, *emptying*, *loading*, or *unloading*, will have a *a*Genitive, *b* or Ablative, & p. 146. b 147. *Abundo*, rarely found with a Genitive, but in the Participle *abundans*, p. 147. f. These Verbs have sometime an Ablative with a Preposition, p. 148. l.

Rule 95. *Of*, set after *natus*, *prognatus*, *genitus*, *procreatus*. Born, begotten, sprung of, is a sign of the *a*Ablative, seldom with a *b* Preposition, & p. 148. b 149.

The Verbs of these Participles, sometimes bear the same construction, p. 149, 150.

Rule 96. *Of*, set after these Verbs, *Accuso*, *arguo*, to accuse; *Moeno*, *comuno*, to warn or admonish: *Condemno*, to condemn; *absolvo*, to absolve; is a sign of the *a*Genitive, or *b*Ablative, or *c*a Preposition, & p. 150. b p. 151. c p. 153.

Defecare, *de crimine*, scarcely used after these Verbs, p. 153. f. Other phrases referred to this Rule, *ibid.*

Tribulans, to make trial, p. 154.

A Synopsis of all the Rules.

II

The Passives of these Verbs with an Accusative case, p. 155. ³. And their Participles, p. 156.

Rule 97. *At*, or *in*, before a proper name of place, of the first or second Declension, is a sign of the Genitive case, p. 156.

Sometimes by a Preposition, p. 157. ¹.

The Genitive of the place governed of an Appellative, p. 156. ¹.

Rule 98. Also *at*, or *in*, before these words, *House*, *home*, or *war*; or this word *upon*, before *ground*, are signs of the Genitive case, p. 157.

Divers deviations from this Rule, p. 158.

Rule 99. But if the proper name of the place be of the Plural number, or third Declension, then *at* or *in* coming before it, shews, that it must be the Dative or Ablative, p. 158, 159.

Tibur in the Ablative case, with a Preposition, *ibid*. ¹.

In before the word *rw*, used in like manner as the Rule will have it, p. 160.

Rule 100. *To*, coming before a Noun or Pronoun, is the sign of the Dative case, *ibid*.

The sign *to* eclipsed frequently in the English, *ibid*.

Equalis, *par*, &c. with a Genitive, p. 161.

Varieties in phrase as to this Rule, p. 162, 163.

Rule 101. But *to*, before the proper names of places, as also before these Appellatives, *Domus*, the House or home; and *rw*, *to*, or *into* the Countrey; causeth the word following *to*, to be put into the Accusative case, p. 164. Other like phrases, p. 165.

Rule 102. *To*, before a Noun, and after these {
1. Adjectives, *aptus*, *idoneus*, fit, agreeable; *necessarius*, necessary; *pratulus*, *pronus*, prone, or forward; *paratus*, prepared, or ready; *natus*, born, and such like. [See Rule 104, p. 174.]
2. Verbs, *pertinet*, *pertinet*, *attinet*, to pertain or belong to; *logior*, *scribo*, *hortor*, *refers*, *applyo*, *process*, *vallo*, *facio*, *incito*, *excito*, and such like. } is to be made by the Preposition *ad*.
1. p. 165, 166.
2. p. 167, 168.

Phrases to this Rule, p. 169.

Rule 103. *To*, before a Noun, and after Verbs of Motion, as of going or coming, and such like; or signifying some end or reason of the motion, is to be made by *ad*, p. 170.

And so after Verbs of Latent Motion, p. 171. ¹. And in some Adjectives of the same significations, and some Substantives, p. 173. ².

Contraries to this Rule, p. 173. ³.

* * 2

Rule

A Synopsis of all the Rules.

Rule 104.
For, next after these

1. Adjectives and Participles ; *natus*, born ; *aptus, idoneus*, fit ; *necessarius*, necessary ; *expeditus, paratus*, ready ; *utilis, commodus*, profitable ; *inutilis, unprofitable* ; *noxious*, hurtful ; *facilius*, easier ; *difficilis*, hard ; the Adverb *satis*, enough, &c.
2. Verbs, *Paro, prouideo, consulo*, to provide, or take care for ; *nascor*, to be born ; *vaco*, to be at leisure.
3. Impersonals, *expedit*, it is expedient, useful, or needful ; *licet, fas est*, it is lawful, and such like.

Ad after expedit, p. 178.

Rule 105. From, after Verbs of taking away, as, *Dem*, *adimo, eripio, aufero, tollo*, and such like, is usually a sign of the Dative case, p. 178.
Contrary to this Rule, p. 179.

Phrases reducible hither, p. 180.

Rule 106. If the Substantive or Person immediately followeth a Verb, or any part of a Verb, as a Participle, Gerund, or Supine, it shall be the Accusative, p. 180. 181.

Participles changed into Nouns, require a Genitive case, p. 181. 1.

A Genitive case following the Gerund in *di*, p. 182.

The Pronoun Accusative eclipsed after its Verb, or Participle, p. 183. 1.

Rule 107. The word that follows any of these Verbs, *Suum, forem, so, exstis*, to be : *Dicor, vocor, appellor*, to be called ; *salutor*, to be saluted : *habeor, existimor, videor*, to seem, appear, or be accounted, and such like Passives, shall be put in the same case with the word that goes before the Verb, ibid.

Phrases hitherto reduced, p. 185. 1

The Infinitive *esse*, will have like case before, and after it, p. 186. *

A Nominative following the Infinitive mood, instead of an Accusative, p. 187. 1.

Anteptosis in this Rule, p. 188. *

Rule 108. These Adverbs, *En, ecce*, Latin for behold or see, require after them a Nominative, or Accusative case, p. 188.

The Dative *tibi* added to *ecce* pleonastically, p. 189.

Ecce and *ecce* sometime joyned without a case, ibid.

Rule 109. *Ego* and *indigo*, to want or need and *poter*, to obtain, cause the word following to be either a Genitive, or a Ablative, a p. 189. b p. 190.

Fragitor, with a Genitive, p. 190.

Is a sign of
the Dative
case.

1. p. 174.

2. p. 176.

3. p. 177.

Ego and potior with an Accusative, p. 191. [1]

Rule 110. [1] *Satago*, to be busie about, will have after it a Genitive case. [2] *Affligo*, *duco*, *pendo*, *tabo*, *facio*, *sum*, *fio*, and such like, signifying to esteem, to regard, to value, or to be worth, cause these words of the value, following. *Floccus*, a flock of Wool, *nauicum*, a Nutshel; *nihilum*, nothing; *pilus*, a hair; *affis*, *teruntium*, any small coyn, a farthing; *hoc*, thus much; *magnus*, much; *plus*, more; *plurimus*, very much; *parvus*, little; *minor*, less; *minimus*, least; *tanquam*, so much; *quintus*, as much; -with their Compounds, to be all of them put in the Genitive cases singular, *Flocci*, *nauici*, *nibili*, *pili*, *affis*, *teruntii*, *hujus*, *magni*, *pluri*, *plurimi*, *minori*, *minimi*, *tanquam*, *quanti*, *tantum*, *tantidem*, *quantius*, *quantibet*, *quanticunque*. [1] p. 192. [2] p. 197.

Words of esteem with an Ablative, and sometime with a Preposition before the Ablative, p. 195. [1]

Rule 111. *Reminiscor*, *recordor*, *memini*. to remember; and *obliviscor*, to forget; require a [a] Genitive, or [b] Accusative, [a] p. 196. [b] p. 197.

Yet we say not *Meminisse me*, *te*, *se*, but onely *mei*, &c p. 196.

Sometimes they have after them an Ablative with a Preposition, p. 197. *

Rule 112. [1] These Verbs following, with [2] Impersonals of the Passive voice, derived from any of them, will have after them a Dative case. To be angry with, *indignor*, *irascor*, *succenso*; to answer, *respondeo*; to believe or trust, *credo*, *fido*, *confido*; to command, *mando*, *impero*; to congratulate, *grator*, *gratulor*; to displease, *displexo*; to distrust or dispair, *dissido*, *despero*, *envy*, *amulay*, *invideo*; to favor, *fa-
veo*, *indulgeo*; to flatter, *assentior*, *blandior*, *palpor*, *adulor*; to heal, *me-
dicor*; to help, or aid, *auxilior*, *succurro*, *opitulor*; to hurt, *wrong*, *trouble*, or *disprofir*, *noceo*, *incommodo*; to obey, *serve*, or *dis-
obey*, *obedio*, *obtemporo*, *pareo*, *servio*, *advertor*; to owe, *debo*; to offend, *offendo*; to pardon, forgive, or spare, *ignacio*, *parco*, *remitto*, *condono*; to persuade, *suadeo*, *persuadeo*; to please, *placeo*; to pay, *solve*, *appendo*, *numero*; to promise, *promitto*, *pollicor*, *spondeo*; to resist, or withhold, *refuso*, *pugno*, *repugno*, *advertor*, *reclamo*, *obirendo*, *contendo*; to renounce, *renuncio*; to rule or govern, *dominor*, *moderor*, *temporo*; to shew, *man-
bro*, *indico*, *stendo*; to tell, *narro*, *nuncio*, *disco*; to threaten, *minor*, *mi-
nor*; All these will have a Dative case after them. [1] p. 198, to p. 217.
[2] p. 217.

Rule 113. These Impersonals, *Placit*, it pleaseth: *displexit*, it dis-
pleaseth: *libet*, it liketh: *licet*, it is lawful: *patet*, *liget*, *confiat*, it is
manifest: *expedit*, it is expedient, or fitting: *probest*, *conduct*, it is good
or profitable: *sufficit*, it is sufficient: *vacat*, to be at leisure: *accidit*,
contingit, *eventit*, it happens, or falls out: *convenit*, it is agreed: *dolit*,

it grieveth: *præstat*, it is better, will have a Dative case after them, p. 218.

Rule 114. Verbs compound of *sum*, as, *Absum*, I am absent: *adsum*, I am present: *desum*, I am wanting, *insum*, I am in: *intersum*, I am between, or among: *p̄sum*. I am set over: *presum*, I profit, or do good: *obsum*, I hurt: and *subsum*, I am under, will have a Dative case after them, p. 220.

So *defit*, it is deficient, or wanting, p. 222.

Yet sometimes they have an Ablative with a Preposition, *ibid.* t.

Rule 115. All Verbs compounded with *satu*, enough: *bent*, well: and *malo*, ill: require a Dative case, *ibid.*

Male, *dico* divided, an Ablative with a Preposition, p. 224.

Rule 116. These Verbs, *Uxor*, to use: *abutor*, to abuse: *fungor*, to execute: *fruor*, *perfruor*, to enjoy: *vescor*, to eat: *nitor*, *submiser*, to depend on: *vaco*, *oares*, to want: *gaudeo*, to rejoice, cause the word following to be put in the Ablative case, *ibid.*

Fruor, *usor*, *fungor*, with an Accusative, p. 215. and *vescor*, p. 216. *nitor* with a Preposition, *ibid.* t. and *gaudeo*, *glorior*, p. 218. and *libero*, p. 219, and *levo* with a Genitive, p. 230.

Rule 117. Remember what Prepositions require an Accusative case in your Grammar, p. 231. with Examples.

Rule 118. The Interjection *O*, in Exclamation or Admiration, will have an (a) Accusative, or a (b) Vocative, (a) p. 236. (b) p. 237.

The other Interjections, *ibid.*

O, *ob*, *proh*, with a Nominative, p. 238.

Hei, *ua*, with a Dative, p. 239.

Rule 119. If you call or speak to any person, the word by which you call, must be the Vocative case, p. 239

Ibid. (Which Rule being twice figured, this in the *Index* is figured thus, R. 119 t.) *In*, *with*, *by*, *through*, are signs of the Ablative case, (i. e. Without a Preposition) *ibid.*

Yet there the Preposition *in*, seems to be understood, p. 241. f.

The Preposition *cum*, much in use before Substantives, p. 243. *

By and *through* before words of *time*, *place*, and *swearing*, is made by the Preposition *per*, as in other cases, by *ex*, *de*, *pro*, *ad*, *ab*, p. 244. **.

Rule 120. But *in*, *with*, *by*, *through*, before Personal words, are Prepositions. p. 245.

Tu, *me*, *se*, always placed before the Preposition *cum*, *ibid.*

These Particles, *in*, *with*, &c. made by *a*, *ab*, *e*, *proper*, *juxta*, p. 246. *

These Prepositions sometimes eclipsed, p. 247. t.

Rule 121. *By*, coming after a Verb-Passive, is a sign of the (a) Ablative case, with a Preposition, and sometimes of the (b) Dative. (a) p. 247. (b) p. 248. [See R. 91, p. 135.]

This

This Dative or Ablative, sometimes turned into the Accusative, p. 248. l.

Rule 122. *For, as, for my sake.* Or *for my cause,* is a sign of the Ablative case, p. 249.

Suæ sponte, by it self, and *sua sponte,* p. 251.

For, before sake, with a Preposition, p. 252. *

The Ablative signifying *cause omitted,* p. 253. f.

Rule 123. *For, or at, before a word of price,* is a sign of the Ablative case, p. 254.

The word of *price* elegantly understood, p. 255. l. Sometimes expressed by Adverbs, *ibid.* ll.

Rule 124. But if the word of *price or value*, be any of these Adjectives (set without a Substantive) *santus,* so great: *quatinus,* how great, or how much: *plus,* more: *plurimus,* most: *minor,* less: or any of the Adjectives in the Hundred and ninth Rule: it shall be made in the Genitive case singular, and Neuter gender, p. 256. [which should be the Hundred and tenth Rule.]

Rule 125. *From, before a proper name of place,* or before the words *Home,* or *Country,* is a sign of the Ablative, p. 257.

Yet sometime with a Preposition, p. 258 ll.

Rule 126. But, *in, at, to, from, by, or through,* (1) before proper names of great *Places, Regions, or Countreys:* And (2) before common names of places, as, *Towns,* or *Cities,* are to be made by their Prepositions, (1) p. 258. (2) p. 259.

This sometimes contrarie, p. 260. *

Rule 127. *Then,* before a word that follows (1) an Adjective, or (2) an Adverb of the Comparative degree, is a sign of the Ablative case, (1) p. 260. (2) p. 261.

Magni, understood in *malo,* p. 262. ll.

Tanquam, after Comparatives, translated by *quam,* *ibid.* *. or by *ac,* or *aque,* *ibid.* ll. And in *Virgil.* by *ante,* p. 263.

The Adverb *magis* joyned with an Adjective of the Comparative degree, p. 263. ll.

Rule 128. See in your Grammar what Prepositions serve to the Ablative case: Those exemplified here, p. 263. seqq.

The Preposition, *a,* signifying *profit,* p. 265. ll.

Prepositions serving both to the Accusative and Ablative, p. 267. l.

Rule 129. Words that betoken *measure,* or *space of place,* shall be put in the (a) Accusative case, or in the (b) Ablative, and sometimes in the (c) Genitive, (a) p. 268. (b) p. 279. (c) *ibid.*

Other expressions of the *measure,* and the *space,* p. 270. l. ll.

Lapis, what it signified in *measure* among the *Romans,* p. 271.

Rule 130. Nouns that betoken *part of time,* answering to the question *mada-*

made by *when*, are usually put in the Ablative case, p. 271.

Sometimes when the question is made by *how long?* ibid. 1.

Variety of phrases, p. 272.

The Particle *within*, before a word of *time*, is the sign of the Ablative, p. 273. Sometime by a Preposition, ibid. 1.

Rule 131. Nouns betokening some continued term of time, and answering to the question made by *how long?* are commonly put in the Accusative case, p. 274.

Yet here sometimes an Ablative, ibid. 1. And sometimes expressed by a Preposition, ibid. *. Variety of peculiar phrases, p. 275. *. p. 276.

Ahinc, before a word of *time*, sometime in the Accusative, sometime in Ablative, p. 277.

Rule 132. If a Substantive, person, or thing, with its Adjective or Participle expressed or understood, be joyned with no Verb, or other word, of which it may be governed: they shall be both put in the Ablative absolute, p. 277 [See R. 33. p. 77]

A Substantive supplying the place of the Participle or Adjective, p. 278. *

Rule 133. These Adjectives of quantity, *hoc*, this: *id*, that: *quid*, what: *quicquam*, anything: *aliquid*, something: *tantum*, *tantudem*, so much: *quantum*, as much: *aliquantum*, somewhat: *nil*, *nihil*, nothing: *malum*, much: *plus*, more: *plurimum*, very much: and such like, will have a Genitive case of the Substantive following, p. 279.

Rule 134.
These Ad-
verbs of

- | | |
|----|--|
| 1. | Quantity: <i>Abundè</i> , <i>affasim</i> , <i>largiter</i> , abundantly, or in abundance: <i>Partim</i> , partly: <i>sat</i> , <i>satis</i> , enough: <i>multum</i> , much: <i>parum</i> , <i>paullum</i> , a little. |
| 2. | Time: <i>Nunc</i> , now: <i>tum</i> , <i>tunc</i> , then: <i>interea</i> , in the mean time: <i>pridè</i> , the day before: <i>postridè</i> , the day after. |
| 3. | Place: <i>Ubi</i> , <i>ubinam</i> , where: <i>ubivis</i> , <i>ubique</i> , <i>ubiqueque</i> , every where, wheresoever: <i>ibi</i> , there: <i>eo</i> , thither: <i>longè</i> , afar off: <i>quò</i> whither: <i>quisvis</i> , any whither: <i>usquam</i> , no where: <i>usquam</i> , any where: together with these words, <i>instar</i> , like: and <i>è regno</i> , over-against, |

will have a
Genitive
case after
them,

1. p. 283.

2. p. 284.

3. p. 285.

Rule 135. When any of these words, *Officium*, office; or duty: *part*, part: *proprium*, property or guise, are joyned with the Englishes of *sum*, *et fui*, they may elegantly be left out in the Latin, and then the word following, shall be put in the Genitive case, after the Verb *is*, set impersonally, p. 287.

And

And yet are those words, *office, part, duty, or property*, frequently expressed in the Latin, p. 288. †.

Rule 136. But if any of these words *office, duty, part, property, or gnise*, be joyned with the Englishes of *Mens, tuus, suis, noster, or vester*; or with *humanus, humane*, belonging to man; *bellinus, beast-like*; or words of such import, then thole words *office, duty, &c.* shall not be made in Latin; but the aforesnamed Pronouns or Adjectives, shall be put in the Nominative case singular, and Neuter gender substantively, p. 289.

Here also the word *officium* is frequently expressed, p. 290. †.

Rule 137. These Impersonals, *Interest, refert, and cūt*, when they signify, *it concerns, it is profitable, or behoueful*, will have a Genitive case after them, p. 290.

Yet here are used the Adverbs, *Multum, plurimum, tantum, quantum, &c.* p. 292. †.

Rule 138. But if the Englishes of these Pronouns, *Mens, tuus, suis, noster, vester, or cuius*, come after *interest, or refert*, they shall in Latin be made in the Ablative singular, and Feminine gender, p. 293.

The elegant use of the Genitives, *Vnius, solius, ipsius, &c.* with these Ablatives, *Mēā, tuā*, p. 295. †.

These Ablatives made in the Accusative, with ad, ibid. II.

A Substantive with *tuā* after *refert*; and the Preposition *ad*, with the Accusative, p. 296. *

Rule 139. Sometime these Adjectives Possessives, *Mens, tuus, suis, noster, and vester*, be used instead of their Primitives, *Mes, tui, sui*, which are then understood in th̄eir Possessives, p. 296.

Rule 140. On the contrary, sometime the Person is elegantly expressed by the Primitive in the Dative case in the Latin, when yet it must be Englished by the Possessive, p. 297.

Rule 141. The third Persons of *sum* may be made for the Englishes of the Verb *habeo, to have*, by changing the Nominative in the English into the Dative, and the Accusative into the Nominative, p. 298.

And so the Verb *suppetit*, p. 299.

Yet here you may translate *have*, by its own Verb *habeo*, ibid. *

Rule 142. *Must, or ought*, coming before a Verb active, in making Latin, must be left out, by changing the Verb following into the Gerund in *dum*, and the Nominative in the English into the Dative, setting the Verb *cūt*, Impersonally next after the Gerund, p. 300. See R. 21. p. 60.

Yet may you translate *must* or *ought*, by *dēbet* or *spōrter*, p. 301. †.

Rule 143. When *sum*, as also many other Verbs, have after them a Dative of the Person, and another word signifying the *thing*, then may that other word also be the Dative case, ibid.

One of these Datives omitted, p. 303. ||.

Variety of phrases p. 303. *.

Rule 144. These Verbs, *dōceō*, to teach; *rogō*, to ask, or intreat; *consilio*, to advise; *lōrō*, to exhort; *cōcēdo*, to conceal; *mōnōs*, to warn or admonish; and *inducō*, to put on; will have after them two Accusative cases, the one of the Person, the other of Thing, p. 305.

Consula, to give counsel, with a Dative, p. 306.

Dedocēborū ā me iōs mōres. Indutus palliū. Lācerumera, and such like phrases, p. 307 || || ||.

Rule 145. Some ¹ Accusative, we finde with an Accusative, p. Verbs compounded ^{308.} with a Preposition ² Ablative, we finde with an Ablative, p. to the ^{309.}

Rule 146. Contrary to the Rule of the Preposition, some Verbs compounded with these Prepositions, *Pra*, *ad*, *con*, *sub*, *ante*, *post*, *ob*, *in*, and *inter*, will have either [a] a Dative alone; or [b] a Dative with an Accusative; or [c] a Dative, or Accusative at your pleasure, [a] p. 312. [b] p. 314. [c] ibid.

Antipōsis, or the putting of one case for another, with variety of examples in all cases, p. 318.

Eclipsis, or, of words eclipsed, or left out in the English, which in the Latin would many times be expressed, p. 325.

Pleonāsmus, or words superfluous in the English, and to be rejected by the Translator, p. 326.

Hyperbaton; where the English doth transpose, or wrong place words, which the Translator is to reduce into their natural, or rhetorical order, p. 328.

Enallage, or words contrary to the Dialect of the Latin, p. 329.

Seven other considerations very useful for the Learners, p. 332. seqq.

A Catalogue of the Verbs Neuter, p. 357.

A Catalogue of the Verbs Deponent, p. 374.

F I N I S.

ERRATA.

Were it not that *Errata* were the Epidemical disease of the Press, our *Ephesus* might not appear without much blushing in his face, to behold his new *Gown* thus frequently flurried, and indeed more than ordinary, such hath been his very hard fortune. The *Authors* habitation being Forty miles from the Press, débarred him the sight of any sheet, till it was wrought off. Yet our *Ephesus* hath this to say for himself. That the *Errata*, many of them are trivial, as a Letter fain or sunk by the *Compositer*, or a slight mispelling, in either the Latin or English. Which he hath been as diligent, here to represent corrected, as he might; and not wilfully to conceal any, the least, he observed; that the raw Learner might be freed, as much as he could, from the least occasion of stumbling. The *Errata* have been taken exact notice of, as far as to the end of the Verbs *Deponent*. In the *Indexes* we have not gone throughout; a Copy that had been gathered, being unhappily lost; but the most of them are onely in one of the *Numerals*, either of the *Rule*, or of the *Page*, in which case, the other *Numerals* will assist, and be guide sufficient. As for the *Correction* of these *Errata* by the Learner, it will be sufficient, that the word or line in which the fault is, be in its proper page gently dashed under with the *Pen* (it need not be corrected in the Margin of the Book, for fear of defacing it the more) and then the Learner seeing that there is a *fault*, may have recourse to the same page of his *Book* here set down in the *Errata*, and so finde the amendment: Which *Errata* we have ordered to be set very distinctly, the one under the other, and not in continued Lines (as it wont) for the more ready finding any of them.

Hanc veniam petimusque damusque vicissim.

Errata in the Preface.

B. 3. page 1. Line 10. for Particles, read Particles.

In the last page, l. 12. for manured, r. manner'd.

In the last page of the Prayers, l. 22 for *ab erratum*, r. *ob erratum*.

In the Book itself.

Pag 2. line the last. leave out *id.*

P. 6. l. 7. In the English, for can be, r. is.

P. 18 l. 12. for *Anno*, r. *Anns.*

P. 24. l. 12. for manumissted, r. manumitted.

P. 33. l. 1. *Vult enim, &c.* Should have been joyned to *confingat*, in the end of the foregoing page; it being not an example of it self, but part of that sentence.

P. 40. l. 17. for *Quia*, r. *Quid.*

P. 53. l. 10. for *benefact*, r. *benefacta*.

P. 54. l. 9. in the English, for that I have any thing truly accepta-

ble.

- ble, r. then that I account it acceptable.
- P. 55. l. for Rule 1:2. r. 103.
- P. 61. l. 13. for *reddere*, r. *reddere*.
- P. 63. l. 30. in the English, for re-heard, r. spoken.
- P. 66. l. 15. for *succure*, r. *succurre*.
- P. 71. l. 15 leave out, see R. 103. q.
- P. 76. l. 3. leave out, or Present tense
- P. 82. l. 3. in the English, for Participle, r. Particle.
- P. 90. l. leave out (2)
- P. 91. l. 11. for *justu*, r. *justu*.
- P. 94. l. 1. for *infida* & r. *infidia*.
- P. 95. l. 18 in the English, for And, r. As
- P. 97. in Rule 46. for 116 r. 117. in the last line, blot out 117.
- P. 100. l. 21. for *corrigi*, r. *corrigi*.
- P. 101. l. 15. in the English, for light, r. sight.
- P. 102. l. 20. for *vincula*, r. *vincula*; or else say, *vincula* is set for *vincula*, by the figure *Syncope*.
- P. 115 l. 19. leave out *so* in the English.
- P. 117. Those two lines toward the bottom should be but one, where *Misericordia* should begin with a little *m*.
- P. 118. l. 20. for *repose*, r. *repose*.
- P. 121. l. 18. in the English, for do thou provide, r. thou providest.
- P. 131. l. 2. for, one of, r. out of.
- P. 132 l. 7. leave out *Tedes*. In the Margin, for, *Misericordia*, r. *Misericordia*.
- P. 133 l. 7. for, *animi*, r. *animi*.
- P. 142. l. 8. for *præscibit*, r. *præscribit*, l. 15. for Rule 93. r. Rule 94.
- P. 148. l. 1. for *profeſt*, r. *profeſt*. l. 2. for *expli*, r. *expire*.
- P. 150. l. 25. in the English, for others, r. another.
- P. 152. l. 11. in the English, for bribery, r. bribery.
- P. 159. l. 11. for *præmissus*, r. *præmissus*.
- P. 171. l. 5. for *perjuriam*, r. *perjurium*.
- P. 179. l. 21. for, *Multorum*, r. *Multa*.
- P. 195. l. 27. for, a poor man, r. a man in misery.
- P. 201. l. 11. for *jusit*, r. *jusit*, l. 13. for *permittit* & *ent*, r. *permitterent*.
- P. 208 l. 14. for *morigerari debet*, r. *morigerari debet*.
- P. 209. l. 1. for *plate*, r. *Plato*.
- P. 210. l. 14. in the English, for times, r. betimes.
- P. 217. l. 10. for *f. rsica*, r. *formica*.
- P. 222. l. 5. for *Vinque*, r. *Vimque*.
- P. 231. l. 10. in the English, leave out, i.e. or place it before, The use, in the line before.
- P. 234. l. 22. for *ui*, r. in.
- P. 242. l. 17. in the English, after taken, r. with.
- P. 244. in the English after, The elder by birth, r. The eldest by birth. And after, The younger by birth, r. The youngest by birth.
- q. Here are some Examples most wretchedly misplaced; for which, you may have recourse to Rule 127. p. 260. Permutate, &c. And the first Examples of p. 261. All which belong to this, p. 144 before *Per triduum*.
- P. 247. l. 18. for *sacru*, r. *sacrifice*, l. 24. in the English, it is a malicious [or odious thing] narrowly, &c.
- P. 253. l. 23. for *sagittarii*, r. *sagittarii*, l. 24. for *re qua*, r. *re aliqua*.
- P. 254. l. 22. for *animus*, r. *animus*.

- P.255. l. 17. for bought, r. buy, P.255. l. 1. for honore, r. honorum,
l.18. for paid, r. pay. and for reducere, r. reducere.
- P.256. l.13. for, the ninth, r. the P.357. for Araspes, r. Araspies.
- tenth. P.372. for Zelotypoi, r. Zelotypo.
- P.260. l.22. and p. 261. to Asiam, P.374. for Advenor, r. Advenere,
belong to p.244. before Per tri- for Allachrymor, r. Allachrymorum,
dum. for Castramentor, r. Castramentorum.
- P.261. l.14. for vertue, r. verity. P.375. after Commerces, r. to de-
P.263. in the last line, for alter, r. serve.
- alteri. P.377. after Lices, add ēris.
- P.270. l.14. in longitudinem oīlo pe- P.378. after Morior, r. ēris. or īris
dum, should be joyned together. & ēris.
after Nictor, for twinkie, r.
P.272. l.18. for grew, r. grow. twinkle.
- P.274. l.10. for pugratur, r. pugna- P.380. for Stomachar, r. Stomachor.
tum. after Subnitor, r. ēris.
for Venenor, r. Veneror.
for Vesfor, r. Verfor.
- P.284. l.14. for recta, r. recte.
- P.285. l.14. English, for at er, r.
after.
- P.288. l. 16. for se sentire non, r. se
non sentire.
- P.300. l.18. leave out bis.
- P.301. l. 18. for it is, r. cruelty is.
- P.305. l. 18. for R.95. r. R.96.
- P.307. l.12. for Particles, r. Par-
ticiples.
- P.311. l.13. for uneasid, r. uneasid.
- P.312. in the last line, for duller,
or duller.
- P.317. in the last line save one, r.
one case for another.
- P.318. l.12. for mei, r. mi. And in
the English of it, after blood,
r. with thy hand.
- P.321. in the last line save one, in
the English, leave out my.
- P.322. l.17. for hides, r.hid.
- P.323. l.17. for mundis, r. mundi.
- P.329. l.16. for o her, r. other.
- ¶ The whole 337 p. is twice Printed.
- P.339. l.1. English, for Adjectives,
r. Adverbs.

In the Index-Grammatica.

- Pag.l.l.7. for Criticum, r. Criticus.
For wardz, r. for Proms, r. Pronus.
Moneo, with an Accusative, r. Ab-
lative.
Of after a Noun substantive, r. Of
before a.
D. r. last line save three, for, for
interest, r. with interest.
After Sponte, r. 122. p.251.
To be after, &c. in the end, for
Substantive r. Subjunctive mood.
For Valeo, r. Valeo.

In the Index-Criticus.

- For Abalta epula, r. epulis.
After Adhas ille respondit, r. R. 201.
p.169.
Afret Aeneas absindere vestem, r. R.
13. p.45.
For Centesimus, r. Centesimus, &c.

PRISCIANUS EPHEBUS:
OR,
A more full and copious Exemplification
of the
RULES of SYNTAX, &c.

The three Concords.

The First Concord, between the Nominative Case and the Verb.

† Before we enter on the more full explication of our
Priscians Rules of Syntax, it will be needful, that
we consider of such passages, as in good Authors we
may meet with, which may seem to thwart the
Rules of the Three Concords. I shall therefore in
the first place, and by way of Introduction, give you
a relish of them.

(Rule I.) The *Verb* agrees with his *Nominative Case* in *Number* and *Person*; as,

¶ ¶ ¶ Ut [I] admonish
B ¶ you, that you
do nothing af-
ter their man-
ner, who desire not to
profit, but to be seen [or,
taken notice of.]

*Illiad autem te admoneo, TheFirst
ne eorum more, qui non pro Person,
ficeret, sed conspicit captans,
facias aliquam, Sen.*

The first Concord.

The sec- *Quem mibi dabis, qui a-
cond liquod pretium tempori ponat;
person. qui diem astimet, qui in-
telligat se quotidiè moritu-
rum?* Id.

But what man will
[thou] give me, who sets
any price [or value] upon his time; who makes
account of a day, who
takes notice that he is
daily a-dying?

* See Rule 12.

+ Where note, that the Nominative of the first
or second person is seldom expressed, unless
it be in Case of distinguishing one from
another, or for Emphasis sake; as,

The Ego reges ejeci, vos ty-
first per- rannos introducitis. Cic.
son.

Tu dominus, tu vir, tu

The se- mihi frater eris. Ov.
cond per- son.

The flant altissima venti: Sum-
third ma petunt dextrâ fulmina
person. missa Jovis. Ovid.

I have cast out Kings,
you bring in Tyrants.

Thou shalt be my Lord,
thou my Husband, thou
my Brother.

Spleen [or, envy] aims at the highest
[things], the winds blow
against the loftiest
[things]; The thunderbolts
darter by Jupiters right
hand strike the tallest
things.

Diligentia comparat
divitias, negligentia cor-
rumpit animum. Id.

Diligence gets riches,
negligence corrupts the
mind.

(Rule 3.)

(Rule 2.) It is to be observed, that Sum, Fio, and other Verbs lying between two Nominative Cases of divers Numbers, do sometimes agree with the former, sometimes with the latter; as,

[1.] With the former.

Tulliola our delights requesteth your token [or, a token from you.]

The Captives were the Soldiers booty.

The bones became stone.

Tulliola deliciae nostrae tuum munusculum flagitat. Cic.

Captivi præda militum fuerunt. Liv.

Ossa lapis sunt. Ov.

[2] With the later.

What hath hurt Phyllis, but the secret woods?

Blood became tears.

Quid nisi secretæ lasserunt Phyllida sylva? Ov.

Sanguis erant lachrymæ. Lucan.

Quas geritis vestes, sordida lanafuit. Ov.

Omnia pontuserat. Id.

Pecunia imperiiq; libido, sunt quasi materia omnium malorum. Salust.

The garments which you wear, were [once] rude wooll.

All things were sea.

The desire of mony and sovereignty, are the matters [or causes] of all evils.

(Rule 3.) Many Nominative Cases singular, with a Conjunction copulative coming between them, will have a Verb plural; which Verb plural shall agree with the Nominative Case of the most worthy person; as,

I and my wife are in health.
If you and your wife are well,
I am glad.

Ego & uxor valemus.
Si tu & tua yaletis, gaudes.

The first Concord.

¶ *Si tu & Tullia, lux nostra,
valetis ; ego, & suavissimus
Cicero, valerius.* Cic.

*Cupido & odium, multos
exercitus in discordiam egereunt.*
Tact.

*Non domus & fundus, non
avis acervus & aurum Aegroto
domini deducunt corpore febres,
Non animo curas.* Horat.

If you and *Tullia*, our light
[or, delight] are in health ; I,
and our sweetest *Cicero* are
well.

Covetousness and hatred have
driven many armies upon
discord.

Nor house and land, nor
the heap of gold and brass
[i. e. other mony] remove
feavers [or diseases] from the
sick body of their Master, nor
cares from his minde.

† Yet shall you frequently finde this Rule con-
tradicte; as,

*Aliud pugna & acies, aliud
Iadus campusq; nosfer deside-
rat.* Cic.

*Et genus & virtus, nisi cum
re, vilius algâ est.* Hor.

The fight and the battle
require one thing, our play
and field another.

Both nobility and vertue
unless [joyn'd] with wealth,
is more vile [in the repute of
most men] than sea-weed.

Exercise and temperance may
preserve somewhat of our
ancient strength, even in our
old age.

Covetousness and luxury over-
throw all kingdoms.

¶ Sometimes one of the Nominatives is changed into
an Ablative, with a Preposition; as,

*Remo cum fratre Quirinus
Jwa dabunt.* Virg. [pro, & | *Quirinus* [or *Romulus*] with
his brother *Remus* shall give[or
make]

The first Concord.

§

make] laws with his brother Remus [for, and his brother Remus.]

Shouting with clapping [for, and clapping] filled the shores, and the supernal houses of the Gods [i.e. the Heavens.]

Littera cum plausu clamor, superaque Deorum Impleverat domos. Ovid. [pro, clamor & plausus.]

* Nouns of multitude of the singular Number, are many times found with a Verb of the plural; as,

Part of them went away.

Pars abiēre.

Part of them were slain.

Pars occisi sunt.

And its Adverb.

Partly [for, part of] the ensignes were burnt.

Partim signorum sunt combustæ.

Both of us are in health.

Uterque nostrum valens.

Both are deluded with deceipts.

Uterque deluduntur delis.

Somebody open the door quickly.

Aperite aliquis actutum ostium.

Let us go all the cursed City.

Eamus omnis ex cratera civitorum.

Hor.

Both of them were sent Embassadors about great matters.

Missi magnis de rebus uterque Legati. Id.

Both of them might seem beautiful to Paris.

Uterque formosa Patidi potuisse videri. Ovid.

You delaying [the time] look one upon another.

Alius alium cunctantes expectatis. Sal.

There were forthwith sent the most renowned of the Senators.

Missi consilium honoratissimus quisque ex Patribus. Liv.

The second Concord, between the Substantive and the Adjective.

(Rule 1.) The *Adjective* agrees with his *Substantive*, in *Case, Gender, and Number*.

¶¶¶¶¶ *Oni loco res humane
unt, quod nemo nisi
sui vnius miser est.*
Sen.

*Haber assertatio jucunda
p: incipia, eadem exitus ama-
rissimos assert. Cic.*

*Ipsius magistri hoc opus est;
cum adhuc rudia tractabit inge-
niam, non statim enerare infirmita-
tem discentium, sed temperare
vires suas, & ad intellectum au-
dientis descendere. Quint.*

*Cautus enim metuit foream
Ipus, acepit ergo Suspectos
laqueos, & apertum milvius
hamum. Horat.*

*The affairs of men [or hu-
mane affairs] are in a good con-
dition, because no man can be
miserable, but by his own
fault.*

*Flattery hath pleasant begin-
nings, the same bringings very
bitter conclusions.*

*This is the master's work;
when he shall handle [or deal
with] wits as yet raw, not pre-
sently to burthen the infirmity
of the learners, but to mode-
rate his own strength, and to
stoop [or descend,] to the
learner's understanding.*

*For the wary Wolf is afraid
of the ditch [or trap], and
the Hawk [of] the suspected
gins, and the Kite [of] the
open hook.*

Why

Why should we abhor death, which by the daily memory of it, admonisheth us that we become better? Nor doth it suffer us to joyn our mind [or affections] to those things, which may brand [or fasten] upon our name any mark of intemperance, or injustice?

Cur mortem horreamus, que assidua sui memoria nos, ut meliores simus, admonet? Nec patitur ad ea nos animum adjungere, que aliquam nomini nostro vel intemperantie, vel iniquitatis notam possint inurere? Cic.

(Rule 2.) Remember here, that *Adjectives* are frequently put *Substantively*; that is, without Substantives: And that either in the *Masculine* gender, when the word *Man* is understood; Or in the *Neuter*, when the word *thing*; as,

[I.] In the *Masculine*.

All good [men] alwayes favour the Nobility. [Yea we sometimes in the English understand the word *men*, as in this very sentence, by a small variation, reading it thus; All that are good favour the Nobility.]

Many [or, many men] have escaped safe, the ship [wherein they were] being broken: but no man can swim safe out of the shipwrack of his country

Dead [men, or the dead] bite not.

Omnis boni Nobilitatis semper favent. Cic. [boni, sup. homines.]

Nave fractâ multi incolumes evaserunt: ex naufragio patria salvus nemo potest emat. Id.

Mortui non mordent. Ad.

The second Concord.

* And thus are these and the like words, in the Roman Coins used substantively, the word *nummus* being understood.

*Denarius, quod denos eris
valebat. Varr. [sup. nummos.]*

I *Sextertius, or Sestertius.
Argentus,
Aureus.*

A Penny [we usually english it; but it was so called among them], because it was in value ten Asses, or ten nummi, ten pieces of silver.

A Sestertce. }
A piece of silver. } value of
A piece of gold. } which, &c
other Roman coins, see D. God-
wins Roman Antiquities, the Di-
ctionaries, and others that
have written of that subject.

[2] In the Neuter.

*Ombia, que non nostrâ culpâ
accidunt, fortiter ferre debemus.*
Cic.

*Durum, & iusta petenti, &
præclara cupiens, negare. Id.*

*Tu quamcunque Deus tibi for-
tunaverit horam, Gratâ sume ma-
nu, nec dulcia differ in annum.*
Horat.

*Eversis omnibus rebus, cum
consilio profici nihil possit, unara-
tio videtur, quicquid evenerit
ferre moderatè, præsertim cum
omnium rerum mors sit extre-
mum. Cic.*

We must bear all [things] courageously, which happen not by our own fault.

It is a hard [thing] to deny one both suing for just [things] and desiring excellent [things]

Do thou take with a grateful hand what hour soever God shall bless unto thee, and put not off thy pleasant [things] to another year.

Our estate being overthrown, when we can benefit nothing by advice, there seems [to be] one only course [left,] patiently to bear whatsoever [thing] shall happen, especially considering that death is the last [thing] of all things.

Hitherto

† Hitherto you may refer these and the like passages, as you shall meet them in your Authors.

<i>The last [time; or the latter end] of</i>	<i>the fight the sedition.</i>	<i>dimicacionis</i>	<i>Liv.</i>
		<i>Ultimum.</i>	<i>[sup.]</i>
		<i>seditionis</i>	<i>tempus</i>

<i>The bitter [things] of cares; [for bitter cares.]</i>	<i>Amara curarum.</i>	<i>Hor. [for, amara & curæ.]</i>
--	-----------------------	--

<i>The sharp [or witty stratagems] of war.</i>	<i>Acuta belli.</i>	<i>Id. [sup. strata- gemata.]</i>
--	---------------------	---------------------------------------

<i>The uncertain [accidents] of war.</i>	<i>Incerta belli.</i>	<i>Id.</i>
--	-----------------------	------------

<i>The sudden [chances] of war.</i>	<i>Subita belli.</i>	<i>Id.</i>
-------------------------------------	----------------------	------------

<i>The concealed [places] of [or under] the earth. [i. e. Hell.]</i>	<i>Telluris operta.</i>	<i>Vng. [sup. lca], h. e. Inferi.</i>
--	-------------------------	---

Thus in *Altum, profundum, deep;* *tranquillum, calm;* *cærum, skie-colour'd, or clear,* is understood *Mare the Sea.* And we answerably say in English, the Deep, a Calm; for the deep, or calm Sea: and many the like.

(Rule 3.) Many Substantives singular with a Conjunction copulative between them, will have an Adjective plural, agreeing with the Substantive of the most worthy Gender; as,

<i>Beth Mars and Venus being taken in the snares of Mulciber, [or Vulcan.]</i>	<i>Mulcibe i capiti Marsque Venusque dolis. Ov.</i>
--	---

¶ Yet shall you find this Rule not alwayes to hold; as in the Example a little before.

<i>Both nobility and virtue un- less joyned with wealth, is more vile [or contemptible] then sea-weed,</i>	<i>Et genus & virtus, nisi cum re, vilior algâ est. Hor.</i>
--	--

Where *vilior* is the singular number, notwithstanding it hath two substantives before it, with a conjunction between them.

¶ Note

|| Note that here, as in the former Rule, a *Substantive with a preposition*, may supply the place of a *Substantive and the Conjunction*; as, (besides what you have in the former Rule;)

*Ilia cum Lauso de Numitore
fati. Ov. [for Ilia & Lausus.]*

*Filium Alexandri, cum Ma-
tre, in arcem Amphipolitanam
custodiendos mittit. Just. [for,
filium Alexandri & Matrem.]*

*Ilia with Lausus begot by
Numitor.*

*He sends the son of Alexan-
der with [for, and] his Mo-
ther to be kept in the castle of
Amphipolis.*

* Note also that an *Adjective* having two *Substan-
tives* by it, not joyned together with a *Conjunc-
tion copulative*, usually agrees with that of *chiefeſt
note*; as,

*Sic primis initiis sexum
mentita, puer credita est. Justin.
[sup. S. miramis.]*

*Porcus biceps, & idem mag-
nus, idemque foemina natus est.
Liv.*

*So she [Semiramis] having
from the first beginnings coun-
terfeited her sex, was believed
a youth.*

*A Pig was brought forth with
two-heads, and that a great one,
and the same a female.*

|| Yet sometimes it is otherwise; as,

*Non omnis error stultitia est
licenda. Cic.*

*Nunquam æquè ac modò
paupertas mihi onus visum est
& miserum & grave. Ter.*

*Not every error is to be cal-
led folly.*

*Poverty never seemed to me
a burden both miserable and
heavy, so much as now.*

(Rule 4.

(Rule 4.) But yet in things without life, though neither substantive be of the Neuter-gender, yet must the Adjective be the *Plural-neuter*; as,

Vertue and Religion are necessary for men, [and] most grateful to God. Virtus & Religio sunt homini. lus necessaria, Deo gratissima.
Riches, honour, glory, are scar-ed [i. e. are of chiefest note] in the eyes [of men.] Divitiae, decus, gloria in oculis sita sunt. Sal.

Yet contrary to this you have here,

Laws and the Decrees of the commons, were compelled by force. Per vim sunt Leges & Plebis. scita coacte.

¶ To this Rule, you may refer these following :

The heads [or leaders] of the conspiracy were slain. Capita conjurationis traxerunt. Sal.
Two thousand were fastened to the cross. Duo millia crucibus affixi.

* Yea, you shall here also find two Substantives singular with a Conjunction copulative between them, to have an Adjective as of the singular Number, so not of the Neuter Gender, but agreeing with the Substantive of the most worthy Gender; as it is in that sentence which we have twice given already.

Both nobility and vertue, unless joyn'd with wealth, is more vile [or contemptible] then sea-weed. Et genus & virtus, nisi cum re, vilior alga est. [which, according to the former Rule, should be *viliora*.]

Here

¶ Here you may observe that seeming incongruity in *Varro*;

Præsente omnibus legatis | The Embassadors being all
 [or, *præsentibus.*] | present.

See Rule 12.†

The third Concord, Between the *Antecedent* and the *Relative*.

(Rule 1.) The *Relative* must be of the same *Gender, Number, and Person*, with its *Antecedent*; as,

Ego non tam insolens sum,
qui Jovem esse me dicam,
qui Minervam Jovis meam esse
sororem existimem. Cic.

¶ *Quis eras tu, qui dedicabas?*
 Id.

¶ *Quicunque voluptatem in summo ponunt, sensibile judicant bonum:* nos contrà intelligibile, *qui illud animo diamus.* Sen.

I am not [a man] so insolent, I who [or, as] may affirm my self [to be] Jupiter, or who may fancy Minerva [the daughter] of Jupiter to be my sister.

Who wert thou, that didst dedicate it?

Who-so do seat pleasure in the highest [room], judg gōod [or, happiness] to be somthing that is sensible [or obvious to our senses:] but on the contrary, we, who ascribe it to the mind, judge it to be intelligible [or, the obje& of the understanding.]

Add

Add the chances, add the uncertain events of battails, and Mars being common [i. e. sometimes favouring one party, sometimes another] who frequently overthrows, [or hath overthrown] and smites [or hath smitten] down [the conquerour] taking the spoils, and triumphing, by the [party] conquered.

*Adde casus, adde incertos,
exitus pugnarum, Martemque
communem, qui sepè spoliari-
tem jam, & exultantem everit,
& perculit ab abjello. Cic.*

For more Examples, go to the Rule 85. Sec. 3.

¶ Yet here, the Antecedent is not always expressed in the Latine, but frequently understood ; as,

[He, or that man] is born to few, who [or which] thinks of [none but] the people of his own time [or, age.]

*Paucis natus est, qui populum
etatis sua cogitat. Sen. [where
the Antecedent ille is understood
before natus est.]*

(Rule 2.) Many Antecedents singular with a Conjunction copulative between them, will have a Relative plural, agreeing with the Antecedent of the most worthy Gender and Person ; as,

" I and my sister, who are idle at home to day, will labour the harder to morrow.

Both thou and thy brother, who are honourers of truth, shall hereafter rejoice both of you in the conscience of truth.

Ego atque soror, qui hodie sumus otiosi domi, crastino veberemus laborabimus.

Tuque fraternaliter tuus, qui veritatis estis cultores, veritatis conscientiam olim latabitini ambo.

*Ut imitaretur eos, quos ipse
vidit amplissimos, L. Crassum,
& M. Antonium, qui nihil se
arbitrabantur ad judicia, cau-
sasque amicorum, prater fidem
& ingenium, offerre oportere.
Cic.*

*Abrahamus & uxor ejus à
Pharaone liberaliter excepti
sunt; qui tamen in Egypto non
sunt diu commorati.*

(Rule 3.) But if neither of the *Antecedents*
are capable of *life*, then (as in the *Adjective*, so here)
the *Relative* shall be the *Neuter Gender*; as,

*Quid est inconstantiā, mobi-
litate atque levitate, quaē vita
nostra mala solent inferre maxi-
ma, hominibus turpis? Cic.*

*Duo sunt, officium & fides,
quaē nulla lassitudo impedit de-
bet. Id.*

(Rule 4.) But when the two *Antecedents* be of
divers Genders, and the *Relative* placed *between*
them, then shall the *Relative* agree sometimes with
the *former*, sometimes with the *latter*; as,

[1] With the *former*.¹

*Unus erat toto naturae vultus
orbe, Quem dixerūt Chaos.*

That he might imitate those,
whom he looked on [as] most
honourable [men,] L. Cras-
sus, and M. Antony, who belie-
ved [or supposed] that they
ought to bring nothing to
judgments, and the causes of
their [very] friends, beside
fidelity and wisdom.

*Abraham and his wife were
fairly [or, bountifully] enter-
tained by Pharaoh; who yet a-
bode not long in Egypt.*

What is more unfitting for
men than *inconstancy, mobility*
and *levity*, which use to bring
in many mischiefs upon our
life?

*Duty and fidelity are two
things, which no weariness
ought to hinder.*

There was one face of na-
ture all the world over, which
they called the *Chaos*.

With

[2] With the latter.

This provident and wise creature which we call man.

Animal hoc providum & sagax quem vocamus hominem.

Is not that Lutetia, which we call Paris?

Estne ea Lutetia, quam nos Parisiis dicimus?

(Rule 5.) Sometime an *Infinitive Mood*, or some part of a Sentence, answering to the Question who or what made by the *Relative*, shall be the *Antecedent* to it; as,

To daunce at a funeral, which is not the part of a wise man, is unseemly.

Saltare in funere, quod sapientis non est, indecorum est.

Who bath that pleasantness, which is in thee.

Qui habet saltem, quod in te est.

Who will praise my fortune, who have adopted me such a son?

Quis meas fortunas laudet, qui saltem mibi filium adoptaverim?

Where, in the Possessive, *meas*, the Primitive *mei* is included.

PRIS-

PRISCIAN'S Rules ENLARGED.

(Rule 1.) All *Proper Names* of Men, Women, Cities, Rivers, and such like, are called *Nouns Substantive-proper*; as,

C *Arolus.*
Catharina.
Oxenium.
Cantabrigia.
Tybris, &c.

C *Charles.*
Catharine.
Oxford.
Cambridge.
Tyber.

¶ A *Noun Substantive proper* is so called, not because it is proper or peculiar to some one single *individual* of the *species* or *kind*, but because it is not common to every *Individual* of the same kind, but to some of them onely. So *Alexander* is a proper name of some men onely, for all men are not called *Alexander*; as all Women are not called *Zenobia*, nor all Rivers *Phasis*, or *Ganges*; nor all Cities *Roma*; nor all Horses *Bucephalus*; nor all Dogs *Lelaps*, &c.

Of the Use and Reason of the Variety of Proper-Names among the Romans.

Among Men and Women there were antiently among the Romans, and yet are in some places, diverse sorts of Proper-Names, belonging many of them upon different accounts to the same Person. Of which (because they frequently occur in Authors) I thought it expedient in this place, out of *Vessius* and other good Writers, to give you in these following Intimations.

Proper-Names (which among the *Grecians* were usually one for each man) among the *Romans* were divers, all belonging to the same Man or Woman. Some they had in *Community* with the whole Stock, *Race*, or *Progeny*, from whence they descended; others, w^th those of the particular *Family* or *Tribe*, of which he or she immediately came; others were given them upon particular occasions, and emergencies; and there were also particular *Names* given to every person of the same *Household*, descended in that House from the same immediate *Father* and *Mother*, to distinguish the several Children the one from the other. These Names were, 1. *Prénomina*. 2. *Nomen*. 3. *Cognomen*. 4. *Agnomen*.

The First was *Prenomen*, which was every mans or womans Proper-Name, by which they were distinguished; brother and sister, the one from the other. This Name anwers to that which we call our *Christian Name*, *John*, *James*, *Richard*, &c. And it was called *Prenomen*, i. e. the *Foresame*, because it was alwayes placed (as our Christian Name is among us) before the *Nomen*, or name of the *Race* or *Lingage*. The eldest Son usually bare the Name of the Father; the second, of the *Grandfather* or *Uncle*. The more noted of these Names were about 19 in number; and you shall find them in Au-

thors ordinarily signified with the first Letter, or Letters, of the Name, as *Daneius* hath, for the more part of them, to my hand, collected and digested them out of *Lipsius*. You shall therefore find them written, sometimes with one Letter of the Name, sometimes with two, and sometimes with three, in this manner. And first for those with one Letter,

A. for *Aulus.*

C. for *Caius.*

D. for *Decius.*

F. for *Favonius.*

G. for *Gaius.*

K. for *Ceso,* or *Keso.*

L. for *Lucius,*

M. for *Marcus,* & for *Manius.*

P. for *Publius.*

Q. for *Quintus.*

T. for *Titus.*

2. With two Letters.

AP. for *Appius.*

CN. for *Cneius.*

SP. for *Spirimus.*

TI. for *Tiberius.*

3. With three Letters.

MAM. for *Mamercus.*

SER. for *Servius.*

SEX. for *Sextus.*

Unto these (for their frequent occurrence in Authors, and ancient Inscriptions) we will here also set down these following Abbreviations of words, out of *Boissardus*, and others.

A. vel AN. i. e. Anno, In the year.

A. U. C. i. e. Amurbis condita, In the year of the City [Rome] builte, in the year after the City Rome was built.

A. P. R. C. Anno post Romanum condita, in the year after [or since] Rome was built.

A. V. Amplitudo Vestra, Your Honour, or Worship.

B. F. Bona fide, in good faith, in earnest.

B. M. Beata, or bona, Memorie, of good or blessed memory.

Or, Bene merent*i*, to one well deserving.

D. Dedicavit, He dedicated, or consecrated a Temple, or such like.

D. D. Dono dedit, he gave it, Or else, *Diis dantibus*, God granting.

D. D. L. M. Dono dedit libens merito, he gave it freely, and upon good reason, or deservedly.

D. M. S.

D. M. S. *Diis Manibus sacrum*, sacred to the infernal Gods.

D.O.M. *Deo opt. maximo*, to the very good, and greatest God.

FOR. RED. *Fortuna & reduci*, To Fortune bringing, or restoring home again.

F. D. *Fide data*, Having given or pledged his faith.

GL. P. *Gloria*, { *parentum.* } { *parents.* }
 { *populi.* } { *people.* }
 { *patria.* } { *country.* }

J. O. M. S. *Jovi Opt. Max. Sacrum*, Sacred or consecrate to the good and great Jupiter.

I.M.P. *Imperator*, Emperor, or General in an Army.

K. vel. Kal. J A N. *Calendis Januarii*, on the Calends, i. e. on the first day of January.

K. QUINT. *Calendis Quintilibus*, on the Calends of the fifth month, afterwards in the honour of Julius Caesar, called Julius, July.

K. SEXT. *Calendis Sextilibus*, on the Calends of the sixth moneth, afterwards called Augustus, August, in memory of Augustus Caesar. For the Romans beginning their year in March, July was their fifth, and August their sixth moneth. See D. Godwins Roman Antiquities, lib. 3. cap. 1. pag. 130.

L. D. *Libens dedit*, or *Dedicavit*, he freely gave or dedicated it.

M. S. *Memori & Sacrum*, Sacred or consecrate to memory [of posterity.]

O. D. S. M. P. *Optime de se merenti posuit*, He erected [this monument] to him having very well deserved at his hands.

"P. R. *Populus Romanus*, The people of Rome.

"P. S. *Plebiscitum*, an Ordinance made by the people of Rome, without the consent of the Senate.

"P. C. *Patres conscripti*, Senators enrolled.

Q. *Quaestor*, a great Officer under the Roman Emperor, a kind of Lord Chancellor; also it is set for *Quirites*, the people of Rome; so called from *Romulus*, their first Founder, who was also called *Quirinus*. See for both these, The Roman Antiquities.

R. P. or, Resp, or Respub. for *Respublica*, the Commonwealth.

*Reip. or Reipub. for Republica, of, or, to the Commonwealth.
Remp. or Rempub. for Rempublicam, The Commonwealth.
Rep. or Repub, for Republica, In the Commonwealth.*

R. P. C. Reip. causa, or con modo, For the Commonwealths sake, or benefit.

B. R. P. Bono reipub, For the good of the Commonwealth.

S.P. Q. R. Senatus, Populus-Que Romanus, The Senate and people of Rome.

S. P. Sine patre, or spurius, without a Father; or, a Bastard.

S. P. D. Salutem pluviam dicit, Wisheth you good health.

S. V. B. E: E. Q. V. Si uales, bene est; ego quidem ualeo, If you are in health, it is well; I am in health.

E. Q. R. Eques Romanus, a Roman Knight.

T. C. Tu clementia, Your clemency.

U. F. Usus fruillus, The use and profit of another mans goods with the consent of the owner, the stock or substance being preserved entire.

V. S. Votum solvit, He hath paid his vow.

V. B. F. Vir bona fidei, A man of good credit, an honest man.

It is now high time that we return back to our consideration of the Proper Names. The Proper Names of Men we have seen.

The *Prænomina*, or Proper Names, of their Women were usually *Cata*, *Cacilia*, *Lucia*, *Volumnia*; but in latter times, if there were but one Daughter, they called her by the name of the Family; as our great Personages do their women that waie upon them, *Wilson*, *Humphreys*, &c. If there were two, they called the eldest *Major*, i. e. the elder; and the other *Minor*, i. e. the younger. But if there were more then two, the first was called *Prima*, i. e. the first or eldest; the next *Secunda*, the second; the third *Tertia*, i. e. the third; the fourth *Quarta*, i. e. the fourth; the fifth *Quinta*, or *Quineta*, i. e. the fifth; and so on in order, if there were more. For which they frequently used their Diminutives, at the least while they were small; as *Secundilla*, *Quartilla*, *Quintilla*, q. d. *My little second*, &c.

The second Name among them was properly called *Nomen*, the

the Name; and it was the Name of the Stock or Race, or first person, from whence all the Lineage or Pedigree was derived; which we call our *Sir-name*, as *Garret*, *Williams*, &c. It was also called *Nomen Gentilium*, because it was common to all of the same *Gens*, Stock or Race; whence all of the same Lineage were called *Gentiles*; as those of the same *Family* or *Tribes*, were called *Agnati*, or Kinsman. Whence came the words of the Law; *Si furiosus existat; agnatorum, gentiliumque in eo, pecuniaque ejus, potestas est.* Aut. ad Heren. i. e. If a man fall mad, let him and his estate be at the dispose of his Kinsmen [if he have any; or, if he have none] then [of the nearest] of the Race and Stock. And hence we read in *Varro*, *Ad agnatos & gentiles deducero*, to commit one to the care and custody of his Kinsfolk [for a fool, or a mad man.]

Thus by their *Nomen*, were all that were descended from *Iulus*, the son of *Aeneas*, called *Julii*; and so *Aemilius* was a name common to all the posterity of *Aemilius*. And it is observed, that all those *nominagentilia*, among the Latines end in *ius*, besides *Peduccius*, and *Poppaeus*; and some in *ienus*, as *Vibienus*, *Matienus*, *Allienus*, *Vatienus*.

Their third Name was *Cognomen*, which was usually placed after the *Nomen*, or Name of the whole Race. And it was the Name by which each Tribe or Family deriving from the same general Stock, was distinguished from the other Tribe or Family, or Tribes or Families of the same Stock. For *Gens* and *Familia* differ, as the whole doth from the part, or the several branches from the root of the Tree, for every Stock was divided into many Tribes or Families. So we see it in *Jacob* and his twelve sons. For from *Jacob*, who by another Name was called *Israel*, the twelve Tribes were all of them in common called *Israelites*, *nomine gentilis*. But the Tribe or Family it self, carried the Name of its own *Patriarch*, Prince, or Head thereof. Thus were the posterity of *Reuben* from him called *Reubenites*; all the sons of *Levi*, were called *Levites*, &c. So it was also among the *Romans*; as of the *Elian* Race were the different Tribes of the *Tuberones*, the *Pati*, the *Ligures*, the *Caro's*, and the *Lamie*.

The fourth Name was *Agnomen*, (for this was, however some would have it, a distinct Name from the *Cognomen*;) and it is called *Agnomen*, quasi *Adnomen*, from *ad* and *nomen*, because it was added to the parties other Name by reason of some extraordinary event or accident; or, in memory of some *virtue* or *vice*, for which the person was famous or infamous; or else, for some other thing eminent in the party to whom it was given.

First for their *Virtue* or *Valour*: Thus *Scipio* was called *Africanus* from his conquest of *Africa*; and his brother *Scipio*, was called *Asiaticus*, from his conquest of *Asia*. And thus may we (and I hope without any offence to those *Great Names*) style our three Royal *Stuarts*, the Father, Son, and Grand-Childe.

(1) The Father, King *James*.

JACOBUS STUARTUS BRITANNICUS, PACIFICUS.

i. e. *James Stuart Monarch of great Britain, the Peace-maker,*

(2) The Son, *Charles the First*.

CAROLUS STUARTUS BRITANNICUS, MARTYR,

i. e. *Charles Stuart Monarch of Great Britain, Martyr.*

(3) The Grand child, *Charles the Second*.

CAROLUS STUARTUS BRITANNICUS, CONFESSOR

or, *REDUX*; or, *DE CÆLO REDUX*.

i. e. *Charles Stuart, Monarch of Great Britain, Confessor.*

or, *Restored*; or, *Restored by or from Heaven.*

In all these, *Jacobus* and *Carolus*, are the *Prenomina*; *Stuartus* is the *Nomen*, or the Name of the Race; *Britannicus* the *Cognomen*: which indeed began in King *James*, in the happy Union of the two Crowns; but from him descended on his

Son

Son and Grand-child ; as the *Nomen, Stuartus*, had descended upon himself from his Ancestors. But the other Names are the *Agnomina*, acquired by their eminent Virtues. King *James* for his great inclinations to peace in himself, and his unwearyed indeavours to settle peace among Forreign Princes, being deservedly stiled *Pacificus* ; King *Charles* the first, highly deserving the honourable Title of *Martyr*, he having been most inhumanly murthered by a rebel-party, in his defence of the true *Protestant Religion*, as he was, in Title and in Truth, *Defender of the Faith*: And last of all, our most Gracious Sovereign that now is, may rightly be stiled, either *Confessor*, for his being in long banishment, by the force of a rebel-confederacy, for his right to the same Title ; or else, *Redux*, in intimation of his happy return ; or, *De Cœlo Redux*, for the miraculousness of it, in such peace and universal rejoicing, without the least effusion of blood.

Secondly, This *Agnomen*, was sometimes added by reason of their *Vices*. Thus from his excessive drinking, was one *Nivellius Torquatus*, by the Emperour *Tiberius Nero* dubbed *Tricongius*, as who would say, the *Three-Gallon Knight*, for having in his presence, drank off three Gallons of Wine at one draught. Another for the like good quality, was named *Offellus Buratius Bibulus*, *Offellus Buratius the Drinker*. Yea, that Emperour himself was, for the same cause, instead of *Tiberius Claudius Nero*, nicknamed *Biberius Caldus Mero*, q. d. the *Hot-wine Bibber*, as *Sueton* reports. And like unto this *Agnomen*, is that brand by God left on *Jeroboam* the son of *Nebat* ; to whose Name it is added no less then 13 times, that he made *Israel* to sin.

Thirdly, This *Agnomen* was also given from some external accident, as of the body, or some other thing ; as the *Ciceros* who were so called from some one of their Ancestors, having a kind of Wen or Wart on his Nose, like unto a *Cicer*, or chick-pease ; or, from the sowing of those pease.

But now in the Fifth place, over and above those Four kind of Names thus spoken to, there was also *Nomen Adoptionis*, or *Nomen Adoptivum*, an *Adoptive name*, which was given to a

person Adopted into some other Family. So, after a *Titus Pomponius Atticus* was adopted by his Uncle *Quintus Cecilius*, he was called *Quintus Cecilius Pomponius Atticus*. Thus *Othavius*, having been Adopted by *Julius Caesar*, took on him the name of *Cesar*; and for *Othavius*, was called *Othavianus*; and after him the Emperours were successively styled *Cesares*, *Cæsars*. And this passage will give light to that of *Tacitus*, I. 3. Annal. *Crispum Sallustium, sororis nepotem, in nomen adscivisse*, that *Crispus Sallustius* took his sisters Nephew into his Name, i. e. Adopted him for his own son, and so made him to be called by his Name. Moreover it is to be noted, that after their Adoption, they alwayes forbare their old *Prænomen*, but more frequently used their old *Cognomen* than their new.

In the last place it is to be observed, that as the party-Adopted, took on him the Name of the party Adopting: so when any *Stranger* was made *Freeman of Rome*, he then took on him the Name of that person who procured his Freedom. Thus *Demetrius Mega* of *Sicily*, having by the favour of *Publius Cornelius Dolobella* obtained his Freedom, he was called *Publius Cornelius Mega*. In like manner the *Liberi*, or Free'd-men among the Romans, were honoured with the Name of their *Patroni*, who manumitted them, and set them at liberty. So *Cicero's* Freeman *Tiro*, was from him named *Marcus Tullius Tiro*; and another *Marcus Tullius Laurea*. Thus much of the Use and Reasons of Proper Names among the Romans.

(Rule 2.) All words before which you may put *A* or *The*, are *Noun-Substantives common*; as,

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|---|-------|-------------------------|
| <i>Fumi umbra.</i> | } | Adig. | <i>Tempestas rerum.</i> |
| <i>Nebulae in pariete.</i> | | | <i>Semper virgines</i> |
| <i>Tempestas</i> | | | <i>Furye.</i> |
| | | | |

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------|---|-------|------------------------------------|
| <i>The shadow of a smoke.</i> | } | Adig. | <i>A tempest [or confusion] of</i> |
| <i>A tempest [or confusion]</i> | | | <i>things [or affairs.]</i> |
| <i>Clouds in the wall.</i> | | | <i>The Furies [are] always</i> |
| <i>Clouds in the wall.</i> | | | <i>Virgins.</i> |

† Yet

† Yet here in the English *A*, or *The*, is frequently eclipsed, or understood; as,

Either by <i>Sea</i> or <i>Land</i> , [for, by the Sea, or the Land.]	<i>Aut mari, aut terrâ.</i>	Adag.
<i>Mountains of grain</i> , [for, the mountains of grain.]	<i>Montes frumenti.</i>	

(Rule 3.) All words after which you may put *man* or *thing*, are Noun-*Adjectives*; as,

With good [or happy] birds [i. e. with good luck.]	<i>Bonis avibus.</i>	Adag.
A Sybaritical [i.e. a plenti- ful or bountiful] table.	<i>Sybariticamensa.</i>	

A victory not unblowy- [i. e. a bloody victory.]	<i>Victoria non in- cruenta.</i>	Adag.
The Law is a dumb [or silent] Magistrate, [as] the Magistrate is a speaking Law.	<i>Lex mutus Magistratus, Ma- gistratus lex loquens. Cic.</i>	

(Rule 4.) These words, *who*, *which*, *whose*, *whom*, *whosoever*, *whomsoever*, *what*, *whatsoever*, and *that* when it may be turned into *which*, are *Relatives*, to be made by *quis*, *qui*, *quicunque*, &c. as,

Also and also [i. e. diligent- ly, seriously] consider <i>who</i> is said to have defrauded [and] <i>whom</i> .	<i>Etiam atque etiam considera, quis quem fraudasse dicatur,</i> Cic.	Quis
What use is there of a rotten Onion?	<i>Quis usus cepis putridi? Adag.</i>	

Quis

Quis omnium doctior Aristotele? Cic.

Qui amant, ipsi sibi somnia fingunt. Adag.

Qui nimis properat, serius absolvit. Adag.

Dividebat agros quibus & quos volebat. Id.

Reperire ex maxima turbâ neminem possumus, quo-cum jocari liberè possumus. Cic.

Quicunque est qui spernit scientiam, ei me proficer inimicum. Cic.

Non omnia quicunque loquimur, ad artem revocanda sunt. Cic.

Quamobrem quicquid in ea causa mihi suscepimus est, id omne me reip. causa suscepisse confirmo. Id.

Colendus est maximè quisquis virtute erit ornatus. Id.

Quid contra vim sine vi fieri possit? Id.

Vos autem quid mali datis? Id.

Quid huic tu homini facias? Id.

Quid fiet Artibus? Id.

Who of [or, among] all men [was] more learned than Aristotle?

[They] wh[ich] are in-love, feign dreams to themselves.

[He] that [who, or which] makes too much haste, concludes the later.

He distributed the lands to whom and what he pleased [or would.]

Among a very great company we can find none, with whom we can jest freely.

Whosoever he be that [who or which] despiseth knowledg, I profeis my self an enemy to him.

Not all things whatsoever we speak, are to be recalled to [the rules of] Art.

Wherefore I affirm that I undertook all that for the Commonwealths sake, whatsoever was by me undertaken in that cause.

[He] is chiefly to be honoured, whosoever is adorned with virtue.

What can be done against force, without force?

But what [a deal] of mischief do you cause?

What can you do to this man?

What shall be done to [or with] the Arts? [i. e. what will become of the Arts?] I

I demand, if there shall be none, who will sell, what will be done with money? [or, what shall we do with money? what use is there of it?] Quero, si, qui velint vendere, non fuerint, quid pecunia fieri? Id.

† Here observe also these Phrases, and the like.

Which is your love. [for, so great is your love.]

Which [for, such, or so great] is your prudence and temperance, [or moderation.]

Let us not falsely assent to any one.

If you shall diligently consider who that man is [or, what man, or, what manner of man he is.]

Qui tuus est amor. Cic. [Qui, for tantus.] Cic.

Quae tua prudentia & temperantia est. Id. [Quae, for tanta.]

Ne cui falsò assentiamus. Id. [Cui, for alicui.]

Si diligenter, qui vir ille fuerit, consideraris. Id. [Qui, for qualis.]

(Rule. 5.) That when it is joyned with *man*, or *thing*, or any *Substantive*, must be made by *is*, *ille*, or *iste*; as,

That man was lately in the city.

That is the virtue of a gallant man, that [or which] is beneficial to others, but laborious to himself, or certainly [at the least] gratuitous [or freely bestowed.]

For not even *that* [or *that thing*] is to be passed by.

That city [or commonwealth] is nor, [or flourishest]

Nuper is homo fuit in civitate. Cic.

Ea virtus videtur praestans viri, quae est fructuosa aliis, sibi autem laboriosa, aut certe gratuita. Cic.

Non enim prætereundum est ne id quidem. Id.

Non est illa cum civitas, cum leges in ea nihil valent; cum iudicia

dicia jacent, cum mos occidit patrius. Id.

A quā te stelli non magis potuisse demonstras, quam Herculem Xenophonum illum à voluptrate. Id.

Quanti libertas ista estimanda est, que vitiorum servitui nos subducit?

Non isto artificio accusatoria collidior es, quam hic in suo. Id.

Ex virtute ista decedo, tanquam ex bespicio. Id.

† Here observe these and the like Emphatical ingeminations and adunations, of these Pronouns, *is ille*, &c. as,

Qui circa eum illum sunt. Cic.

Ipse ille animus idem meus. Id.

Illa ipsa rerum humanarum domina fortuna. Id.

In illo ipso loco comprehensus es. Id.

Fuit illa ista quondam in hac republica virtus. Id.

not] when [or where] the Laws are of no force in it, where judgments[or courts of justice] are laid down, where the custome-of-the-land [or country] is disfused [or fallen down].

Of [or by] whom [or which] thou shewest thy self to be no more able to be persuaded, then [was] that Hercules in-Xenophon by pleasure.

How highly is that liberty to be valued, that redeems us from the slavery of vices?

Thou art not more crafty in that art [or artifice] of accusing, than he is in his.

I depart-out-of this life, as it were out of an inn.

[They] that are about that very man.

My mind is the very same.

Fortune that that [i. e. that high, or sovereign] Lady of humane affairs.

Thou wert apprehended in that very place.

That-that [i. e. such, so great or notable] in-time-past was the Virtue [or valour, that was] in this commonwealth.

To

To this very Lieutenant [or | Huic illi legato, Id. &c.
Emassador.]

(Rule 6.) That if it be not joyned with *man* or *thing*, or some *Substantive*, and cannot be turned into *which*, is a *Conjunction* to be made by *quod*, or *ut*; as,

Cato affirmed that he wondered, that a southsayer did not smile, when he saw [another] southsayer.

That is the last, that the way of well living maketh us better men.

I am glad to learn [any thing,] to this [end] that I may be able to teach [it.]

So great is the force [or power] of virtue, that a good man cannot be but happy at any time.

Cato mirari se dicebat, quod non rideret aruspex, aruspicem cum vidisset. Cic.

Illud extreum est, quod rege vivendi ratio meliores efficit. Id.

In huc gaudeo aliquid discere, ut deceam. Sen.

Virtutis tanta est vis, ut non possit unquam esse vir bonus, non beatus. Cic.

† Of the Eclipsing of the Conjunction that before a word; see Rule 86.

† See Rule 87. ¶ (Rule 7.) Whether for whether of these, or whether of the both, is a Relative made by *Uter*; and *Neither*, for neither of the both, by *Neuter*; as,

Two honest[or good]things being proposed,[or, put to our choice] we ought to deliberate, whether [or, whether of the both, or, of the two] is the more honest.

Dubius propositis honestis, utrum honestius, deliberandum est. Cic.

Dubius

Duobus propositis turpibus, neutrum eligas. Id.

Two dishonest things being proposed, chuse neither [of them both.]

Uter est ditor? qui eget, an qui abundat? Id.

Whether [or, whether of the two] is the richer? [he] that is in want, or [he] that aboundeth?

Neutrum velis; neque omnibus credere, neque nulli. Sen.

Do [or, will] neither [or, neither of these two]; neither to trust all, nor none [at all.]

Uterque ambo, ambo neuter. Adag.

Either is both, [and] both are neither.

† Sometimes *quis* is used in this sense for *uter*; as,

Inter duos sit contentio, quis prior pontem occuparet. Hirt.

There ariseth a contention between the two, who [or whether] of them should first take the bridge.

(Rule 8.) How, before an Adjective, is to be made by *Quam*; as,

Quam sceda est virorum levitas, quotidie nova vita fundamenta ponentium? Sen.

How unseemly is the levity of men daily laying new foundations of [their] life [or, new ways of living].

Incertum est quam longa nostra cuiusque vita futura est.

It is uncertain how long the life of any of us shall be [or continue].

Non intelligent homines quam magnum vestigal sit parsimonia.

Men understand not how great an income [or, revenue] parsimony [or, thrift] is.

¶ And

|| And so before *Adverbs*, derived from *Adjectives*; as,

No man regards *how well*, | *Nemo quām bene vivat, sed*
but *how long* he may live. | *quām diu curat.* Sen.

|| See Rule 87. ¶ (Rule 9.) *How great, how little, how much, how many, how few*, are *Relatives* to be made by *qualis, quantus, quot*; as,

What matters it *how great* thy estate be, if it seem evil to thee?

It cannot be imagined *how vile* a thing [one] doing nothing is.

How great an orator, and *how great* a man in Rhetorick doest thou think it requires to write an history?

Neither do they know *how great* this power of friendship is.

How great a blur[or, shame], *how great* a disgrace [or, dishonour] was that to the commonwealth?

How many delays [put-offs] are there in love?

How many, how great, how incredible calamities did he undergo?

Quid refert qualis si quis tuus sit, si tibi videatur malus? Sen.

Nihil agens, ne cogitari quidem potest, quale sit.

Qualis oratoris, & quanti hominis in dicendo putas esse scribere hisloriam? Cic.

Nec cognosant, huc vis amicitie, qualis, & quanta sit. Id.

Quanta illa reipublice turpitudo, quantum dederat? Id.

Quot sunt in amore more?

Is quot, quantas, quam incredibiles haesit calamitates? Cic.

(Rule 10.)

(Rule 10.) These Particles *the*, or, *how much*, or, *by how much*, before words of the (a) Comparative, or (b) Superlative Degree, having in the same clause, *the*, *so much*, or, *by so much*, answering to them, are to be made by *quo*, or *quanto*; and then the following Particles, *the*, *so much*, or *by so much*, shall be made by *hoc*, *eo*, or *tanto*; as,

(a) Comparative.

[1] *Quo-hoc.*

Quo propius aberat ab ortu antiquitas, & divinā progenie, hoc melius fortasse, que erant vera, cernebat. Cic.

Quo major est populus cui commiscemur, hoc periculi plus est. Sen.

Hoc audio libentius, quo fspius.

Quo quis ingenio minus valet, hoc se magis attollere & dilatare conatur. Quia.

Sed ego ita existimō; quo minus crimen sit id, quod ostendatur esse falsum, hoc majorem ab eo injuriam fieri, qui id confingit.

By how much [or, how much] the less distant antiquity was from its rising, and Divine Original, by so much [or, so much] the better [or, clearer] peradventure it discerned the truth.

The greater the people is among whom we live, the greater is the danger. [Or, by how much the greater, by so much the greater, &c.]

The oftener I hear [this], the willinger [I hear it again.]

The less able any man is in his understanding, the more he endeavours to extol and spread himself abroad.

But I suppose, that by how much the greater the crime is, which [or, when it] is shewn [or proved] to be false, by so much the greater injury is done by him that framed [or, designed] it.

For by the greatness of the thing [or crime charged] he would so possess the minds [or affections] of them that hear [the charge], that the passage to the truth should be less difficult.

Vult enim magnitudine rei sic occupare animos eorum, qui audiunt, ut difficilis aditus veritati relinquatur. Cic.

[2] *Quo* }
Quanto. } eo.

Coverousness in old men is extremely to be blamed. For can there be any thing more absurd, then to seek [or get-together] so much the more provision, by how much the less of [our] life remains?

The grief of which things [ought to be] so much [or, by so much] the greater, the greater [or, by how much the greater] the fault was.

Who so doth not prescribe a measure to his prosperity, nor restrain his fortune vaunting her self, the higher he is exalted, the fouler he falls.

Avaritia senilis vituperanda est maxime. Potest enim quicquam esse absurdius, quam quo minus vita restat, eo plus vicii querere? Cic.

Quarum rerum eo gravior dolor, quo culpa major. Id.

Qui non statuit felicitatem, nec cobibet efferentem se fortunam, quanto altius elatus est, eo sceleris corruit. Liv.

[3] *Quanto-tanto.*

The less hope I have, the more I love.

By how much the higher we are, by so much the more lowly let us carry our selves.

By how much the forwarder a man is in his observance, with

Quanto minus spei est, tanto magis amo. Cic.

Quanto superiores simus, tanto nos submissius geramus. Id.

Quanto quis obsequio promptior, tanto honoribus, & apibus

D

epibus amplioribus extolleretur. so much the greater honour shall he be exalted.
Tacit.

(b) The Superlative.

Tanto tu pessimus omnium poeta, quanto tu optimus omnium patronus. Cic.

(b) The Superlative.

Thou art so much [or, by so much] the worst poet of all, how much [or, by how much] thou art the best patron of all.

¶ Observe that you shall hardly find *quo*, or *eo*, or *hec* with a Superlative; and *tanto* and *quanto* very rarely; or with a Positive: And therefore Ciceron rather in this case, renders these Particles by *ut*, or *ita*; as,

Ut quisque optimè dicit, ita maximè dicendi difficultatem perimefecit. Cic.

The more [or, by how much] the more [eloquent a man is, the more [or, by so much the more] he feareth the difficulty of pleading.

Which *Verbatim*, is thus to be englisht; As every man speaketh best, so he most feareth the difficulty of speaking.

¶ Note also, that sometimes we here find one of these Particles omitted; as,

Quidam, quo plus debent, magis oderunt. Sen. [Magis, for eo, or hoc magis.]

Quanto quisque sibi plura negaverit, A Diis plura feret. Hor. [where tanto is understood before the latter plura.]

Some men, by how much the more they owe, [by so much] the more they hate.

By how much the more things any man denies himself, [by so much] the more he shall receive from God.

† See Rule 87. ¶ (Rule 11.) Such, *talis*; so great, *tantus*; so many, *tot*; when *as* followeth, are *Relatives*. And then the Particle *as* must be made by *qualis* answering to *talis*; and by *quantus* answering to *tantus*; and by *quot* answering to *tot*; as,

Such—as.

Such things shall be spoken to you, *as* you your self shall speak [to others].

Such a citizen, *as* ought to be in good estate [or condition].

Let us be such, *as* we seem to be.

Talis—qualis.

Talia dicentur tibi, qualia dixeris ipse. Adag.

Civis talis, qualis fortuna optimâ esse debet. Cic.

Tales simus, quales esse videamus. Id.

Which Cicero elsewhere expresseth thus.

That we be such [or, the same men] that we would seem to be.

Ut simus illi, qui haberit velimus. Id. [It, qui, for tales, quales].

Thus also;

Thou oughtest to be such a one, who [or, *as*] mayest first separate thy self.

Such an honour is conferr'd on few, by the will of the Roman people, *as* [is] on me.

We suppose our selves to be such, *as* [that] we are rightly praised.

Talem te esse oportet, qui primùm te sejangas. Id. [Qui for qualis.]

Honor talis populi Romani voluntate paucis est delatus, ac mihi. Id. [ac, for qualis].

Tales enim nos esse putamus, ut jure laudemur. Id. [Ut, for quales.]

† You shall sometimes find one of these eclipsed; as,

— *Qui tanti tales genuere parentes? Virg.* [for tanti quantos tu habuisti parentes; & tales te genuere qualem modo aspicimus.]

Nardo perunellum, quale non perfectius Mea laborarunt manus. Hor. [for nardo perunellum tali, quale, &c.]

Occurrunt animæ quales neque candidiores Terra tulit. Hor. [for animæ tales, quales, &c.]

Tantus quantus.

Tantum scimus, quantum memoriam tenemus. Adag.

Si me amas tantum, quantum profectò amas. Cic.

Videre mihi video tantam dimicacionem, quanta nunquam fuit. Id.

What so great parents begat thee, such a one [as now we see thee]?

Anointed with nard, [such] as my hands never made better.

There meet them [such] souls, as the Earth hath born none more candid [or, ingenuous].

So great } as.
Somuch. }

We know so much as we keep in memory.

If you love me so much, as indeed you do love [me.]

I seem to my self to see so great a contention, as never was.

|| And so likewise in *tantundem*; as,

Non recuso quin, quantum de illo libro, tantundem de judicii mei fama detrahatur. Cic.

I refuse not but that so much be taken off from the repute of my judgment, as from that book.

* Here

* Here also observe that of *Salust*;

If men had so great care of good things, with how great earnestness they desire other mens. [i. e. If mens care of good things were as great, as of what is another's.]

Si hominibus bonarum rerum tanta cura esset, quanto studio aliena petunt. [Quanto studio, for quantâ curâ].

|| Likewise here take notice of these phrases, in which *tantus* is eclipsed; as,

As much as in me lies.

Quantum in me erit. Cic.

As much as in them was.

Quantum in ipsis erit. Id.

As much [or, as far forth] as I may.

Quantum potero. Id.

for *tantum*, *quantum in meâ potestate erit*, or, *in ipsis potestate*, as much as shall be in my power, or in his power, &c.

Bordering upon which are these and the like phrases;

To my best power, or ability.

{ *Quod* }
 { *Quoad* }
 { *Pro virili parte.* }
 { *Pro virilibus.* }

Pro se quisque.

Every one [shifited, or did what he could] for himself.

Tot-quot.
Quot homines, tot sententiae.
Quot homines, tot causa. Cic.

D 3 Where

So many-as.

So many opinions, as men.

So many causes, as men.

Where also you have tot eclipsed in
that of Virgil.

Millia quot magnis nunquam [So many] thousands as ne-
ver came from the great city
tot, quot.] *Mycenis.* [for, *Millia* never came from the great city
Mycene.

(Rule 12.) *I*, *thou*, *he*, are Persons of the Singular-number, to be made by *Ego*, *tu*, *ille*; *We*, *ye*, *they*, are Persons of the Plural-number, to be made by *Nos*, *vos*, *illi*. *I* and *we* are of the first person; *Thou* and *ye*, and every Vocative case, are of the second person; *He*, *they*, and every other Noun, are of the third person; as,

In the Singular-number.

Nam ego periisse illum duco,
eui quidem perire pudor. Plaut.

Tu civem patremque geras,
tu consule cun&is. Claud.

Si vales, benè es; *ego valeo.*
Cic. [where *tu* is understood before *vales*.]

O formose puer, nimium nè
crede colori. Virg.

Antipater ille Sidonius, ille
quem tu probè meministi. Cic.

Lex quam iste tulerat. Cic.
Ipsa sibi perniciem accersivit.
Adag.

For I esteem him to be lost
[to be a lost man] to [or, in]
whom shame is lost.

Do thou carry thy self [as] a
Citizen, and Father; do thou
take-care of all.

If [thou] be in health, 'tis
well; I am in health.

O fair youth, rely not too
much on thy beauty.

That Antipater of Sidon,
be whom thou well remem-
brest.

The law which he made.
He called [or, occasioned]
mischief to himself.

Whereas

Whereas he, both by his own splendor, and our commendation, and the commendation of other [his] friends, had always before that, been very acceptable in the Province.

Ammonius openly opposeth us by [his] money.

Decent reigns in the losty [or proud] court.

Is, cùm anteā semper, & suo splendore, & nostrā ceterorumque amicorum commendatione, gratissimus in Provincia fuerat.
Cic.

Ammonius aperiè pecuniā nos oppugnat. Id.

Fraus sublimi regnat in aula.
Sen.

In the Plural Number.

If ye are well, we are well.

We [for I] have so much the less authority in [this] cause, because we we [for, I am indebted [or, stand ingaged] to you [or thee.]

Si vos valetis, nos valemus.
Cic.

Nós in causa autoritatem eos minorem habemus, quod tibi debemus. Cic. [Where nos is understood before debemus.]

|| Which use of the word *Nos* for *Ego*, may be some seeming shelter for those old Grammatical Incongruities.

We [for I] { being absent.
not thinking-of it.
deserving.

So you, o ye sheep, do not bear [your] fleeces for yourselves.

Certain Philosophers, [and] they indeed not the meanest.

They desired that the opinion of *Bibulus* might be preserved.

Ter. Absente } Cat. Insperanti } nobis [for me]
Tib. Merenti }

Sic vos non vobis vellera fertis oves. Virg.

Philosophi quidam; minimè mali illi quidem. Cic.

Ii, Bibuli sententiam valere cupiebant. Id.

Alba ligustra cadunt, vaccinia nigra leguntur. Virg.

The white privet-berries fall,
[no man regarding them];
the black whortle-berries [or,
violet, as *Servius*] are gathered
[for their sweetness.]

(Rule 13.) *To before a Verb, is the sign of the Infinitive Mood; as,*

Virtute decet, non sanguine nisi.

*It is seemly to rely on Virtue,
not on bloud [or ancestry, or
noble birth].*

*Non pudet te reliquias vita-
tibi reservare, & id solum tem-
pus bona menti destinare, quod
in nullam rem consertii potest?
Sen.*

*Art not [thou] ashamed to
reserve the reliques of thy life
for thy own self, and to destinate
onely that time [i. e. old age]
to a good mind, [or to vi-
tue] which cannot be employed
on any thing [or, which is
good for nothing]?*

*You lay-not-hold-of time,
nor detain it, nor make any
stop [delay] to the swiftest
thing of all; but suffer it to go
away as a thing superfluous,
and reparabile.*

*What is so inhumane, as
to turn Eloquence given by
Nature for the safety, and for
the preservation of men, to
the ruine and destruction of
good men?*

*There are certain precepts
of fortitude, which forbid a
man to be womanish [or, de-
jected] in sorrow.*

*Tempus non apprehenditis, nec
retinetis, nec velocissima omnium
rei moram facitis, sed abire ut
rem supervacaneam ac reparabi-
lem finitis. Id.*

*Quia est iam inhumanum, quam
Eloquentiam a Naturâ ad salu-
tem hominum, & ad conservati-
onem d.iam, ad bonorum pestem,
perniciemque convertere? Cic.*

*Forsitudinis quedam præcepta
sunt, qua effeminari virum ve-
stant in dolore. Cic.*

+ By

† By *Enallage*, or change of the Mood, or by the eclipse or understanding some other Verb, the *Infinitive Mood* is sometimes put absolutely, and by it self, without any other Verb going before it; as,

Shall I, being vanquished, [or, Is it fit that I being vanquished should] cease from [or give off] my enterprize?

He [begaⁿ] to terrifie me with strange crimes, to spread abroad doubtful reports among the common people, and being [himself] guilty, to seek [to] armes. [Or, he did terrifⁱe, he did spread, he did seek.]

Then pious Æneas [began] to rent [or, did rent] his cloaths from his shoulders.

Mene incipio desistere viam? Virg. [for *Ego*ne desistam *vita*? Or, *Mē-ne* decet desistere?]

Criminibus terrere novis, & spargere voces In vulgum ambigas, & querere conscius arma? Il. [for, *terrebatur*, *spargebat*, *quarebat*; Or, *coepit tertere, spargere, quarere.*]

Tum pius Æneas humeris absindere vestem. Id. [for, *cœpit absindere*, or *abscindebat*.]

¶ Sometimes the Infinitive Mood is understood; as,

Do, as you will. [i.e. as you will do.]

Say not, that it was not foretold thee.

He wisheth me { well, { i. e. that
 } ill, { it may
 } be well,
 } or ill said
 } or done
 } to me.

Ut voles, age. [i.e. *Age, ut voles agere.*]

Ne dicas, tibi non prædictum. [sup. esse.]

Bene { *mibi vult.* [sup. esse]
Malè { *dilectum, aut factum*
 } *esse.*]

Malè

Malè audit, [sup. dici sibi, or de se]. He hears ill, [*i. e.* he hears men speak naughtily of himself].

|| The Participle of the Treter Tense by it selfe, is sometimes put for the Infinitive Mood; as,

Vtut erat, mansum tamen op̄petuit. Ter. [Mansum pro manere or mansisse; or mansum esse, from manetur.] Howsoever it was yet was it fit [*to have*] tarried.

(Rule 14.) Also when two Verbs come together without any Nominative Case between them, then the latter shall be the Infinitive Mood, whether it have before it the sign *to*, or not; as,

Noli pati litigare fratres, & judicis turpibus conflictari. Cic.

Do not suffer brethren to squabble, [or, that brethren should contend] and to vex one-another with unseemly law-suits.

Nihil tam absurdè dici potest, quod non dicatur ab aliquo Philosophorum. Id.

Nothing can be so absurdly spoken, which is not spoken by some of the Philosophers.

Quid cum honestate cavere potius, si ultum est admittere.

It is foolish to suffer [that], which thou mayst with honesty avoid.

Voluptatibus simul & virtuti servire nemo potest.

No man can serve pleasures, and virtue together.

|| Some-

Sometimes we find two Infinitive Moods, one after another, and the latter governed of the former; as,

Is it not better to perish a thousand times, than not to be able to live in one own city, without a guard of armed men?

How late is it, then to begin to live, when we must give-over-living [or, cease living]? What so foolish oblivion of our mortality is it, to put off wholesome counsels to our fiftieth year, and to resolve to begin our life thence [or from that time] to which [or whither] few men attain?

Give her that which I commanded you to give to drink, and as much as I commanded. [where, in the Latine tantum is understood before quantum.]

Nonne nullies perire est melius, quam in sua civitate sine armatorum praesidio non posse vivere? Cic.

*Quam serum est tunc vivere incipere, cum definendum est? Quetiam stulta mortalitatis oblio-
vio, ad quinquagesimum annum differre sana consilia, & inde velle vitam inchoare, quo pauci perduxerunt? Sen.*

Quod jussi, ei date bibere; & quantum imperavit, date. Ter.

(Rule

(Rule 15.)

To
before a
Verb, and
next af-
ter

- 1. Any *Substantive* of things material, as *Gold*, *Silver*, &c.
- 2. Any of these *Adjectives*, *apt*, *ready*, *slow*, *swift*, *aptus*, *idoneus*, *paratus*, *tardus*, *impiger*, *natus*, &c.
- 3. Any of these *Verbs*, to *exhort*, *hortor*; to *incite*, or *stir up*, *incito*, *provoco*; to *prevail*, *valeo*; to *belong to*, *specio*, *pertineo*; to *persuade*, *suadeo*, *moveo*; to *allure*, or *intice*, *allicio*, &c.

is a sign of the Gerund in *dum* with *ad*, or a Participle in *dus* with *ad*, agreeing with the Substantive following; or else you may change your English by that, or which, as,

I. Substantives of things material.

— *Adulatores sunt artifices ad capiendos viros. Adag.* [Or, *ad capiendum viros*; or, *quibus viri capiantur.*]

Arma suis nominibus sunt, alia ad tegendum, alia ad nocendum. Cic. [Or, *quibus tegamus, quibus noceamus.*]

Flatterers are crafts-men, to catch men, [or, by, or with which men may be caught.]

Arms by their names are, some to cover, [or for defence, or defensive,] others to hurt, [or, offensive.] To cover, or, with which we may cover; to hurt, or, wherewith we may hurt:]

The constitution of the body is to be helped by temperance, that it may be a fit instrument to meditate.

— *Temperantia est adjuvanda corporis constitutio, ut sit idoneum instrumentum ad meditandum. Viv.*

2. Any

2. Any of these *Adjectives*, *aptus*, &c.

When I had known [or, found] thee among all, especially *born* [framed of Nature,] and fit to plead.

Action suitable, and fit to move, [or persuade] the minds [of men.]

A convenience fit to do [or for the doing of] any thing is [or lies] in the occasion.

Tempestis are not seasons fit to catch lizards or, rather a kind of sea-fish so called.]

Cum te unum ex omnibus Naturis ad dicendum maxime na- Aptus, *tum aptumque cognoscim.* Cic.

Altio congruens, & apta ad permovendos animos. Id.

In occasione commoditas ad faciendum idonea. Id. Iloneus.

Ad lacertas captandas tempestates non sunt idoneae. Id.

Yet, as for *idoneus*, we read,

Pompey is not fit to make request [or, is not a fit man who, or which may make the request].

It is a matter fit to make inquest of, [of which inquiry may be made.]

Provided-of [or, stored with] all helps of either Nature or Learning to plead.

Furnished, and ready to move the minds [of men.]

Pompeius idoneus non est, qui impetreret. Cic.

Res est idonea, de qua queratur. Id.

Omnibus vel Natura, vel Doctrinae praesidiis ad dicendum paratus. Id.

Ad permovendos animos instructus & paratus. Id.

U.

*Ut habeant paratum
quid quaque de re di-
cant. Id.*

* *Prompta & parata in
respondendo celeritas. Id.*

Tardus. *Sed eo tardior ad di-
scendum fui, quod &c. Id.*

Expedi-
tus. *Non convenit enim, cum
ego ad promerendum be-
neficium tam fuerim ex-
peditus, vos autem ad re-
ferendam gratiam esse
tardiores. Id.*

Tardus. * *Tardus in cogitando. Id.*
Natus. *Apparet nos ad agendum
esse natos. Id.*

*Titus Annius ad hanc
pestem funditus delendam
natus esse videtur. Id.*

Propen-
sus. *Non solum ad discendum
propensi simus, verum
etiam ad docendum. Ctc.*

Oitus. *Homo ortus ad mundum
contemplandum. Id.*

Longus. *Breve tempus &tatis satis
est longum ad bene viven-
dum. Id.*

Difficilis. *Nemo ad dandam veni-
am difficilior ferè est,
quam qui eam sapienter
meruit. Sen.*

That they may have
ready [or in readiness]
what they may speak
concerning every thing.

A prompt and ready ce-
lerity in answering.

But I was so much the
flower [or diller] to learn,
because, &c.

But it is not handsome
[or seemly] that whereas
I have been so forward to
deserve a good turn, you
should be [so much] the
flower to return thanks.

Slow in meditating.
It appears that we are
born to do, [to be doing, or
for action.]

Titus Annius may seem
to have been born utterly
to abolish [to blot out]
this plague.

Let us not only be for-
ward [or ready] to learn,
but also to teach.

Man is made [or sprung
up] to contemplate the
world.

The short time of [our]
life is long enough to live
well.

No man is usually
harder to grant pardon, then
he that hath more often
deserved it, [or stood in
need of it himself.]

Vain

Vain mortality, and
wittie to circumscribe it
self, *Vana mortalitas, & ad Ingeni-
circumscribendum seip- otus.
sam in geniosa. Plin.*

Timorous men, are
prone to believe the worst
[things.] *Meticulisti ad deteriora Pronus.
credenda proni. Cic.*

3. Any of these Verbs, to exhort, *hortor, &c.*

Which things being
heard, I exhorted him to
finishit. *Quibus auditis, cum ad Hortor.
perficiendum hortatus
sum. Cic.*

These things look to
this end, that I may ex-
hort and perswade thee;
the rest are such as pertain
or tend to beseech [thce.] *Hec eò spectant, ut te Pertineo
horter & juadeam; reliqua
sunt que pertinent ad ro-
gandum. Id.*

Lusts, greedy of plea-
sure, are stirred up to enjoy
[them]. *Voluptatis avida libidines Incito.
ad potiuudum incitantur.
Id.*

With these exhortati-
ons, O Crassus, do I think
[fit that] young men be
incited to study, and to la-
bour. ** His ego caborrationibus,
Crasse, ad studium & ad
laborem incitandos juve-
nes puto. Id. [Pro quo di-
cere potes, ad studendum
& laborandum]*

Thou either always
writest somewhat, or
provokest me to write. *Semper aut scribis ali-
quid, aut me provocas ad
scribendum. Id.*

To challenge one to
fight. ** Provocare aliquem ad
pugnam. Cic. [or, ad
pugnandum.]*

Who always inquire
after somewhat, that af-
pertains and is available for
use. *Qui semper aliquid inqui-
runt, quid spectet & valeat Valco.
ad*

ad bene beatique vivendum. Id.

Tu ad Leges non solum negligendas, sed etiam persingendas valuisti. Id.

Ad agrum fruendum

Retardo. *non modo non retardat, verum etiam invitat atque allestat secedus.* Id.

Invito. *Si te laus allicere ad recte faciendum non potest, ne metus quidem à fœdissimis factis potest avocare.* Id.

** Regum afflictæ fortuna facilè multorum opes allicit ad misericordiam.* Cic. [or, ad miseren-

dum.] *Sapientia magnifica-*

Proficio. *centia plus proficit ad mi-*

sericordiam commoven-

dam, quam humilitas, &

obsecratio. Id.

Duco. *Iracundia omnibus in re-*

bus repudianda; optandum-

que ut iis qui præsumt reipub-

lica, legum similes sint, que

ad puniendum non iracun-

dia sed squitate ducuntur.

Id.

good and happy living,
[for, living well and happily.]

Thou art alwayes good
[or prevalent] not onely
for neglecting, but also for
breaking laws.

Old age doth not onely
not slack, but also invites
and allures, to enjoy the
country.

If praise cannot allure
thee to well-doing, neither
truly can fear call thee
off from the most dishonest
enterprizes.

The afflicted condition
of Kings easily invites
the wealth [or power]
of many to mercy.

Oft-times virtue [or
valour] and magnificence
do more prevail to move
[or procure] mercy, than
humility and obsecratio-

n.

Rage [or wrath] is to
be rejected in all things;
and it were to be wished
that they who are set over
the Commonwealth,
were like the Laws,
which are persuaded [or,
led] to punish [offenders]
not by wrath, but equity.

Let

Let authority assist [or be helpful] not to further a lie, but to prove [or, countenance] the truth.

This vexation drove him a-cross, and persuaded him to provide a guard for his honour.

*Non ad obtinendum Adjuvo.
mendacium, sed ad ve-
rum probandum authori-
tas adjuvet. Id.*

*Hic dolor transversum Impello.
egit, & ad praesidia dig-
nitati paranda impulit.
L. FLOR.*

† Yet here these Deflections, and their like, from the Rule, are to be observed.

If, what they were ready to have done, they should have hurt me.

I pass by, that thou wert most ready to undergo envy and dangers.

The love of life is not to be cast away, but diminished; that, if at any time the cause require [it] nothing may detain us, nor hinder us, by how much the less we be ready to do [that] presently, which must once be done.

To be $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{do,} \\ \text{ready} \end{array} \right.$ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{under-} \\ \text{to go.} \end{array} \right.$ some-
 $\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{thing.} \end{array} \right\}$

*Si, id quod parati sunt
facere, mihi nocuerint. Cic.*

*Mitto, quodd invidiam,
quod pericula subire para-
tissimus fueris. Id.*

*Amor vita non est abjec-
tus, sed minuendus; ut,
si quando res exigat, nihil
nos detineat, nec impedit,
quod minus parati simus,
quod quandoque faciendum
est, statim facere. Sen.*

Parati $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{facere} \\ \text{subire} \end{array} \right\}$ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{for, ad fa-} \\ \text{ciendum,} \\ \text{ad subeun-} \\ \text{dum.} \end{array} \right\}$

E

And

And thus you shall find frequently
in the Poets; as,

Bon-	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{calanos in-} \\ \text{flare.} \\ \text{dicere ver-} \\ \text{sus.} \end{array} \right\}$	Virg.	Skil'd $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{to blow the} \\ \text{pipes.} \\ \text{to sing verses.} \end{array} \right\}$
	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{inflandum} \\ \text{for, ad} \\ \text{dicendum.} \end{array} \right\}$		
Indocilis	<i>pauperiem pati.</i>	Hor. [for, ad patiendum, or, patiendam.]	Unteachable to suffer poverty.
Audax	<i>omnia perpeti.</i>	Hor. [for, ad perpetiendum.]	Hardy to suffer all things.
Negatas	<i>artifex sequi voces,</i>	[for, ad sequendum.]	Skilful to follow the words [by nature] denied [him.]
Cereus	<i>in vitium fleti,</i>	[for, ad flettendum.]	Wax-like, [<i>i. e.</i> easie] to be persuaded to vice.
Optimus	<i>idem Condere divitias.</i>	Stat. [for, ad condendum, or, condendas.]	The same being excellent to heap up riches.
Sylvaque	<i>montanas oculere apta feras.</i>	Ovid. [for, ad oculendum, or, ad oculendas.]	And a Wood, fit to conceal [or hide] the beasts using the moun'tains.

(Rule

(Rule 16.)

|| See the
29th Rule
for the
propinquity
of it to
this.

To,
next
after
any

1. Substantives of
things not mate-
rial, as time, place,
desire, &c.

2. Of these Adje-
ctives, desirous, flu-
dious, cupidus; skil-
ful, gnarus, peritus;
ignorant, ignarus;
certain, certus, &c.

especially if to
may be turned
into of in the
English; is a
signe of the
Gerund in di, or
the Participle
indus, agreeing
with the Sub-
stantive fol-
lowing, in the
Genitive case;
as,

(1.) Substantives;

The hope of impunity is a great incitement to sin [or of finning.] *Magna est illecebra peccandi, impunitatis spes.* Cic.

[We] are all inflamed with a desire to live [or of living] happily.

I have so lived, as that I suppose my self not to have been born in vain; I do so depart this life, as if I went out of an Inn, not out of my house: For nature hath allowed us [as it were] a lodging [wherin] to sojourn, not a place to dwell in.

Not only the way to get [or, of getting] money is to be thought on, but also to improve it, [or, of improving it.]

Beare vivendi cupiditate incensi sumus omnes. Id.

Ita vixi, ut non frustra me natum existimem; & ex vita ita discedo, tanquam ex hospita, non tanquam ex dom: Commorandi enim natura diversorum nubis, non habitandi locum dedit. Cic.

Pecunia quarendae non solum ratio habenda est, sed etiam collocanda. Cic. [or, quarendi, collocandi pecuniam.]

*Immodica cupidus augendi
opes [or, opum augendarum]
eignit avaritiam.*

*Doloris magnitudo vim quan-
dam nobis dicendi dat. Cic.*

The immoderate desire of
increasing [or, to increase]
wealth begets covetousness.

Greatness of sorrow
gives us a kind of strength
[or, power] to speak [or, of
speaking.]

(2.) *Adjectives; as,*

*Adulandi gens prudentissi-
ma, laudat sermonem idollis,
formam deformis avici.*

A people very skilful to flatter,
praiseth the speech of
[his] unlearned, and the
beauty of [his] deformed
friend.

*Consciendæ rei cupilus.
Flor.*

Desirous to make-an-end of
the matter.

Vt dicendi studiosus. Cic.

A man very studious [how]
to plead.

*Iste restituendi mei, quam
retinendi, studiebor. Id.*

He [was] more careful to re-
store, than to retain me.

*Homo pudens, & cupidus sa-
tisfaciendi rei-publicæ. Id.*

A modest man, and desirous
to satisfy the common-wealth.

* *Cupidus in perspicienda,
cognoscendaque rerum naturam.*
*Id. [for, perpiciendi cognos-
scendique rerum naturam.]*

Desirous to understand, and
know the nature of things.

Peritus belli gerendi. Id.

Skilful to manage a War.

*Ad picturam probandam ad-
bibentur etiam infici sciendi,
cum aliquâ soleitâ judicandi.
Id.*

[They] also are admitted
to judge of a picture [who
are] ignorant [how] to make
[it], if so be they come with
some skill to judge.

*Orator imperitus ignarusque
dicendi. Id.*

An Orator unskilful and ig-
norant to speak [or plead] well.

*Aeneas celsus in puppi jam
certus cundi. Virg.*

Aeneas being now in his
stately ship, certain [or, resol-
ved] to go. || Where

¶ Where yet we frequently read the *Infinitive Mood* for the *Gerund*, according to the Greek Syntax; as,

It is time to attempt greater matters.

He also took from us the bitter necessity of following thee wandering, and that most wicked fellow.

Now is there an occasion to multiply benefits.

But now it is time to come to that which we intended.

It is now time to loosen the smoking necks of the horses.

Earnestly desirous to promise [or, bidd] battle.

It is time to leave, but I will first pay my fraught.

Being not ignorant [how] to bend [or manage] the weight of his Command [or Empire.]

Skilful to obey.

Well skilled to mingle profitable things with things honest.

The Arcadians being alone skilful to sing.

Tempus est majora conari.
Liv. [conari, for conandi.]

Simal nobis demerat acerbam necessitudinem te eryantem, & illum sceleratissimum persecuti.
Sal. [persequi, for persequendi.]

Nunc ad ist occasio benefacto cumulare [for, cumulandi.]

Plant.
Sed iam tempus est ad id, quod instituimus, accedere [fir, accedendi.] Cic.

Est iam tempus equum fumantia solvere colla. Virg. [solvere, for solventi.]

Avidi promittere bellum.
Star. [for, promittendi.]

Tempus est desinere, sed prius portorum solvere. Sen.

Imperitique hanc flectere mlem Nescius. Star. [flectere for flectendi.]

Peritus obsequi. Tac. [pro, obsequendi.]

Eruditus utilia honestis miscere. Id. [pro, miscendi.]

Soli cantare periti Arcades.
Virg. [pro, cantandi.]

¶ Here also Terence, and other Authors, suppress and understand the Substantive that should precede the Gerund in *di*; as,

Ab vereor corām in ostē laudare amplius, ne id assentandi magis, quām quod habeam grātūm, existimes. Ter. Adelph. [Assentandi, pro, assentandi causā, or gratiā.]

Cum haberem in animo navi-gandi. Cic. [for, propositum navigandi]

Vologesi uetus, & penitus infixum erat, arma Romana vitandi. Tacit. [where propositum is understood after infixum.]

Moreover the word following the Gerund in *di*, is elegantly sometimes found used in the Genitive plural; as,

Nominandi tibi istorum magis erit, quām edendi copia, hic apud me, Ergasile. Plaut. [istorum for ista.]

Aliquod fuit principium gerandi animalium, [for, animalia.] Varr.

Ah, I am afraid to praise thee to thy face, lest thou think I do it more to flatter thee, [or for the cause of flattering thee, or for flatteries sake] than that I have any thing [truly] acceptable.

When I had in my mind [a purpose] to sail. [Or, as we say in English, when I had it in my mind to sail, or to go to sea.]

It was the settled and firm [purpose] of Vologessus, to shun the Roman Arms, [or, Armies.]

O Ergasilus, thou hast leave rather to name, then to eat these things with me, [or, at my house.]

There was some beginning of generating living creatures.

Bur.

But especially is this seen in the Pronouns; as,

I am grieved that our Stoicks have given the Epicureans so great an occasion to scoff at them.

I fear not that any one should fancy that I speak this vain-gloriously, by way of extorting [or encouraging] you.

Doleo, tantam Stoicos nostros Epicureis irridendi sui facultatem dedisse. Cic. [sui in the genitive plural, for, sc.]

Non vereor, ne quis me hoc, vestri adhortandi causa, magnifice loqui existimeret. Liv.

|| See Rule 102. ||

(Rule 17.) To before a Verb, and coming next after Verbs of going or coming (as *Eo*, I go; *Venio*, I come, *Curro*, I run,) is a sign of the first Supine, or of the Gerund in *dum* with *ad*; or, a Participle in *dus* with *ad*; as,

(1.) The first Supine.

"Or shall I go to serve the Grecian dames?

By pardoning the wicked we go [about, or take the course] to ruin the good.

What is the matter, that you come hither to make inquiry into the behaviour of [our] women?

He leads the soldiers to pillage.

They send Embassadors to Cesar to crave aid.

Get you abroad to walk.

Aut Graii servitum matribus ibo? Virg.

Ignoscendo malis, bonos perditum imus. Sal.

Quid istuc est, quod hic exquisitum malorum meres venis? Plaut.

Milites prædatum ducit.
Legatos ad Cæsarem mittunt
rogatum auxilium. Cæs.
Abi deambulatum. Ter.

(2.) The Gerund in *dum* with *ad*; or, a Participle in *dus*, with *ad*; as,

Nunc plerique ad honores adipiscendum, & ad rem publicam gerendam nudi veniunt atque inermes, nulla cognitio rerum, nulla scientia ornata.
Cic.

Ad rem gerendam qui accedit, caueat, ne id modo confidet, quam res illa honesta sit; sed etiam, an habeat efficiendi facultatem. Id.

Ad arcessendos eos solus ire tentavit. Flor.

Ad Crotonem oppugnandum pergunt. Liv.

Now adayes very many come to obtain honour, and to govern the commonwealth; being naked and unprovided, furnished with no understanding of publick [affairs], with no knowledg.

Who so comes [*i. e.* undertakes] to manage [any] affair, let him look to it, that he not onely consider how honest that affair is; but also, whether he have ability to bring it to pass.

He attempted to go alone to call them.

They go on to assault Croton,

† The like construction is used after Verbs which have in them a *latent motion*; as, *Do*, to give; *Loco*, to place-out; *Voco*, to call, &c. as, [See Rule 102. †]

Hoc est uxor, que ad virum invita nuptum datur. Plaut.
[here, *datur* is put for *adducitur* quæ detur.]

Et sorores suas nuptum in alias civitates collocasse. Cæs.

That wife becomes an enemy, which is given to a man to be married [to him] against her will.

And to have placed abroad his daughters to be married into other cities.

I do there call [or challenge] you to grapple at hand [to contest, or try the matter] by the Law.

Be not hasty to swear.

Ibi ego te ex jure manu contestum voco. Cic.

Ne praeceps fueris ad jurandum. Adag. [where, praeceps fueris, is set for the Verb praecepites.]

¶ Yet here sometimes we find the *Infinitive Mood* put for the *Supine*; as,

I have sent my servant to fetch the silver.

The old man shall go to Ephesus to fetch the gold.

Seruum misi petere argentum. Plaut. [for, peritum.]

Senex in Ephesum hinc ibit aurum arcessere. Id. [for, ad arcessendum.]

It visere. Ter. [for, visum.]

Nan nos aut ferro Lybicos populare penates Venimus, aut raptas ad littora yertere pradas. Virg.

He goes to visit [her].

We come not, either to forrage the African household-gods [or, goods], or to turn [or, drive away] any stolen prey to the sea-shores.

In this Verse following is an *Infinitive Mood*, put for the *Gerund in dum*, after a Verb of latent Motion.

The very Fountains and the Rivers did call them to quench their thirst.

Ad sedare firim, fontes fluviique vocabant. Lucret. [for, ad sedandum, or, sedandam.]

(Rule 18.) *About to, or, Ready to*, is a signe of the Participle in *rum*; as,

We must speak-to [i. e. advise] none; but [such a one as is] ready to [i. e. willing to] hear [or hearken to what we say, and obey it.]

Nulli nisi audituro dicendum est. Sen.

Cam

*Cum his versare, quite me-
liorem facturi sunt. Id.*

*Vix adversus hoc corpus liber-
esse? Tanquam migratus ha-
bita. Id.*

*Vulnifico fuerat fixurus pello-
rato. Ovid.*

*Tanquam semper victuri vivi-
ris: nunquam vobis fragilitas
vegia succurrunt. Sen. [Before
victuri, is understood essetis.]*

(Rule 19.) *Am, art, is, are; was, were, wert; hast
been; to be, &c. if they be single, are Verbs to be
made by Sum, es, fuī, &c. As,*

*Sumus naturā studiosissimi
appetentissimique honestatis. Cic.*

Imago hūminis sermo est.

*Ingenium quondam fuerat pre-
ciosissimum auro. Ovid.*

*Ars prima regni est, posse in-
vidiam pati. Sen.*

*Divitias fortune munera puta-
ris? Infidia sunt. Id.*

*Anibalis nomen magnū erat
apud omnes gloriā. Cic.*

Converse with those who
are ready u[i.e. likely or wil-
ling to] make thee better.

Wilt thou be at liberty a-
gainst this body [of thine?]
Dwell[in it] as if[thou wert]
about to [or ready to] go out of
it.

He was about to [or ready to]
fasten her breast with his
wounding weapon.

You live as if you [were] to
live ever : your frailty never
comes into your mind.

We are by nature very stu-
dious, and desirous of ho-
nesty.

Speech [or talk, or dis-
course] is the mans image.

Wit in-time-past was more
precious[or, more accounted
of] than gold.

It is a prime art of rule [or,
of governing a Kingdom] to
be able to endure envy.

Do ye suppose Riches [to
be] the gifts of Fortune?
They are [her] snares.

The name of Annibal was
in great repute among all
men,

Thou

Thou who [ever] wast,
[went, or hast been] of the very-same mind and will with me.

You do not look, as if you were worthy to be free.

It is no commendation, there to be honest, where is done that may endeavour to corrupt.

For neither would we be rich for our selves only.

Tu qui conjunctissimā fuisse mecum ē sententia ē voluntate.
Id.

Non videre dignus, qui liber
sies. Cic.

Nulla laus est esse ibi integrum,
ubi nemo est, qui conetur cor-
rumpere. Cic.

Neque enim solis nobis divites
esse volumus. Id.

(Rule 20.) But, *am, is, art, are*; *was, wast, were, wert*, and other Englishes of *Sunt*, when they are double words, or come before the Participle of the Preter tense, are signes of the Verb Passive; *as,*

The whole world is fashion'd after the example of the King [or, Governour.]

Industry is foster'd by glory.

By abundance of meat, the subtlety of the wit is hindred.

Whatsoever may be lost without damage, that may be spared even to a stranger [or, unknown person.]

For all knowledge is obstructed with many difficulties.

If he should be held bound-up [or settier'd] with pleasures.

That [affair] was so disturbed, and so alter'd.

Regis ad exemplum totius
componitur orbis.

Gloria alitur industria.
Ciborum copia subtilitas animi
impeditur. Sen.

Quicquid sine detrimento com-
modari potest, id tribuarer
etiam ignoto.

Est enim omnis cognitio multis
obstructa difficultibus. Cic.

Si hic obstrictus voluptatibus
teneretur. Id.

Id ita perturbatum, itaque
permutatum est. Id.

(Rule)

† See Rule 142. (Rule 21.) *Am, are, is, before the sign to, when they may be turned into must or ought, are signs of the Gerund in dum, with the Verb est set Impersonally; and then the Nominative Case must be turned into the Dative; as*

Uni cum dubibus non est pugnandum. Adag.

Aut manenti vincendum est, aut moriendum. Adag.

In periculoſo negotio dormitandum non est. [Sup. nobis]. Adag.

Si in altero peccandum sit, malum videri nimis timiamus, quam parum providus. Sen.

Post amicitiam credendum est, ante amicitiam judicandum. [Sup. nobis.] Sen.

In this last sentence the Verb *Est* is understood, or eclipsed after *judicandum*, which you will finde very frequent in Authors.

One is not to fight [i. e. must not, or ought not to fight] with two.

He is to overcome [or must overcome] staying [or, standing to it] or else he is to dye [or, must dye.]

In a dangerous busines we are not to sleep [or ought, or must not sleep, or be drowsie or careless.]

If we are to, or must offend in either, I had rather seem too timerous, than too little provident [i. e. improvident.]

After friendship we are to trust, before friendship we are to judge [of friends.]

(Rule 22.)

(Rule 22.)

- To be next {
1. after any of the Englishes of *Sum, es, fuī, as, am, is, was, were, be, &c.*
 2. after any Substantive, Person, or Relative.
- } and before a Participle of the Preter tense, is a Participle in *dus*; as,

(1.) After any of the Englishes of *Sum, &c.*

All things truly are to be praised, that are joyned with vertue; and to be dispraised [that are joyned] with vice.

Profit is to be distelled by honnely; and that in such manner, as that these two may seem to differ one from another in word, but to sound the same in deed.

Anger [or, 'estinels] is to be rejected in all things.

Some honest man is to be chisen by us, and alwayes to be placed before [our] eyes, that so we may live as if he [were] looking on [us], and do all things, as if he [were] seeing us.

It is not enough to judge what is to be done, or not to be done; but we must persit in that which is judged.

Omnia sunt profecto laudanda, que conjuncta cum virtute sunt; & qua cum viciis, vituperanda. Cic.

Honestate dirigenda militas est; & quidem sic, ut huc duo verba inter se discipare, retamen unum sonare videantur. Id.

Iracundia in omnibus rebus est repudianda. Sen.

Aliquis vir bonus nobis eligendus est, ac semper ante oculos habendus; ut sic, tanquam illi spectante vivamus, & omnia tanquam illo vidente, factamus. Sen.

Non satis est iudicare, quid faciendum non faciendum vestit; sed stare potest in eo, quod sit iudicatum. Cic.

Cofref

Censer eos, quibac delere conati sunt, morte esse multando. Cic.

Intelligebam, his remotis, non esse mortem ipsam pertimescendam. Id.

Hic tres libri tanquam hospites erunt recipiendi. Id.

Periit, postquam esse timendum cooperit. Juven.

He is of opinion, that they who had endeavoured to deface these things, were to be purifed with death. [i. e. had deserved to be put to death.]

I perceived that, these things being removed, death it self was not to be feared.

These three books will be to be received as strangers.

He was lost, after he began to be [to be] feared.

(2.) After Substantives, &c. as,

Ea que acceperis utenda, maiore usurata jubet redere Hesiodus. Cic.

Ebrietas est vitium omni canata devitandum.

Infelix Priamus furim mandat alendum Threicio Regi Polydorum. Virg.

Tu secunda marmora lecas sub ipsum funus. Horat.

Hesiod enjoyns to restore those things in greater measure, which thou hast received to be used, [i. e. which thou hast borrowed for thy use.]

Drunkenness is a vice to be avoided with all industry.

Unhappy Priamus had secretly delivered Polydorus to the Thracian king [Polyinnesstor] to be brought up.

Thou hirlest out marbles to be cut, near thy very funeral.

(Rule

(Rule 23.) To be, next after any of these Adjectives, worthy, *dignus*; unworthy, *indignus*; easie, *facilis*; hard, *difficilis*; wonderful, *mirabilis*; dishonest, *fxdus*, *turpis*, &c. is a signe of the Later Supine, and sometimes of the Infinitive passive; as,

(1.) Of the Later Supine.

[Men] think him worthy to be honoured, who is not moved with money.

O fact, unworthy to be seen !
Nothing is so easie to be done,
but it becomes difficult, if
thou do it against thy will.

That which I am about to
speak of, may seem to be
wonderful to be heard.

Let nothing unseemly to be
spoken, or seen, touch these
thresholds.

I come to advise thee of
that, which I suppose best to
be done for thy good.

It is hard to be said, how
courtesie and affability work
upon [or, gain] the affecti-
ons of men.

[It is] a small thing to be
spoken of, but very great in
value.

But so it is needful to be re-
bursed, if you would have
me to be safe, my estate, and
my son.

Eum qui pecunia non moverat,
dignum spectatu arbitrarentur.
Cic.

O facinus indignum visu !
Nihil tam factu facile, quin
difficile fiat, si invitus facias.

Hec quod dicturus sum, misera-
bile auditu esse videatur. Cic.

Nil dictu feedum, visuve ha-
luminatangar. Juven.

Quod in rem tuam optimum
factu arbitror, te id ad maximum
venie. Plaut.

Difficile est dictu, quantoper è
conciliet animas hominum conitas
affabilitasque. Cic.

Parvum dictu, sed immenso-
sum estimacione. Plin.

Sed ita dictu opus est, si vis
me salvum fieri, rem, & filium,
Ter.

Ter.

Terribiles visu forma, letum- Shapes terrible to be seen
que, laborque. Virg. J death, and labour.

¶ Hitherto may be referred these phrases.

I Sed hoc fas est dictu. Cic.
Ecce, nefas visu! Ovid.

But this is fit to be spoken.
Behold [a thing] abominable
to be done!

II Here it may be observed that this *Later Supine*,
is sometimes joyned with a *Substantive*; as,

Id dictu, quam re, facilius | That is more easie to be
Liv. [re, for factu.] spoken, than in the deed, [or,
than to be done.]

Unless in this, as in the following Examples,
they be rather *Substantives*, than *Supines*.

Quis enim te auditu, quis ulla
honore, quis denique communi
salute dignum praesavit? Cic.

For who [ever] thought
thee worthy to be heard, [or,
of the bearing]; who ever
thought thee worthy of [any]
honour; to conclude, who [e-
ver thought thee worthy] of
the common safety [or pro-
tection, or, common salutation.]

Lucos visu, ac memoria de-
formes. Tacit.

Groves ugly to be look'd on,
and to be remembred.

¶ Some-

|| Sometimes this *Later Supine* is set after a Noun *Substantive*, sometimes after a Verb; as,

Which is a wickedness [or a sin] to be spoken. [for, which is wicked, or sinful to be spoken.]

Let him first rise from bed, and first go to bed.

Quod dictu scelus est. Prud.
[for, dictu scelerum.]

Primus cubitu surgat, primus cubitum eat. [But here, cubitu, may be put for ē cubitu from the bed.]

(2) Of the *Infinitive mood Passive*; as,

Very worthy to be seen and known.

Troy being the more easie to be destroyed by the tired Grecians.

Horace of all the Lyric Poets being almost onely worthy to be read.

Aspici cognoscique dignissimus. Pomp. Mel.

—Fessis leviora tolli Pergamam Gratia. Hor.

Lyricorum Horatius ferè solum legi dignus. Quint.

In all which, and their like, the *Infinitive* is put for the *Later Supine*, by imitation of the Greeks.

|| Cicero also expresses this *Later Supine* by a *Gerund in dum*, with *ad*; as,

Meat most easie to be digested.

Cibus facilissimus ad concoquendum. Cic.

¶ Note that, *to be*, is here also made by the *Relative which*, and the *Verb*, in the *Potential*, or *Subjunctive Mood*; as,

*Cognosces dignum qui à te
ametur. Cic. [for, dignum à
te amari, or amatu.]*

*Non erit idonus, qui mittatur.
Id. [for, mitti]*

Thou shalt know [or, find] him [a man] worthy which may be [for, to be loved] of, or by thee.

He will not be a fit man, which may be sent [for, to be sent.]

(Rule 24.) All words that in the English end in *ing*, are Particles of the *Present Tense* in *ans*, or *ens*; as,

*Firmissimum est imperium, quo
obedientes gaudent. Adag.*

[That] is the firmest Empire, in which the persons obeying, rejoice, [or, the subjects live comfortably.]

*Aliis auxilium perentibus
statim & impigne succure.
Adag.*

Succour other men craving assistance, quickly and diligently.

*Ex hoc tempore tam angusto,
& rapido, & nos auferente, quid
juvat maiorem partem mittere in
vanum? Sen.*

Of this narrow and swift time [of our life] and [that too] snatching us away, what comfort is it to spend the greater part in vain?

*Inter ista distractus, rebus, ni-
hil aliud quam animum oblectan-
tibus, vacas. Id.*

Being straightened between these things, thou giv'st up thy self to things onely delighting thy fancy.

*Heraclitus, quies predierat,
& tantum circa se male viventi-
um imo male percuniam vide-
rav, sibi. Id.*

Heraclitus, as oft as he went abroad and saw about him so great a company of men living wickedly, yea unfortunately perishing, he wept. (Rule

(Rule 25.) But if such word ending in *ing* have *a*, or *the* before it, or have an *Adjective* joyned with it, it is then a *Substantive*; as,

Too-much bending breaks a bow, [but too much] slackning, the mind.

A good name retains its own shining [or lustre, even] in darkness.

The joyning [or, the uniting] of minds [or, affections] is the strongest affinity [or, the nearest kindred.]

*Arcum nimia intensio
frangit, animum remissio.*
Adag.

*Bona fama in tenebris
proprium splendorem
obtinet. Ad.*

*Coniunctio animorum
maxima est cognatio. Ad.*

(Rule 26.) Words ending in *ing*, being *Participles* of the *Present Tense*, if they follow any of these *præpositions*, *a*, *ab*, *abs*, *from*; *de*, *e*, *ex*, *of* or *by*; *in*, *in*; *cum*, *with*; *pro*, *for*; must be made in the *Gerund* in *do*; as,

The slothful are quickly deterred from learning.

Love is so called, from loving.

There is now no question made of well living.

Wrath is especially to be avoided in punishing.

*Ignavi à discendo citè
deterrentur.*

*Amor ab amando digess
est.*

*De bene vivendo jam
quaestio nulla mouetur.*

*Prohibenda maxime est
ira in puniendo. Cic.*

A.

Ab.

De;

In.

Cum.

Scribendi ratio conjuncta est cum loquendo. Id.

The [best] way of writing is joyned with speaking.

Pro.

Heu senex, pro vapuando abs te mercedem petam. Plaut.

O old man, I shall require a recompence of thee, for being beaten.

In.

Plus in metuendo malum est, quam in eo ipso quod timetur. Cic.

There is more mischief in fearing, than in the thing it self that is feared.

Non tam autoritatis in disputando, quam rationis momenta querenda sunt. Cic.

Not so much arguments of authority, as the weights of reason are to be sought for in disputing.

(Rule 27.) But when *in*, or *by*, comes before the English, of a Participle of the Present Tense, that is joyned with a Substantive; it may be made either by the Gerund *in do*, or else by the Participle *in dus*, agreeing with the Substantive in the Ablative case; as,

In rebus percipiendis est vita jucundissima. [Or else you may make it, although not so elegantly, in res percipiendo.]

Admirabiles in necctendis machinis Egyptii. [or, in necctendo machinas.]

In knowing things, is the most pleasant life.

The Egyptians are admirable in contriving Engins.

Justice

Justice and Fidelity are of very great force both in undertaking, and in managing, and in closing [or, laying down] a war.

Who was more slack in revenging, and who is slower in rewarding good turns.

All men hate [him that is] unmindful of a good-turn; and suppose that wrong, in discouraging liberality, to be done to themselves, and believe [or suppose] him to be the common enemy of the poorer [sort] who doth it.

What [is] so difficult, as to be beloved of all men, in judging the controversies of many?

Let severity in administering judgment be very strict [or, high]; so be, it be not varied by favour, but preserved even. But yet it little matters if justice be equitably and diligently administered by thy self, unless the same be done by those, to whom thou haft intrusted any part of that office.

In bello & suscipiendo, & gerendo, & deponendo, jus ut plurimum valet & fides. Cic.

Qui in ulciscendo remissior fuit, & qui in beneficiis remunerandis est tardior. Id. [or, in remunerando beneficia].

Omnes immemorem beneficium oderunt; etiamque injuriam in deterrendam liberalitatem sibi etiam fieri: cumque qui faciat, communem hostem tenuisorum putare. Id. [or, in deterrendo liberalitatem.]

Quid tam difficile, quam in plurimorum controversiis dijudicandis ab omnibus diligenter? Cic.

Sit summa in jure dicundo severitas, dummodo ea non varietur gratia, sed conservetur aequaliter. Sed tamen parvi refert abs teipso ius dici aequaliter, & diligenter, nisi idem ab his faciat, quibus tu eius muneric aliquam partem concesseris. Id.

(Rule 28.) *In, or By, before the English of the Participle of the Present Tense, when it hath no Substantive, is the Gerund in do, without a Preposition; as,*

Beneficium dando accepit, qui digno dedit. Sen.

*Sapiens assuevit futuris malis;
et quæ alii diu patiendo levia faciunt, hic levia facit, diu cogitando.*

*Si perit homo amando se,
professò invenitur negando se.*
Aug.

Curingo fieri quedam majora videmus Vulnera. Ovid.

Memoria excolendo, sicut alia omnia, augetur. Fab.

Dicendo dicere discunt.

Siquidem putabam virtutem Iominibus; si meā tradi ratione posuit, insituendo ac persuadendo, non minis, ac vi, ac meū tradi. Cic.

He hath received a benefit by giving, who gives to a deserving man.

A wise man accustomes himself to [think of] mischiefs that may befall him: and what things others make leight, by long suffering; he makes leight by long contemplating [them before hand].

If a man lose himself by hating himself, he is surely found by denying himself.

We see some wounds made greater by curing them.

The memory is encreased, as all other things are, by employing it.

Men learn to speak, by speaking.

Truly, I was of opinion, that Virtue, if it may be taught by reason [or discourse] was to be taught men, by instructing and persuading [them] not by threats, and force, and fear.

|| Where

¶ Where you have also the Gerund in *do* coupled to Substantives, which might also have been delivered by their Gerunds, *minando*, *cogendo*, *ac metum incutiendo*.

Yet even in all these, and the like Examples some conceive the preposition *in*, or some preposition to the Ablative Case to be understood; as,

Equal in *singing*.

Pares cantando. Virg. [for
in *cantando*, or *cantu*; as
Cicero hath i.]

Equal in *love*.

Pares in amore, [for, in
amando.]

† See the 16th.
Rule, for the
propinquity of
it to this.

See also Rule
105. ¶.

(Rule 29.) Of, coming before a Participle of the present Tense, and after a Noun Substantive of things not material, as *hope*, *custome*, &c. is the Gerund in *di*, or the participle in *dus*, agreeing with the Substantive following, in the Genitive case; as,

(1) Of the Gerund in *di*.

The world is the School of
knowing God.

The custome of disputing
against the Gods is evil and
wicked, whether it be done in
earnest [from the heart,] or
feignedly [or, under a shew
or pretence.]

*Mundus est Schola cognos-
cendi Deum. Cic.*

*Mala & impia consuetudo
est contra Deos di putandi, sive
ex animo id sit, sive simulat. Id.*

*Ea est conditio imperandi,
ut non aliter constet, quam si
uni ratio reddatur.* Tacit.

*Ira cunctam voluptas infiqui-
tur; quam ipsa ulciscendi &
vindicandi spes facit.* Sen.

*Cibos pretiosos non sapor, sed
difficultas parandi facit.* Sen.

*Dixi te urinandi artem, &
tu vis me demergere.* Adag.

Such is the condition [or na-
ture] of Governing, as that
it cannot stand, unless the ac-
count [thereof] be given up
to [some] one man.

[There is] a pleasure [that]
follows anger; which the ve-
ry hope of revenging [or, of
being revenged] procures [or,
makes.]

'Tis not the taste, but the
difficulty of getting [them],
that makes meats precious
[or, dear.]

I have taught thee the art of
diving under water, and thou
wilt drown me.

Yet here we find the *Verbal Substantive* sometimes
used in the *Genitive case*, instead of the *Gerund*
in di; as,

*Reliqua privatae adficia incen-
dunt; fumentum omne, pra-
terquam quod secum portaturi
erant, comburunt; ut domum re-
ditionis spe sublata, paratiores
ad omnia pericula subeunda es-
sent.* Cas. [Reditionis, for re-
deundi.]

They fire the private build-
ings; they burn all the grain,
beside what they were to
carry with them, that the
hope of returning home being
taken away, they might be
the more ready to undergo all
dangers.

(2) Of the Participle *in dus* agreeing, &c.

Conficienda rei cupidus.) Desirous of bringing the busi-
Flor. [or, conficiendi rem.] ness to pass.

A great desire of gaining Tar-
rentum had seized [or, taken] him. | *Ipsum ingens cupidus incesse-
rat Tarenti potiundi. Liv. [or,
Tarento potiendi.]*

See the Third Example of Rule 16. *Pecunia querenda, &c.*

He was more desirous of restoring, than retaining me. | *Iste restituendi mei quam re-
tinendi studiosior. Cic. [or,
restituendi me.]*

(Rule 30.) *Of, or With, coming before a Participle of the present Tense, and after a Noun Adjective, is the Gerund in do; as,*

[This is] the right way, which I found late, and [when I was] weary of [or, with] wandring, I [now] shew it to others. | *Rebellum iter, quod serus cognovi, & lassus errando, adiis monstro. Sen.*

We are cold with failing.
Ye are pale with fasting. | *Frigidi sumus navigando;
Pallidi estis jejunando.*

(Rule 31.) The Gerund in dum, is many times used after one of these Prepositions, *ad*, to; *ob*, propter, for; *inter*, between; *ante*, before; *circa*, about; as,

I will in no place be wanting, neither to comfort, nor to ease your fortune. | *Nullo loco deero, neque ad consolandum, neque ad levandum fortunam tuam. Cic.* Ad.

It is a hainous[crime] to take money for judging a cause. | *Flagitiosum illud est, ob rem judicandum pecuni- am accipere. Id.* Ob.

Ante

Ante.	<i>Ante domendum Ingentes tollent animos.</i> Virg.	Before [their] subduing, they will take great courage.
Circa.	<i>Sed plus eloquentia circa movendum uales.</i> Quint.	But eloquence is more powerful about moving [the affections.]
Inter.	<i>Inter cœnandum hilaris esto.</i>	<i>Between supping</i> [i. e. at supper time] be thou merry.
	<i>Sed inter rem agendam istam, hercē huic reſpondi, quid rogabat.</i> Plaut. [inter rem agendam, for, inter rem agendum.]	But between the doing of that business, [or, as that business was a doing,] I answered this Dame what she asked.
Propter.	<i>Veni propter te redendum.</i> Plaut.	I came for [the] redeeming you.

(Rule 32.) This word *Being*, coming before a *Substantive*, or *Adjective*, hath no Latin for it. But if it come between two *Substantives*, it shews that they must be both of them put in the same Case by *Apposition*; as,

— *Aurum & inuile
Summi materiem mali
Mittamus.* Hor.

*Pudor virtutis tinctura
imprimis ornat feminas.*

*Hominem servum suos dominos habere oportet
oculos, & manus, orationemque.* Plaut.

And let us pass by, [or let alone] unprofitable gold, being the matter [or cause] of the greatest mischiefs.

Moderly being a tincture of virtue, doth highly adorn women.

It becomes a man being a servant, to have his eyes subdued, and his hands, and his tongue, [or, speech.] The

The belly being a master of Art, and bestower of wit.

Poverty being a great reproach, commands [or forceth men] both to do, and to suffer any thing, and forlakes the way of lofty [or, noble] Virtue.

Fame, [or report] being a mischievous thing, than which there is not any thing more swift.

Magister artis, ingenique largitor, venter. Pers.

Magnum pauperies opprobrium, jubet Quidvis & facere & pati, Virtutisque viam deserit ardus. Horat.

Fama malum quo non aliud velocius ullum. Virg.

¶ Note that words thus joyned by Apposition, are not alwayes of the same, either Number, or Gender; as,

(1) Number; as,

Tulliola being our delights, earnestly desires our gnist.

Hatred and fear being the worst guards to diurninity, [or, preserve]s of diurninity.]

Tullieladelitix nostratum munusculum flagitat. Virg.

Odium & metus peccati ad diurnitatem custodes.

(2) Gender; as,

[Bees] drive the drones being an ullen [kind of] castel from [their] hives.

The Dog-star, [or, the star being called the Dog.]

Tine being the master of many things.

Ignavum fucos pecus a præsepiosis arcent. Virg.

Stella Sirius.

Tempus magister malorum;

¶ In

¶ In the English, the word *Being* is frequently understood; but then there is with it understood also a Participle of the *Preter*, or *Present Tense*; as,

Urbs { Roma.
Athenz.

Anna sacerdot.

The City { Rome.
Athens. For the
City being called *Rome*, or
Athens.
[Her] sister *Ann*; [for, be-
ing called *Ann*.]

[A.] Sometime the word that is added by Apposition, both in the Latin and English, is set in the *Genitive Case*; but in Latine most frequently among the Poets; as,

In oppido Antiochia. Cic.
Plurimus Eridani per sylvam
volvitur amnis. Virg. [pro
amnis *Eridanus*.]

—Medorum pugnaces ire
per hostes. Prop. [pro, hostes
Medos.]

In the *City of Antioch*.
The *River of Eridanus*, [for,
the *River Eridanus*, or, be-
ing called *Eridanus*] is rolled
[or passeth] very full [of wa-
ter] through the *Wood*.

To pass through the stout
enemy of [i. e. called] the
Medes.

(Rule

(Rule 33.) *Being*, coming between two words neither of which comes before, or follows a Verb, shews that they must be both of them put in the *Ablative case Absolute*; as,

The tree being cut down, any one gathers sticks.

Gold speaking, any [or, the best] oration doth no good.

Charity and good-will being taken away, all comfort is taken away from [our] life.

Arbore dejectâ, quis colligit ligna. Adag.

Auro loquente, nil pollet quis oratio. Adag.

Charitate & benevolentia sublatâ, omnis est è vita sublata jucunditas. Cic.

† Yet here many times in the English, the word *being* is not expressed, but understood. So in the first of these Examples, we may indifferently say, *The tree being cut down, or, the tree cut down, any one gathers sticks.*

¶ For farther illustration of this Rule, see Rule 132.

(Rule 34.) *Being that, seeing that, since that, or, because that, must in Latine be made by cum, quoniam, quandoquidem; as,*

I have admonished him, whom indeed I love, that, *being that, [seeing that, since that, or, because that]* he had accused others, [himself] should live more warily.

Monui eum, quem planè diligo, ut, cum alius accusasset, causus viveret. Cic.

*Calvus cùm sis, ne obversá
fronte obnuas arietii.* Adag.

Since, [or, since that] thou art bald, do thou not offer at [or, but at] a Ram, with thy forehead turned against [his.]

*Quoniam quidem suscepí, non
deero.* Cic.

Being [or, seeing that] I have undertaken it, I will not be wanting, [or, I will not fail.]

*Quandoquidem tu istos tan-
topere laudas.* Id.

Because that you do so highly praise them.

(Rule 35.) *A*, or *the*, or an *Adjective* before the word *being*, shewes it to be a *Noun Substantive*; as,

(1.) *A* or *the*.

*Omnium rerum essentia à solo
Deo pendet.*

The being of all things depends upon God alone, [or, only.]

*Peto à te, ut ei de habitatio-
ne accommodes.* Cic.

I desire of thee, that thou provide him of a being, [or, dwelling.]

(2.) An *Adjective*.

*Res familiaris, primum bene
parta sit, nullo neque turpi qua-
stu, neque odioso.* Cic.

Let our domestick being [estate, or subsistency] be well gotten, by no dishonest, or odious gain.

Ipsam mihi debes animam.

Thou owest me all thy being, [or, thy very soul, or life.]

(Rule

(Rule 36.) But these words, being *here*, or *being there*, before a *Verb*, are to be made in Latine by *præsens*, or *præsentia*; as,

(1.) *Præsens.**Præsens.*

When I had the opportunity of thy *being* *here*, [or, *being present.*]

I being there [or, *being present, or in the presence*] and looking on, this was done.

So likewise is, *at hand*, to be translated; as,

A bruit-beast applyes himself to that onely, which is present, and *at hand*.

We can discern nothing by the body, but [what is] *at hand*, and present [or, before us.]

But if I were to sail, I would not so govern [the ship], as that I would dream or [sleep]; for [my] punishment were *at hand* [i. e. present.]

Here observe these phrases.

He paid ready money to the woman, [although it were] not due.

Cum mibi poterat tuī præsentis fuerit. Cic.

Me præsente, & me inspetante, hoc factum est. Id.

Bellus ad id solum, quod adest, quodque præsens est, se accommodat. Id.

Corpore nihil nisi præsens, & quod adest, sentire possumus. Id.

Atqui ne, si navigare quidem velim, ita gubernarem, ut somniauerim; *præceps enim pena sit.* Id.

Is pecuniam præsentem, non debitam, mulieri solvit. Id.

Præ.

Präsentem illi gratiam referam. Id. I will return him present thanks.

Präsentis animi usi consilio. Id. To use the counsel of a [present, or,] ready mind.

Animus acer & præsens. Id. A sharp and ready wit.

Hercules tantus & tam præsens deus. Id. Hercules being so great and favourable [or, gracious] a god, [or, so present, or ready at hand to help.]

Præsentes ad nocendum vires habere. Id. [i. e. efficaces.] To have efficacious[or, powerful] strengths, [or, forces] to do hurt.

Magna tempestas invida nobis, si minùs in præsens, at in posteritatem impendet. Id. A great tempest of envy hangs over us, if not for the present, yet for posterity, [or, in time to come.]

So : In posterum. For the future.

Hac ad te in præsenti scripsi. Id. I have writ these things to thee for the present.

Cetera (ut scribis) præsenti sermoni reser- ventur. Id. Let other things (as you write) be let alone till we talk together.

Præsen- tia.

(2.) Præsentia.

Nemea præsentia obster. Ter.

Ea facere prohibet tua præsentia. Id.

Præsentiam sapè divi suum declarant. Cic.

Let not my being-here hinder.

Your being here forbids [us] to do these things.

The gods frequently manifest their being here [or, there.]

Observe

Observe also this of Cicero.

There is danger set before us | *Periculum in præsentia & at hand, and before our eyes. ante oculos propositum est.*

(Rule 37.) Having, before the English of the Participle of the Preter-Tense-passive, must be changed by *when*, or *after that*; as,

Having done evil [or, when, or, after that thou hast done evil] to good men, look for evil [actions, or things] from naughty men.

My fidelity, which having followed [or, when, or, after that thou hast followed] it shall never repent of thy resolution.

Report having been made to us [or, it having been reported to us, or, when, or after that the report came to us] concerning their rashness.

Having been long taken up with business, or care, [or, when I had been long taken up.]

Having [or, when I had] entered Africa.

Having laboured well [or, after that thou hast laboured well] thou mayst hope for a reward.

Cùm maleficeris bonis, mala expedites à malis. Adag.

Fides mea, quam cùm securus es, nunquam te consiliis tuis pani-tebit. Cic.

Cùm est allatum ad nos de temeritate eorum. Id.

Cùm diutius in negotio cura que fueram. Id.

Cùm in Africam venisse. Id.

Postquam legitimè desu- veris, licebit sperare primum. Adag.

Posteaquam mibi renuntia-] *It having been told me [or, after it had been told me.]*

¶ And yet may this Participle (*having*) thus placed, be also made in the *Ablative absolute*; as in the last Example, for *Posteaquam mibi renuntiatum est*, you may say, *Mibi renuntiato*, or, *Hoc mibi renuntiato*. And so for, *Cum in Africam venissim*, *Me in Africam veniente*.

(Rule 38.) But *Having*, before the English of a Participle of the Preter Tense Deponent, is only *expletive*, and not to be made in Latine; as,

Semel lapsus fortius fuge pe-
dem. Adag.

Claro ortus genere, clara te
genere dignum praesta. Adag.

Senecluem ut adipiscantur,
omnes optant; eandem accusant
adeptam. Cic.

Et judicare difficile est sane,
pisi expertum; experiendum
autem est, in ipsa amicitia. Id.

Irrati proprium est, cupere, à
quo Iesus videatur, ei quam maxi-
mum dolorem innovere. Id.

Imberbis adolescentulus, berè
valens, & meritus. Id.

Having once fallen, take the
better footing.

Having come [or, having been
descended] of a noble stock,
behave thy self worthy of a
noble stock.

All men desire that they
may attain to old age; but find
fault with it, *having attained it.*

And indeed it is a hard mat-
ter to judge of, unless *having*
[first] *been experienced*; and
yet in friendship it self, we
must make experiment.

It is the property of a man
having been angered, to fallen
the greatest vexation [he can]
on him, of whom he conceives
himself wronged.

A beardless youth, lusty,
and *having well deserved.*

(Rule

(Rule 39.) If you doubt of any word in the beginning of any clause of speech in the English, it is usually a *Conjunction*; as,

If thou wilt fear nothing, fear all things.

For what matters it, whether a man transform himself out of a man into a beast, or in the shape of a man, carry the madness of a beast?

Therefore commodity is to be regulated by honesty; and indeed so, that these two words may seem to differ, yet indeed [or, notwithstanding] sound the same thing.

Neither shall any thing delight me, although it be excellent and useful, which I shall know only to my self.

Cease to doubt, whether it be better to spare one for many naughty men; or, to restrain the wickedness of many, by the punishment of one naughty man.

Although he were acute, as he was; yet [his] au-

*Si nil vis timere, metuas si.
omnia. Adag.*

*Quid enim interest, u-Enim.
trum ex homine se conver- Utrum.
rat quis in belluam, an in An.
hominis figurā immanitatem
gerat bellua? Cic.*

*Honestate igitur diri-Igitur.
genda utilitas est; & qui- Et qui-
dem sic, ut bac duo verba dem sic.
inter se discrepare, reta-ut, ta-
men unum sonare videan-men.
tur. Id.*

*Nec me res illa delecta-Nec.
bit, licet eximia sit, & Licet,
salutaris, quam mihi uni
scimus sum. Sen.*

*Definite dubitare, urum
sit uribus propter multos
improbos uni parcere, an An:
unius improbi suppicio mul-
torum improbitatem coer-
cere. Cic.*

*Quamvis fuerit acutus, Quamvis.
ut fuit; tamen incon- Ut.
G 2 stantia Tamen.*

stantia levatur auditorias.
Id.

Dum. *Dum ero, angor nulla re,*
Cum. *cum omni vacem culpâ.* Id.

Si. *Sic cui bona sua non videntur amplissima, licet totius mundi dominus sit, tamen miser est. Sen.*

Quan-
quam. *Quanquam sensus abie-*
Tamen. *tamen summis deg pro-*
Et. *priis bonis, & laudis deg gloriae, quamvis non sen-*
Quam-
vis. *tiant, mortui non carent.*
Etsi. *Etsi enim nihil in se habet gloria, cur expetatur, ta-*
Cur. *men virtutem, tanquam umbra sequitur. Cic.*

Nam. *Nam eadem utilitatis, que honestatis est regula: qui hoc non præviderit, ab hoc nulla fraus abebit, nullum facinus, Cic.*

thority is diminished by [his] inconstancy.

While I shall be [or, live] I am troubled at nothing; while I am free from all fault.

If his own estate [or goods] seem not great enough, [or sufficient] to any man although he be lord of the whole world, yet notwithstanding he is miserable.

Although sense be wanting [to them], yet the dead want not their chiefest and proper goods both of praise and glory, although they are not sensible of them. For although glory hath nothing in it, wherefore it may be desired, yet notwithstanding it follows virtue as it were a shadow.

For, the rule of profit and honesty, is the same: who-so doth not foresee this, from him no deceit, no wickedness will be absent, [i. e. he will be inclinable to any wickedness.]

(Rule

(Rule. 40.) These Conjunctions, *And*, *also*, *either for or*, *neither*, *whether*, *except*, *unless*, *then*, *and but*, (when it is translated by *sed*, not by *etiam*) alwayes couple like Cases, and frequently like Moods and Tenses, when they come between divers Cases, or Moods; as,

(1.) *Like Cases.*

What is so mad, as an empty sound of words, even the best and most elegant; no sense or knowledge, being couched under [them.]?

*Quid est tam farifsum,
quam verborum vel optimorum atque ornatissimorum sonitus inanis, nulli subjici sententia nec scientia? Cis.*

† Where note, that the conjunction *Vel*, when it doth not couple like Cases or Moods, especially before words of the Superlative Degree, is set Adverbially, and signifies *even*, as in this last Example.

Luxury is bred in the City: Necessary it is that covetousnes spring from luxury: That audaciousnes burst out from covetousness: [And] thence are begotten [all manner of] vice and wickednes.

Both the name of peace is comfortable, and the

In urbe luxurias creatur; Ex luxuria existat avaritia necesse est; Ex avaritia erumpat audacia; inde omnia sceleratae malficia gignuntur. Id.

Et pacis nomen, nomen dulce est; Et ipsa res Et, G 3 salutaris.

salutaris. Sed inter pacem & servitutem, plurimum interest. Pax est tranquilla libertas; servitus malorum omnium postremum, non modo bello, sed morte etiam repellendum. Id.

Sed.
Etiam.

thing it self profitable. But between peace and slavery, there is great difference. Peace is a quiet liberty; slavery the utmost [or, worst] of evils, to be repelled not by war only, but by death also.

† Here observe where two *Et*'s come so together, as that the first doth not couple like Cases or Moods; there the first *Et*, signifies both; as in this last Example, the first *et* couples not any words.

Que.

Ratio salúsque omnium nostri, qui ad remp. acceditur, non veritate solum, sed etiam famâ nittitur. Id.

The *repute and safety* of all us, who come to [the government of] the commonwealth, is founded not only on *truth*, but also on *report* [or, our good name].

Sed-eti-
am.

Nullum vitium tetius, quam avaritia, præstans in principibus & rempub. gubernantibus. Habere enim quæstui rempub. non modo turpe est, sed sceleratum etiam & nefarium. Id.

No vice is more foul than covetousness, especially in Princes and [men] governing the Commonwealth. For, to make a gain of the Commonwealth, is not only base [or, so did] but wicked also, and cursed.

Sed.
Et.

Iuvant homines maximè paribus aut inferioribus. Cic.

Men usually [or chiefly] envy [their] equals, or inferiors.

Aut.

In

In judging [any thing] constancy is to be used, and gravity, which may withstand not only favour, but also suspicion.

For the Law is nothing else, but right reason, and derived from the divine power of the gods, commanding things honest, forbidding the contrary.

What is liberality? Is it *gratis*, [free]; or else *mercenary*? If it be gentle without a reward, [then] it is free: If with [or for] reward, [then] it is hired. Neither is there [any] doubt but that he, who is [or, is called] liberal, follows [i. e. aims at his own] duty, not [his] benefit [or, profit].

In judicando constantia adhibenda est, & gravitas, Et. quae resistat non solum gravitas, verum etiam suspicio etiam. Id.

Est enim lex nihil aliud, Nisi nisi recta, & a nomine deo Et. rum tracta ratio, imperans honesta, prohibens contraria, Id.

M 12

Quid liberalitas? Gratiuitate est, an mercenaria?
Si sine præmio benigna est, gratitudo: Si cum mercede, An. conducta. Nec est dubium quin si, qui liberalis, benignus dicitur, effutur, vel non fructum sequatur, Id.

† Cicero couples also Adjectives of different degrees of Comparison; as,

But these may not be compared to [or, with Cato] a very great and an approved man.

A man very observant of me, and [yet] retaining his own state.

Sed hi nec comparentur Catoni, maximo & spectato viro. Cic. In Latio.

Homo ergo mei observans, & sui juris retinens. Cic.

G 4 (2.) Like

(2.) Like Moods; as,

Et.

*Carum esse civum, bene
de rep. mereri, laudari, colit,
diligit, gloriosum est: metui
vero, et in odio esse, invi-
diosum, detestabile, imbe-
cillum, caducum. Cic.*

Quām.

*Si enim exitus Cesaris
efficere hoc non potest, ut
malis carus esse quām me-
tui, nihil cuiusquam per-
ficiet aut valebit oratio.
Id.*

Sed.
Nec.

*Non quid dicat, sed quid
sentiat, refert: Nec quid
uno die sentiat, sed quid
assidue. Id.*

Neque.

*Qui neque serit vitem,
neque que sara est, dil-
genter colit; oleum, ficus,
poma non habet. Id.*

To be a beloved citizen, to deserve well of the Commonwealth, to be praised, to be honoured, to be loved, is glorious: But to be feared, and to be [or live] in the hatred [of men] is envious, detestable, weak [and] frail.

For if Cesar's end [or manner of death] cannot work upon thee, [to persuade thee] that thou hadst rather be dear [or, beloved] then be feared, nothing [at all] shall any man's words [speech, or counsel,] do thee any good or prevail [with thee.]

It matters not what he says, but what he thinks; nor what he thinks one day, but every day [or, daily.]

He that neither plants the vine [or tree], nor diligently manures [that] which is plan'd; hath not oyl, figs [or,] apples.

Among

Among arms [or, in the time of war] the laws are silent, neither [or, nor] do they command that they be looked for; when an unjust punishment is sooner to be inflicted on him that would look for [help from them], than justice [or, just things] can be demanded.

*Silent leges inter arma, Nec
nec se exspectari jubent;*
cum ei qui exspectare velit,
*ante iusta pena luenda
sit, quam justa repetenda. Quam.*

† Yet here Anthonrs couple different Numbers, Cases, Moods and Tenses, with these Conjunctions.

(1.) *Different Cases and Numbers; as,*

A woman of a very reverend aspect, [or, countenance], of burning [or, sparkling] eyes, of a lively [or, fresh] colour, and of an inexhausted vigor.

It is my brother's house, and mine.

Let it descend [or, enter] into the ears of the judge Metius, and of [my] father's, and ours.

I had rather be at Rome, than at Athens.

*Mulier reverendi adm-
dum vultus, oculis arden-
tibus, colore vivido, atque
inexhausti vigoris. Breth.*

*Est domus fratris, ac
mea.*

— *In Metii descendat
judicis aures, Et patris, &
nostras. Hor.*

*Malo Romæ esse, quam
Athenis, [which yet may
be countenanced by the dif-
ferent rules of Place].*

(2) Dif-

(2.) Different Moods and Tenses.

*Urinam cauio sis, quām
fueris.*

*Et me hāc suspicione
exsolvam & illis morem
gessero. Ter.*

*Nisi me laßässes aman-
tem, & falsā spe produce-
tes. Id.*

*Tecum habita, & nōris,
quām sit tibi curta supellec.
Pers.*

Would thou were more
wary then thou hast been.

I will both discharge
my self of this suspicion,
and give way to, [or, obey]
them.

If you you had not fed,
[fuckles, or dandled] me
being in love, and rolled
[or, flattered me along]
with false hope.

Dwell at home [or,
with thy self], and know
[or, consider] how scanty
a furniture [or, provi-
on] thou hast.

¶ Sometimes also these Conjunction-Co-
pulatives are elegantly omitted ; as,

See an Example for both of these in
this Rule, before, (2.) Like Moods. *Ca-
rum esse civem, bene de rep. mereri, lauda-
ri, colli, diligi, &c. Invidiosum, detesta-
bile, imbecillum, caducum.* Between all
which both Verbs and Adjectives, &
ac, or atque, is understood ; And Rule
44. *In maximis animis, &c. So,*

(1.) Substantives.

*Multa sunt imposita or-
dini Senatorio munera,* There are many duties,
many labours, many dangers,
laid

laid upon the order of multi labores, multa pe-
Senators, not only of ricula, non solum legum ac
the Laws and judicial-| judiciorum, sed etiam ru-
proceedings, but also of | morum, ac temporum. Cic.
reports and times.

Wherever is understood after *munera*, and *labores*.

For every thing, virtue,
fame, glory, all divine
and humane affairs, obey
fair riches: which who
so hath heaped up, he
shall be famous, valiant,
just, wise, yea a king,
and whatsoever he will.

—Omnis enim res, Vir-
tus, fama, decus, divina,
humanaque pulchris Divitiiis
parent: quas qui construx-
erit, ille Clarus erit, for-
tis, iustis, sapiens, etiam
& Rex, Et quicquid voler.
Horat.

(2.) Verbs; as,

These studies [of learning] cherish youth, de-
light old age, adorn prosperity, yield shelter and
comfort in adversity, de-
light [us] at home, hind [us] not abroad, lodge
with us, travel, dwell in
the country [with us].]

Hec studia adolescenti-
am alunt, senectutem ob-
lectant, secundas res or-
nantr, adversis perfugium
ac filarium praebent, de-
lectant domi, non impe-
diunt foris, pernoctant
nobiscum, peregrinantur,
iustificantur. Cic.

Between every one of these Verbs, the
Conjunction *et*, *ac*, or *atque*, is like-
wise understood.

And so it is also in these or the like phrases.

By land [and] by sea.

Terrā, mari. [for, ter-
rā marique.]

Dicitur,

Dictis, factis. [<i>for</i> , di- ctis & factis.]	By word [and] deed.
Equis, viris. <i>Liv.</i> [<i>for</i> , <i>equis virisque.</i>]]	With horses [and] men.
Nocte, die. [<i>for</i> , nocte dieque.] <i>Virg.</i>	Night [and] day.

So also, in Numerals.

Centesimus quintus [<i>for</i> , centesimus & quintus.]	The hundred [and] fifth.
Vigesimus octavus [<i>for</i> , vigesimus & octavus.]	The twenty eighth [or; the eight and twentieth.]
Sex septem mensibus [<i>for</i> , sex aut septem mensibus.]	Six, or [seven months.
Velis, nolis, [<i>for</i> , seu velis seu nolis].	[Whether you] will, or not. Will you, till you.
Tollere, seu ponere vult freta. <i>Hort.</i> [<i>for</i> , seu tollere.]	[Whether] he will raise, or allay the seas.
Plus millies audivi, [<i>for</i> , plus quam millies.]	I have heard more [then] a thousand times.
Plus satis, [<i>for</i> , plus quam satis.]	More [then] enough.
Homini misero plus quingentos colaphos in- jegrit mibi. <i>Ter.</i> [<i>for</i> , plus quam quingentos.]	He gave me, wretched man, more [then] a hun- dred boxes on the ear.
Amplius horam, [<i>pro</i> , amplius quam horam.]	More [then, or, above] an hour.
Amplius quadraginta diebus mansit. <i>Cic.</i>	He laid more [then, or above] forty days.
Emptum, venditum.	Bought [and] sold.

(Rule

(Rule 41.) All words that you doubt in the middle or end of any clause in your English, are usually Adverbs; as,

We must warily consider, how [or, by what means] we may be secure [or safe] from the vulgar [or, common people].

Whereas honesty consists in contemning pleasure, thou wilt joyn honesty with pleasure, as it were, a man with a beast.

For the motion of the mind [i. e. Reasoning] being taken away, what difference is there, I say not between a beast and a man, but between a man and a stone, or a stock?

The desires of honour, command, power, glory, are for the most part in the greatest spirits, and most noble dispositions, [or, most excellent wits.]

Grateful men are very seldom found.

A good death, doth sometimes set forth [or, beautifie] a naughty life.

Circumspiciendum est nobis, quomodo à vulgo Quomodo tuis esse possumus. Sen. do.

Tu, cum honestas in voluptate contemndā consistat, honestatem cum voluptate, tanquam hominem Tancum belluā copulabis. Cic. quam.

Quid enim interest, motu animi sublato, non dico in- ter pecudem & hominem, Non: sed inter hominem & saxum aut truncum? Cic.

In maximis animis splen- didissimisque ingenii, ple- runque existunt honoris, que. imperii, potentiae, gloria que. cupiditates. Id.

Perraro grati homines Perraro, inventantur. Cic.

Mors honesta scepē vitam Sapè, quoque turpem exoriat. Id.

In

In this Example are many, both Adverbs and Conjunctions together: and I set it down for the great usefulness of it in our whole life.

Quām.	<i>Nalla occultiores sunt insi & quām ea qua latent</i>
Aut.	<i>in simulatione officii, aut in aliquo necessitudinis nomine.</i>
Nam.	<i>Nam eum qui pājām est adversarius, facile vitando caverere possis.</i>
Palam.	<i>Hec verō occulum, intestinum, ac domesticum malum, non</i>
Facilē.	<i>modō non existit, verūm etiam opprimit, antequam</i>
Verō.	<i>prospicere atque explorare potueris.</i> Cic.
Ac.	
Non modō non.	
Velum.	
Ante-	
quam.	
Atque.	

There are no more secret treacheries, than those which lye concealed in simulation [or, feigning] of duty [or, affection] or in some pretence of friendship, [or familiarity]. For, thou mayst easily beware of him who is [thine] adversary openly, by avoiding him. But this concealed, intestine, and domestick evil, not onely makes no appearance, but also oppresseth [thee] before that thou canst see and discover it.

(Rule 42.) All words of Time, not being Nouns, Verbs or Participles, as, ever, never, are Adverbs; as,

Semper.	<i>Amorum exitus semper incerti sunt.</i> Cic.
---------	--

The issues of love, are always [or, ever] uncertain.

Nun-	<i>Sapiens nunquam po-</i>
quam.	<i>tentium iras provocabit,</i>

A wise man will never provoke the angers of men in power, yea [he] will

will decline [them], no otherwise then [he would] a storm at sea [or, in sailing.]

Judges are sometimes drawn aside from their laws, by the greatness of money, [i. e. by bribes.]

Consider how unseemly the levity of men is daily laying new foundations of [their] life, beginning [or, taking up] new hopes, even in the end [of their life.]

Daily use [or, practice] impolyed upon [any] one thing, oftentimes goes beyond both wit and art.

I am not ignorant, that old examples are now heard and accounted for seigned [or, old wives] fables.

(Rule 43.) All words of *Place*, not being Nouns, Verbs, or Participle, as, *here, there, where*, are *Adverbs*; as,

A Lamb abroad [or, without doors,] [but] a FOX within.

Virtue every where lies [neglected.]

imò declinabit, non aliter quam in navigando procel- lam. Sen.

Abducantur donum. Nonram- quam judices ab institutis quam- juis, magnitudine pecunia. Cic.

Considera quād fēda sit virorum levitas quotidie Quoti- nova vita fundamenta pa- nentium, novas etiam spes in exīu inchoantium. Sen.

Affidus usas unī rei de- dinis, & ingenium & ar- tem sapè vincit. Cic. Srp̄e,

Non me fugit, vetera exempla pro fictis fabulis jam audiri atque haberi. Jam. Id.

Foris agnus, intus Fox is.
Vulpes. Adag. Intus.

Ubique jacet virtus. Ubique,
Adag. Nusquam

Nusquam.
que est.

Nusquam est, qui ubi
que est. Ad.

He is nowhere, that is
everywhere.

Conti-
nuo.

Ut ignis in aquam con-
jedus, continuo restingu-
tur, & refrigeratur: Sic
referens falsum crimen in
purissimam & castissimam
vitam collatum, statim con-
cavit, & extinguitur. Cic.

As fire [or, a fire-
brand] being cast into
the water, is forthwith
extinguished and cooled:
So a false crime hot char-
ged on a very pure and
chaste life, presently falls,
and is extinguished.

(Rule 44.) All words ending in *ly*,
and joyning with Verbs, are Adverbs; as,

*Quod affirmat, quasi
Deo teste, promiseris, id
tenendum est.* Cic.

What you have positively
[or, by oath] promised, as it
were God being witness,
you must make good.

*Est boni Magistratus non
solum videre quid agatur,
verum etiam providere quid
futurum sit.* Id.

It is the duty of a good
Magistrate, not only to
see [or, observe] what is
done, but also to foresee
what may be hereafter.

*Ratio igitur postular, ne-
quid infidiose, ne quid
simulate, nequid fallaci-
ter.* Cic. [Supp. faciamus.]

Reason therefore re-
quires, that we do not
any thing treacherously,
that we do not any thing
feignedly, that we do not
any thing deceitfully.

*Ut male posuimus
initia, sic cetera sequuntur.*
Id.

And we have laid the
beginnings [of our busi-
ness] naughtily: so do
other things follow.

If

If he does unjustly, that doth not keep-off an injury, nor repel it from his [friends] when it is in his power: What manner of man is he to be accounted, who doth not *only* not repel, but moreover helps forward the wrong?

That man, who hath not enough, and he that can never have enough [i.e. that can never be satisfied] is *equally* [or, alike] poor.

(Rule 45.) But words *in-ly* joyned with *man*, or *thing*, or any Substantive, are Adjectives; as,

There are punishments provided in hell, for *ungodly* [men.]

The conscience of a well-spent life, and the remembrance of many good deeds, is *very lovely* [or, delightful.]

What is *more unseemly*, than an old man [then first] beginning to live [as he should.]

Si u, qui non defendit injuriam, neque propulsat e sum, cum potest, injuste fac: Qualis habendus est u, qui non modò non repellit, sed etiam adjuvat injuriam? Id.

Egens aquè est u, qui non satis habet; & u, cui nihil satis potest esse. Cic.

Impiis apud inferos sunt pena preparata. Cic.

Conscientia bene agere vita, multorumque beneficiorum recordatio jucundissima est. Id.

Quid est turpius, quam senex vivere incipiens? Sen.

(Rule 46.) Learn your *Prepositions* perfectly by heart, as they are set down in your Grammar. See Rule 116. and 119.

(Rule 47.) Your *Interjections* also are well collected in your Grammar, and will some of them be suited with Examples hereafter in the following Rules. See Rule 117, 118. H ¶ Rule

¶ Rules for the Moods.

(Rule 48.) If you bid, or command, it is the *Imperative Mood*; as,

Justitiam cole, & pietatem;
ea vita, ea via in celum est.
 Cic.

Si vis esse sapiens, esto obediens. Adag.

Scitote hominem tam bene culmo, quam auro tegi. Sca.

Honour justice, and godliness; this is the life, this is the way into Heaven.

If thou wilt be wise, be obedient.

Know ye, that a man is as well covered [or, housed] under thatch, as gold.

¶ Here note, that *Non*, when it forbids the doing of something, requires a *Future of the Indicative Mood*, and not an *Imperative*; as,

Non occides, [not, non oc- | Thou shalt do no murther,
cide.] [for, do no murther.]

¶ But *Ne*, when it forbids any thing, will have after it, either an *Imperative*, or *Subjunctive*; as,

Ne { Occide. Ne { Occidas. Ne { nega. Ne { metuas.	} Terent. <i>Verba ne facias, soror.</i> Plaut.
---	--

Do no murther. Kill not.] Do not { deny. O sister, make not [any] words [of it.]	fear.
--	-------

(Rule

(Rule 49.) Also this sign *Let*, before a Verb, shews it to be the *Imperative Mood*; as,

Let us so always live, that we suppose [or, believe] that an account is to be given by us [how we live]

Let every man look to his own office.

Let reason prevail more with us, than the opinion of the vulgar.

Let us suppose [or, believe] that to be best, which is most just.

Semper ita vivamus, ut rationem nobis reddendam arbitremur. Cic.

Officio suo quisque consulat. Id.

Plus apud nos ratio valeat, quam vulgi opinio. Id.

Id esse putemus optimum, quid est rectissimum. Id.

(Rule 50.) *Would God, I pray God, God grant that, are signs of the Optative Mood; as,*

God grant thou do, nor suffer any naughty things.

I pray God it be true.

Would God it were true.

Utinam neque turpia agas, neque patiaris.

Utinam verum sit.

Utinam verum esset.

(Rule 51.) *May, can, might, would, should, could, are signes of the Potential Mood; as,*

You may not judge peace to be [or consist] *in the laying down of arms* [or, in arms being laid down], *but in the being freed from the fear of arms and bondage* [or, in the fear of arms, and servitude being cast away.]

Pacem esse judices, non in armis pisis, sed in abiectis armorum & servitutis metu. Cic.

Quis est, quem non moveat clarissimis monumentis testis, consignataque antiquitas? Id.

Tu mortem ut nunquam timeas, semper cogita. Sen.

Ot valeas multa ferendatibi.

Nullum tam grave malum apparebit, quin ex ebonum aliquid multo maius, multo que optabilius magno decorum beneficio aliquando colligatur. Cic.

Who is there, whom antiquity, being attested and signed by most clear monuments, may not move?

To the end that thou mayst never fear death, do thou always think of it.

Many things are to be suffered by thee, that thou mayst do well.

There shall appear no so great mischief, but that by the great blessing of the gods, there may sometime [or other] be gathered out of it, some far greater, and far more desirable good.

See an Example in Rule 53. *Sic gerere nos, &c.*

{ Rule 52. } Note yet, that these words, *may*, *can*, &c. may no less be translated by their own Verbs, *Possum*, *Volo*, *Nolo*, *Debeo*, &c; as, [See Rule 65.]

Possum. *Præteritare reprehendi possunt, corigi non possunt.* Sal.

Nihil est tam sanctum, quod non violari; nihil tam munatum, quod non expugnari pecunia possit. Cic.

Things past, may be reprehended, [they] can not be amended.

There is nothing so sacred, which may not be violated, nothing so [well] fortified, which can not be vanquished by money.

Who

Who so accounteth death among evil things, [he] cannot choose but [non potest non] be afraid of it.

For what man, whom virtue pleaseth, can please the people?

I may easily intreat him to forswear [himself,] whom I can perswade to lye [or, that he may lye.]

There is no evil, no mischief, which she would not [should happen] to her son, [which the] wished [not], invented [not], wrought [not.]

But he would not be a Stoick.

They judge of those things by the most deceitful sense of the eyes, [or by the light], which they ought to see by reason and understanding.

(Rule 53.) These Conjunctions, *that*, *lest that*, *but that*, *so that*, *before that*, *after that*, *when*, *if*, *unless*, *until*, *as soon as*, *how*, *although*, *albeit*, *because*, *as though*, *whereby*, *whether*, usually serve to the Subjunctive Mood; &c,

Practise [what thou doest] Study, although thou understand the art.

Mortem qui in malis ponit, non potest eam non timere. Id.

Quis enim placere potest populo, cui placet virtus? Sen.

Quem ego ut mentiatur inducere possum, ut pejeret, exorare facile potero. Cic.

Nihil est mali, nihil sceleris, quid illa non filio voluerit, optauit, cogitari, effecit. Volo. Cic.

Sed is Stoicus ej: noluit. Nolo. Id.

Oculorum fallacissimo sensu judicant ea, que ratione arque animo videre debabant. Id.

Debeo.

Exerce studium, quamvis percepis a te vis. Cat. H 3 Aulus,

- Cum. *Avarus, nisi cum moriatur, nihil relle facit.* Adag. A covetous man doth no good, unless when he dies.
- Si. *Si res tua non sufficiat tibi, tu parcendo fac, ut sufficias rei tuae.* Adag. If thy estate be not sufficient for thee, see thou, [or, take care, fac,] by sparing [or, by being thrifey], that thou be sufficient for thy estate [i.e. that thou live not above it.]
- Ut. *Voluptas est malorum esca, quod ea non minas homines, quam hamo capiantur pisces.* Pleasure is the bait of evils [or, mischiefs], because by it, men are less caught, than fishes by the hook.
- Quod si. *Quod si decitant vires, audacia certe Lais erit: in magnis et voluisse sit efl.* Ovid. [Et for etiam even.] But if strength fail, [or, be wanting], surely boldness [or, courage] will be a commendation; In great [undertakings] even to be willing is enough.
- Et. *Profecto ita est, ut id habendum sit antiquissimum, & Deo proximum, quod sit optimum.* Cic. Truly so it is, that that is to be accounted most worth, and nearest to God, which is best.
- Utr. *Nec enim vir sapiens vincit la carceris superit; Leges enim vetant. Id.* For neither will a wise man break the prison-bonds; for the Laws forbid it.
- Nec. *Mors faciet certe ne sum, cum venerit, exal: Ne non peccarim, mors quoque non faciet.* Ovid. Surely death, when it comes, will bring it to pass, that I be not a banished man: But death [it self] will not bring it to pass that I have not sinned.
- Quoq;. We

We ought to demean
our selves, not as if we
ought to live for the body ;
but as if we could not
live without the body.

Wherefore he desires
not, that you do suppose
him miserable, unless he
be also innocent.

*Sic gerere nos debemus,
non tanquam p[ro]pter corpus Tad-
vivere debeamus, sed tan- quam.
quam non possimus sine
corpore. Sen.*

*Quapropter non petit, ut Ut.
illum miserrimum p[er]petetis, nisi Nisi.
& innocens facit. Quint. Et.*

(Rule 54.) Note yet, that this Rule
is frequently crossed : for often shall you
find many of these Conjunctions, with an
Indicative Mood; as (for a taste)

As the shadow follows
the body ; so doth Glory
[follow] virtue.

The judgment is lost,
when the thing is entered
into the affections.

It is a matter of great
concernment, and long
to be learned, to go hence
with a quiet mind, when
that inevitable hour [of
death] cometh.

There is in all things
something very good, al-
though it lie concealed.

*Ut umbra corpus sequi- Ut.
tur ; sic virtutem gloria.
Cie.*

*Perit judicium, cum res Cūm.
transit in affectionem.*

*Mag[is] a res hac est, &
diu discenda, cum adven-
tar hora illa inevitabilis,
& quo animo abiire. Sen.*

*In omnibus rebus est ali-
quod optimum, etiam si la- Etiam si.
ter. Cie.*

¶ *Quin*, if it forbid, or exhort, will have an *Indicative*, or an *Imperative*, but not a *Subjunctive Mood*; as,

<i>Quin</i>	{	<i>veni.</i>	<i>But come thou.</i>
		<i>venis?</i>	
<i>Quin</i>	{	<i>accipis?</i>	<i>Take it.</i>
		<i>accipe.</i>	
<i>Quin dic, quid est?</i> Ter.			<i>But say, what is the matter?</i>
<i>Quin hoc ad vos propono. Cic.</i>			<i>But I hasten to you.</i>
<i>Quin continetis vocem indicem stultus?</i> Id.			<i>But keep-in your voice, the indication of your folly.</i>

(Rule 55.) A *Relative* usually will have after it, a *Subjunctive Mood*; as,

Ab alio expellies, alteri quod feceris. Adag.

Est alienum viro, quod alteri praeceperit, id ipsum non facere. Cic.

Quod supplicium satis acre reperiatur in eum, qui mortem obtulerit parenti? Id.

Nulla est voluptas, quae non assiduitate sui fastidium parat. Plin.

Look for [that] from another, which you have done to another.

It is not becoming a man, for himself not to do that, which he hath commanded another?

What punishment shall be found cruel enough for him, who shall kill his father?

There is no pleasure, which by its assiduity [or, continuance] doth not beget a loathing [of it].

No-

Nothing is expedient, nor useful, *that is unjust.*

It is much more pertinent to the matter, [it is much more material, or of greater concernment] *what manner of man you seem to your self, than what to others.*

*Nihil expedit, nec utile est,
quod sit iustum.* Cic.

*Multò ad rem magis pertinet,
qualis tibi videaris, quam qualis
alii.* Sen.

(Rule 56.) But yet, here also you shall frequently find an *Indicative Mood*, following the *Relative*, but always if a *Question* be asked; as,

(1.) An *Indicative Mood*.

[He] *that perisheth by verme, verily he doth not perish.*

He is a king, who doth well, not who reigns.

[They] *who are of a perverse [or, crooked] disposition, are the worse being-in-treated.*

[He] *is happily wise, who is wise by another mans danger.*

Every man hath a great courage in his own danger.

[They] *take the Sun out of the world, which take friendship out of the world.*

[He] *seems to me not to be at all, who doth nothing.*

*Qui per virtutem perit, per
non interit.* Plaut.

*Qui recte facit, non qui domi-
natur, erit rex.* Aenon.

*Improbo animo qui sunt, de-
teriores sunt rogati.* Cic.

*Feliciter is sapit, qui pericula
alieno sapit.* Id.

*In suo quisque periculo mag-
num habet animum.* Ter.

*Solem è mundo tollant, qui a-
miciam è mundo tollunt.* Cic.

*Mibi, qui nihil agit, esse omni-
nè non videtur.* Id.

(2.) When

(2.) When a Question is asked.

*Qui semel à veritate deflexit,
hic non majore religione ad per-
jurium, quam ad mendacium per-
duci consuevit. Quis enim de-
precatione Deorum, non con-
scientiae fide non commovetur?*
Cic.

Quis eras tu? Id.

*Ubi sunt, qui Antonium
Gratè negant scire? Id.*

*Who so hath once declined
from the truth, is accustomed
upon no more Religion to be
led to perjury, than to a lye.
For who is moved by the inno-
cation of the gods, & not by the
faith of his own conscience?*

Who wert thou?

*Where are [they] that de-
ny that Anthony understood
Greek?*

¶. Here are divers Rules in the old Copy omitted, which were unnecessarily clapt into this place; but did properly belong to other Rules following, where they will be found in their due place; And this is the reason why we let pass the numbers, from 56 to 59.

(Rule 59.) In all other speeches, your Verb must be the *Indicative Mood*; as,

Dominat omnia virtus.

Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit. Ter.

*Nihil est tam volucere, quam
maledictum; nihil facilius e-
mittitur, nihil citius excipitur,
nihil latius dissipatur. Cic.*

*Omnia tanquam mortales re-
petitis: Omnia tanquam immor-
tales concupiscitis. Sen.*

Virtue subdueth all things.
Flattery begets friends, [but]
truth, hatred.

Nothing is so swift, as flan-
der; nothing is more easily
sent abroad, nothing is sooner
received, nothing is spread
farther.

You possess all things as mor-
tal men; You desire all things
as [if you were] immortal.

¶ Rules

¶ Rules for the Tenses.

(Rule 60.) *Did, didst, was, wast, were, wert,*
are signes of the *Preterimperfect-tense*; as,

I did not know that the course of [our] life was short, [but that] of glory everlasting.

Any kind of peace with citizens did seem better to me, than civil war.

What [kind] of either motions, or complaints, have I omitted, when I did prefer the worst peace before the best [or justest] war.

Nesciebam vita brevem esse cursum, gloria sempiternum.
Cic.

Mibi omnis pax cum civibus bello civili utilior videbatur.
Cic.

Quid ego prætermisi aut monitorum, aut querelarum, cum vel iniquissimam pacem justissime bellante serem. Id.

(Rule 61.) Note, that the sign *did*, in the English, is frequently eclipsed, or understood; as *he spake*, for he *did speak*; *he knew not*, for *he did not know*;

(Rule 62.) Yet these signs, *did, was, wert,* are often translated by the *Preterperfect-Tense*; but when *were*, is taken for *should be*, then it is the *Preterimperfect-Tense*; as,

No coward was ever made immortal. | Nemo ignavus immortalis factus est. Sal.

Nulla

*Nullavis unquam est in liberâ
civitate suscepta, non contra
republicam. Cic.*

*Neque quisquam parens libe-
ros, ut aeterni forent optaverit; ma-
gis ut boni honestique vitam exi-
gerent. Sal.*

There was never any force taken up [or used] in a free city [or state], [which was] not against the common-wealth.

Neither hath any man wished for his children, that they were [i.e. should be] eternal; but that they might lead their life well and honestly.

(Rule 65.) Where these signs, *did*, *was*, *wert*, *cōme* alone, they must be translated by their own Verbs, *facio*, *sum*, *existo*; as,

*Posse aliquem inveniri orato-
rem, qui aliquid mali faceret
dicendo. Cic.*

*Feci igitur, atque effecti, ut
neceter quenquam omnium pluris,
quam me ficeret. Id.*

*Tamen erat nemo, quiccum es-
sem libenter quam recurreret, &
pauci quibuscum essem aquè
libenter. Id.*

*Quod putavi fore gaudium, id
exitit exilium. Id.*

*Ex quo tanta discordia seculata
fuit, ut tyrauni existerent &
optimates exterminarentur. Id.*

That there might be some Orator found, who did some hurt by pleading.

I did it, and I did it through-
ly, [so] that neither of them did make more of any man of [or, among] all, than of me.

Yet was there no man with whom I would more willingly be, than with thee; and few with whom I would so willingly be.

What I thought would have been a rejoicing, that was [our] ruin.

From whence there followed so great differences, that there were Tyrants, and the nobles were rooted out.

(Rule

(Rule 64.) *Might, would, should, ought,* are signs of the *Preterimperfect-Tense*; as,

No man *would* ever offer himself to death for [his] country, without great hope of immortality.

[They] that did so behave themselves that they *might* [or could] approve their counsels to the best men, they were called *Optimates*, or, Nobles.

*Nemo unquam sine mag-
nâ spe immortalitatis se pro-
patriâ offerret ad mortem.*
Cic.

*Qui ita se gerebant, ut
sua consilia optimo cuique
probarent, Optimates ba-
bebantur. Id.*

(Rule 65.) And yet even these signs, *might, would, should, ought*, may be translated by their own Verbs, *possim, volo, nolo, debo*; as,

That, as much as I *might*, [or, could] and it was lawful for me, I never departed from the old mans side.

I led the army to *Amanus* by as great marches [or journeys] as I *might*, [or could.]

I never *would* [or, ca-
red to] please the people,

*Ur, quoad possem & Possum.
mibi liceret, à sensis latere
nunquam discederem. Cic.*

*Quantum potui maximis
itinibus ad Amanum, ex-
ercitum duxi. Id.*

*Nunquam volui populo volo-
placere. Sen.*

|| This

+ This following, is an Example of this; and the foregoing Rule.

Ego verò ne immortalitatem quidem contra rem pub. accipiendam putarem, nondum emori cum pernicie reip. vellem. Cic.

Debeo. Quó plus propter virtutem nobilitatēmque possumus, eò minus quantum possumus, debemus ostendere. Cic.

But I should not think immortality it self, to be accepted of against the Common-wealth, much less would I die with the ruin of the Commonwealth.

By how much the more we can do in regard of [our] power, and nobility [or, place], by so much the less we ought to shew how much we can do.

(Rule 67.) Have, bath, hast, are signes of the *Præterperfect-Tense*; as,

Qui bene latuit, bene vixit. Ov.

An ille me vicit? At ne potuit quidem. Cic.

Ego nihil prætermisi, quantum facere enitique posui. Id.

Qui mentiri solet, pejare consuevit. Cic.

He that bath lain close [or, that bath lived privately] well, bath lived well.

Hath he overcome me? But the truth is, he hath not been able [or, could not.]

I have omitted nothing, as far as I have been able to do and endeavour.

Who so useth [or is wont] to lye, hath used [or been accustomed] to forswear.

(Rule

the
I
in t
V
lon
sic

ba
fla

he
go

Ole
so
ex

thi
ha

(Rule 68.) *Had, hadst*, are signs of the *Praterpluperfeci-Tense*; as,

If there *had been* faith in the king. | *Si extitisset in rege fi-*
des. Cic.

When I *had been* very long in that care and busi- | *Cum diutius in eadem*
curâ negotiôque fueram.
Id.

|| Here is a mistake in the Numbers, but it matters not at all, nor could, after the work was finished, be altered without much trouble. We therefore proceed at Number 79. which should have been 69.

(Rule 79.) But if, *Have, hast, hath, had, or hadst*, come alone, you may translate them by *Habeo*, or *Sum*; as,

See thou *have* a good heart, [or courage], and good hope. | *Magnum fac animum*
habeas, & spem bonam. Cic. *Habeo.*

As among [mens]ages, Old-age hath authority; so [hath] antiquity in examples.

I have omitted those things which I *had* in my hands [or, was a doing;]

Haber, ut in etatibus au-
thoritatem senectus; sic
in exemplis antiquitas. Id.

Omisi ea que in manibus
habebam. Cic.

Demosthenes *summam prudentiam, summamque vim* habuit dicendi. Id. [Habuit, for habebat, the *Preterperfect-Tense*, for the *Preterimperfect*, very frequent in Authors.]

Sum.

Hac res P. Africano viuperationi fuit. Cic.

Cn. Pompeius, *vir eminentium, qui sunt, fuerant, erunt, virtute princeps*. Id.

(Rule 80.) *Shall, shalt, will, wilt,* are signs of the *Future-Tense*; as,

Serviet aeternum, qui parvo nescierit uti.

Intendes animum studiorum ac retus honestis. Hor.

Mortem omnibus horis imminentem timens, qui poterit animo consistere? Cic.

Quis scit an adjicient bodierna crastina vita tempora Dii superi?

*Gloria umbra virtutis est:
Etiam invitos comitabitur.
Sen.*

Demosthenes had very great wisdom, and very great power of speaking.

This thing hath been [or, was] a disgrace to *Publius Africarus*.

Cneius Pompeius a chief man [or, a choise man] for virtue, [of any that are, have been, shall be.

He shall serve everlastingly, that shall not know to live upon a little.

Thou shalt apply thy mind to honest studies, and matters.

How shall [or, will] he be of a [settled]mind, that fears death, always hanging over his head?

Who knows whether the supernal gods will add [or cast in] too-morrows times [or, any future times,] to this days life?

Glory is the shadow of virtue: It will follow [men] whether they will or no [or, against their will.] (Rule

(Rule 81.) But *will* comming alone, is to be translated by its own Verb *volo*, *nolo*, in the *Present tense*, seldom in the *Future*; as,

It is to be endeavoured that all men understand (if they will be fise) that they must obey necessity.

They ought to labour, who will be at any time happy.

We may hope for what we will [or, please]: but let us hear [patiently] what shall happen.

He wou'd not live, that will die.

Danda erit opera, ut omnes intelligent, si salvi esse velint necessitatibus esse parendum. Cic.

Qui felices aliquando esse volunt, laborare debent. Adag.

Speremus quae volumus: sed quod acciderit feramus. Cic.

Vivere noluit, quia mori non vult. Sen.

(Rule 82.) Instead of the *Future Indicative* or *Subjunctive*, you may use the *Participle in rūs*, with the Verb *SUM*; as,

Thou must love me, not my estate, if we shall be true friends.

Do you believe that he will refrain himself from a lye, in publick assemblies, who never spake truth in [his ordinary] speech, [or discourse], and company of friends?

Neither will [or, shall] he do any thing, but by my advice.

Meipsum ames oportet, non mea, si veri amici futuri sumus. Cic.

Qui in sermonibus & conventis amicorum verum dixerit nunquam, eum sibi in concionibus credis à mendacio temperaturum? Id. [Where the future in rūs is used without the Verb esse, which in this kind of speech, is very frequent.]

Neque est facturus quicquam nisi de meo consilio. Id.

(Rule

(Rule 83.) *Might, would, should, where the conjunction That is eclipsed, if ye translate them not by their own Verbs, possum, volo, nolo, debo, they are signs of the Future Infinitive; as,*

An tu censes ullam anum tam deliram futuram fuisse, ut seminius crederet? Cic. [for quod ulta anus tam delira esse voulisset.]

Dixit aliam sententiam secundum fuisse. Cic.

Quod si expellendo & desiderando penderimus, cruciamur, angimur: prob dili immortales! quam iter illud jucundum esse debet, quo confessio, nulla reliqua opera, nulla. Sollicitudo futura sit? Cic.

Juravitque se illum statim interficendum, nisi ius-jurandum dedisset, se patrem missum esse futurum. Id.

Quis suis rationibus inimicus fuerit semper, eum quomodo alienis rebus amicum fore spectes? Id. [sore, i. e. futurum esse.]

Quos spero brevi tempore societate victoria tecum copulatos fore. Cic. [for, sole copulari.]

Dost thou think that any old-woman would have been so foolish, as to give credit to dreams?

He affirmed that he would have passed [or, given] another judgement.

If [during our life] we hang-in-suspence, [and] are tormented and afflicted by expecting and wishing; O ye immortal gods! how pleasant a journey must that [of death] be, which being concluded, there shall be no care, no pensiveness [remaining]?

And he swore that he would forthwith kill him, unless he gave oath [or swore] that he would let his father go, [or, let his father alone.]

How can you hope that he shall [or, would] be a friend to anothers mans affairs, who hath always been an enemy to his own accounts?

Who I hope might [or may] in a short time be joyned with thee in partnership [or share] of the victory. That

That they would willingly do it, for the immortal Gods sake.

Then he added, that thou wouldest come to me.

Deorum immortalium causâ libenter facturos fore. Liu. [for, velle facere.]

Deinde addit, te ad me fore venturum. Cic. [for, velle venire.]

(Rule 84.) In all other your speeches your Verb is ever of the present tense; which is known by the signe *do, doth, doest; am, are, art,* expressed or understood; as,

I deliver [or, do deliver] you a firm kingdom, if you be good [or, loving]: but weak, if you shall be evil [or unkind]. For, small things encrease [or, do encrease] by concord; by discord the greatest fall [or, do fall] to decay.

We are so hurried-away with the opinion of the vulgar into error, nor do we discern the truth.

Ego vobis regnum firmum trado, si boni eritis: si malii, imbecillum. Nam concordia res parva crescunt, discordia maxi- ma dilabuntur. Sal.

Nos opinione vulgi rapimur in errorem, nec vera cernimus. Cic.

|| Yet here the signes *do, doth, doest*, when they come alone, are made by *facio* or *ago*; as,

What would you do to such a man?

To do somewhat for nothing [or, freely.]

To do a good turn for one.

Quid huic homini facias? Cic.

Facere aliquid gratis.

Facere gratiam aliquis.

Facio;

*Ut quisque ad suum commo-
dum referat quicunque agit, ita
minime est vir bonus.* Id.

*Sunt qui tum, cum maxime
fallunt, id agunt, ut viri boni
esse videantur.* Cic.

As [far] as any man doth
refer those things which he
doth to his own commodity,
so [far] he is no good man.

There are some men, who
even then when they most
of all deceive, do that [i.e. in-
deavour] that they may seem
honest men.

The End of the Tenses.

II Rules for the Syntax of the Cases.

(Rule 85) When the *Substantive, Person,*
or Relative cometh before the Verb, it is the *No-*
minative case; as,

(1.) The Substantive.

Existimatio bona divitiis praefat. Cic.

*Nimia licentia profellit eva-
det in aliquod magnum ma-um-
Ter.*

*Tunc tua res agitur pa-ies
cum proximus ardet.* Horat.

A good esteem is better than
riches.

Too much liberty will certainly
grow up into some great mis-
chief.

Then thy business is - a doing
[i.e. then it concerns thee to
look about thee] when thy
Neighbours house is - a fire;
[house, or wall, for house.]

While [our] life is prolonged,
it runs from us.

Light cares speak, great-
ones stand amazed.

Stately Glory goes [or walks]
along [or, by] a sleep jouney.
[i.e. along, a dangerous way.]

(2.) The

*Dum differtur vira, transcur-
rit. Sen.* [ea, is understood
before differtur, or transcurrit.

*Cura leves loquuntur, inge-
nipes stupent. Sen.*

*Ardua per praeceps gloria va-
dit iste.* Ovid.

(2.) The Person.

I speak of Garlick, you answer of Onyons.

We labour for the thing forbidden, and desire things denied [us.] So the sick man covets the forbidden waters.

Do you hold-out, and preserve you your selves for prosperity.

Yield not thou to mi adventures [i.e. be not discouraged by misfortunes] but go [thou] on the more boldly [or courageously.]

Ego de allis loquor,, tu respondes de cisis. Adag.

Nitimur in vetitum nefas,cupimusq; negata. Sic interdilis imminet ager aquis. Ovid. [Before *nitimur* is understood, nos.]

Durate, & rebus usque servate secundis. Virg. [Vos, is understood before *durate* and *servate*.]

Tunc cede malis, sed contra audientior ito, Quam tua te fortuna finat. Virg.

(3.) The Relative.

[He] that obeys modestly, seems [to be such a one] who may hereafter govern.

He hath all things, who desireth nothing ; and that more certainly, then he which professeth all things.

It is pleasant to remember [that] which was harsh to suffer.

We ought mansfully to suffer all things which have befallen [us] not by our own fault.

Qui modestè paret, videtur qui aliquando imperet. Adag.

Omnia habet, qui nihil concupiscit et quidem certius quam qui cumilla possidet. Val. Max.

Quod durum fuit pari,
Meminisse dulce est. Sen.
Omnia, quæ non nostrâ culpâ acciderunt, fortiter ferre debemus. Cic.

*Qui ditari vult, minuat desi-
derium opum, non opes augear.* | Who will become rich, let
Sen. him lessen his desire of riches,
not increase his riches.

(Rule 86.) When the *Substantive, Person,* or *Relative* cometh before the Verb, (the Conjunction *that* being eclipsed, or not made into Latin) they must be the *Accusative case*, and the *Verb* the *Infinitive Mood*; as,

*Turpe est eos, qui bene nati
sunt, turpiter vivere.* Sen.

*Difficile est, aut divitem
modestum, aut modestum esse
divitem.* Id.

*Verè dici potest, Magistratum
legem esse laquentem; legem
suum, mutum Magistratum.
Cic. [Sup. esse.]*

*Nihil enim quod minus
ferendum sit, quam rationem ab
altero vita recipere eum, qui
non possit sua reddere.* Id.

*Lex altissima Fati occultum
nihil esse finit.* Claud.

*Quād omnibus virtutibus me
affectionem esse cupiam, nihil est
quod malum, quam me & gratum
esse & videri.* Cic.

It is a shameful thing [that] they who are well-born, should live ill.

It is a hard matter, [that] a rich man should be modest, or a modest man rich.

It may truly be said [that] the Magistrate is a speaking Law, and the Law a dumb [or, silent] Magistrate. [Or, [that] the Law's a dumb Magistrate.]

There is nothing that is less to be induced than [that] he should require an account of his life from another man, who cannot render [an account] of his own.

The supreme Law of Fate sufficeth not [that] any thing be bid.

Whereas I desire [that] I were furnished with all Virtues, there is nothing that I had rather, than [that] I be, and seem grateful.

Some

Some men are not troubled that they have offended, [yet] take it to heart that they are reprehended; which yet ought to be clean-contrary, [that they] grieve at the offence, [but] rejoice at the correction.

Peccasse se quidem non anguntur, objurgari molestè ferunt: quod contra oportebat, delicto dolere, correctione gaudere. Id.

¶ In this passage of the Poet, there is an *Anτιπόσις* not easily to be imitated;

But I am afraid [that] there was a cause of so great a delay.

Sed vereor tardæ causa fuisse more. Ovid. [causa, for suisce causam.]

|| And here you may observe, that the Accusative cases, *me, te, se, eum, aliquem*, are sometimes eclipsed; as,

How shall I appease Godliness, O my mother, if I desire [that I] please you behaviour'd after that manner, after which manner you injoin me?

Thy beauty and age is such, as that thou mayst easily pass for an Eunuch, [or, approve [thy self] to be an Eunuch.]

He said [he] would go to the Barber.

I deny it to be Law [or, lawful] [that] he fight with an enemy, who is not a Soldier.

Ut piem pietatem, si isti more moratam tibi postulem placere, mater, mibi quo passo præcipis? Plaut. [Placere, for me placere.]

Forma & aetas, ipsa 'st, facile ut pro Eunicho probes. Ter. [for, probes te eunachum esse; &, ipsa 'st, pro ipse est.]

Ad tonsorem i.e. dixit. Plaut. [for, scire.]

Nego jussi esse qui miles non sit, pugnare cum hoste. Cic. [for cum pugnare.]

Nul'a est laus ibi esse integrum, ubi nemo est, qui aut p'ssit, aut conetur corrumperem. Cic. [or, cum, or aliquem, or te, sc. esse integrum.]

It is no praise [for a man] to be honest where there is no man, that either can, or endeavours to corrupt.

¶ But here you may also (although not altogether so elegantly) translate the particle *that* by *quod*, or *ut*; as,

Cato mirari se dicebat, quod non rideret aruspex, aruspicem cum vidisset. Cic. [or, without quod, non ridere aruspicem.]

Facile apparet, quod me colat. Id. [or ipsum me colere.]

Memini quod nulla in re illis unquam molestus fuī. Id. [or, me molestum fuisse.]

Est igitur Oratori providendum, non ut illis satisfaciatur, quibus necesse est; sed ut illis, quibus libere liceat judicare. Id. [or, se satisfacere.]

Cato affi med, that he wondered, that a Soothsayer did not laugh, when he saw [another Soothsayer]

It easily appears, that he respects me.

I remember that I was not troublesome to them in anything.

An Orator must therefore take care, not that he satisfies those whom it is necessary [or whom necessity compells,] but that [he satisfies] those who have free liberty to judge.

(Rule 87.) If the Nominative cometh between the Relative and the Verb, then the Relative shall be such a case as the Verb will have after it; as,

Fortuna, quem nimium sovet, statim facit. Pub.

Whom fortune too-much
therisheth, [him she] makes a
fool. Do

Do not [that, of] which thou doubtest.

Whomsoever thou seeft valiant, [him] thou mayest deny [to be] miserable.

Whom a mischance [or, dis-
after I dth often pass-by, [it] finds [him] out sometime-or-
other.

Whatsoever [he] hath drawn [or scraped together] by great
avarice, he pouis - back-again [or spends] with a worse [or,
greater] luxury.

There are [some] to whom I seem too tart in [my] Sa-
tyr.

But do thou provide at the
least rather to weave-together
with twiggs and tender bul-
rush, somewhat of which thou
hast need for thy use. [Or, of
those things which, &c.]

Quod dubitas, ne feceris.
Plin.

Quemcunque fortē videris,
miserum neges. Sen.

Quem sēpē transit casus, ali-
quando inuenit. Sen.

— Quodcunq; profundā
Traxit avariciā, luxu pejore re-
fundit. Claud.

Sunt quibus in sayra videar
nimis acer. Horat.

Quin tu aliquid saltem potius,
quorum indiger usus,
Viminibus, mollioras paras per-
texere junco. Virg. [where quo-
rum is set for cuius, or, else it
agrees with the antecedent co-
rum, understood in quorum.]

|| Here Note, that the Relative frequently
giveth its Rule to the Substantive wherewith it is
joyned; that is, causeth it to be put into the same
case with the Relative; as,

[The herbs,] which herbs [she] gathered, fell out of [her] hand.

I-am-afraid, lest [the meats] which meats [I] reach-out [or,
offer to you] become poison.

Cecidēre manu, quas legerat.
herbas. Ovid. [for, herbace
ciderunt, quas legerat.]

Vereor, ne quos porrexerim
cibas, venenafiant Solin. [for,
ne cibi quos porrexerim.]

Quas

Quas ad me dedisti, placuerunt. [Where, literæ is understood before placuerunt, & literæ, after quas.]

[The letter] which [letter] you sent to me, pleased [me].

|| Near of kin to which are, these and the like following Passages; as,

Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis, quas turbas dedit? Ter. [Where Eunuchus is understood before dedit, and repeated in the Acc. case with quem; as also in this following.]

Urbem quam statuo, vestra est. Virg. [for Urbs, quam statuo, est vestra.]

Naucratem quem convenire volui, is in navi non erat. Plaut. [for, is Naucrates, quem convenire volui.]

What troubles hath [the Eunuch] given [or made, or caused] us, which Eunuch [you] have given us?

[The City] which City I am-a-building, is yours.

That [Naucrates] which Naucrates I desired to speak-with, he was not in the Ship.

|| Yet some would read the two former of these Clauses by an Interrogation, thus;

Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis? [*& interpret quem by qualem?*]

Urbem quam statuo, (vestra est) vultis? Or, Urbem quam statuo? vestra est, vultis?

What-kind-of-Eunuch have you given us?

Will you dwell-in the City, which I am-a building? It is yours; or, whatsoever the City be that I build, it is yours.

¶ Here,

¶ Here observe, that these words following, in making - Latine, do follow the rule of the Relative; that is; *Uter*, whether of the both: *Qualis*, for what manner of: *Quantus*, how great: *Quantum*, how much: *Quantillum*, how little: *Quot*, how many: and also *Talis*, such, when it is answer'd by *Qualis*; and *Tantus* answer'd by *Quantus*; and *Tot*, by *Quot*; as,

Whether - of - them thou
hadst - rather *injor*, let
the choice be thine.

Whether of which I
had least chorse [or, would
would least have,] I know
not.

Doest thou not under-
stand [how-gallant men]
what-kind of men being
dead thou accusest of the
highest crimes?

It matters nothing-at-
all to well living, what-
kind of meat thou usest.

[Look] how-great dili-
gence thou employest
upon thy health, so-much
shall I judge my-self
to be esteemed - of by
thee.

Who ever could in so
short a time travel to so
many places? compass so
great journeys?

Utro frui malis, optio Utrum.
tua sit. Cic.

Quorum utrum minus
velim, nescio. Id.

An non intelligis quos Qualis.
homines, quales viros mor-
tus summi sceleris arguas?
Id.

Nihil interest ad beatè
vivendum, quali utaris
cibo. Id.

Quantam diligentiam Quantus.
in valitudinem tuam con-
culceris, tanji me fieri à te Tantus.
judicabo. Id.

Quis unquam tam brevi Tot.
tempore tot loca adire?
tantos cursus confidere Tantos.
patriit? Id.

Quot,

Quot. Quot, quantas, quam
Quantus. incredibiles calamitates
 haesit? *Id.*

Talis. Ut ipsis talis, qualem se
Qualis. ipse optaret, videretur,
Id.

Tantus. Nec hoc tanti laboris
Quantus. est, quanti videtur. *Id.*

Tot. Quot cælum stellas, tot
Quot. habet tua Roma pueras.

Quam multa acerba,
& perpeccus aspera, subit in
 hac via mortale genus?

How - many, how - great,
 how incredible calamities
 did he undergo?

That he would seem
 such a one to them, as he
 desired himself to be.

Neither is this a matter
 of so - great labour, as it
 seems.

[Look] how many Stars
 the heaven hath, so many
 Girls hath thy [City] Rome.

How many bitter things,
 and harsh to be suffer'd
 doth Mankind undergo
 in this mortal life?

(Rule 88.) This signe Of before a Noun
 Substantive, is the signe of the Genitive case; as,

Gaudia principium nostrum sunt,
Phœbe, doloris. Ovid.

Hominis decus est ingenium,
ingenii lumen est eloquentia.
 Cic.

Major famæ sitis est, quam
virtutis.

— *Quid non mortalia peccata*
cogis Auri sacra famæ?
 Hor.

Distrabit animum Librorum
multitudo. Sen.

O Phocus, joys are the beginning of our sorrow.

The glory of a man is his Wit; the light [or beauty] of the Wit is eloquence.

There is a greater thirst [or, desire] of fame, than of virtue.

O cursed hunger of Gold, what dost not thou compell mortal breasts, [i. e. the hearts of mortal men] to enter prize.

A multitude of Books distract the mind.

The

The care of other mens affairs is difficult [or, troublesome.]

He is the common enemy of all men, who is an enemy of his own [Relations.]

Friendship is by nature given [as] a helper [or, assistant] of vertues, not [as] a companion of vices.

The works of the mind are far greater then those of the body.

The errors [or faults] of my youth bring [or cause] so great grieve and vexation unto me, as that not only my mind doth abhor the deeds, but my ears also the very rehearsing of them.

Let us love our Country, let us obey the Senate, [or, Council,] let us take care of good men; let us neglect [our] present profits, let us seive the glory of Posterity.

Nature is loving of [or to] her off-spring.

Est difficilis cura rerum alienarum. Cic.

Omnium est communis inimicus, qui hostis est suorum, Id.

Virtutum amicitia adiutorix à natura data est, non vitiorum comes. Id.

Multa majora sunt opera animi quam corporis. Id.

Tantum mihi dolorem crucis tumq; intulerunt errata adolescensia meæ, ut non solum amimus à fallis, sed aures quoq; à commemoratione abbarcent. Id.

Amemus patriam, pareamus senatu, consulamus bonis; praesentes frudibus negligamus, posteritatis gloria serviamus. Id.

Natura amans est sobolis.

|| Where Note, that *amans*, and other such Participles used in the like manner, become Adjectives; as,

Greedy of wine.

Confident } of mind or purpose.

Constant }

Shunning [or, disdainful of] labour.

Appetens vini.

Fidens }

Constatns }

Fugiens laboris.

¶ Here

¶ Here observe these and the like following Phrases frequent in your Latin Authors, especially in Historians and Poets.

Æger
Dubius
Diversus } animi.
Vetus
Captus

Integer } animi, in Cicero
 } animo,
Maturus avi.

Minor capitis.

Capite diminutus.

Æger consilii.

So, Ambiguus consilii.

Fessus belli.

Sui non anxius.

Trepidus mentis.
Delicti manifestus.

Invictus } laboris.
 } operis.

Impiger militiae.

Pervicax iræ.

Animi } saucius.
Aimo }

Sick, or troub-
Doubtful (led.) }
Diverse } of mind, or heart.
Desected
Bereft
Sincere of mind or heart.

Ripe of age, or years; [or, of ripe years.]

Shuttle of brain, crack-brain'd. Or the same with, One disfranchised, or, dis-communed.

Sick of Counsel ; or, not knowing what advice to take.

Doubtful of Counsel ; not knowing what counsel to take.

Weary of War.

Not vexatiously careful of himself.

Fearful of mind.

Guilty [or, convicted] of the crime.

Unvanquishable } Labour.
of [or, by] } work.

Diligent [or, lusty in the seats] of War.

Obstinate [or, retentive] of his anger.

Wounded [or, grieved] of [or in his] mind.

The

The Judge forthwith began to be certain [or, resolv'd] of his sentence [or, judgment.]

A field fruitful of Corn and Hay.

There was a Grove in the middle [of] the City very pleasant of [or, for its] shade.

Too ful of talk [or, discourse,] talkative.

Judex. quam primum certus esse sententia capitur. Quint.

Frugum pabuliq; latus ager.

Lucus in urbe fuit media latissimus umbræ. Virg.

Nimius sermonis.

In all, or the most of which, the word *causa*, or *ratio*, may be understood, as if it had been written,

Sick, or troubled, by reason of his mind.

Weary by reason of War.

Obstinate by reason of anger.

Æger animi causa.

*Fessus belli causa; or, ratione.
Pervicax ira causa.*

Hitherto you may also refer these following,

The black of wools, [for, of, or among wools, the black] drink [or take] no colour.

Of Vultures the black are strongest.

*Nigræ lanarum nullum color
rem bibunt. [for, nigra ex nimo lanarum.]*

Vulturum prevalent nigri.

* Classical

* Classical Authors do sometimes elegantly transpose the word - governed into the place of the word - governing, and the word governing into the place of the word governed ; as,

Trecentis millibus dotis fuit
contenta. Apul. [for, dote
trecentorum summorum.

Sex dies ad eam rem confici-
endam spatii postulabat. Cæs.
[for, spatium sex dierum.]

She was content with three
hundred thousand of portion, [or,
dowry] i. e. with a portion of
300000. of the Roman nummi
or Sestertes.

He required six days of space
[or, as we say in English, six
days space] to dispatch the
business. [Six days of space,
for the space of six days.]

* These are particular Phrases.

¶ Ab animo amens.
Pedes } ager.
Pedibus }

Mad of heart, [or mind.]

Diseased of his feet.

¶ Where note that these *Partitives*, *Interrogatives*, and words of *Number*, may be used with a *Genitive*, or a *Preposition* ; as,

Alter } horum, or, ex his.
Uter }
Neuter }

Primus } omnium.
ex omnibus.
inter } omnes.
ante }

One } of these.
either }
neither }

First, or chiefest of all.

Few

Few of many are such friends | Pauci ex multis sunt amici
to a man, as are true. | homini, qui veri sunt.

|| And contrary to this Rule, we read,

Others like [or, other things of the like kind.]	Id. genus alia [for, alia eiusdem generis.]
A man of that age.	Homo id atatis [for, ejus atatis.] See Rule 131.

|| In the English the signe *Of* before the Genitive case is frequently understood, and not expressed; as,

Sejanus his Horse, [for, the Horse of Sejanus.]	Sejani equus.
Glory is Virtue's companion, [or, the companion of Virtue.]	Gloria virtutis comes.
Supper- } time [or, the Sleep- } hour of Supper [or Bed] } or Sleep.]	Hora { Cœnæ. Somni.
All good men believe the defense of another man's glory to belong to their own duty. [For, the glory, or credit of an another man.]	Omnis boni alienæ gloriae de- fensionem ad officium suum perti- nere putant. Cic.

☞ Sometimes also the Genitive is set without the Substantive of which it is governed, especially when it is a word of Relation; as,

Septimia [the Daughter] of Sophia.	Sophiae Septimia. Cic. [Un- derstand filia.]
Andromache [the wife] of Hector.	Hectoris Andromache. [Sub- auditur uxor.] Virg. Palinurus.

Palinurus Phædromi. [Sub. servus.] Plaut. Palinurus [the servant] of Phædromus.

So also,

Ad Jovis.	Jupiter.
Apollinis. { Sub. adem,	To, into [the] Apollo.
In Diane. { vell templum]	Temple] of Diana.
Veneris.	Venus.
A Veste. [Sub. ade.]	From [the Temple] of Vesta.
Per Varonis. [Sub. fundum.]	Through Varro's [ground.]
Venit ex vicini. [Sub. agro.]	He came out of [his Neighbour's] field.

(Rule 89.) *Of*, placed after *Verbs Personal*, and sometimes after *Adjectives*, is a *Preposition to the Ablative case*; as,

Abs quovis homine, cum est
epus, beneficium accipere ga-
deas. Ter.

Quare potius a Fortunâ im-
petrem, ut det, quam a me ne
petam? Sen.

Ex Sapientibus discas quo
fias melior; ex stultis, quo fias
cautior.

De malè-quæstis vix gaudet
tertius heres.

Nihil est tam miserabile, quam
ex beato miser. Cic.

Be glad to receive a benefit
of any man when it is needful.

Wherefore should I rather
beg of Fortune, that she give,
than of my self that I beg not,
[or should not beg?]

Learn of wise men, to-the-
end that thou mayst become
better; of fools, to-the end that
thou mayst become the more
wary.

The third Heir hardly re-
joyceth of Gods ill-gotten.

Nothing is so miserable, as
[one] of a happy man[become]
miserable.

Where

Where, note that the sign of, here intended, commonly is Englished by, *one of*, *by*, *from*, or *concerning*; as,

Great-matters are made of
[or, out of] small ones.

Vices come of [or from, or
out of] idleness.

Ex parvis fiunt magna. Adag.

Ex otio vicia proveniunt.
Adag.

† Here observe that of *Petronius Arbiter*.

To beware of the mischief.

Malo cavere, [for, a
malo.]

And also those Phrases in *Plautus*.

To take heed of
[or to shun] a

mischief.

misfortune.

Vitare

{ malo [for a malo.]

{ infortunio [for ab
infortunio]

(Rule 90.) Of, after these Impersonals, *Penitet*, it repenteſt; *Pudet*, it ashameſt, or, I am ashamed; *Tedet*, *Piget*, it wearieth, or irketh me; *Miseret*, it pittieth: and after *Miserescit*, and *Misereor*, to have mercy on, is a sign of the Genitive Case; es,

It repenteſt every man
of his own condition.

I had rather it repented

*Sic quemque fortuna penitentia
penitet.* Cic.

Malo me fortunæ poenitentia Pudet.

R 2 teat,

teat, quam victoria pudentat.

Piger. Stultitiae meæ me planè piger.—Pigerq;

Actorum sine fine mihi,
sine honore laborum Tadet. Ovid.

Misereor Neminiis misereri cer-
Miseret, tum est, quia mei miseret neminem. Plaut.

Tadet. Te libidinis tuae, infamiaq; tandem tædeat. Cic.

me of my fortune, than that I should be ashamed of my victory.

It irketh [or grieveth] me much of my folly.

It vexeth me of [all] my labours performed without end, without honour.

I am resolved to have pity of no man, because no man hath [or takes] pity of me.

Let it at length irke thee of thy lust and infamy.

So also,

Pertitus. Vitæ suæ pertitus.

Miseresc. Arcadii quo[m] miser-
scite regis. Virg.

Misereo. Me tuarum miserrimum
est fortunarum. Ter.

Miserisci. Inopis nunc te misere-
scat mei. Ter.

Weary of his life.

I beseech you have compassion of the Arcadian King.

I have compassion on [or, of] thy troubles.

Let it now pity thee of me being poor.

† And bordering on this Rule are these and the like passages;

Erubescit Dignum esse omni malo,
qui erubesceret fortunæ.
Curt.

Indoluit. Successorumq; Minerva
indoluit. Ovid.

He was worthy of all mischief, who was ashamed of his fortune.

And she was grieved at [or, took grief of] the successes of Minerva. To

To be doubtful of mind.

Fendere animi; & animis
also in *Paut.*

To be troubled, or, vexed in
mind.

Angi } animi.
Discruciarī } Ter.

To reverence one.

Vereri aliquis.

I bewail thy art, [or, proj. &]
having [obtained] no end,
[or good success]

Plorem artis in te nullam ba-
tentis exitum. Hor.

We are bad and wayward,
and disdain good things.

Tristes, difficiles sumus, fasti-
dimus' bonorum. Lucil. [Sumus'
for sumus, & fastidimus' for
fastidimus.]

He disdaineth me.

Fastidit me. Plaut.

To be deceived in his mind.

Falli } animi.

To be deceived in ones speech,
to mistake one.

Falli animo.

Shifting of the battle so often
desired.

Eludente optatæ�� pug-
na. Tacit.

+ And it is certain that these Verbs do of
themselves govern an *Accusative case*; as, to instance
in one or two.

Who are not afraid, to place
the chiefest good in that plea-
sure, which moveth the sense
with the greatest sweetnes.

Quos non est veritum, in ea
voluptate, qua maximâ dulcedine
sensum moveret, summum bonum
ponere. Cic.

[Thy] Kinsmen would be
ashamed of thee.

Affines te erubescerent. Id.

To loath [ones] meat.

Fastidire cibum.

¶ But yet many of these Verbs, although rarely, are found with other Cases : as, with an *Accusative* ;

Dispudet istam veniam.

Plaut.

Non te hoc pudet ?

Meī misereſcit neminem.

Plaut. before.

Quasi pertalus ignaviam.

Suam. Suet.

Phœbe, graves Troja miserate labores.

Mari, ecquando, te nostrūm & reipub. miserebitur ? Gel.

I am ashamed of that pardon.

*Art not thou ashamed of this ?
I have pity of no man.*

*As being weary of his sloth
[or, cowardise.]*

*O Phabus, having pity of the
great afflictions of Troy.*

*O Marius, when will it pity
thee of us and the Common-
wealth ?*

And sometime two *Accusatives* ; as,

*Ita me dii amabunt, ut nunc
Menedemi vicem miseret me ?*

Ter.

*As the Gods shall love me;
how doth it now pity me of the
Chances of Menedemus ?*

Sometimes with a *Dative*; as,

*Dilige iure bonos, & misere-
ſce malis.*

Boeth.

Parris pestibus miserere.

Cic.

*Love the good, of right, and
have compassion of the evil.*

*Have compassion of thy Fa-
ther's troubles.*

Sometime an *Ablative*, with & without a *Preposition*; as,

Poenitentis de matrimonio, | Repenting of her marriage.

Ti

To be ashamed of somewhat.
To be ashamed of another
evils.

In aliquā re erubescere.
Malis alterius erubescere.

(Rule 91.) *Of*, or *by*, coming after the English of the Participle in *dus*, or adjective in *bilis*, is a sign of the Dative case; as, + See Rule 121.

1. *Of*, after the Participle in *dus*,

The last day [i.e. the day of death] is always to be expected of [or *oy*] a man.

The way of death is once to be trodden by all Men.

Wisdom is not only to be gotten by us, but also to be enjoyed, [or, to be made use of.]

That people is to be feared by thee, with whom thou art powerful, [or, with whom thou canst do much.]

The Revilings of unskilful [or unlearned] men, are with a patient mind to be heard; and that contempt is to be contemned by a man going to honest things.

The fame of modesty is not to be despised, no not by the highest of Men, and it is [highly] valued by the Gods.

A man's worth is to be beautified [or set out] by his House, [but] not only to be sought from his House: Neither is the Master to be honoured by the house, but the House by the Master.

*Ultima semper Expectanda
dies homini est.* Sen.

*Semel omnibus calcanda est
via lethi.*

*Non paucanda nobis solum, sed
fueranda etiam sapientia est.* Cic.

*Populus est timendus tibi,
apud quem multa pessis.* Sen.

*A quo animo audienda sunt
imperitorum convicia, & ad ho-
nesta vadenti contemnendus
est iste contemptus.* Sen.

*Modestiae fama neq; summis
mortaliū splendenda est, &
diis estimatur.* Tacit.

*Ornanda est dignitas domo,
non ex domo tota querenda: nec
domo dominus, sed domino
domus honestanda est.* Cic.

2. Of, after an *Adjective* in *bilis*:

Fortuna telis inviolabiles
sunt Deorum filii. *Adag.*

Multis ille quidem flebilis,
occidit, Nulli flebilior, quam
tibi, *Virgili.* *Hor.*

Stat meretrice certo cuivis
mercabilis auro.

Nulli penetrabilis astro, Lu-
cus erat. *Ovid.*

Nil auro inexpugnabile.

The Sons of the Gods are
inviolable by the weapons of for-
tune.

He died lamented of [or by]
all men, [but] of [or, by] none
more, than of [or, by] thee, O
Virgil.

She standeth a Whore to be
bired of [or, by] any man for
gold [or money.]

There was a Grove, penetra-
ble by no Star.

Nothing is unvanquishable by
Gold.

† Hitherto you may refer this and the like;

Non ulli pervia vento. | Not passable by any wind.

† Yet here shall you find, instead of the *Dative*
after the *Participle in dus*, an *Ablative* with a *Pre-
position*; as,

Hac qui prospexerint, eos in Them that foresee these
deorum numero venerandos & things, I suppose [fit] to be
mobilis & colendos puto. Cic. honoured of [or, by] us, as Gods
[or, in the number of Gods.]

Also

UM

Also an Adjective in *bilis* may in some sense have an Ablative without a Preposition; as,

Also care sometimes is to be | *Cura quinque interdum est nul-
lā medicabilis arte.*

(Rule 92.)

- 1. *Opus & usus*, need :
- 2. These Adjectives, *dignus*, worthy; *indignus*, unworthy:
- 3. These Verbs *Orbo pri-
vo*, *viduo*, to bereave, or de-
prive; *levo*, to lighten, or
to ease; *libero*, to free, or dis-
charge; *spolio*, to spoil or
rob; *nudo*, to make bare,

is a sign of
the *Ablative*
case; as,

(1) Of, after *Opus*.

First there is need of consultation; and when [thou] hast advised, there is [need] of speedy action, [or, of action, or doing speedily.]

They have need of few laws, that speak few [words.]

There is need of some-body, by whom our manners should compose themselves.

There is no need of that citizen, which knows not [how] to obey.

*Prius consulto, & ubi consu-
lueris, maturè factò opus est,
Sal.*

*Pauca loquentibus paucis le-
gibus opus est.* Plaut.

*Opus est aliquo, ad quemm-
res nostri se ipsi exigant. Sen.*

*Non opus est eo cive, qui pa-
rere nescit.* Valer.

(2) Of

(2) Of after *Uſus*.

*Ad eam rem uſus eſt tuā mihi
operā. Plaut.*

*Arma acris facienda viro; nunc
viribus uſus, Nunc manibus
rapidis, omni nunc arte magi-
ſtrā. Virg. Aen. 8.*

I have need of thy help to this business.

We are to make armour for a valiant man; now there is need of strength, now [there is need] of quick hands, now [there is need] of all [our] skilful art.

† But, where *Opus* is used adjectively for *Neceſſarius*, this Rule abateth; as,

*Helleborum hifce hominibus
opus eſt.*

*Quod non eſt opus, aſſe ca-
rum eſt. Adag.*

*Dices, nummos mihi opus
eſſe ad apparatum triumphi.
Cic.*

*Sulpitii tibi operam intelligo
ex tuis literis multū opus fu-
iſſe. Id.*

These men have need of Hellebore. [Or, Hellebore is needful for these men.]

[That] is dear at a farthing of which we have no need. [Or, which is not needful.]

Thou wilt lay, that I have need of money [or, that money is needful] for the providing of a triumph.

I understand by your Letters, that you had much need of the assistance of Sulpitius.

(2) Of, after these adjectives, *dignus*, worthy, *in- dignus*, unworthy; as,

*Carmen amar, quisquis carmi-
ne digna facit.*

— *Harpyiis gula digna*

He loveth Verse [or, poſie,] whosoever doth [things] worth of a verse, [or, to be Praised by Verses.]

A stomach worthy of [i.e. fit

fit for, or like] the deviating
Harpies.

Charity ought to be very
inclinable to calamitous men,
[or, men in calamity,] unless
perhaps they shall be [found]
worthy of their misery [i.e. to
have deserved it.]

Flattery is not worthy of [or,
befitting] a friend only, but
indeed not of a free man.

He is unworthy of things-to-be-
given, who is not thankful for
things given.

rapacibus. Horat.

*Prepensior benignitas esse debet
in calamitosos, nisi forte
erunt digni calamitate. Cic.*

*Affentatio non modò amico,
sed ne libero quidem digna est.
Id.*

*Indignus est dandis, qui non
est gratus de datis.*

† Yet sometimes shall you find those Adjectives
with a *Genitive Case*; as,

In no case worthy of his great
[or, noble] Ancestors.

Take up the care and con-
sideration most worthy of thy
virtue [or, honour.]

— *Magnorum haudquaquam
dignus lavorum. Virg.*

*Suscipe eutam & cogitatio-
nem dignissimam virtutis tuae.*

In which there seems to be an *Ellipsis*, and the
supply to be made by some *Ablative*; as,

In no case worthy of the
Pedigree of thy noble An-
cestor.

— Most worthy of the fame of
thy virtue.

*Magnorum haudquaquam dig-
nus genere aurum.*

*Dignissimus fama virtu-
tis tuae.*

Terence hath an *Accusative* after *dignus*.

Thou art worthy of hatred
with thy Religion.

*Dignus es, cum tuā religione,
odium.*

Here

¶ Here you may observe also the manner of the Verbs of this sense; as,

Observantia est virtus, per quam homines cultu quodam & honore dignantur.

Dedignantur me salutatio-

Observance is a vertue, whereby men are thought worthy of honour and reverence.

They hold me not worthy of salvation.

(3) Of, after these Verbs, *Orbo, privo, &c.*

Orbavit se luce.

He deprived himself of the light [or, life.]

Aegritudo me somno privat.

Sicknes bereaveth me of sleep.

Emunxi argento senes. Ter.

I have wiped the old men of their money.

Viduasset civibus urbes.
Virg.

He had deprived cities of inhabitants.

Armis nudare jacentem.
Ovid.

To lay bare [or spoil] him lying down of his weapons.

Levare aliquem onere.

To ease one of his burden.

Liberare aliquem aet alieno.

To free one [or to set one free] of debt.

*Perfida purpureo fertur
spoliasse capillo Scylla pa-
trem, nec se liberat inde
metu.*

Treacherous Scylla is said to have bereft her father of his purple hair, but she did not thereby free [or discharge] her-self of fear.

† Where yet we read these contrary Phrases;

*Liberavit eum à creditoris-
bus.*

He discharged him of his cred-
itors.

To

To ease one of his { labour.
fear.
poverty.
That you should now ease
me of all my labours. | Levare alicui { laborem.
metum.
paupertatem.
Ut me jam omnium laborum
leves.

And yet here may be an *Ellipsis* of the Substan-
tive *Onere*, burthen; And from hence ariseth
the use of these *Adjectives* instead of their
Participles, and their like :

Bereft of his lights [his eyes.]	Orbus laminibus.
A mind free of fear.	Liber terrore animus.

(Rule 93:) *Of*, comming before words
spoken in *Praise*, or *Dispraise* of a thing or person,
is a sign of the *Genitive*, or *Ablative Case*; as,

(1) In the Genitive.

They are [men] of no worth,
who are always flattering. | Cassæ fidei sunt, qui jugiter
blandiuntur. Sen.

A man { of ancient [i. e. ho- nest] behaviour. of a high courage. of no credit.	{ moris antiqui. Vir { excelsi animi. nullius fidei.
--	--

You shall entertain a guest
not of much meat, [i.e. not glut-
tonous] but of much mirth. | Non multi cibi hospitem acci-
pies, sed multi joci. Cic.

He is a man of a poor spirit,
whom every slight injury
casts down. | Exilis animi est, quem incur-
va vel minima injuria.

(2) In the Ablative.

A man of ancient [or, of] Homo antiqua fide & vir-
tute.

tute. Ter.

Mulier magno natu. Liv.

Vir pulchro magnoq; animo

Consul ipse parvo animo &
pravo; facie magis, quam face-
tiis ridiculus. Cic.

Simus ea semper mente, quam
virtus & ratio p[re]se ibit.

Cecus amor surdis auribus
esse scit.

great] faith and virtue.

A women of high birth.

A man of a fair and great spirit.

The Consul himself being a man of a low and crooked disposition; ridiculous rather in his countenance, than in his jets.

Let us ever be of that mind, which virtue and reason prescribe.

Blind love useth to be of deaf ears.

Yet here Terence useth a Preposition; as,

Enim vero, Antiph[on], cum istoc
animo es vituperandus: [for,
hujus or istius animi.]

Yer. O Antiphon, with that mind [or resolution] thou art to be discommended, [for, being of that mind.]

(Rule. 93.) Of, following these Adjectives, *Plenus*, full; *Vacuus*, inanis, expers, void or empty; is a sign of the Genitive, or Ablative; as,

Non facit nobilem, a-
trium plenum sumosis
imaginibus; sed anima,
virtute atq[ue] prudentia
condita. Sen.

Plenus querelarum et
criminacionum armes
amicitia, que fructibus
& emolumentis diriguntur. Cic.

A gallery full of smokie Images [of Ancestors] makes not [a man] noble, but a soul seasoned with vertue and wisdom.

All friendships are full of complaints and grievances, which are guided [only] by profit and gain.

Full

All things.

Full of of the juice of Ambrosia.

Greece replenished with [or, very full of] most wicked men.

Letters full of all duty, diligence, sweetness.

Wicked men are never void of fear through the remembrance of their crimes.

Let deceit be absent; keep your hands [or, empty] of blood [or, murther.]

Wealthy of Castle.

[or in] Land.

Wealthy of Money.

[or, in] Gold.

Full [or, plentiful] of Money.

A yearfull [or, plentiful] of Fruits.

Milk.

Full of [or, abunding- with] Plenty of all things.

Full of [or, laden with] wickedness.

Abounding with all praise [or, abundantly praised.]

Defitiate of friends, understanding words.

Omnium rerum sa- tur. Ter.

Ambrosiae succo fa- tuos. Ovid.

Gracia referta scle- ratissimorum homi- num. Cic.

Littera referta omni officio, diligentia sua- vitate. Id.

Facinorum recordati- oes rursum timore va- cui sunt scelerati. Tac.

Fecas absit; vacuas cædis habere manus.

Dives } pecoris. Virg. agris. Hor.

Opulentus } pecunie. Ta. auro. Plaut.

Pecuniaz. Opulen- tibus. Apul.

Locuples } frugib[us] an- nus. Hor.

Lactis abundans. Virg.

Revum copia abun- dans. Cic.

So also, Cumulus scelerum. Plaut.

Cumulus omniliau- de. Cic.

Inops } amicorum, mentis, verbis, Inops.

Sangui-

Satur.

Refertus.

Vacuus. t

Dives.

Opulentus. Opulen- tibus.

Locuples. Locu- ples. |

Abun- dans.

Cumula- tus.

Sangui-

	Sanguinis atq; animæ corpus inane fuit. Ovid.	The body was empty [or, void] of blood and soul, [or, life.]
Inanis.	Nulla abs te per hos dies Epistola inanis aliqua re utili, & suavi venerat. Cic.	No Letter came from thee for these days empty [or, void] of something [both] profitable and pleasant.
Nodus.	Nudus arboris Othrys erat. Ovid. Urbs buda præsidio. Cic.	Othrys was bare [or, void] of Trees. A City destitute [or, void] of garrison.
Cassus	Simq; augur cassia futuri. Stat.	And let me be a footli- sayer void of [the know- ledge of] what-is to- come.
Viduus.	Nunc cassum lumine lagent. Virg. teli. Sil.	Now they lament him void of fight, [or life.] } Weapon.
Immu- nis.	Viduus pharetra. Hor. mali. Ovid. militia. Liv. metu. Sen. ab omni malo.	Void of } } Quiver. evil. warfare, or, Void of } war-service, fear of all evil. Void of all Learning. Strength void [or, de- stitute] of counsel falls by its own weight.
Expers.	Omnis eruditio[n]is expers. Ovid. Vis consilii expers. mole ruit sua. Hor. Dono te ob iſtuc diffi- cilem, ut expers sis omni metu. Plaut.	For this saying I grant thee that thou be free [or, void] of all fear.
Extorris.	Extorris } patriæ, regnū. } patria. Stat. auxiliis. Plaut.	Banished [or deprived of] his Country. Bare } of help. [or, } of all destitute] j things.
Orbus.	Orbus } rebus omnibus. } Cic.	Prosper

Prosper with [or, proceed on in] thy courage, virtue; oh young man.

Mæde } animi. *Mart.*
} virtutis. *Sil.* *Mæde.*
} virtute puer. *V.*

Mæde for *magis auctæ*. And in the Plural Number, *Mædi virtute*, *ingenio*. *Liv.* *Plin.*

A Land { fruitful of corn. *Plen-*
{ or, Pro-
{ riful of vi-
{ fruit. on.

Tellus { annoneæ for-
{ cunda.
{ prospera fru-
{ gum.

Love is very full both of gall and bony.

Amor & *melle* & *selle*
est *fecundissimus*.

I can produce [or tell you of] many Countrys fruitful, some of some, others of other[kind of] fruits.

Proferre possum multos Fertilis.
fertiles agrōs, alios alio-
rum fructuum. *Cic.*

Deprived of { his eyes.
{ one eye.

Oribus { luminibus. *Plin.*
{ altero lumine. *Id.*
Oribus.

† And hither you may refer these and their like.

Taken or [blind] { his mind.
of] { his eyes.

Captus } animi. *Tac.* *Captus*
} oculis. *Virg.*
Tranca } pedum. *Virg.* *Truncus*
} pedibus. *Ovid.*

Lame [or maimed] of her feet.

You shall also find these Adjectives with a Preposition; as,

<i>Animus vacuus</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{à curis.} \\ \text{à periculo.} \\ \text{à suspicione.} \\ \text{ab irâ.} \\ \text{ab odio.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cares.} \\ \text{danger.} \\ \text{suspition.} \\ \text{anger.} \\ \text{hatred.} \end{array} \right.$
<i>Non inops ab amicis.</i>		Nor void [or, destitute] of friends.
<i>Urbs vacua,</i>	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{à Magistratibus.} \\ \text{ab omnibus re-} \\ \text{or, nuda} \qquad \qquad \qquad \text{bus.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Magistrates.} \\ \text{all Provisions.} \end{array} \right.$
<i>Nudus à propinquis.</i>		Destitute of Neighbours.
<i>Nuda à Magistratibus.</i>		Destitute of Magistrates.

¶ Also it is to be observed, that the *Verbs* signifying fulness, emptying, loading, or unloading, are likewise found to have after them both a *Genitive* and *Ablative*; as,

A Genitive.

Erroris ambo ego illos & de- | I will fill them both with-
mentiae complebo. Plant. | error and madness.

Where in the Latine, *ambo* is set for *ambos*; for the Antients indifferently used *ambo* and *duo* (after the Grecians;) or, *ambos* and *duos*, in the Accusative Case.

*Adolescentem sux temerita-
tis implet. Liu.*

*Anisumq; explore ju-
vabit Ultricis flammz. Virg.*

*He filleth the young man
with his own rashness.*

And it will be pleasing to
fill the soul with the revengeful
flame.

Xantippe, the wife of Socrates, was full of (or abounded with) anger and vexation

With which things we abound.

Xantippe, Socratis uxor, irarum & molestiarum scatabantur Gell.

Quarum abundamus rerum. Lucil.

† Where yet note that the Verb *abundo* is very rarely thus found with a *Genitive*, but in the Participle *abundans* when it is changed into a *Noun-Adjective*.

While I am absent from thee, all labours which I undertake, have been light to me, but that I must want thee, [or, thy company.]

Surely, as far forth as I see into the matter, thou wilt forthwith have thy fill of her.

To hunger after true happiness.

To thirst for true wisdom.

Dum abs te absunt, omnes uithi labores fuere, quos cepi, leves, praeerquam tui carentum quod erat. Ter.

Ne tu propediem ut istam rem video, istius obfaturabere. Id.

Veræ beatitudinis esu-
rire. Veræ prudentiaz fidere. Apuleius

An Ablative.

— She filled the Goblet with wine.

She filled her whole face with tears : [i. e. She wept abundantly.]

And they fill the belly [of the wooden horse] with armed Soldiers.

No time ought to be void of duty.

To be void of [or free from] faults.

— Implevitq; mero patram. Virg.

Lachrymis opplet os totum sibi. Ter. [Where, sibi, is redundant.]

— Ut eruntq; armato milite complent. Virg. [For, armatis militibus.]

Nullum tempus vacare officio debet. Cic.

Vacare culpâ.

L 2

Quid

*Quid protest corpus vacare ab
escis, & animum exple vitiis?*

*Dum agnoscunt mares agni,
& pabulo se saturant.*

*Corporis nos nimius amor ti-
moribus inquietat, solicitudini-
bus onerat, consumelis objicit.
Sen.*

*Affluere bonis omnibus.
Cic.*

*Circumfluere omnibus co-
piis. Cic.*

Spe destitutus.

|| Sometime the *Ablative*, after these Verbs,
hath a Preposition before it ; as,

Vacare ab escis. [formerly.]

*Res iam universas profundam,
de quibus volumina impleta
sunt. Cic.*

*His nisi de flava loculos im-
plete moneta. Non decet ; ar-
gentum vilia ligna ferant. Mart.*

What good doth it do, that
the body be empty of meats,
and to fill the mind with vices ?

While Lambs know their
Dams, and satisfie themselves
with fodder.

Too much love of the body
troubles us with fears, leads
us with cares, objects us to
contumelies.

To abound with all good things.

To abound with all plenty.

To be destitute of hope.

To be empty of meats.

I will now produce all
things, with which [whole] volumes
are filled.

It is not fitting to fill these
cabinets [with any] but yellow
money [i.e. gold]; let vile [or
cheap boxes of] wood bear
silver.

(Rule 95.) Of, set after *Natus*, *pregnatus*, *ge-
nitus*, *procreatus*, *Born*, *begotten*, *sprung*; is a sign
of the *Ablative*, seldom with a *Preposition*; as,

*Equis homo purus; non puro
sanguine natus?*

*Diis quanquam geniti, & in-
vinci viribus essent.*

Is there any man pure, not
born of pure seed ?

Although they were beget-
ten of the Gods, and invincible
for strength. Sprung

Sprung of the seed of Jupiter.

Of what blood art thou sprung?

O thou being sprung [or born] of the blood of the Gods!

All-hail, ô Hercules, born of Jupiter.

Justice is a virgin, descended of Jupiter.

Editus Jovis satu.

Quo sanguine cretus?

Sate sanguine divum!

Jove nate, Hercules, salve.

Virgo est Justitia, Jove progenita.

With a Preposition.

I was begotten of poor parents [little low in esteem], [but] of you I am born [or made] a Consul.

Ilia with Lausus begot [or sprung, or descended] of [or from] Numitor.

Born [or descended] of the Iberi.

Sprung [or, come] of the Syracusians.

Here live I fair Venus, being sprung of the Sea, entertained on the land, begotten of Cœlus, [who am] the mother of the Trojans.

A parentibus partus sum procreatus; à vobis natus sum Consul.

Ilia cum Lauso de Numitore sati.

Genitus ex Iberis.

Oriundi à Syracusis.

Orta salo, suscepit solo, patre edita Cœlo, Æneadum genitrix, hic habito alma Venus. Auson.

+ The Verbs of these *Participials* sometimes bear the same construction with them; as, without a Preposition.

To be born of a lawful wife. Valiant men descend [or, are born] of valiant men; there is in horses the courage of their syres.

Justa uxore nasci. Fortes creantur fortibus; est in equis parentum vis. Hor.

L 3 With

With a Preposition.

Ex arrogantia odium nascitur. Cic.

Ex ea liberos procreavit.

Animum ex sua mente & divinitate, genuit Deus.

Hatred springs [or is born] of arrogancy.

He begot [or had] children of [or by] her.

God hath begotten [or created] the soul of his own mind and divinity.

(Rule 96) Of, set after these Verbs, *Accuso*, *arguo*, to accuse; *Moneo*, *commoneo*, to warn, or admonish; *Condemno*, to condemn; *Absolvo*, to absolve; is a signe of the Genitive, or Ablative, or a Preposition; as,

1. A Genitive.

Moneo. *Sene^{nt}utem omnes ut adi-
piscantur optant, eandem
molestia^e accusant adepti.*
Cic.

Accuso. *Accusare adole-
scentes inertiae.* {
Accusare inertiam } Id.
adolescentum.

Incuso. *Arguere sceleris.* Cic.
aliquem facinoris. Id.

Condemno. *Meipsum inertiae desi-
dizque condemno.*

Absolvo. *Non tu absolutus impro-
bitatis, sed ille damnatus
est cedis.* Cic.

All Men with that they may attain old age; but having attained it, they accuse it of trouble.

To accuse young men of sloath.

To accuse the sloath of young men.

To accuse one of some crime.

Who accuseth others of dishonesty, it behoves him to look into himself.

I condemn my self of sloath and idleness.

Thou wast not absolved of villany, but he was condemned of murther. To

To absolve one of Injury.

Absolvere aliquem injarium. *Id.*

To warn (or admonish) one of his error.

Monere aliquem erroris.

Moneo.

We mind, [or admonish] the Grammarians also of their duty.

Grammaticos etiam sui officii commonemus.

Who should admonish him [or put him in mind] of the Roman league.

Qui admonerent eum Admoneo.
Sedē is Romani. *Liv.*

2. An Ablative.

Let them, being admonished of their error, be a law either to other.

Errare moniti lex sit Moneo.
interque sibi.

To have accused him guilty of false crimes.

Criminibus falsis insimulo: mulâste rem.

To accuse one of the crime of theft.

Accersere aliquem criminis furti.

Him did that very excellent man set free from danger, having absolved him from [or of] the crime.

Hunc ille vir summus, scelere solutum, periculo liberavit. *Cic.*

Although I absolve [or discharge] my self of the fault, yet do I not free my self from the punishment.

Ego me, etsi peccato r Libero.
solvo, suppicio non libe-
ro. *Liv.*

To be condemned of a Vow [i. e. to stand engaged in a vow, or to be obliged or bound to the payment or performance of a vow.]

Damnari } Voti.
Voto. } Damnari. *Voto.*

O Gallus, thy wise stands accused of the foul crime of covetousness.

—Uxor tua, Galle, notarū
Immodicā fœdo criminē
avaritia. *Matt.* L 4 Ar-

Arguo. Arguitur lente criminē | She is accused of the
pigrizie. Id | crime of dull sloth.

Yes, Vossius affirms that the Ablative *crimine* is understood before all the Genitives, after Verbs of *Accusing, Condemning, and Absolving.*

<i>Manifestam mendacii, mala,</i> te teneo. Plaut.	O thou naughty [Wench] I have taken thee in a lye [or, I accuse thee plainly taken in a lye.]
---	--

And so, without the Verb, you shall find,

Mendacii } Sceleris } Flagitii } Stupri }	manifestus. Sal. Convicted { of a lye. compertus. Tac. Convicted { of a crime.
--	---

Flagitii } Stupri }	compertus. Tac. Found guilty of { a crime. whoredom.
------------------------	--

In which the Verb *Tenetur*, or such like, may be understood.

Tenetur lege Pecuniarum repetundarum. Cic.	He is accused of Bribery.
---	---------------------------

For which is used the Genitive, without the Ablative, [*lege*] as,

Insimulare } Postulare }	aliquem } reum. repetun- darum. pecuni- arum.	To accuse one of bribery.
Agere } or, { de repetundis. pecunias, or petundis without the Preposition.		

3. With

3. With a Preposition.

I thought good that you should be admonished of this matter.

Licinius stands condemned of Dice-playing.

They were accused of poisoning [or sorcery.]

He stands condemned of treason.

They are condemned of violence, or force.

Absolved of prævarication, or collusion.

Patavi cā de re admonen-
dum esse te. Cie.

Licinius de aleā condamna-
tus est.

De beneficiis accusabantur.
Cie.

De maiestate damnatus est.
Id.

De vi condemnati sunt.
Id.

De prævaricatione absolutus.
Id.

† Where note, that *De Scelere*, or *De Crimine*, is scarcely used after these Verbs by good Authors, without a Genitive of the particular crime affixed; but either the Genitive *Sceleris*, *Criminis*, or the Ablative *Scelere*, *Crimine*, without a Preposition;

as,

He condemneth his Son in Law of Villany.

If thou prove a tart judge toward me, I will condemn thee of the same crime.

Sceleris condemnat generum
suum. Cie.

Si iniquus es in me iudex,
condemnabo eodem ego te
crimine. Id.

† To this Rule may be referred these Phrases following, with their like,

To accuse one of { *Impfi.*
Wrong.

{ *Furti*
Injuriarum } *agere.* Cie.
Alicujus

Alicujus facti interrogari.
Tac.

Qui male-administrat pecuniae, aliorumque criminum, urgebatur. Id.

Avaritiae increpare. Suet.

Purgare civitatem omnis facti dictique hostilis adversus Romanos. Liv.

To be questioned of some crime.

Who was vehemently accused of lavishing the money and other crimes.

To accuse one of covetousness.

To clear [or acquit] the City of all hostile words or deeds against the Romans.

Where yet, Cicero and Plautus have,

De re aliquâ se purgare.

To clear himself of some matter.

Quem mendacij prehendit manifesto modo. Plaut.

Whom he took apparantly in a lie.

Furti.
Depositii.
Commodati.
De actione furti.
De crimine peculatus.
Teneri

Theft.
Of detaining the pledge
Of not paying the debt
In an action of theft
Of the crime of robbing
the common treasury.

Capitis
Periclitari
Capite. Mart.
de Capite.

To be in danger of ones life; or,
To be Tryed for his Life.

But where the Verb *Periclitari* signifies to make trial, it will have an Accusative case; as,

Quinctius looked-about[or, diligently considered] all things, he made trial of all things.

Omnia circumspexit Quinctius, omnia periclitatus est. Cic.

¶ Yet

¶ Yet do we find the former Verbs joyn'd with other Cases; as,

He accuseth me of that matter.

The place minded [admonished] us of that thing.

Thou dost very-well mind me of that.

Accusat me id. [For, ob id.]
See Rule 144.

Eam rem locus nos admonuit. Sal.

Illud me præclare admones. Cic. See Rule 144.

* But yet it will not be well said here, *Errorrem me præclare admones*, Thou do'it well admonish me of that Error; but only, as formerly, some of these Pronouns, *Hoc*, *Illud*, *Ihūd*, *Id*; or, by some Numerals, as *Unum*, *Duo*, *Tria*; or, by these, or the like Adjectives; *pauca*, *nihil*, *nonnihil* &c. Voss. So

You are not now to be admonished of this, that there is no honest man, but the wise man.

Illud enim jam non es admonendus, neminem bonum esse, nisi sapientem. Sen.

* Note yet, that the Passives of these Verbs will have after them an *Accusative case*; as,

Moreover we are warned of many things by strange-signes, of many things by the entrails of beasts;

After the inheritance received, he was first asked his opinion, whose the inheritance was.

Multa præterea ostentis, multa exitis admonemur. Cic.

Post acceptam hereditatem, primus sententiam rogabatur, cuius hereditas est. Fab.

An

And so also in their Participles; as,

Rogatus sententiam. Cic.
Doctus iter melius. Hor.

Being asked his opinion.
Being taught a better way.

(Rule 97) At, or In, before a Proper name of Place, of the first or second declension, is a signe of the Genitive case; as,

*Cuncta venalia Romæ; Templæ,
Sacerdotes, Altaria, Thura, Mi-
nistræ. Mant.*

All things are saleable [or, vendible] at Rome; Churchess; Priests, Altais, Frankifences, Minifters.

*Septimam iam diem Corcyrae
tenebamur, Quintius autem pa-
ter & filius Bathroti. Cic.*

We were detained seven days at Corcyra; but Quintius the father and son [stayed] in Bathrotum:

*Ego autem nomine sum Dyr-
rachii, ut quam celestrem, quid
agat, audiam. Id.*

But I abide still in Dyrace, upon this account, that I may the more speedily know [or, hear] what he doth.

*Domitius suas duodecim co-
hortes tribus in oppidis distribu-
tas haberet; unam partim Albæ,
partim Sulmonæ collocavit:
Cic.*

Domitius had his twelve Companies distributed [or, quarter'd] in three Towns; one partly in Alba, partly in Sulmona.

† Yet here we find the Genitive of the place governed of the Appellative, Town, or City; as,

*Cassius in oppido Antiochia
cum omni exercitu.*

Cassius being in the town of Antioch [or, being at Antioch] with all the army.

† Sometimes

† Sometimes *at*, or *in*, before the Proper name of a Place is expressed by a Preposition; as,

We stayed one day at Alyzia.

Who being now in Ephesus
is most dear to the Ephesians;

Nos apud Alyziam unum di-
em commorati sumus. Cic.

Qui :unc in Epheso est Eph-
esii charissimus. Plaut.

(Rule 98) Also *at* or *in*, before these words *House*, *Home*, or *Warr.*; or this word *Upon* before *Ground*, are signes of the Genitive case; as;

A high spirit in the war,
[but] modest at home. Sal.

He is at home.

No great City [or, Common-wealth] can long rest; if it have not an enemy abroad, it finds one at home.

I have aid and succours at home.

How great things did he perform at home, and in war, by land and sea, [and] with how great felicity?

Theodorus regards not whether he rot on the ground, or on high.

He throws the young man on the ground.

Animus belli ingens, Domi-
domi modicus. Sal.

Est domi : [but not, est
edium.]

Nulla magna civitas diu
quiescere potest ; si foris
hostem non habet, domi in-
venit. Liv.

Auxilia mibi &c suppelia
sunt domi. Plaut.

Quantas ille res domi Miliciz,
militia &que terrâ marique,
quantâ felicitate gesserit ?
Cic.

Theodori nihil interest,
humine, an fablime putre-
scar. Id.

—*Sternit humi juve-*
nem.

† We

+ We find also in *Humum*, for *Humi*;

<i>Plura in humum innoxia eadebant.</i> Curt.	Many sell on the earth without hurt.
<i>Proiectus in humum.</i> Tac.	Cast on the earth.

+ Observe also these passages;

<i>In domo Cesaris unus vir fuit.</i> Cic.	He was the only man in Caesar's house.
<i>In domo furtum factum ab eo, qui domi fuit.</i> Quint.	The theft was committed in the house by him who was at home.

And without a Preposition; as,

<i>Domo me continet.</i> Cic.	I keep myself at home.
<i>Abde domo.</i> Virg.	Keep [or, conceal] him at home.
<i>Nec densa nascitur humo.</i> Colum:	Neither doth it grow on a hard ground.

Unto this Rule may be referred these Phrases;

<i>Domi, sive in vicinia.</i> Ter.	At home, and by the fire.
<i>Proximæ viciniaz habitat.</i> Plaut.	He dwells in the next Neighbourhood.

(Rule 99) But if the proper name of the Place be of the *Plural Number* or *third Declension*, then *At* or *In* coming before it, shews it must be the *Dative*, or *Ablative*; as

The

The Plural Number.

It is no hard matter to praise an Athenian at Athens.

*Haudquāquam difficile est
Atheniensem Athenis laudare.
Adag.*

Himself removes his camp to Cumæ, the day before the sacrifice was appointed at Campagna.

*Ipse pridie quām statutum sa-
cificium Campanis esset, Cumæ
movet castra. Liv.*

The Third Declension; as,

I say this was done in Greece, and at Carthage.

*Ait hic fieri in Grecia, &
Carthagini. Plant.*

Unconstant man that I am, being at Rome I love Tyber, at Tyber Rome.

*Romæ Tyber amo ventosus,
Tybure Roman.*

+ But yet here we find Tibur by Martial put in the Ablative Case with a Preposition; as,

* Tibur is You cannot keep out a healthy the Destinies from a Sardinia my place: when death anunheal- comes, Sardimia is in thy place. the middle of Tybur.*

For it is necessary that I [or, I must of necessity] be at Sicyon to day.

Whom Homer reports [to have been] buried in Lacedæmon.

At Leucas I supposed I should have received your Letters [or, Letters from you.]

Ovid being born at Sulmo.

*Nullo fata loco possis * Tibur
excludere; cum mors est locus
venerit, in medio Ti- salubris.
bure. Sardinia est. Sardinia
Mart. verò est*

*Nan necesse est bodie Pestilens
Sicyoni me esse. Plaut.*

*Quos Homerus sepultos esse
dicit Lacedæmon. Cic.*

*Leucade tuas literas parabam
me accepturum. Id.*

Ovidius natu Sulmone.

So

So also is *In* before the word *Rus*, Country, made; as,

<i>Rus</i>	<i>Ruri sum; or, Rure sum.</i>	I am in the Country.
<i>Cic.</i>	<i>Rure ego viventem, tu dicis in urbe beatum.</i> Horat.	I affirm [a man] happy living in the Country, thou in the City.

So also *Plautus* uses in *Acheron*, or *Acherons*, for Hell.

<i>Ache-</i>	<i>Vidi ego multa spe-</i>	I saw many torments pain-
<i>ron.</i>	<i>pida, que Acherunti ster- rent, cruciamenta.</i>	ted, which are done [or, inflicted] in Hell.

(Rule 100.) *To*, coming before a *Noun* or *Pronoun* is the sign of the *Dative Case*; as,

<i>Est enim vis tanta naturae, ut</i>	<i>For so great is the force of</i>
<i>homo nemo velit, nisi homini</i>	<i>Nature, that no man would be</i>

familis, esse. Cic.

a man, but [he would be]
like to a man.

Non turum est regibus dare

counselum. It is not safe to give counsel
to Kings.

¶ Note that after many Verbs and Adjectives the signe *to* in the English is Eclipsed; as in the former Examples; for *He would be like to a man*, we more frequently say, *He would be like a man*; and for, *to give counsel to Kings*, we usually say, *to give Kings counsel*: yet shall the word still be the Dative case.

Culvis

[That may happen to any man, which hath happen'd to any ; [or, what befalls one man may befall any other.]

Nothing is so contrary to reason and constancy, as fortune.

Nature hath given to us an Inn to sojourn in, not [a place] to dwell in.

He is next to the Gods, whom reason moves, not anger.

Shun dishonest gains, they are not equal to thy losses.

False things [or, counterfeits] are so like to [or like] the true, as that no wise man ought to hazard himself on a dangerous place.

Honesty is cheap to that man to whom his body is dear.

We are all docil to imitate dishonest and naughty things.

† Yet many times after *equalis*, *par*, and other such, the word is set in the Genitive Case, notwithstanding the sign to ; as,

I will compare thy Uncle with C. Gracchus, *neer equal to him* [or, his equal.]

Equal [or, like] to whom this city hath brought forth [but] few.

Whom thou fearest, he was like to this man.

Cuivis potest accidere, quod cuiquam potest.

Nihil est tam contrarium rationi atq; constantie, quam fortuna. Cic.

Commorandi hic nobis natura diversorum, non habitant dedit. Sen.

Diis proximus ille est, ratio, non ira mover. Id.

Tupia Luca fuge, equalia damnis.

Ita finitima sunt falsa verba, ut in precipitem locum nehinc beat se sapiens committere. Cic.

Honestum ei vile est, cui corpus charum. Liv.

D'ciles imitandis Turpibus ac pravis omnes sumus. Hor.

Conferam autem avunculum tuum cum C. Graccho, ejus ferè aequali. Cic.

Cujus paucos pares bac civitas tulit. Id.

Quem metuis par hujus erat. Lucc.

Dominii similis es. Ter. Thou art like thy master.
Sape solet similis filius esse patris. The son is often like to the father.

But here you may observe the variety that is among the *Latines*: as in others; so in these speeches.

<i>Dedit mihi aquam</i>	<i>lavandis pedibus ad lavandos pedes</i>	He gave me water to wash my feet.
<i>Do na-</i>	<i>alicui aliquam rem.</i>	To give something to some body.
<i>re</i>	<i>aliquem re aliquā.</i>	To refer a business to one.
<i>Re fer-</i>	<i>alicui rem aliquam.</i>	To propose a matter to the Senate.
<i>re.</i>	<i>rem ad Senatum.</i>	Out-living his Father's honour.
<i>Su per-</i>	<i>dignitatis paternæ.</i>	Guilty of the same crime.
<i>ties.</i>	<i>dignitati paternæ.</i>	
<i>Affinis</i>	<i>sceleri.</i>	
	<i>sceleris.</i>	Privy to [or, guilty of] the fact.
	<i>faciōri.</i>	
<i>Conscius</i>	<i>faciōris.</i>	
	<i>sceleris.</i>	
	<i>alicui quoad mores.</i>	
<i>Simi lis</i>	<i>alicujus quoad formam.</i>	Like to one <i>as to his manners[or behaviour.] As to his shape[or beauty]</i>

* You may also here observe these Phrases.

<i>Diversus</i>	<i>alicui.</i>	Diverse to one, or different from one.
	<i>ab aliquo.</i>	Offended

Offended me.

with { one ; [or, grown
strange.]

A stranger [to one] to
learning.

This is nothing disagreeing
to our friendship.

Contrary to ones ho-
nour.

Contrary to our friendship.
Obnoxious to [or, guilty
of] the crime.

Unlike to his Ancestors.

Unlike for virtue.

Tractable to discipline ; [or,
learning.

Tractable to speech ; [or, to
speak.]

Learned [or, cunning] to
maie ; [or, wickedness.]

Learned in the art of Gram-
mar.

Having been taught [or,
having learned] Letters.

Learned in the Greek and
Latine Tongue.

Well-skill'd to flattery.

Well-read in the Greek af-
fairs.

Learned in the studies of
the best Arts.

Alienus { mihi.

Alienus { ab aliquo.

Alienus [alicui] à literis.

Nihil alienum necessitudini
nostrâ ; vel, nostrâ necessitu-
dine.

Alienum { dignitate.

Alienum { dignitatis.

Alienum nostrâ amicitia.

{ criminis.

Obnoxius { criminis.

Degener à majorum fan-

guine.

Degener virtutis. Sil.

Dicilis ad disciplinam. Cic.

Dicilis sermone. Plin.

Dicilis ad malitiam. Ter.

Doctus artis Grammatica
Cic.

Doctus literas. Agel.

Gracis literis &
Latinis. Cic.

Eruitus ad affectationem.
Gracates. Agel.

Eruitus optimarum ar-
tium studiis.

{	Non rudes ad mala. Ovid.	Not unused to mischiefs; [or, not unacquainted with misery.]
	Rudes omnium rerum. Cic. Nullā in re rudes. Id.	Ignorant of all things. Ignorant of nothing.
Socius	confiliis. Virg. ad salutem. Plaut.	Privy, { to [or, of] his counsels. or, a { to [or, for] his safety.
	actionum. Cic. in negotiis. Ter.	Compani- { to [or, of] his actions. on. { in his affairs.
Vicina	bonis mala. Ovid.	Evil things are near to [or, border upon] good things.
	Jovis. Cic. ad pariendum. Id.	Neer to Jupiter. Ready to bring forth; [or, to be delivered.]

(Rule 101) But *To*, before the proper names of *Places*, as also before these *Appellatives*, *Domus*, to the House, or Home; and *Rus*, to, or into the Country; causeth the word following to be put into the *Accusative case*; as,

Ne temerè Abydum nавiges.	Sail not rashly to <i>Abydus</i> .
Adag.	
Insipiens vere est, ululas qui apportat Athenas.	He is a very fool, that car- ries Owls to <i>Athens</i> .
Coryram bellissime nавigavi- mus. Cic:	We sail'd prosperously to <i>Coryra</i> .
Romam tibi demigrandum est. Id:	Thou must go hence to <i>Rome</i> ,

So Domus and Rns.

If you be weary of the City, go into the Country; but when [you are weary] of the Country, you may return home.

Betake thy self home to thy master.

Hold thy peace, and get thee into the Country.

*Si urbis te tedium ceperit,
concede Rus; ubi vero ruris,
Domum reperes.*

Recipe te ad dominum domum. Plant.

Tace, atque rus abi. Id.

In like manner we find good Authors to say

To go to ones aid [succour, or relief.]

To go to a Funeral.

To go to deny, or, To deny.

Ire supprias.

Ire exequias.

Ire inficias.

(Rule 102.)

To, before a Noun, and after these

1. Adjectives, *aptus*, *idoneus*, fit, agreeable; *necessarius*, necessary; *proclivis*, *pronus*, prone, or forward; *paratus*, prepared, or ready; *natus*, born; and such like: [See Rule 104.]

2. Verbs, *pertinet*, *spicitat*, *attinet*, to pertain, or belong to; *loquor*, *scribo*, *hortor*, *refero*, *applico*, *provoco*, *valeo*, *facio*, *incito*, *excito*, and such like.

is to be made by the Preposition ad; as,

M

i. Adjectives,

I. Adjectives.

Ita nati sumus, ut communiter ad virtutem apti sumus. Cic.

Aptus. *Nihil est tam ap-
Conveni- tum, tam conveniens
ens. ad res vel secundas,
vel adversas, quam ar-
micitia.* Cic.

Idoneus *Lex ad jubendum
et deterendum ide-
nea est. Id.*

We are so generally born,
that we are *apt* [or fit] for ver-
tue.

Nothing is so *apt*, so conve-
nient either to prosperity or ad-
versity, as friendship.

The Law is fit to command,
and to deter.

Yet Cicero hath it,

*Hac res non est
idonea dignitate
tuâ*

proclivis *Ingenium est homi-
num proclive à labo-
read libidinem Sal.
And, Proclivis sce-
leris egitas. Sil.*

*Ad vitia
atras. Quin.
Pronus* { *In bellum
Luc.
Honori a-
licuius. Stat*

Doctus *In eodem ludo viden-
tur omnes feminæ
doctæ ad nequitiam.
Ter.*

Rudis. *Ad mala jam pri-
dem non sumus ulla-
rudes.*

This thing is not fit for [or
suitable to] your honour.

The nature of men is prone
from labour to lust.

Poverty is prone [or forward]
to wickedness.

{ An age-prone to vice.
Prone-to war.
Prone [or forward] to
[advance] the honour of one.

All women seem to be in-
structed [or trained, or bred
up] to malice [as it were] in
the same School.

We [women] are not of old
unexercised to any mischiefs.

{ He cannot be [or, stand] ready [or, prepared] for death, that begins but now to live.

{ Nature begetteth [or, bimates] men docible [or, inclinable] to virtue, not learned.

These things are necessary to our food; [or, to our sustenance.]

We are born to the society and community of Mankind.

Born to glory.

Pompey [seemed] born to all honourable designs.

Let a Prince be slow to punishments, swift to rewards; and let him grieve as oft as he is compelled to be harsh.

Something too covetous [as] to his estate.

A man useful to { nothing.
all things

Hands used [or, accustomed] to Scepters.

Our nature is desirous [greedy] of sovereignty and heady [or rash] to the fulfilling [its] desires.

Human nature is weak to contain power.

Non potest stare paratus ad mortem, qui modò incipit vivere. Sen.

Natura gignit dociles ad virtutem, non dotos.

Hec sunt ad victimum necessaria. Cic.

Ad societatem & communitatem humani generis natu sumus. Cic.

Natus ad gloriam. Id.

Ad oratione summa natus Pompeius. Id.

Sit piger al pœnas Piger Princeps, ad præmia velox: Et doleat quoties cogitur esse ferox.

Aliquanto avidior ad Avidus rem.

Homini nullam rem. } utilis. Utilis ad omnia. Pl. j.

Assuetus ad sceptra Assuetus manus.

Natura nostra imperii est Præceps avida, & ad implendam cupiditatem præceps.

Humana natura imbecilla est ad contemnen- lus dam poteniam.

Paratus

Docilis

Necessarius

Natus

munitate

humani

generis

nati

sumus

Cic.

Piger

præmia

velox

co-

gitur

esse

ferox

Avidus

rem.

utilis

ad

omnia

Pl. j.

M 4

2 Verba

2 Verbs.

Attinet.	<i>Quid istuc ad me attinet?</i>	What doth that pertain to me?
Refero.	<i>Omnia consilia & facta ad virtutem & dignitatem referenda. Cic.</i>	All [our] counsels and actions are to be referred to virtue and glory.
	<i>Ai arbitrium alijus relinere</i>	To refer [or, put a business] to the arbitrement of some man.
Valeo.	<i>Ad calamitatem quilibet rumor valet.</i>	Every rumour helps forward [or, helps to] a calamity.
	<i>Hac res mihi valet ad gloriam. Cic.</i>	This thing makes for [or, to] my glory.
Pertinet.	<i>Multò magis ad rem pertinet, conducitq; qualis tibi videaris, quam qualis alij.</i>	It appertaineth and conduceth much more to thy good, what manner-of-man thou seemest to thy self, than what to others.
Spectat.	<i>Spectat res ad vim,] ad seditionem. Liv.</i>	This business looks [or, tends] to force, to sedition.
	<i>Quod ad bene beatęq; vivendum spectat inquirere. Cic.</i>	To seek after what belongs to happy living.
Facio.	<i>Difficile est ad ventrem verba facere. Adag.</i>	'Tis a hard matter to speak to the belly.
Hortor.	<i>Ratio hortatur ad optimam.</i>	Reason exhorts us to the best things.
Com-pello.	<i>Felix est necessitas qua ad meliora compellit.</i>	'Tis a happy necessity that compells us to the better things.
Consero;	<i>Multum conserit ad amicitiam conciliandam, & educationis communitas, & aetas competentia.</i>	Community of education, and competency of age conduceth much to the making up of friendship.

Cover-

Covetousness is a harsh mistress, she suffers not her [servants] to eat to the full.

Birds are bred to flight, horses to racing, wild beasts to cruelty.

The chiefest cause of hope and fear is, that we set not our thoughts to things present, but send our thoughts before to things to come.

To appeal to one.

New counsels are always to be applied to new accidents; [or, chances.]

To speak } { gain] favor.
To speak } { another's]
To speak } { asse, or
To speak } { sumur.

In one Letter [or, Epistle] I have written to the Senate all the affairs of the whole summer.

*Avaritia dura est domi- Edo.
na, non finit suos edere ad
saturitatem. Sen.*

*Aves ad volatum, equi Gigno.
ad cursum, ad servitiam
fera gignuntur. Plin.*

*Spei & timeris maxima Apti.
causa est, quod non ad pra-
sentia appetimur, sed cogita-
tiones in longinquas pra-
mitimus. Sen.*

Ad aliquem provocare. Ci. Provoco.

*Semper ad novos casus Accom-
nova consilia sunt accom- modo.
modanda.*

Loqui } { ad aliquem.
Loqui } { ad gratiam. Loquor.
Loqui } { ad voluptatem.

*Unis Literis totius astrar Scribo.
tis res gestas ad Senatum
perscripsi. Cic.*

To these may be added, these that follow;

Ad hæc ille respondit.

Cæsar ad neminem se ad-
junxit.

Ad centesimum annum vix-
it.

Ad senectutem vivere.

Usq; ad aspersi impendium
reddere.

Ad hæc mala hoc accidit.

To these things he answered.

Cæsar joyn'd himself to no
man.

He lived to his hundredth
year.

To live to old age.

To pay the use to a farthing.

To these mischiefs this happen'd.

Rule
f.

(Rule 103.) To, before a Noun and after *Verbs* of Motion, as of going or comming, *eo*, *venio*, and such like ; or signifying some end or reason of the motion, is to be made by *ad* ; as,

Ad rem autem gerendam qui accedit, caveat, ne id modò considereret, quām res illa honesta sit; sed etiam an habeat [sup. ipse] efficiendi facultatem. Cic.

Nulla re proprius homines ad Deum accedunt, quam salute hominibus dandā. Cic.

Venimus ad calcem parvi.
Sen.

Muli potuissent ad sapientiam pervenire, nisi putarent se jam pervenisse. Id.

Nullum animal ad vitam prodit sine metu mortis.

Deus sic timendus, ut ab ipso ad ipsum consugiatur. Aug.

Ad mala multa trahit, Otiū comes, ipsa libido. Paling.

Neg; te sermonibus vulgi deridis, nec in premiis humanis spem posureis rerum tuarum: suis te oportet illecebris ipsa virtus trahat ad verum decus: quid de te alii loquentur; ipsi videant; sed loquentur tamen. Cic.

Let him, that cometh to manage an affair beware, that he not only consider that, how honest the thing is ; but also whether himself have ability of going through with it.

Men approach in nothing nearer to the Gods than in bestowing safety on men.

We come to the end of our life little worth.

Many might have come to wisdom, did they not think that they were already come to it.

No creature comes to life without the fear of death.

God is so to be scared, as that from him we must fly to him.

Lust it self, being the companion of idleness, draws men to many mischiefs.

Neither do thou give thy self to the talke of the vulgar, nor place the hope of thy affairs in humane rewards: it is fit that vertue her self by her own invitement draw thee to the true glory: what other men speak of thee, let them see to it; but yet they will speak.

One day sent all the Fabii
to War.

He that once goes off from
the truth, is wont with no
greater religion [or consci-
ence] to be led to perjury, than
to aye.

The black gate [of Pluto,
or death] is shut to no pray-
ers [or intracies].

He sailed to War.

*Run to us quickly, with all
speed.*

After this he goes to the ship.

Una dies Fabios ad bellum
misericordia omnes.

*Qui semel à veritate deflexit,
hic non maiore religione ad per-
juriam, quam ad mendacium
perducit soler. Cic.*

Clanditur ad nullas iama
nigra pieces. Prop:

Ad bellum navigavit. Fltr.
*Chò transcurre curriculo ad
nos. Plaut.*

*Postridic ad naves graditur.
Virg.*

+ The same Construction is used after
Verbs of latent motion (See Rule 17+) as,

I will call my friends to this
business.

To invite to { Supper
Banquet

All men if they be recalled
to their first original, are of the
Gods.

— I shall no more complain
That wicked men to so great
power attain;
For now I see they are ad-
vanc'd on high,
To make their ruine look
more wretchedly.

I will practise my self to
running against the Olympick
games.

Amicos advocabo ad hanc
rem.

Invitare ad { Coenam
Epulas

*Omnes, si ad primam origi-
nem revocentur, à diis sunt.
Sen.*

— *Iam non ad culmina rerum
Iustos crevisse querar; tollan-
tur in altum,
Ut lassagriore ruant. Claud.*

Ad cursuram meditabor me
ad ludos Olympios. Plaut.

Ad

Ad inopiam redigi

To be brought or [reduced]

*Ad incitas redactus [or, re-
ductus]*

[to want.]

Brought to extreme need.

Where *Lineas* is understood; it being understood of the Game at Chess or Tables or the like, when the Gamester is brought to that strait, that he cannot stir his man. For which is sometime used, *Ad incita, subaudi loca.*

*Ad ingenium vetus versu-
tum te recipis tuum. Plaut.*

You betake your self to your
old crafty wit [of disposition]

Where you have (as is frequent in Latin authors) two *Adjectives* to one *Substantive*, without a *Conjunction copulative*.

If The former Construction is found also in some *Adjectives* having in their signification a latent motion; as,

*Natura mortalium avida est
imperii, & præcips ad explen-
dam animi cupiditatem. Sal.*

The nature of men is gree-
dy of sovereignty; and [runs]
headlong to fulfill the desire of
the soul [or mind]

Impiger ad labores belli. Cic.

Quick to the labours of Warr.

* Yea and some *Substantives* implying motion make [to]-coming after them by *ad*; as,

*Nulla major ad virtutem in-
vitatio, quæcum prævenire amands.*

There is no greater invita-
tion to virtue, than to prevent
[or go before] in lying.

The

The way to hell is easie; men go thither blindfold [or with their eyes shut.]

*Facilis est ad inferos via;
clausis illuc oculis peruenit.*

¶ Yet contrary to this rule do we read; although most an end in the Poets; as,

To invite to his house.

Invitare { *hospitio*
in hospitium

The noise went up to Heaven.
Who should come to the desolation of Africa.

This I know, that no maid writes to thee.

A new Funeral is always carried out to death; [or, the grave, or funeral.]

By the Letters which you sent to me.

*It clamor cælo. Virg.
Venturum excidio Lybia.*

Id. Hoc scio, quod scribat nulla puella tibi. Mart.

Ducitur semper nova pompa morti. Sen.

Ex literis quas misisti mihi.

For *Mittimus* literas alicui, qui portet; *ad aliquem*, qui legat. We send letters to one (alicui) to carry them; but to one (*ad aliquem* with *ad*) to read them.

(Rule

(Rule 104.)

[†] See Rule
102.

For, next
after
these

1. Adjectives and Participles,
natus, born ; *aptus*, *idoneus*, fit ;
necessarius, necessary ; *expeditus*,
paratus, ready ; *utilis*, *commodus*,
profitable; *inutilis*, unprofitable;
noxious, hurtful ; *facilis*, easie ;
difficilis, hard ; the adverb *satis*,
enough, &c.
2. Verbs, *paro*, *provideo*, *con-*
fulo, to provide, or take care
for ; *nascor*, to be born ; *vaco*,
to be at leisure.
3. Impersonals, *expedit*, it is
expedient, useful, or needful ;
licet, *fas est*, it is lawful ; and
such like.

is a sign
of the
Dative
case; as,

I. Adjectives and Participles.

Natus *Non solum nobis nati sumus*. Cic. We are not born for our selves alone.

Publico malo natus. Born for the publick mis-
Sen. chief.

Ille gorges atq; belluo, natus ab domini sun, non laudi atq; gloriæ. Cic. That glutton and belly-God, born for his guts [or, belly] not for praise and glory.

Aptus. *Quod verum simplex, id est naturæ hominum aptissimum*. Cic. What is true and simple, that is most fit for the nature of men.

They

They are not fit for the bearing of Magistracy, who know not how to obey Laws and Magistrates.

A Souldier unfit for War.

As soon as we have rendered the mind of our auditors fit for us to hear [what we say.]

Rest is necessary for the weary.

What is necessary for all men, that cannot be miserable for any.

The clemency of a fair Conquerour hath oftentimes made it profitable for many to be overcome.

It is not easie for them who are feated in extream poverty, to get out.

Nothing is hard for one loving.

It is not safe for Cn. Pompeius now to make use-of thy counsel; [or, advice.]

Evil counsel is worst for the counsellor.

Clemency is seemly for all men, but most of all for Commanders.

*Non sunt gerendo Ma- Idoneus
gistratui idonei, qui legi-
bus ac magistratibus nef. i-
unt obsequi. Id.*

*Pugnae non sat idoneus
miles.*

*Cum statim auditoris
animum nobis idoneum
reddidimus ad audiendum.
Cic.*

*Batigatis necessaria est Necessa-
ries.*

*Quod omnibus necesse Neces-
so est, id ne uni miserum esse Miser.
potest:*

*Sæpe utile vinci Utilis.
Victoris placidi fecit cle-
mentia multis. Ovid.*

*In extremâ fortunâ con- Facilis.
stuturis hanc facile est
emergere.*

Amanti nihil est difficile. Difficilis.

*Non est integrum Co. Integer.
Pompeio consilio jam uti
tuo. Cic.*

*Malum consilium consul. Pessimus
tori pessimum.*

*Est clementia omnibus Decorus
quidem hominibus, maxi-
mè tamen decora Impera-
toribus.*

Alienus *Est alienum viro, quod alteri praeceperit, ipsum facere non posse.* Cic.

Affuetus *Affuetus mendaciis.*
Cic.

Non sum affuetus his ferendis armis. Cat.

Expeditus. *Redditus ad Caelum optimo eoque expeditissimus est.* Id.

Satis. *Mihi vero satis est quod vixi, vel ad etatem, vel ad gloriam:* Id:

It is not comely for a man, himself not to be able to do, that which another does.

Usus [or, accustomed]

I am not accustomed [or, used] to bear these weapons [or arms.]

The return to Heaven is most ready for every good man.

It is enough for me, either as to my age, or my glory, what I have lived.

Here observe these Phrases.

Solicitis vicem imperatoris militibus. Liv. [For ob vicem.]

Moestus non suam vicem.
Cur. [For ob suam vicem.]

The Soldiers being troubled for [or, at] the misfortune of their General.

Being grieved, not for his own misfortune.

2. Verbs.

Faro: *Germano insidias Germanisidoribus manus sapè paravit: At nunquam verus Pyladi insidiatur Orestes.*

Preparo *Qui sapit, ille animum fortunæ preparat omni.*

A Kinsman hath oftentimes laid [or, provided] snares for his Kinsman: but never doth a true Orestes lye-in-wait for [his] Pylades.

He that is wise, prepares his mind [or heart] for every fortune; [or, condition.]

Principis

Nature hath ill provided for humane inclinations, so that we weigh not things to come, but past.

I conceive my self to have been born not for my own sake, but begotten for the Common-wealth.

He that prepares ruine for another, it is fit that he know, that there is a plague [or, punishment] provided for him, that he partake of the like; [or, taste of the same sauce.]

Who so defends a guilty person, procures blame for himself.

It is, if not the token, yet the beginning of wisdom, To stand last to himself, and be at leisure for himself.

3. These *Impersonals*.

We are to consider, what is expedient for us, not what is lawful [for us.]

That is not lawful for every one, which is lawful for some.

Whereas it was lawful for me only to plead this.

Male humanis ingenii Consulor;
natura consultat, quod plement;
non futura, sed trans-
alia perpendimus. Cart.

Non magis me mea causa Procreo;
sæ puto esse natum, quam
Reip. procreaturn. Id.

Qui alteri exitium parat, Paro;
cum scire oporteret, sibi
paratam pestem, ut partici-
ciperet parentem. Id.

Nocentem qui defendit, Fatio;
sibi crimen patit.

Sapientia si non indici- Vaco;
um, initium tamen est, Se-
cum consistere, & sibi
vacare. Lips.

Quid nobis expediat Expedi-
considerandum est, non quid
licet. Sen.

Non licet cuivis, quod Licet;
qui busdam licet.

Cum hoc mihi uni dicere fas
fas fuisset. Cic:

† Yet here we find the Preposition *ad* used also ; as,

Expedit ad bonos mores, ut in iudiciis succumbat pravitas, vincat innocentia. Cic.

It is expedient for good manners, that in judgments wickedness should fall, and innocence prevail.

* To this Rule also belong these Phrases.

Providere { *fibi.*
Prospicere {
Consulere { *salutis sux.*
Cura nobis opulentum
focum.

Par pari referre.

To look to himself.
[or, to take care for] his safety.
Provide a good fire for us.
To return [or, pay] like for like.

(Rule 105.) From, after Verbs of taking away; as *demo, adimo, eripio, aufero, tollo*, and such like, is usually a sign of the Dative case; as,

Demo. *Nec in hoc Philosophia adhibetur, ut aliquā oblectatione consumatur dies, ut dematur ocio naureas; a nimum format, & fabricat.*
Sen.

Neither is Philosophy taught to this purpose, that the day may be spent with some kind of delight, or that tediums may be taken away from our idleness, [or, leisure-time;] it forms and frames the mind.

Detraho. *Negotiatio est, non amicitia, qua ad communōdum accedit; detrahit enim amicitiaz, qui illam parat ad bonos casus.* Id.

It is traffick, not friendship, which looks at commodity [or, profit;] for he detrahs [or, takes away] from friendship, who procures it [only] for his good success. If

If fortune have taken away [his] money from any man, or the injury of any one have gotten it [from him]; yet while his credit [or, reputation] remains intire, his honesty doth easily comfort his want.

Withdraw the wood from the fire, if thou wilt extinguish the flame.

Hunger wrested [or, forced] from Antony the yielding; [i.e. compell'd him to yield.]

Take away humanity [or, civility] from a man, and what will he be but a beast?

What right I had in any thing by the beneficence of the Roman people, that thou tookest and forcedst from me.

*Pecuniam si cuiquam Adimo.
fortuna ademir, aut si ali- Eripio.
cujus eripuit injuria; ta-
men, dum existimatio est in-
tegra, facile consolatur
honestas egestatem. Cic.*

*Subtrahie ligna foco, si Subtraho
vis extingue flammam.*

*Deditonem famis ex- Extor-
to; sit Antonio. Flor. queo.]*

*Tolle homini humani-Tollo.
tatem, & quid erit nisi
bestia?*

*Quod unaquaq; re bene- Eripio.
ficio populi Romani juris Ausero.
habebam, id tu mihi cri-
puisti & abstulisti. Cic.*

† Yet contrary to this.

Clodius took away the consular money from the Senate.

There are many occasions, in which good men take away many things from their own estate, and suffer them to be taken away, that their friends, rather than themselves may enjoy them.

Clodius pecunias consulares
abstulit à Senatu. Id.

Multorum res sunt, in quibus
de suis commodis viri boni mul-
ta detrahunt, detrabiq; patiuntur,
ut iis amici patiunt, quam
ipssi fruantur, Cic.

To this Rule may be reduced these following Phrases,

Paulum sepulta distat inertiz Celata virtus. Hor.

Virtue concealed little differs from buried sloth. [i. e. which as it were buries men alive]

Plebi dissidere. Id.

To differ from the vulgar: Keep off the Sun from the cattle.

Solstitium pecori descendite.

Him also [the gad-bee] thou shalt keep off [or drive away] from thy cattle, being great-with young.

Virg. *Hunc quoq; [asylum] arcebis grávido pecori.* Id.

Art not thou ashamed that thou canst not drive away dangers from thy gray-head?

Nilne pudet capiti non posse pericula cano Pellere? Prosp.

All which Datives are put for their Ablatives with the preposition *à* or *ab*; as, *Pellere à capite*, &c.

(Rule 106.) If the Substantive, or Person immediately followeth a Verb, or any Part of a Verb, as a Participle, Gerund, or Supine, it shall be the Accusative; as,

3. following a Verb.

Studia adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant; secundas res ornant, adversis perfugium ac solatium præbent.

Cic.

Non vider, ut majorem quamque fortunam major ira comitteretur?

Crescentem sequitur cura pecuniam, Majorumque famas. Hor.

Studies cherish youth, delight [or refresh] old-age; adorn prosperity, yield a refuge and solace to adversity.

Doest thou not observe how greater anger follows every greater fortune?

Care followes increasing riches, and the hunger [or desire] of more. Every

Every corrupt judge doth evilly [or unfaithfully] examine the truth.

The wicked suffer punishment in Hell.

*Malè verum examinat omnis
Corruptus judex.* Hor.

*Impii apud inferos poenas
luunt.* Cic.

2. following a Participle.

Our hearts [or breasts] not admitting two [or many] cares.

Riches are blind, and do blind men beholding them.

*Pettora nostra duas non ad-
mittentia curas.* Juven.

*Cœca sunt divitiae, ac se se in-
spicientes excancant.*

3. following a Gerund.

Mortality is vain, and witty to circumscribe it self.

Envy is so called from too much looking on an others fortune.

We merit greater praise by suffering injuries, than by revenging them.

*Vana mortalitas, et ad cir-
cumscribendum scipiam inge-
niosa.* Plin.

*Invidis dicta est ab nimis in-
tuendo fortunam alterius.*
Cic.

*Injurias ferendo, majorem
laudem, quam ulciscondo mere-
mur.*

4. following a Supine.

No man comes to salute me, whom I salute not again.

*Nemo me salutatum venit, quem
ego non resalutem.*

† Yet Participles, when they are changed into Nouns, change the word following into the Genitive case; as,

Neither was there any man better than him, or more loving equity: nor more [searing, or] reverencing the Gods than shee.

*Non illo melior quisquam, nec
amantior æqui, Vir fuit: que
illâ metuentesq; ulla Deorum.*
Ovid.

— *Justissimus unus Qui fuit
in Teucris, & servantisimus
qui. Vir.*

Who was the justest man
among the Trojans, and the
most observing equity.

Borderers upon which, are these, and the like ;

*Multitudo, laborum intole-
rans. Tacit.*

A multitude impatient of [or
that cannot suffer] labours.

— *Impatiens ante laboris erat.
Ovid.*

He was formerly impatient
of labour.

*Amicus ille noster insolens
infamie, semper in laude versa-
tus. Cic.*

That our friend being unac-
customed to infamy, having been
always conversant in praise.

† And the Gerund in Di is also both frequently and elegantly found to have a Genitive case of the plural number instead of the case which the Verb doth properly govern ; and that both in the Noun, and Pronoun ; as,

1 In the Noun.

*Nominandi tibi istorum ma-
gis erit, quam edendi copia. Plaut
[for istos sup. cibos]*

Thou wilt rather have liber-
ty to name them, than to eat
them.

*Date crescendi copiam nova-
rum, qui spectandi faciunt co-
piam. Ter. [Novarum for
novas sup. comediarum.]*

Give [them] liberty to mul-
tiply new [Plaies,] who give
you liberty to see them.

*Reliquorum siderum qua
causa collaudari fuerit. Cic [for,
reliqua sidera]*

What was the reason of
placing [or , ordering] the
other Stars.

2 In the Pronoun.

*Doleo tantum Stoicos nostros
irridendi sui facultatem dedisse
Cic. [sui for ic.]*

Only I am troubled that our
Stoicks have given so great a
cause of laughing at them.

I fear not, that any one should suppose that I speak this boastingly by way of exhorting [or, incouaging] you. Non vereor, ne quis me hoc vestri adhortandi causâ, magis loqui existumeret. Liv. [vestri for vos.]

† Yet here sometimes we find the Pronoun eclipsed after its Verb, or Participle; as,

1. A Participle.

In the mean time *Hiempſal* is found hiding [himself] in the cottage of a woman-servant. Interim Hiempſal reperitur occultans, rugariamulieris ancilla. Salust.

Where *se* is to be understood after *occultans*; unless *occultans* be used neutrally, as it may be in the English.

2. A Verb.

They set [themselves] to work. Accingunt omnes operi. Virg. [sup: sc]

And they gather [themselves] together about our side. Et lateri agglomerant [sup. sc] nostro. Id.

(Rule 107.) The word that follows any of these Verbs, *Sum forem*, *fi exſte*, to be; *dicor, vocor, appeller*, to be called; *salutor*, to be saluted; *habeo, existimor, videor*, to seem, appear, or be accounted; and such like Passives, shall be put in the same case, with the word that goes before the Verb; as,

Clemency is the ornament of Empires, and also a most certain safeguard of them. Clementia ornamenti Imperiorum, simul & certissima ſa'us. Sal.

The greatest knot [or difficulty] in a Commonwealth is the scarcity of money. Maximus in repub. nondus est inopia rei pecunaria. Cic.

*Omnia, quæ gemimus &
expavescimus, tributa vita
sunt. Sen.*

*Quamdiu sim, alienum
est; quamdiu bonus sim,
meum est. Id.*

Forem

*Hoc modo viator, bene
vestitus, causa forer, cur à
grassatore spoliaretur. Cie.*

Fio

*Pietate & justitia prin-
cipes dii sunt. S. n.*

Existo

*His de causis ego huic
causa patonus existi.*

Dicor

*Aristatus oliva inventor
dicitur. Id.*

Habeo
Vocor

*Septem fuisse dicuntur
uno tempore qui Sapientes
& haberentur, & voca-
rentur. Id.*

Existi-
mor.

*Is domus honestus in
primis existimatus est Id.*

Habeo

*Virtus clara atenacis
habetur. Sal.*

Videor

*Cum parvula est, bona
videtur spina. Adag.*

Appeller

*Animus hominis dives,
non arca appellari solet.*

All things, which we
grieve at, or fear, are the
tributes [or, the necessary
consequences] of our
life.

How long I may be
[alive,] is in another's power; how long I may
be an honest man, is in
mine own.

By this means a travel-
ler well apparelled, may
be the cause, why he is
robbed by a high-way-
man.

Princes become Gods by
piety and justice.

Upon these reasons I
became [or, was] patron
to this cause.

Aristatus is reported the
inventor of Oyle, [or the
Olive.]

There are said to have
been seven at one time,
who were both accounted
and called Wise men.

He was esteemed at
home a very honest man.

Virtue is accounted fa-
mous and eternal.

Even a thorn seems good
while it is small.

A mans mind useth to
be called rich, not his
chest.

I would be understood
of that thing, of which
all men should be most
desirous, but very few
become worthy.

Thou hast heard [or, art
reported] both King and
father.

*Intelligi volui in eo, cu-
jus omnes cupidissimi essent,
quam-pauci digni nomine
evadunt. Cic.*

— Rexq; pat̄erq; **Audio**
Audisti. Hor.

† To these you may reduce these phrases and the like:

*I return angry and sore vex-
ed.*

I come often into the Senate.

*I defended the Common-
wealth being a young man, I
will not defend it now I am old.*

*And he lay before his feet
suppliant for such mad under-
takings.*

When Darius in his flight
had drunk puddled water,
and that polluted with dead
Carcasses, he denied that he
had ever drank any thing
sweeter; for he had never
drank [when he was] a thirst:
Nor had Ptolomy [ever] eaten
a bungred; to whom, when
passing through Egypt, his
company being behind him,
earie bread was given In a
poor-cottage, nothing seemed
more pleasant then that
bread.

*Redeo iratus, arq; agrē se-
rens. Ter.*

*Venio in Senatum frequens.
Cic.*

*Defendi remp. adolescens,
non deforam senex. Id.*

*Ac veluti supplex pro tam
furiis ausis, Ante pedes
jacuit. Ovid.*

*Darius in fugā cum aquam
subdam, & cadaveribus in-
quinatam bibisset, negavit se un-
quam bibisse jucundius; nun-
quam videlicet sibi satis biberat;
Nec elurians Ptolomaeus ede-
rat; cui, cum peragranti Ægyptum,
comitibus non consecutus,
cibarius in casa panis datus esset,
nihil visum est illi pane jucun-
dius. Cic.*

† But

† But for the like Instances, and for those Verbs of Gesture exemplified by *Lilly*, to require Nominative Cases; it may suffice for the most for you to note the Concord of Adjectives with their Substantives; as,

Incedo claudus.

I go lame.

Petrus dormit securus.

Peter sleepeth secure.

Malus pastor cubat supinus.

An evil shepherd lieth with his face upward.

Studero stans.

Study thou standing.

* And as for Substantives following such Verbs of Gesture, they are to be set in the same case with the word commanding before the Verb, by the Rule of Apposition; as,

Cede repugnanti, cedendo vi-
tor abibis. [sup. tu.]

Give place to the opposer,
[or to him that opposeth thee] by yielding thou shalt depart [being] conqueror.

Ex sede durus janitor ante
fores. [sup. ego.]

I sit, a stern porter [or, being a stern porter] before the dores.

* Note that the Infinitive *Esse* will have like cases before and after it; as,

Possim de Ichneumenum utilita-
te, de crocodilorum, de felum di-
cere; sed nolo esse longus. Cic.
[sup. ego.]

Promissus dives quilibet esse
potest. Ovid.

Quid dicam in publicâ re?
qui in genere mihi negligentia
esse non licet. Cic.

Danda opera est, ut his in-
gratis esse non licet. Cic.

I can discourse of the use-
fulness of Ichneumens, of cro-
codiles, of catts, but I will not
be long [or tedious.]

Any man may be rich in pro-
mises.

What shall I say in a publik
busines? in which kind it is
not lawfull for we to be neg-
ligent.

We must do our endeavour
that these men may not be un-
grateful.

Nature

Nature hath granted to all men to be happy, if a man know how to use it.

It is lawful for them to be fearful and cowardly, who have place of retreat; it is necessary for you to be valiant men.

I wonder not that my respects are acceptable to you; for I know you to be the most grateful man of all.

— *Natura beatis Omnibus esse dedit, si quis cognoverit uti.*
Claud.

Istis timidis & ignavisi licet esse, qui receptum habent; usque necesse est fortibus viris esse.
Livy.

Grata tibi officia mea[esse] non miror; cognoui enim te gratissimum esse omnium. Id.

† Sometimes yet, a *Nominative*, follows the *Infinitive esse*, instead of an *Accusative*; as,

I account it to my verse,
that *I am guilty*.

Because Ajax reports [himself] to be the Nephew of Jupiter.

Theu knowest not that *I am the wife of victorious Jupiter*.

Acceptum refero versibus esse nocens. Ovid. [for, me esse nocentem.]

— *Quia retulit Ajax Esse Jovis pronepos.* Id. [for, se esse Jovis pronepotem.]

Uxor invidi Jovis esse nescis. Hor. [For, me esse uxorem.]

The same Construction is also used after other Verbs;
as,

It happen'd to thee afterwards to become a great citizen and commander.

He did not account it unseemly for himself to walk in Naples, cloaked and shod.

Maximo tibi postea civi, & duci, evadere contigit. Val.

Chlamidato sibi, & crepidato, Neapoli ambulare deforme non duxit. Id.

* In these and the like is an Antipodes also;

*Non expedit bonas esse vobis.
Ter. [For, vobis esse bonis;
or, vos esse bonas.]*

Quibus licet esse fortunatissimos. Cas. [For, fortunatissimis; or, se esse fortunatissimos.]

Fies nobilium tu quoq. fontium. Hor. [For, sons nobilis; or, è numero fontium nobilium.]

It is not expedient for you to be honest.

For whom, it is lawful to be most happy

Thou shalt also be a noble fountain; [or, one of the noble fountains.]

(Rule 108.) These Adverbs *En*, *Ecce*. Latin for behold, or see, require after them a Nominative, or Accusative case; as,

1. A Nominative.

En Priamus

*En crimen, en causa, cur
regem fugitivum, dominum
servus accuset. Cic.*

*Ecce. Ecce autem nova turba,
atq; rixa. Id.*

Ecce vir fortis ac strenuus. Sen.

See, or behold Priamus.

Bebold the crime, see the cause, why a fugitive accuseth his King, a servant his master.

But behold a fresh trouble and squabble.

See a valiant and a strong man.

2. An Accusative.

*En agros, & quam bello,
Trojane, peristi Hesperiam, me-
tire jacens, Virg.*

*En tectum, en tegulas, en
obductas fores, en Iudifican-
tem herum. Plaut.*

Bebold O Trojan the fields [or, country,] and measure thou Hesperia, which thou hast desired, lying all along.

See the house, behold the tiles, see the doors shut, see the master juggling.

* Hitherto

† Hitherto you may refer that Phrase.

Well-done, [see] a plain | Euge manifestum fertum?
theſti.

† The Dative *tibi* is sometimes added to *Ecce*, *Pleonastic*
ally, and by way of Elegancy ; as,

Behold the man. | Ecce *tibi* homo.

† Note also that *En* and *Ecce* are sometimes joyned together, and put without a Case, where they seem to be Interjections ; as,

See, behold, we fore-bespeak | En, ecce, praefanur veniam;
pardon.

See, see, I exhibit her be- | En, ecce, prolatam curam
ing brought into thy pre- | exhibeo. Id.

(Rule 109.) *Eges* and *Indiges*, to want, or need ; and
Potior to obtain ; cause the word following to be either Genitive, or Ablative ; as,

1. Genitive

The grievousness of *Gravitas morbi facit*, ut *Eges*,
the disease causeth, that *medicinæ regiamns*. Cic.

we need physick.

To stand- { *counsel*.

In { *a monitor*.
need-of { *aid or assist-
ance*.

Eger { *confilii*. Cic.
{ *monitoris*. He.
{ *auxillii*.

Indigo. In collocando beneficio,
et in referenda gratia, si
cetera paria sint, hoc maxi-
me officium est; ut quisque
maxime opis indigeat,
ita ei potissimum optulatur.
Id.

Ista non tam artis indi-
gent, quam laboris. *Id.*

Potior. *Potiri.* { rerum. *Cic.*
{ regni.
voluptatum.
urbis.
hostium. *Plaut.*

Romani signorum &
armorum potiri sunt. Sal.

In bestowing a bene-
fit, and in returning
thanks, if other things be
equal, this is of high con-
cernment, so to help
every man, as he hath
most need of help.

Those matters stand
not so much in need of art,
[or, skill] as labour, [or,
industry.]

To obtain { the government
of affairs.
possess { the Kingdom.
or enjoy { pleasures.
the City.
the enemies.

The Romans got pos-
session of the Ensigns and
armes.

And thus we find also the Verb *Frustror*, of
contrary signification to *potior*, with a Genitive case;
as,

Frustror *Suo fidei argumento con-
futatus est, & captionis
versute-excoigitata fru-
stratus est. Gell.* [where,
fidei is redundant.]

He was confuted by
his own argument, and
disappointed of his subly-
invented cavelling.

2 An Ablative.

Egeo. *Egere consilio. Cas.*
*Is maximè divitiis fruitur,
qui minime divitiis egit. Sen.*

To want [or, need] advice.
He most of all [or best]
injoys his riches, who
least of all needs riches.

A man upright of life,
and clear of Sin, stands
not in need of the darts or
bow of the Moor.

We do not in more
places [or upon more
occasions] want water, or
fire, then friendship.

Not to abound with
many things, but to
want few things, makes a
man honest.

He enjoys [or possesses]
a Kingdom, whosoever
lives well.

Paulus Aemilius possessed
all the wealth of the
Macedonians. [or, P. AE-
milius had all the wealth
of the Macedonians in
his power, or possession.]

To possess or in-
joy his Will.
Gold.
Spoils.

Integer vita, scele-
risq; purus,
Non eget Mauri Hoc
jaculis, nec arcu.

Non aqua, non ignae plu-
ribus locis indigemus,
quam amicitia. Cic.

Non enim multis abun-
dare, sed paucis indigere,
frugi hominem facit. Id.

Potitur regno, quisquis
benè vixerit. Adag.

Omnis Macedonum gaza
potitus est Paulus Aemili-
us. Cic.

Voto.
Potiri Auro.
Spoliis.

+ And yet we read Egeo and Potior with an
Accusative case; as,

Thou wantest nothing.
They blame me, that
I want many things; but
I them, for that they can-
not [know not how] to want

Let us overcome ha-
tred, and enjoy [or im-
brace] peace.

Ne quicquam eges. Plan. Egeo
Vitio vertunt, quia mul-
ta egeo; at ego illis, quia
nequeunt egere; Gell.

Vincamus odium, pa-
cemque potiamur. Cic.

Fortiter

Ferit ter malum qui patitur, post potitur bonum. He that suffers evill stoutly, afterward enjoys good.

Miseriam omnem capio, hic potitur gaudia. Ter. I undergo all the trou- bles, he reaps [or, enjoys] all the comfort.

(Rule 110.) [1] *Satago*, to be busie about, will have after it a Genitive case; [2] *Aestimo, dico, pendo, habeo, facio, sum, fio*, and such like, signifying to esteem, to regard, to value, or to be worth, cause these words of the value following, *flocus*, a flock of Wool; *nucum*, a nutshell; *nihilum*, nothing; *pilus*, a hair; *assis, teruncium*, any small coyn; a farthing; *hoc*, thus much; *magnus*, much; *plus*, more; *plurimus*, very much; *parvus*, little; *minor* less; *minimus*, least; *tanquam*, so much; *quantus*, as much; with their compounds, to be put all of them in the Genitive cases singular. *Flocci, nuchi, nihil, pilii, assis, teruncii, hujus, magni, pluris, plurimi, minoris, minimi, tanti, quanti, tantivis, tantidem, quantivis, quantilibet, quanticunque*; as,

[1] *Satago*.

Clinias rerum suarum sata- Clinias hath enough to do about his own affairs. git. Ter.

Yet do we find *Satago* with an Ablative and a Preposition:

as 5

De vi ac multitudine hosti- um satagentibus consulibus. Age! The Consuls being taken up [or, being sufficiently busied] about the force and multitude of their enemies.

[2] *Aestimo*.

[2] *Aestimo, duco, &c.*

If we much esteem our meadow and pasture-ground, because such things can take no harm; how much [then] is virtue to be esteemed?

Honesty is little regarded.

I little value the favour of a naughty man.

It matters much whether a man sets a high rate on virtue, or a low one on his life.

Among wise men riches used to be of less account than fame.

Most men joyn pleasure to virtue, which yet alone virtue least esteems of, [or regards.]

I value you not at thus much.

I value not his faith at a lock of wool.

Nothing, saith he, is enough; thou shalt be so much set-by, as thou hast.

Thy Letters shall be of great esteem [or, account] to me.

I have deservedly always made high accounts of thee.

Si praraedus areas magni astimemus, quod ei rei prissimum noceri non potest; quanti est astimanda virtus? Cic.

Parvi ducitur probitas. Parvi.

Nequam hominis ego parvi pendo gratiam. Pla. Interest multum, utrum quis virtutem magni, an vitam parvi pendat. Cat.

Minoris divitiae, quam fama, esse apud cordatos solet.

Quam-plurimi ad virtutem adjungunt valspatem, quam unam virtus minimi facit. Cic.

Non hujus te habeo. Non hujus te facio.

Flocci non facio fidem.

Nihil satis est, inquit; tanti, quantum habeas, sis.

Magni mibi erunt rite literae. Cic.

Merito te semper maxi- mis feci. Ter.

Pluris. *Virtus pluris, quam fama estimari debet.*

*Pluris est oculatus testis
unus, quam auriti decem.*
Plaut.

Plurimi. Plurimi faciunt terrena, qui minus contemplantur cœlestia.

*Imò unicè illum plurimi
pendit. Plaut.*

Tanti, Tanti est, quanti est
Quanti, fungus putidus. Ter.

*Multi libri magni fiunt,
flammā dignores , quam
hominum lectione.*

Magni pware honores.
Cic.

Pili. *Prator ne pili saceret cohortem. Catul.*

Affis. *Omnes unius astime-*
mus affis. Id.

Nihili. *Non habeo nauci Mar-*
Nomis *cum Augurem. Cic.*

*Ego istud abste fallum
nihili pendo. Ter.*

Teruntii aliquem facere. Plant.

To this Rule you may refer those usual Phrases;

{ Aeq*ui*, bon*i* facere. { sub.
 Aeq*ui* bon*iq; facere.* homi-
 Bon*i* consulere. { nis esse
 officium.

Virtue ought to be more highly valued, than ones credit.

**One eye-witness is
more worth than ten car-
witnesses.**

They most of all value earthly things who least of all contemplate heavenly things.

Yea, he esteems him alone exceeding much. [or he regards him above all.]

*It is as much worth, as a
stinking mushroom.*

Many Books are highly prized, being more worthy of the fire, than mens reading:

To esteem highly of honours.

The Praetor valued not
the whole band of men at a
hair.

**Let us value them all
at a farthing.**

I value not Mark the Soothsayer at a nutshell.

I nothing regard that
thou hast done.

To value one at a farthing, [or slightly.]

those usual Phrases ;
To take in good part. [or,
To esteem or take it to be
the part of a good or
honest man.]

† On the contrary, Words of Esteem are frequently found to have after them an Ablative case ; as,

If any wise man may be wretched, truly I shall not think that glorious and memorable vertue to be much esteemed of.

Thou dost set a high esteem on those things.

Unless perhaps thou make little regard of thy self.

Because it is somewhat worth.

Socrates so behaved himself, as [a man] who would value his punishment at the greatest honours.

Sometimes this Ablative hath a Preposition before it ; as,

To make no account of.

It will be the part of a high vertue, to esteem lightly of our affairs ; but to be very carefull of the Common-wealth.

He best knows himself, who makes no account of himself.

He that depends on the error of the multitude, is not to be reputed among great men.

Si sapiens aliquis miser esse possit, ne ego istam gloriosam memorabilemque virtutem non magno adulmandam putem.
Cic.

Tu ista permagno aestimas.
Id.

Nisi forte te parvo aestimes.
Sen.

Quia sit nonnihil aestimandum.
Cic.

Sic Socrates egit, ut qui penam suam summis honoribus esset aestimaturus. Quint.

ducere. Cic.

Pro nihilo {
putare, habere.

Summa semper virtutis erit,
in minimis res nostras ponere,
de Rep. vehementius laborare.
Cic.

Hic maximè seipsum agnoscit,
qui seipsum pro nihilo reputat.

Qui ex errore multitudinis pender, hic in magnis vitis reputandus non est.

These, and the like, instances serve much to set out the variety of the Latin-tongue.

(Rule 111.) *Reminiscor, recordor, memini,* to remember, and *obliviscor* to forget, require a Genitive, or Accusative; as,

[1.] A Genitive.

Obliviscor. *Quod quisque vobis menterem amar, ejus non solet obliuisci.* What a man exceedingly loves, that he doth not [usually] forget.

Memini. *Faciam ut hujus loci dieiq; meiq; semper memoreris. Ter.* I will make [you] that you shall for ever remember this place, and day, and me.

Homo cum sis, memento communis fortunæ.

Habetis ducem memorem vestri, oblitum sui. Cic.

Obliviscar injuriarum.
Id.

Recordor *Hujus meriti in me recordor. Id.*

Since thou art a man, be mindfull of [our] common condition.

You have a Captain mindfull of you, forgetfull of himself.

I will forget [those] wrongs.

I remember this courtesy to me.

† Note yet, that we say *Meminisse mei, tuæ, sui*, in the Genitive case, not *me, te, se*, in the Accusative case; as,

Homo qui in homine calamitoso misericors est, meminit sui. Sen.

A man that is merciful to a poor man, is mindful of himself [or, minds himself.]

[2] An Accusative.

Rather remember those things, which are worthy of [or befitting] thy person.

Old men remember all things they take care of.

But I who measure all things by love [or affection] remember thy counsel.

He forgot the whole cause.

He may forget the injury, who suffered it; never he that offered [or did] it.

*Ea potius reminiscere, Reminis-
qua tuā digna sunt perso-
nā. Cic.*

*Omnia qua curant senes Memini
meminerunt.*

*At ego, qui omnia officio Recor-
metior, recordor tua con- dor.
filia. Cic.*

*Totam causam oblitus Oblivis-
est. Id.*

*Injuriam, qui tulit,
oblivisci potest; qui fecit,
nunquam. Tacit.*

* Both a Genitive and Accusative together; as,

To call to mind the latest memory of his childhood. *Pueriæ memoriam recordari ultimam. Cic.*

Although *pueriæ* may be govern'd of *memoriam*.

+ Sometimes these words are found with an Ablative after a Preposition; as,

I remember such like things.

Because upon these your tears I remember those things [or call those things to mind.]

Reminiscor Recordor $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{taliū.} \\ \text{talīa.} \\ \text{de talib⁹.} \end{array} \right.$ *Reminif-
cor*

*Quoniam istis vestris Recor-
lachrymis de illis recordor.
Cic.*

Memini. De quibus multi meminerunt. | Of which things many have made mention.

† Hither you may refer these Phrases and the like;

Venit mihi { <i>hujus rei.</i> <i>in mentem</i> { <i>de hac re.</i>	<i>I remember [or, call to mind]</i> <i>this thing.</i>
--	--

<i>Non minus sapè ei venit in</i> <i>mentem potestatis, quam i-</i> <i>quitatis. Cic.</i>	<i>He was no less mindful of</i> <i>his power, than equity.</i>
---	--

For Con-
sulo, see
Rule
145.

† (Rule 112.) These Verbs following, with *Impersonals of the Passive voce* derived from any of them, will have after them a Dative case: To be angry with, indignor, irascor, succenso; to answer, respondeo; to believe, or trust, credo, fidi, confido; to command, mando, impero; to congratulate, gratior, granulor; to displease, displeaseo; to distrust or despair, diffido, despero; to envy, amular, invideo; to favour, faueo, indulgeo; to flatter, assentior, blandior, palpor, adulor; to heal, medeor, medicor; to help, or aid, auxilior, succurro, opitulor; to hurt, wrong, trouble or disprofit, noceo, incommodo; to obey, serve, or disobey, obedio, obtempero, parco, servis, aduersor; to owe, debeo; to offend, offendio; to pardon, forgive, or spare, ignosco, parco, remitto, condono; to persuade, suadeo, persuadec; to please, placeo; to pay, solvo, appendo, numero; to promise, promitto, polliccor, spondeo; to resist, or withstand, resisto, pugno, repugno, aduersor, reclamo, obtructo, contendeo; to renounce, renuncio; to rule, or govern, dominor, moderor, tempero; to shew, monstruo, indicuo, ostendo; to tell, narruo, nuncio, dico; to threaten, minor, minitor: All these will have a Dative case after them; as you will see in their order.

[1] These

[1] These Verbs following;

[1] To be Angry with,

{ irascor.
indignor.
succenseo.

1. To be
Angry.

The Gods used to be angry at [or, displeased with] wicked men.

Troy is not angry with the Corinthians.

What's the reason, why you are angry with me?

Dii hominibus irasci & succensere solent. Cic.

Corinthiis non indignatur Ilium. Adag.

Quid negotii est, quamobrem mihi succensesas? Plaut.

[2] To Answer, Respondeo:

2. To An-
swer.

What will you answer Wisdom, affirming Virtue to be content with her self?

Nothing seems more unmanly to me, than not to answer those in love, by whom thou art [thereto] provoked.

Prudentiae quid respondebis dicenti, Virtutem sese esse contentam? Cic.

Nihil mihi minus hominis videtur, quam non respondere in amore iis, a quibus provocere. Id.

† Yet here we find an Accusative with a Preposition; as,

The authority of a Magistrate is weakened, and dissolved, if a man answer to that which he is commanded to do, not by due obedience, but by rash counsel.

Thou never answerest to the question.

Good, springs not out of evil, more than a fig from an olive tree; the off-spring answers to its seed.

Corrumperit atq; dissoluitur imperantis officium, si quis ad id, quid facere jussus est, non obsequio debito, sed consilio non-considerato, responderet. Gell.

Nunquam ad rogatum respondes.

Non nascitur ex malo bonum, magis quam ficus ex olea; ad semen nostra respondent.

O 4

[3] To

3. To Believe,
or Trust.

[3] To Believe, or Trust, Credo, fido, con-
fido.

Mendaci homini ne verum
quidem dicenti credere sole-
mus. Cic.

Homines semper amplius oculis
quam auribus credunt. Sen.

Si aliquem amicum existimes,
eui tantum non credis, quantum
tibi; vehementer erras, & non
satis nostri vim vera amicitiae.
Id.

Ego semper sensi, neminem al-
terius, qui suæ confideret, vir-
tuti invidere. Cic.

Utrumque vitium est, Et om-
nibus credere, & nulli. Sen.

4. To
com-
mand.

[4] To Command; mando, impeto.

Curam nobis natura manda-
vit, sed huic ubi indulseris, vi-
tium est.

Quod tacitum esse velis, ne-
mini dixeris; si enim tibi non
imperasti, quomodo silentium ab
alio speres? Sen.

We use not to believe [or
trust] a man given-to lying, no
not speaking the truth.

Men always more credit
[believe, or trust] their eyes,
than their ears.

If you suppose that man a
friend, whom you may not
trust, as much [or, as far-forth]
as your own self; you are very
much deceived, and do not
throughly understand the
force of true friendship.

I have always found, That
no man envies another's ver-
tue, that trusts [or, re-ies-upon]
his own.

Both of them is a fault, Both
to believe [or, trust] all men,
and none.

Nature hath commanded us
care, but when we yield [too
much] unto it, it is a fault.

Tell no man what you desire
to be kept secret; for if you
cannot command your self, how
can you hope for silence from
another?

When

When it is prescribed, that we command [or, govern] our selves, this is prescribed, that reason restrain [or, hold-in] rashness, [or headstrongnes.]

Quam precipitur, ut nobis met-ipsis imperemus, hoc praecipitar, ut ratio coercent semper iatatem. Cic.

† Note that *Jubeo* to command, is found sometimes (although seldom) with a Dative; more frequently with an Accusative of the thing, but not of the person, unless it be before an Infinitive expressed or understood; as,

A Dativ.

Hercules commanded the overseers of his sacred fires, that they should not suffer a woman to be present [at them.]

He commanded the Spaniards and Gauls;

Sacerorum custodibus iusti Hercules, ne mulierem interesse permitteat. Macrobi.

Hispanis Gallisque jubet.
Claud.

[2] An Accusative of the thing; as, *Quid, hoc, id, illud, aliquid, nihil, multa, paucis, unum, duos quantum, tantum*, and such like; as,

I commanded this thing.

How know you, whether he can without force do [those things] which I command him?

The Law commands [or inten-

Rem hanc iussi.

Qui scis, an, quae jubeant, sine vi faciat?

Lex juber ea, que facienda sunt. Cic.

And yet in these two, may the accusative seem to follow
an Infinitive understood, as if it were expressly *Lex juber ea*
facere; as in words of person, *Jubeo te*, i. e. facere,
scribere.

5. to Congratulate.

[5] To Congratulate ; Gratior, gratulor.

—*Totā tibi mente, mihiq;
Gratulor, ingenium non latuisse
tuum.* Ovid.

Gaudari alicui { *honores.*
 libertatem.
 victoriam.

Gratulari } *salicui* { aliquā re.
dere aliquā
adventum.

Fortunis alicuius.

I do with all my mind [or heart] congratulate you and myself, that your witt did not ly conceall'd.

To congratu- honours.
lulate one & liberty.
of his victory.

To congratulate } one } something
of or for } his arriv-
ing }
ones good-luck
[or prospeit-
lty.]

6. To dis- please.

[6] To displease, *Displease.*

*Vereor ne tibi mea consilia
discipeant. Cic.*

— Cunctis sua displicer etas;
Spernimus in communre omnes pre-
sentis. Auson.

I fear lest my advice may
displease you.

His own age dislikes every man [for which we more usually lay ; Every man dislikes his own times i. e. those in which he lives,] We do all in common despite things present.

Peter

Peter did more savingly displease himself, when he wept, then he pleased himself, when he presumed.

[7] To Distrust, or despair; Diffido, despe-
rare.

7. To dis-
trust.
to despair

Who is there that distrusts not himself and his condition?

He must of necessity fear that distrusts the perpetuity of his happiness.

I will affirme nothing, I will search all things, for the most part doubting and distrusting my self.

For he raised [me] up by his promises, and also charged me not to despair of my safety.

Because this man despaires of himself.

Salubrius Petrus sibi displi-
cuit, quando fluit; quam sibi
placuit, quando prasumpserit. Aug.

Quis est qui non sibi, ac suis
diffidat fortunis? Cic.

Qui diffidit perpetuitati bo-
norum, timeat necesse est. Id.

Nihil affirmabo, quarem
omnia, dubitans plerumque &
mihi ipse diffiden:. Id.

Is enim promissis suis excita-
vit, & simul saluti desperare
veruit. Id.

Quoniam sibi hic ipse despe-
rat. Id.

† Yet do we find Despero with an Accusative also, as,

To despair of honours.

Servants despairing of their
masters life.

Desperare honores. Cic.

Servi desperantes vitam do-
mini. Id.

[8] To Envy, Aemular, Invideo.

8. To En-
vy.

We envy those who have those
things which we desire to
have.

Hic æmulari, qui ea habeant,
que nos habere cupimus. Cic.

Æmulari

<p>Æmulari { alicui. aliquem.</p> <p><i>Est misericorum, ut malevolentes sint, atque invideant bonis.</i></p> <p><i>Plaut.</i></p> <p><i>Est huius seculi labes quadam et macula, virtuti invidere Cic.</i></p>	<p>To envy one.</p> <p>It is the part of wretched men, that they be malicious, and envy good men.</p> <p>It is a certain spot and blemish of this age, to envy virtue.</p>
--	--

Note, that *In video* is sometimes found with an *Accusative 3 as.*

Troadas in video. *Virg.* | I envy the Trojans.

But this Accusative is usually of the thing, when a Dative of the person goes before it; as,

*Forsan honorum
Tare mihi invideat quivis Hor.* | Peradventure one may
rightly envy me my honour.

Horace hath also a Genitive instead of the Accusative after *Invides*; but there seems to be an *Ellipsis* of the word *cusa*.

— Neq; illi Sdepositi ci- | Neither did he envy him his
cess, neg; long& invidit avene. | bordered peace, or long eates.

For, *gratiā ciceris, & avenæ*; or else for *superstitum cicer,*
neq; longam avenam, as in the former example.

[9] To *Favour, Faveo, indulgeo.*

9. To Fa-

Non magis mihi faveo in amicitia nostra tuenda, quam tibi. | I do not more favour my self in maintaining our friendship than you.
Cic.

I do not more favour myself
in maintaining our friendship
than you.

Like

Like things favour their like.

To favour ones belly: [to be glutinous.]

I deny not that we favour the body, [but] that we serve it.

Similia similibus favent.

Adag.

Indulgere genio. Adag.

Nor ego indulgendum corpori, serviendum nego. Sen.

Yet in Terence we meet with,

I too much favour my self. | Nimis me indulgeo.

[10] To Flatter, Aſſentior, blandior, palpe, aduler. | ^{10. To} Flatter.

Neither did I think it better to flatter [or fawn-upon] my former dissenting, [or, to flatter my self in my former dissenting] then to agree [or consent] to the present times [or, occasions] of the Commonwealth, and to concord.

He flatters himself.

I perceive how sweetly pleasure flatters [or, smooths] our senses.

They flatter themselves by a lie [or, in a lie.]

To flatter { one.
ones condition,
[prosperity.]

I flatter one.

*Nem me dissensioni præſiliꝝ
putavi potius allemitri, quam praſentibus Reipub. temporibus & concordia convenire. Cic.*

*Ipſe ſibi aſſeſtatur. Id.
Videò quām ſuaviter voluptas ſenſibus noſtriſ blandiatur. Id.*

*Mendacio ſibi blandiuntur.
Sen.*

*Adulari { alicui.
fortunam alteri.
us. Cic.*

*Palpor { alicui.
aliquem.*

Quem

Quem munere palpat Carus. | Whom Carus flatters with a
Juven: bribe.

[11] To Heal, Medeor, medicor.

11. To
Heal.

Huic malo pro se quisq; nostrum mederi debemus. Cic. | We must every one of us to his power heal [or, cure] this evil.

Yet hath it also an Accusative case;

Quas cum res adversa fient, paulò mederi possit. Ter.

Which things you may a little heal [or, help] although they be adverse.

Medicari { morbo.
 | morbum:

Habe bonum animum, ego istum lepidè medicabor metum. Plant.

To heal a disease.

Be of good heart, I will pleasantly cure [or, heal] this fear.

[12] To Help, or aid; Auxilior, succurro, opitulor, subvenio; | 12. To
 | Aid, help.

Canis mendico auxilians
Adag.

A Dog helping a beggar.

Regia, crade mihi, res est, succurrere lapis. Virg.

Believe me, 'Tis a royal thing to help [or, succour] men fallen-into-misery.

Opitulandum amicis, sed usque ad aras. Adag.

We must aid [or, help] our friends, but to the Altars. [c.i. no farther then we may, by rules of Religion.]

Nec verò corpori soli subveniendum est, sed menti atque animo multis omogis. Cic.

Neither ought we to succour the body only, but the mind and soul much more.

† But

† But *Juuo*, to help, will have always an Accusative case : as,

You may much *help us* [i.e.] *Mulium potes nos apud Plancum*
do much for us] with *Plancus* | *cum juvare. Cic.*

[13] To *Hurt*, or *wrong*, or *disprofit*, or trouble | 13. To
Noceo, incommodo. | *Hurt,*
to wrong.

If any enmity shall fall out | *Non me inimicitie commovet*
between me and him, they | *siquae mihi cum isto future sint :*
trouble me not : for if I be in | *nam si in omnibus rebus innoc-*
all things innocent, and like | *cens fuero, meiq; similis, quid*
my self; what shall his enni- | *mihi istius inimicitiae noce-*
ty *hurt me?* | *bunt? Cic.*

Yet hath *Noceo* an Accusative in *Plautus*.

Swear that thou wilt not | *Jura te non nocitrum esse*
hurt any man for this thing. | *hominem de hac re neminem.*

† Where there are (as may often be met in Authors)
two Negatives, instead of one : *non, neminem.*

No hurt can legally befall | *Qui nihil alteri scientes in-*
them, who do not at all wil- | *commodant, nihil ipsis iure in-*
lingly [or, knowing of it] | *commodi cadere posse. Cic.*

wrong [or, disprofit] another

And that so much the more

that he may trouble me.

Magis id adeo, mihius incom-
moder. Ter.

† But *Ledo*, to hurt, will have only an Accusative case after it : as,

Qui

Qui fidem laedit, oppugnat omnium communem præsidium. Cic.

He which wrongs [or, breaks] his faith, assaults the common safety.

14. To o-

bey, or Serve. To paren, adverſor, &c. disobey.

Homo naturæ obediens, homini vocere non potest.

Parendum est legibus, non disputandum de legibus. Cic.

Deo parere libertas est. Sen.

Is cui cives assenserint, socii obtemperaverint, hostes obedi-erint, venti tempestatesq; obf- cundarint. Cic.

Hac summa, vel unica potius sapientia, Deo & Fatis obsequi. Lipsi.

Durius tractandum est corpus, ne animo male pareat. Sen.

Quare quid est quod ego te hor- ter? ut dignitati tuae, & gloria servias. Cic.

Mihi ausculta. Id.

Voluptati autem aurium morigerar ideber oratio. Id.

Superstitione errore quodam mentis famulatur impietati.

Turpe est dominari servis, & ancillari voluptatibus.

A man obeying nature, cannot wrong a man.

We must obey Laws, not dispute about Laws.

To obey God is liberty.

He, whom the citizens have agreed to, the confederates have obeyed, the enemies yielded to, the winds and tempests have served.

This is the chief, or rather the only wisdom, to obey God and the Destinies.

The body is to be handled coarsely, lest it ill obey the soul.

What is it therefore that I exhort thee? that thou serve [or, have regard to] thy honour and glory.

Hearken to me. [Obey me.]

But our speech must obey [or have regard to] the delight of the ears,

Superstition by a certain error of the mind serves impiety.

It is base, to bear-sway-over servants, and to be servant to pleasures.

But

But our Plato makes those to be of the race of the Titans who disobey the Magistrates, as those did the heavenly [powers.]

*Noster verò plato Titanum à genere statuit eos, qui, ut illi cor-
lestibus, sic bi adversentur ma-
gistratibus. Cic.*

(15) To Owe, Debeo.

15. To Owe.

I owe you so much, as is a hard matter to pay.

The praise of his virtue is owing [or, due] to every man.

*Tantum tibi debes, quantum per folvere difficile est. Cic.
Sua cuique virtutis laus de-
betur. Id.*

(16) To Offend, Offendo.

16. To Offend.

Who if he shall shew himself worthy of his Ancestors, the praise will be in some part thine; but if he do offend in any thing, he shall offend himself, and not thee at all.

*Quis si dignum se majoribus suis
præbuerit, tua laus ex aliquā par-
te fuerit; sin quid offenderit, sibi
totum, tibi nihil offenderit. Cic.*

† Where, as you may observe the phrase *quid offendere*, to offend in any thing: so, that (as if *sibi & tibi offendere* be not rather to be translated *for himself only and not for thee*) so the *Accusative* is more frequently used by Cicerο; as,

That I have found out something, in which I might offend thee.

To offend ones reputation;

*Me exquisisse aliquid, in quo te
offenderim. Id.*

*Offendere existimationem
aliquius. Id.*

(17) To Pardon, or Forgive, or Spare; Ig-

nosco, remitto, condono, parco; as,

17. To
Spare, or
Pardon.

*Ignoscas aliis multum, tibi ni-
bil.* Sen.

*Pater flens, unumquemque ro-
gabat, ut filio suo parceret.*

*Te rogo, sumptui ne parcas,
ullā in re.* Id.

*Tibi parcis, cum alteri peper-
teris.* Sen.

*Pardon others much, thy self
nothing.*

The father weeping desired
every one, that he would par-
don, [or spare] his sin.

I pray thee, spare no cost [or
for no cost] in any thing.

Thou sparest thy self, when
thou sparest another.

† We read in Plautus.

*Qui homo marvē quæsiū p-
cuniā, n̄i ea mārū p̄fit, p-
mārū eſurit:*

*Oro te, Epidice, mihi ut ignoscas,
ſi quid imprudens culpa peccavi
mea. At ob eam rem liber esto.
E. Invitus do hanc veniam tibi.*
Plaut.

That man which gets mo-
ny times, if he do not spare it
betime, hungers betimes.

I beseech thee, O Epidictus,
that thou pardon [or forgive]
me, if I have unwillingly
through my fault transgressed;
But be that at your pleasure.
E, I do{ although} unwilling-
ly pardon thee.

To pardon [or, forgive] one
part of the debt.

Remittēre alicui de ſumma.
Cic.

Condonare { *pecunias* } { *Cic.* }
allicui { *crimen.* }

To forgive one his { *debt* } { *crime.* }

† Yet

† Yet Terence hath,

What wouldst thou have? *Quid vis tibi?* Argentum,
We forgive thee all the mony *quod habes, condonamus te.*
thou hast.

(18) To Perswade, Suaideo, persuadeo.

I hate Gold; it hath per-
suaded many men [to do] a-
misi.

Perswade thy self, that be-
side [or except] the sin and
the crime, nothing can happen
to man, which may be horrid
or terrible.

(19) To Please, Placeo.

Chaste [thoughts, or words]
please the Gods.

My own pleased me, and his
him.

I see [those things] are not
approved by [or please not] you,
which indeed please not me.

This pleased me in you.

18 To
perswade

Quid vis tibi? Argentum,
quod habes, condonamus te.

*Odi aurum multa multis sua-
per peperam.* Plaut.

*Tibi persuale, preter culpam
ac peccatum, homini accidere
nihil posse, quid sit horribile, ac
pertim scendum.* Cic.

19 To
Please.

Casta placent superis.

*Mihi meum placebat, illi su-
um.* Cic.

*Vides tibi non probari, que
ne mihi quidem placebant.* Id.

Hoc mihi in te placuit. Id.

(20) To Profit, Commodo, prosum.

20 To
Profit.

For it is not to be accounted
a benefit, but usury, if thou
profit [or benefit] any man for
thy own sake.

I am afraid lest thy artifice
[or subtlety, or craft] do thee
little good, [or little profit thee.]

*Nec enim, si tuam ob causam
cuiquam commodes beneficium
illud habendum est, sed foena-
tio.* Cic.

*Metuo ne artificium tuum tibi
parum profit.* Id.

21 To
Profit.

(21) To Pay, Solvo, appendo, numero appono.

21 To
Pay.Verres civitatibus pro fu-
mento nihil solvit. Cic.Piso aurifici palam appendit
aurum. Id.Argentum illi purum apposuit.
Id.Numerare pecuniam alicui.
Id.Verres paid the Cities no-
thing for their grain.Piso openly paid the Work-
man the Gold.

He paid him good Silver.

To pay one money.

† Here you may observe this Phrase, and the like,
solvendo esse; as,

Tunc solvendo eras. Cic. | Thou wert not able to pay.

Which some say is the *Ablative case*; *are*, money, be-
ing understood. But most probably it is the *Dative*, *ari*, go-
vern'd of the *Adjective*, *idoneus*, *par*, or the like, understood;
as, *Livy* hath it in the *Dative*.Nec solvendo ari alieno
Respublica esset. [For, idonea
solvendo, not, solvendo are,
as it is usually printed.]Neither was the Common-
wealth able to pay the debt.* So in the *Dative case* in other words;Ut divites conferrent, qui o-
neri ferendo essent. Liv.Eam dō, qua restinguendo
igni forent, portantes. Id.That the rich men should
contribute, who were able to
bear the burthen.Carrying those things only
which were useful for quench-
ing the fire.

22 To

(22) To Promise, Promitto polliceor spondeo.

22 To
Promise.

Neither have I less lavishly promised him of thy good will, than I was wont to promise of my own.

I do assuredly promise you this.

No man hath found the Gods so gracious as that he can promise himself another day, [the morrow's day.]

I promise you this, and vow [or, promise it firmly] to the Common-wealth.

Nec minus ei prolixè de tua voluntate promisi, quam eram solitus de meā polliceri. Cic.

Pro certo polliceor hoc vobis Id.

*Nemo tam diu nobis habuit fave-
tes, Crastinum ut possit sibi pol-
liceti.*

Promitto hoc vobis, & Reip. spondeo. Id.

† But Tully hath also the Preposition *ad*, after *promitto*; as,

When he doubted of [that] which he had promised his brother. *Cum ille dubitaret, quod ad fratrem promiserat.*

(23) To Resist, to withstand, or to be against, Resisto, pugno, repugno, advisor, reclamo, obtrecto, contendō; as,

23 To
Resist.

Philosophy will exhort us, that we obey God cheerfully, and resist [or, withstand, or set our selves against] fortune man-

fully. *Philosophia adhortabitur, ut Deo libenter pareamus, ut fortunæ contumaciter resistamus. Sen.*

While [love] is new [or, new-begun] let us rather withstand love newly-begun.

Dum novus est, capto possimus pugnemus amori. Ovid.

Noli pugnare duobus. Catul.

Do not thou withstand [resist, or fight against, or win] two.]

Nothing withstands necessary.

Necessitati nihil repugnat.

Adag.
Ignavis precibus fortuna re-pugnat. Ovid.

Fortune withstands sloathful prayers.

Adversari omnibus in dis-putando. Cie.

To be against all men in dis-puring.

Legiones Antonii promissis reclamarunt. Cic.

The Legions withheld [or, gainsaid] the promises of Anto-nius.

Qui tibi velit obrectare, non relinquetur. Id.

There shall not be left any one that shall speak against thee.

Quid enim contendat hirundo Cygnis? Lucret.

For why shall the Swallow withstand [or, contend-with] the Swans.

Et magno bellare pa-renti. Stat.

And to war against his great parent.

† But the two last seem to be an imitation of the Greeks; for the Latines rather say, contendere or bellare, as also certare, pugnare cum aliquo, not alicui.

And Tacitus useth Adversor with an Accusative case; as,

Sua facinora adverfari Deos lamentabatur.

He lamenteth that the Gods shou'd withstand [or cross] his designes.

And Plautus hath the Accusative after it, with the Proposition Adversus, as,

Nolo tamen adverfari adversus sententiam.

I will not withstand [or stand] against thy judgment.

(24) To

(24) To Renounce, Renuncio,

24. to Re-nounce.

To renounce one his entertain- / Renunciare h^ospitium aliqui
ment. | ment. Cic.

(25) To Rule, govern, or bear sway. | 25. To
Dominor, moderor, temporo. Rule.

A wise man shall rule the Stars. Sapiens dominabitur astris.

He ruled Alexandria.

Dominatus est Alexandrie.
Cic.

To govern his tongue.

Lingue sua moderari.

'Tis very difficult to govern himself in great liberty.

Difficillimum est in maxima licentia moderari sibi.

Since thou art a man learn to moderate thy anger.

Cum sis homo, ira temperare noveris. Cic.

To moderate or govern his { joy.
tongue
hands.

Temperare { latitiae
lingue.
manibus.

† Yet we read,

To rule over his own subjects.

Dominari in suos.

That God bearing-sway in us [or governing us] forbids us to depart hence [out of this world] without his order [or command].

Vetat enim dominans ille in nobis Deus in iussu hinc suo demigrare. Cic.

To order [or govern] all things at his own lust [or humour.]

Cunctas ex libidine moderari.

And

And without a Preposition, with an Accusative case; as,

*Cantus numeroque arbitrio
multitudinis moderari.* Cic.

*Res rusticas venti & tempe-
stes moderantur.* Colum.

To order his songs &c tunes at
the pleasure of the multitude.

The winds & tempests go-
vern the country-affairs.

26. To
Shew.

(26) To Shew, Monstro, Indiso, ostendo.

*Qui sibi semitam non sapiunt,
alteri monstrant viam.* Adag.

*Puer rem omnem dominaz in-
dicavit.* Cic.

*Magis quid agas cum eis, qui
obtemperare nolant, cogitandum
est; quam quem admodum eis o-
stendas, non licere quod faciunt.*
Aug.

They that know not the
path themselves, shew another
the way.

The boy[or servant] shew'd
his mistress all the matter.

It is more to be thought on
what thou mayst do [or what
course is to be taken] with
those that will not obey, then
that you [should trouble your
self to] shew them that that
which they do is not lawful.

27. To
Tell.

(27) To Tell, Narro, nuncio, dico.

*Quidam, que tantum amicis
committenda sunt, obviis nar-
rant.* Sen.

*Quid me patri nunciare vis-
tuo?* Cic.

Dic mihi verum. Id.

Some tell those things to e-
very one they meet, which are
to be committed only to
friends.

What will you have me tell
your Father?

Tell me the truth.

(28) To

(28) To Threaten, Minor, minitor.

28. To Threaten.

He threatens the innocent,
that spares the guilty.

He threatens many who does
one man wrong.

*Minatur innocentibus, qui
parcit nocentibus.*

*Multis minitatur, qui uni fa-
cij injuriam. Sen.*

[2] Impersonals of the Passive voice. &c.

It is not safe trusting to peace,
if you have ill neighbours.

If we resist the Devil, he is
like an Emmet, if we obey him,
he is like a Lion.

*Men serve gluttony, being a
naughty mistress.*

In vain is nature resisted.

*Men envy an excellent and flow-
rishing fortune.*

No enemy, although weake,
is to be neglected, that we
meet him not, and resist him.

*Men do not only not envy
the age of young men, but also
favour it.*

All men did vehemently
withstand his oration [or, that
which he spake]

All men thought it fit that
I should be spared [or pardoned]

It pleased me to write.

*Paci non tuò fiditur, si malos
vicos habeat. Adag.*

*Diabolo si resistatur, est ut
forisca; si obediatur, ut leo.*

*Male domine servitur gulz.
Adag.*

*Naturæ frustra repugnatur;
Adag.*

*Iavidetur præstanti floren-
tique fortunz.*

*Hastis nullus, quamvis infirmus
est negligendus, ut ei non obvia-
m eatur & occurratur.*

*Non modò non iavidetur ado-
lescentum ætati, verum etiam
faveretur. Cic.*

*Eius orationi ab omnibus ve-
hementer reclamatum est. Cic.*

*Omnis censebant, mihi parci
oportere. Id.*

Placitum est mihi scribere.

(Rule

Rule 113.) These *Impersonals*, *Place*, it pleaseth; *displace*, it displeaseth; *libet*, it liketh; *licet*, it is lawful; *pater*, *liqueat*, *constat*, it is manifest; *expedit*, it is expedient, or fitting; *prodest*, *conducit*, it is good or profitable; *sufficit*, it is sufficient; *vacat*, to be at leisure; *accidit*, *contingit*, *evenit*, it happens, or falls out; *convenit*, they are agreed; *doler*, it grieves; *prefstat*, it is better: will have a *Dative* case after them; as,

Placet. *Utrum igitur tibi non placet, virtutis tantam vim esse, ut ad beatè vivendum se ipsa contenta sit?* Cic.

Liber. *Non libet mihi deplorare vitam, quod multi fecerunt.* Id.

Licet. *Animus facit nobilem, cui ex quacunque conditio- ne supra fortunam licet ex- surgere.* Sen.

Irascenti tibi nihil valo- licere; *quia dum irasce- ris, omnia putas licere.* Id.

Pater. *Omnibus paret.* Cic.

Liquet. *Id de quo Panatio non liquet, reliquis videtur So- lis luce clarius.* Id.

Doth it not then please you, that the power of virtue is so great, as that for a comfortable living she is content with her self?

It liketh not me to make lamentations of our life, which yet many have done.

The mind [or spirit] makes a noble man, for which it is lawful [or, which may]; out of any estate, rise above fortune.

I will have [or allow] nothing to be lawful for thee while thou art angry, because while thou art angry, thou thinkest all things to be lawful.

It is open [or, plain] to all men.

That, of which there appears nothing clear to Panatus, seems clearer than the Sun to others.

It is not sufficiently manifest to me.

It is expedient for all good men that the Commonwealth be in safety.

It is good for our reputation [or, credit] to pay the debt in its [due] place or, time.]

It sufficeth me not.

I am not at leisure to hear tales.

Non satis mihi constat. Constat.

Id.

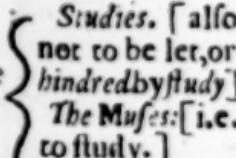
*Omnibus bonis expe- Expedit,
dit salvam esse temp. Cic.*

*Fidei conductit, in loco Condu-
debitum retribuere. Id. cit.*

Mihi parum sufficit. Sufficit.

*Non vacat mihi audire Vacat.
fabulos.*

And in another sense in the Verb personal, you may observe these Phrases following.

To give  *Studies.* [also
himself *not to be let, or*
to *hindred by study]*
The Muses: [i.e.
to study.]

To warfare.
To be at leisure to do any work.

All the [time] he had free from [or, was not employed in] war.

Nothing at all to meddle with any matter.

It happened to me, exceedingly according to my will.

So it befalls me, as it doth to many men brought to poverty without any their own fault; All men pardon them, no body helps them.

Studiis 
Musis  *vacare.*

Armis

*In opus aliquod vaca-
re. Ovid.*

*Quicquid à bellis vaca-
bat.*

*Ab omni rerum admi-
stratione vacare.*

*Valde ex voluntate mihi Accidit.
accidit.*

*Sic evenit mihi, quod Evenit,
plerisque non suo vitio ad
inopiam redit. Omnes ig-
noscam, nemo succurrit.
Sen.*

Vixim

Contin-
git.

Vixim C. Casari con-
tigisset adolescenti, ut esset
senatus charissimus. Cic.

I wish it had happen'd
[or, befalln] C. Casar, that
he had been dear to the
Senate, when he was
young.

Vix cuiquam contingit
q̄ abundare fortunā, q̄
iniquere arrogantiā. Lips.

It hardly befalls any one
both to abound in estate,
and to be free from arro-
gancy.

Conve-
nit.
Doluit.

Cui cum paupertate
convenit, dives est. Sen.

He is rich who agrees
with [his] poverty.

Nihil cuiquam doluit. Cic.

It nothing grieved any
one.

Praefat.

Multa mihi praefat.

It is much better for
me.

Id:

(Rule 114.) Verbs compound of *Sum*, as
Absum, I am absent : *adsum*, I am present : *desum*,
I am wanting : *insum*, I am in : *intersum*, I am be-
tween, or among ; *prafsum*, I am set over ; *profsum*,
I profit, or do good ; *obsum*, I hurt ; & *subsum*, I
am under : will have a Dative case after them, as,

Semper enim adfui De-
iotaro. Cic.

For I was always pre-
sent [or, helpful] to Deio-
tarus.

Adsum.

Inspiens est omnis Sap-
ertia, cui non adest modus. Lips.

All Wisdom is foolish,
to which no mean is pre-
sent.

Absum.

Non adest facundis gra-
tia dictis.

A grace is never absent
from eloquent sayings.
Many things are wanting to
men desiring many things.

Desum.

Multa perentibus de-
sunt multa. Hor.

I endeavour, that I be
wanting in my assistance,
counsel, [and] labour,
neither to [my] friends,
nor even to strangers.

There

Enitor, ut neq; amicis,
neq; alienioribus, operā,
confilio, labore desum. Cic.

There is pride in beautiful persons, and pride follows beauty.

I truly thought it [the part] of a better [both] citizen and man, to be tortur'd with any punishment [or, to undergo any punishment] then not only to be present at, but also to be president [or, to take the charge] of such a cruelty.

He is at [or, present at] { a feast.
a sermon,
or, assembly
div. service

All civil societies come-to-ruine for the most part through the fault of those who are over them.

What good doth that do thee, which thou hast, who hast not Him, that giveth all things.

To profit, [or, do] one good.

To be profitable for some-what.

To be good for the community [society, or, publick.]

Adversity profits godly men ; prosperity buries the wicked.

To hurt [or, wrong] one.

*Fastus inest pulchritus, Insultum.
sequiturq; superbia formam.*
Ovid.

*Melioris, medius-fidius,
civis & viri putabam, quo-
vis suppicio offici, quam
illi crudelitati non solum
interesse, sed etiam pra-
esse. Cic.*

convivio.
Interest } concioni.

*Omnis civiles societates
eorum virtus plerung; vunt,
qui eis præsunt.*

*Quid prodest tibi quod præsum-
babes, qui cum, qui omnia
dedit, non habes ?*

alicui.
Prodesse } ad aliquid.
in commune.
Quint.

*Res adverse presunt obsum,
piis; impiis obsunt prof-
pera.*

Obesse alicui.

Subsum. *Sspe solent auro multa
subesse mala.* Tibul.

**Super-
sum.** *Nan neque deesse, neque
superesse reip. volo.* Cic.

*Vinq; affore verbo Cre-
diderat.* Virg.

Many mischiefs are of-
ten wont to be under gold.
I would neither be
wanting to, nor survive the
common-wealthe.

And he supposed that
power[or, efficacy] would
be present to [his] word.

So also in *desit*, is wanting, from *de* and *si*; as,

*Laç mihi non estate no-
rum, non frigore desit.* Virg.

New milke is not want-
ing to me in summer, nor
in the cold [i. e. in win-
ter.]

† But on the contrary you shall read,

In Antonio desuit hic ornatus.

**A liberali mensa nunquam
absuit,**

In amore insunt omnia.

**Roscius ne in ullo convivio
intersuit.**

This elegancy was wanting
in Antony.

He was never absent from a
plentiful table [or, from a good
feast]

All things are in love.

Roscius was never present
at any feast.

(Rule 115.) All verbs compounded with *Satis*,
enough; *Bene*, well; and *male*, ill; require a Dative case,
as,

**Satisfa-
cio.** *Amicis satisfacere.* Cic.
*Paupertas contenta est
desiderijs instantibus fa-
cere.*

To satisfie his friends.
Poverty is content to
satisfy the instant [or pre-
sent] desires.

That

That satisfaction be given to the suspicion of all men.

I do not thinke him a poor man, whom whatsoever remains, sufficeth [or contenteth].

If you any way benefit the common people, their thanks is lighter than a feather: if you do them any evil, they carry leaden angers. [i. e. their anger falls very heavy.]

*Ut omnium suspicioni
satisfat. Cic.*

*Non puto pauperem, cui Sat est.
quantulumque superest,
sat est. Sen.*

*Populo siquid benefacis, Benefacio
levior pluma gratia est; si Malefacio
quid illi malefacias, plom-
beas iras gerant. Plaut.*

To do one a good turn.
What is well done to
good men, is not lost.

For he is not poor, who
hath enough for his use.
If it be well with thy belly,
if it be well with thy sides
and thy feet; the riches
of a King can add no-
thing greater [or, no
more].

What good turn is well
done to good men, the thanks
of it is great with child
with good things.

To curse one

Benefacere erga aliquem.

*Bonis quid bene fit, Benè fit.
baud perit. Id.*

*Pauper enim non est, cui Benè est
rerum suppetit usus.*

*Si ventri benè, si lateri
est, pedibúsq; tuis; mil.*

*Divitiae poterunt Regales
addere majus. Hor.*

*Quod bonis beneficium, ei gratia gravi-
da est bonis. Plaut.*

*Malè { dicere } { ominari } alicui. co
precari } Maledi-*

† Petronius

† Petronius hath an Accusative after Maledic,

Maledic illam *versibus*,
ut habeat pudorem. / Rail at her in thy Ver-
ses, that she may be
ashamed.

And when the word Maledico is divided, it
is found with an Ablative after a Preposition; as,

*Nil fermè hominibus tam
peculiare est, quam ut alter
de altero male dicat.* Nothing almost is so
familiar with men as to
speak evil one of another.

(Rule 116.) These Verbs *Utar*, to use ;
Abutor, to abuse ; *Fungor*, to execute ; *Fruor*, perfu-
or, to enjoy : *Vescor*, to eat : *Nitor*, subnitor, to de-
pend on : *Vaco*, careo, to want : *Gaudeo*, to rejoice :
cause the word following to be put in the Ablative
case : as,

Utor.
Fruor.

*Utratur suis bonis ope-
rari, & fruatur, qui beatus
futurus est. Cic.*

*Eum esse beatum existi-
mo, qui presentibus vo-
luptatibus fruatur, confi-
datq; se fruiturum, aut in
omni, aut in majori parte
vita. Id.*

*Commoda quibus utimur,
lucemque, quam trahimur
spiritumq; quem ducimus, a
Deo nobis dari videmus. Id.*

He must [make good]
use [of] his goods, and
[so truly] enjoy them, who
would be happy.

I suppose that man to
be happy, who [rightly]
enjoys his present delights,
and trusts he shall enjoy
[them] either all, or the
greater part of his life.

The commodities
which we use, the light
which we enjoy, and the
breath which we take
[or, draw] in, we see
[they] are given us of
God.

We

† Yet you may read in the Comick Poets,
Fruor and *Utor* with an Accusative case; as,

He enjoys her [company] every other night.

All other things which we shall use, we buy upon the Grecian trust.

Every man may use and enjoy his own for me.

We use the quick small of Dogs to our profit. [Where observe that Abutor is not always taken in an ill sense, as it is usually, and in the following sentence.]

And he abused some speech[or, words] [which he had] taken hold of, for a command.

Let them, who will attain true glory, execute [or, perform] the offices [or, duties] of justice.

No man hath lived [but] a short time, who hath executed the full duty of perfect virtue.

† Yet here observe Plautus.

Follow, my daughter, that thou mayst do thy business.

*Fruitur hanc alterno
rotes. Plaut.*

*Cætera quzq; que volumus || i.e. Up-
uti, Græca mercantr fide. on good
Plaut. ||*

*Suum cuiq; per me uti or rather
& frui licet. Gell. ready*

*Nos sagacitare canum ad money.
utilitatem nostram abuti- Abutor.
mum. Id.*

*Et hic sermone aliquo
arrepto, pro mandatis a-
busus est. Id.*

*Qui adipisci veram glo- Fungor
riam volunt, justitia fun-
gantur officiis. Cic.*

*Nemo parum diu vixit,
qui virtutis perfecte per-
fectio lunctus est munere.
Id.*

*Sequere, mea grata, ne
munus fungaris tuum.
Plaut.*

Necque

*Neque boni, neque libera-
lis functus est officium
viri. Id.*

Vescor.

*Ut quisq; optimè natus,
institutusq; est, esse omnino
nolis in vita, si gerendis
negotiis orbarus, possit
paratissimis vesci volup-
tibus. Id.*

He hath done the duty
neither of a good nor in-
genuous man.

The better any man is
born and bred, the more
had he rather be with-
out life, than being de-
prived of [the opportu-
nity of] managing [pub-
lick] affairs, to feed on
the most exquisite plea-
sures.

* In Virgil you read,

*Quid puer Ascanius?
superatne & vescitur au-
ras. Virg.*

Nitor.

*Virtus nititur honesto.
Id.*

*Virtutis fiducia niten-
dum nobis est, ad Fem-
brat vivendi. Id.*

*Respublica justa, & jam
suis nitens viribus.*

What's become of the
child *Ascanius*? Is he a-
live, and doth he feed on
the air? [i.e. doth he
breathe in the air?]

Virtue depends [or, re-
lies] on honesty.

We must rely on the
confidence of virtue for
the hope of a happy
life.

A full-grown Com-
monwealth, and now re-
lying on its own strength.

† Yet is *Nitor* frequently used with a
Preposition; as,

*Ea frequentia, in quâ
oratorum studia nituntur.
Id.*

Such an assembly on
which the studies of Or-
ators used to rest.

Divination

Divination relies on conjecture.

Thou wilt be the only man on whom depends the safety of the City.

The night, love [or, lust,] and wine persuade men nothing that is moderate : The night wanteth [or, is void of] shame-facedness ; Bacchus [or, wine] and love want fear.

Every action must be void of temerity, [or, rashness.]

It is the part of a wise man to be able to want [or, to be without] his Country ; [but] it is the part of a hard-hearted man not to desire it.

The appetite must want [or, be free from] all perturbation of mind.

There is no fight with the vanquished, and men wanting the air [i. e. dead.]

Let them rejoice in knowledge it self, although it may bring some trouble.

That is the firmest Empire, wherein the subjects rejoice.

Divinatio in conjectura nititur. Id.

Tu eris unus, in quo nitar civitatis salus. Id.

Nox & amor, vinumque nihil moderabile suadent : illa pudore vacat ; Liber, Amorque metu. Ovid.

Omnis affectio vacare debet temeritate. Cic.

Sapientis est, posse carere patriam, dari, non desiderare. Sen.

Appetitus omni perturbatione animi carere debet. Cic.

Nullum cum vittis certamen, & aethere cassis.

Ipsa scientia, etiam si in commoda datura sit, gaudient. Cic.

Firmissimum id imperium, quo obedientes gaudent.

† In this sentence you have a Preposition after *Gaudio*.

*Ad verum bonum spelta,
& de tuo gaudie. Quid est
autem hoc? de te ipso, &
tui optima parte. Sen.*

Look to the true good,
and rejoice in [that which
is] thy own. But what
is that? in thy self, and
the best part of thy self.

† To this rule you may refer these Verbs
following; as,

Mut^c *Diruit, adificat, mutat
quadras rotundis: Her.*

Pacem bello mutare.

He pulls down, he
builds, he changes square
[buildings] for round.

To exchange peace for
war.

Glorior. *Quod sua victoria tam
insolenter gloriaretur.
Cof.*

*Quidam nominibus ve-
terum gloriantur. Cic.*

That he did so insol-
ently boast [or, vaunt]
of his victory.

Some boast [or, glory]
in the Titles of their An-
cestors.

† Yet Cicero useth it with a Preposition; as,

*Prepter virtutem jure
laudamur, & in virtute
recte gloriamur. Id.*

We are deservedly
praised for our virtue,
and we do rightly glory
in our virtue.

*Tu de tuis divitiis in-
tolerantissime gloriaris. Id.*

Thou dost most insol-
ently glory [or, boast] of
thy riches.

*De rebus suis gestis
gloriari. Id.*

To boast [or, brag] of
his exploits.

To

To free, or discharge from	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>error.</td><td>error.</td></tr> <tr> <td>cace.</td><td>cute.</td></tr> <tr> <td>infamy.</td><td>infamia.</td></tr> <tr> <td>imprisonment</td><td>custodia.</td></tr> <tr> <td>debt.</td><td>care alieno</td></tr> </table>	error.	error.	cace.	cute.	infamy.	infamia.	imprisonment	custodia.	debt.	care alieno	Libe- rate.	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>erioare.</td><td>erioare.</td></tr> <tr> <td>cutâ.</td><td>cutâ.</td></tr> <tr> <td>infamia.</td><td>infamia.</td></tr> <tr> <td>custodia.</td><td>custodia.</td></tr> <tr> <td>care alieno</td><td>care alieno</td></tr> </table>	erioare.	erioare.	cutâ.	cutâ.	infamia.	infamia.	custodia.	custodia.	care alieno	care alieno	Cic. Libero.
error.	error.																							
cace.	cute.																							
infamy.	infamia.																							
imprisonment	custodia.																							
debt.	care alieno																							
erioare.	erioare.																							
cutâ.	cutâ.																							
infamia.	infamia.																							
custodia.	custodia.																							
care alieno	care alieno																							

† Yet hath *Libero* also a Preposition after it; as,

I freed the Capitol
from fire and flame.

God hath discharged the
motion of the heaven
from all error.

Then know thy self
to be freed from all lusts,
when thou art come so
far, that thou dost ask of
God nothing but what
thou mayst ask Him
openly.

To loosen from the heaven.

I was presently dis-
charged from sleep [i. e.
I awaked.]

Let us depart out of
this life joyful, and gi-
ving thanks; and let us
suppose our selves to be
discharged from prison,
and eased of our fetters,
that we may either re-
turn into our own house
or may be free from all
sense [of pain] and trou-
ble.

Ascem urbis ab incen-
dio, ac flumina liberavi Ci.

Dissimatum exli ab omni-
ni errore liberavit. Id.

Tunc sciro te esse omni-
bus cupiditatibus solu-
tum, cum cõ perueniris,
ut nihil Deum roges, nisi
quod rogaere possis palam.
Sen.

Portu solvere. Cic.

Ego statim somno solu-
tus sum. Id.

Nos exeamus è vitâ lati-
d' agentes gratias, emittiq;
nos è custodia, & levari
vinculis arbitremur, ut aut
in eternam, & planè in soft-
ram demum remigremus, aut
omni sensu molestiaque care-
amus. Id.

† Yet here *Plautus* hath,

*Me omnium jam labo-
rum levas* [But here you
may understand *molestiā*]

*Levarunt animum re-
ligionis.* *Liv.* [sub. one-
re.]

You now free me from
all my labours, [or, trou-
bles.]

They discharged his
mind from all [scruple of]
religion.

To this rule you may refer these following pas-
sages.

Dono Donare { dono
Largior Largiri { munere
 argento
 bobus. *Plaut.*

To give { a gift
or bestow, { silver
 oxen.

Superse. Supersedere { itinere
deo. onere
 curis
 laboribus
 molestia.

To overcome, { journey
or to be at ease { burthen
from his cares
 labours
 trouble.

† And contrary hereunto,

Supersedere { pugna
 operam.

To coh- { battle
clude the { his business.

Prohibeo Prohibere aliquem re
Interdico aliqua.

To forbid one any thing,

{ Interdicere alicui re
 aliqua.

Interdico tibi domo meā

I forbid thee my house.

I am restrained from the use of water and fire. [i.e.] I am condemned to banishment.]

Aqua & ignis interdictum mihi est;
Mibi aqua & igni interdictum est.

For when the Romans banished a Roman citizen, yet so that they reserved to him his Freedom, they pronounced his banishment in these words,

I forbid you water and fire. The use of our Country i. e. Water and Fire.

Vim hostium ab oppidis prohibere.

To defend one from injury.

Aliquem ab injuria prohibere.

(Rule 117.) Remember what *Prepositions* require an *Accusative* case in your Grammar; as,

The shortest [or, nearest] way to riches is by the contempt of riches.

*Brevissima ad divitias Ad.
per contemptum divitiae Per.
rum via est. Sen.*

An Oxe at the full heap.

*Bos apud acervum. Apud.
Adag.*

Thou tremblest before [the sound of] the trumpet.

*Ante tubam trepidas. Ante.
Adag.*

No man regards what is before his feet; we search the coasts of the heavens.

*Quod ante pedes est,
nemo spectat, celi scrutamus plagas. Cic.*

Against envy it doth no-good to speak the truth.

*Adversus invidiam Silver.
nihil prodest vera dicere. fus.*

Priscian's Rules Enlarged.

	Adversum solem ne lo-	Speak not against the
	quitor. Adag.	Sun.
	Cis paucos dies. Adag.	Within a few days.
	Circa arationem, extra-	Without plowing and
	ag sementem. Adag.	without sowing.
	Quia mite solum Ti-	About the mild [or,
	buris. Hor.	fruitful] soil of Tibur.
	Vela circum villulas	I will walk about our
	nostras errare. Cic.	Farms [or, grounds.]
	Redito hoc circiter me-	Return hither about
	vidiem.	noon.
	Contra torrentem niti.	To strive against the
	Adag.	stream.
	Eadem modo erga amic-	Let us be affected to-
	cum affecti simus, quo erga	ward a friend with the
	nos in eis possumus. Cic.	same mind, as we are
		toward our selves.
Extra.	Multa occultari possunt,	Many things may be
	& extra rainam sint eas,	hid, and may be without
	qua impender. Id.	that ruine which hangs
		over [our heads.]
	Id extra causam est. Id.	That is beside [without]
	Hic extra coniuratio-	the matter.
	nem est. Id.	He is out of the conspira-
Intra.	Intra tuam te pellicu-	cy. [i. e. He is none of
	lam contine. Adag.	the Conspirators.]
		Keep thy self within
		thy own skin. [i. e. Un-
		dertake nothing above
		thy power: or boast thy
		self no better than thou
		art; like the Ass in the
		Lions skin.]
Inter.	Inter ingenium & di-	Between wit and dili-
	lignantiam per pauplum loci	gence there is very little
	relicuum est arti. Cic.	room left for art.

It is the part of a wise man to despise all *humane* accidents, and to suppose them seated *beneath* [or, *below*] him.

He digs a well *beside* [or, *nigh to*] a river.

I have been beaten for the Weavers fault [i. e. for another man's fault.]

Death is often conver-

sant before my eyes.

They went to forrage behind the Camp.

Succours after the war.

The journey[or, way] by preceps is long; but short and efficacious by examples.

*Humanas res despicere, Infra.
atq; infra se positas arbitra-
ri, sapientis est. Id.*

Juxta fluvium pacem Juxta.
fodit. *Adag.*

*Ob textoris erratum Ob.
ego vapulavi. Adag.*

*Mors ob oculos mihi
sapè versata est. Cic.*

*Ponē castra pabulum Ponē.
ibant. Adag.*

*Post Bellum auxilium. Post.
Adag.*

*Longum iter est per præ-
cepta; breve & efficax per
exempla. Sen.*

In these Phrases *Per* is understood.

*I swear by the Gods.
I swear by the rough
seas.*

*Juro Deos.
Maria aspera juro.
Virg.*

As elsewhere he expresses the Preposition.

*I swear by the Stars.
The Swan sings neer
his death.
The Camp is moved
neerer the City.
To have an army very
nigh the enemy.*

*Per sidera juro.
Prope mortem canit Prope;
cygnus. Adag.
Castra propriū urbem Propriū.
moventur. Cic.
Habere exercitum quām Proximē
proximē hostem. Cic:*

Subditorum

Propter] *Subditorum est legibus, non proper metum parere, sed quia id salutare maximè judicant. Id.* It is the duty of Subjects to obey the Laws not for fear, but because they judge it best [or, safest.]

But in this of Terence, *Propter*, is understood.

Nunc id predeo, ut conveniam Parmenoneim. [Id, for propter id.] Now I go out [for] this reason, that I may meet [or talke with] Parmeno.

† *Propter*, also signifies the same that *Prope*; as,

Hic vir clarissimus, qui propter te sedet. Cic.

Secundum Proxime & secundum deos, homines hominibus maximè utiles esse possunt. Id.

Secundum te nihil est mihi amicus solitudine. Id.

Secundum nos judicari volumus. Id.

Omnia que secundum naturam fiunt, sunt habenda uisponis. Id.

Trans. *Cœlum non animum mutant, qui trans mare currunt*

Ultra. *Adhibendus est modus quidam, quæ ultra progredi non oporteat. Cic.*

This excellent man, who sets by [or, nigh] thee.

Next & just after [or, instead-of] the Gods, men may be very helpful to men.

Next you nothing is more pleasing to me than solitude.

We would have the matter judged for us [or, on our side.]

All things that are done according [or agreeable] to nature, are to be reckoned among good things.

They change [their] aire, but not [their] mind [or affections] who run beyond sea.

There is a certain mean to be used, beyond which it is not fit to go.

Thou

Thou sleepest beyond Epimenides, [i. e. longer than he did; who is said to have slept forty years together]

Nothing is more laughed at, than that which falls out besides [or contrary to] expectation.

Aristides was banished his country, because he was just above measure.

To be affrighted above measure.

Above the moon all things are eternal.

The theatre did so sound, that [mens] voices were carried even to Rome.

Ultra Epimenides dormis. Adag.

Nihil magis ridetur, quam quid est prater expectacionem. Cic. Prater

Aristides expulsus est patria, quod prater modum justus esset. Id.

Prater modum exterriri. Id.

Supra lunam sunt omnia eterna. Id. Supra

Theatrum ita resonuit, ut usque Romam voces referrentur. Cic.

† Yet it is to be observed that *Usque* is rather an *Adverb*; and therefore usually supplied by some other Preposition; as,

Even to this time.

The Rough artery reacheth even to the lungs.

From heaven even to the earth.

The blind man beggs by the way-side.

When now it appeared that thou wert gone out of Asia toward Rome.

Usque ad hoc tempus:
Cic.

Aspera arteria ad pulmones usque pertinet. Id.

A celo usque ad terram.
Adag.

Coccus secus viam mendicar. Adag.

Cum te jam ex Asia Romanum versus profectum esse constaret. Cic.

Secus

Versus

† Where

* Where, note that *versus* is set after the casual word; and so sometimes you see is *Vsq*ue.

Moreover observe that *Versus* is properly an *Adverb*, and is therefore frequently joyned with another *Preposition*; as,

	Ad meridiem <i>versus</i> .	Toward the South.
Penes	<i>Eloquentia eos ornat, penes quoque est. Id.</i>	Eloquence sets out those in whose power it is.
	<i>Ille, penes quem omnis est potestas. Id.</i>	He in whose hands is all power.

* Note that *penes* also may be set after his casual word; as,

Me penes est unum	The perservation of
<i>vasti custodiam mundi. Ovid.</i>	the wide world is in my power only.

(Rule 118.) The Interjection *O*, in exclamation or admiration, will have an *Accusative*, or a *Vocative*; as,

(1.) An *Accusative*; as,

<i>O.</i>	<i>O me miserum ! Ter.</i>	<i>O wretch that I am !</i>
<i>Oh.</i>	<i>O curas hominum, quantum est in rebus inane ! Pers.</i>	<i>O ye cares of men, what a deal of vacuity [or inanity] is there in the things [of this world] !</i>
	<i>O vitam miseram, ma- jusq; malum tamdiu time- re, quam illud est ipsum, quod timeremus ! Cic.</i>	<i>O wretched life, and greater mischief so long to be in fear, as that thing is [or continues] which we do fear !</i>

O happy him, who amends
not only his actions, but
his thoughts also !

O felicem illum, qui non
aduersitatem, sed animam co-
gitat et emendat ! Sen.

† So likewise *Proh*, or *Pro*; and *Heu*, and *Eheu*,

O the faith of Gods and men !

Proh Deum atque hominum. *Proh*
num fidem !

* For which, the Accusative being left out, is used

O Gods and men.

Pro Deum atque ho-
minum !

O ye Immortal Gods.

Pro Deum Immo-
lium !

O that hateful stock, or
race.

Heu stirpem invisam ! Heu
Virg.

O [or, Alas] the con-
dition of this time !

Eheu conditionem hu-
jus temporis ! Cic.

Alas wretch that I am !

Eheu me miserum !

Or, O wretched me !

Ter.

† Sometimes the Interjection it self is eclipsed ; as,

O immortall God !

Deum immortalem !

O me wretch !

Me miserum !

(2) A Vocative ; as,

O minds [or souls] crooked
[or stooping down] to the earth,
and void of heavenly things.

O Davus ! am I so despri-
sed by thee ;

O now it is enough, O
little book !

O curvæ in terras animæ
& celestium inanæ ! Pers.

O Dave ! itane contemnas
abste ! Ter.

Ohe jam satis est, ohe li-
belle ! Mayr.

Proh

Proh Diis immortales ! Cic.

Proh sancte Jupiter !

Au ! mi homo, sanusne es ?

Ter.

Au amice !

Vah impure !

Euge serve fidelis !

O the immortal Gods !

O holy Jupiter !

O my man, art thou well in thy wits ?

Ab my friend !

Ab naughty man !

Well-done faithful servant !

† Note that the Interjection *O*, or *Ob*, is also found with a *Nominative* case ; as,

O vir fortis, atq; amicus ! | **O** valiant and friendly Sir :
Plaunt.

So that in all Exclamations by words in which the *Vocative* is not discernable from the *Nominative* by the termination (as it is in words of the second Declension ending in *us*) you may pronounce it either *Vocative*, or *Nominative* ; as in these and the like.

Proh dolor.

O dulce nomen libertatis ! Cic.

O magna vis veritatis ! quæ contra hominum ingenia, calliditatem, soleritiam, contraq; fistas h minum insidias facile se per scipsum defendit. Id.

Hem mea lux !

Heu miseri qui bella gerunt !
Lucan.

O sadness !

O the sweet name of liberty !

O the great force of truth ! which easily defends her self by her self against all the wit, craft, subtlety, and against the counterfeit treacheries of men.

O my light [or, delight !]

O wretched men that wage war.

† But *Hei* and *Væ* will have a *Dative* case ; and sometimes *Heu* also ; as,

Hei mihi quod nullis amor est
medicabilis herbis. Ovid,

Wo is me [or, *Wo* me] that
love is curable by no herbs
[or, Physick !]

Wo

Wo to thee.

Wo me wretch, who have
fallen from so great hope !

VVo is me.

Vx tibi. Mart.

Vx misero mihi, qui tam
de spe decidi!

Heu mihi ! Plaut.

(Rule 119.) If you call or speak to any person, the word by which you call, must be the Vocative case ; as,

Let valiant men wage war ;
O Paris, [or, Paris] dothou
always love.

O Ponticus [or, Ponticus]
wouldst thou be rich ? covet
nothing,

O Flaccus [or, Flaccus]
let there be Macenas's, [i.e.
favourers of Learning ;] and
Maro's, [i.e. Virgils, or learned
men] will not be wanting.

See therefore, O my Lacilius,
that thou lay-hold-on every
hour, as thou writest that
thou doest; so shall it come-
to-pass, that thou shalt the
less depend on the morrow, if
thou lay thy hand on the pre-
sent day.

Bella gerant fortes ; tu, Pari,
semper ama. Ovid.

Vis dives fieri, Pontice ? nil
cupias.

Sint Mecenates, non deerunt,
Flacce, Marones.

Fac ergo, mi Lucili, quod fa-
cere te sc. ibis; omnes horas com-
pletere : sic fieri, ut minus ex-
crastino pendas, si hodierno ma-
num injeceris. Sen.

(Rule 119.) In, with, by, through, are signes of the
Ablative case ; as,

It is uncertain in what place
death may await thee: do thou
therefore expect it in every
place:

There will none be found
who will yield in wit.

Incertum est, quo te loco
mors expectet ; itaq; tu illam
omni loco expelles. Sen.

Qui velit ingenio cedere, nullus erit.

Omnia

*Omnia sunt hominum tenui
pendentia filo.* Ovid.

— *Nulla aconita bibuntur
Fidilibus ; tunc illa time,
cum pocula sumes Gemmata.*
Juven.

*Tutius est igitur fictis conten-
dere verbis, Quam pugnare
manu.* Ovid.

Mea pecunia curabo.

*Quod exemplo sit, id etiam
jure fieri patet.* Cic.

— *Ut enim cupiditatibus Prin-
cipum & vitiis infici solet tetra-
citas ; sic emendari & corri-
gi, continentia.* Id.

Arma armis irritantur. Plin.

*Concordia res parva crescunt,
discordia magna dilabuntur.*
Sen.

*Veritate, amicitia, fide, soci-
tas, pietate, propinquitas colitur.*
Cic.

*Multa mihi à C. Verre infidia
terra mariq; facta sunt.* Cic.

— *Nunc iter conficiemus astuta
& pulverulenta via.* Id.

Reddit venit ad me. Id.

All [humane affairs] are
hanging [or, hang] on a
slender thread.

No poysons are drunk in
earthen vessels ; then fear them
when thou shalt take [into
thy-hands cups of] pearl.

It is safer to contend with
seigned words, than to fight
with the hand.

I will order it with my own
money.

What is done by example,
that they think to be done by
law [or, by right.]

For as a whole City [or,
Commonwealth] is went to
be infected by the lusts and
vices of Princes : so to be a-
mended and reformed by their
contineney.

Armes are provoked by
armes.

Through concord small mat-
ters grow great ; through dis-
cord great ones fall to decay.

Friendship is maintained
by truth, society by fidelity,
neighbourhood by love.

There were many ambush-
ments laid for me by C. Verres,
by land and by sea.

We shall now take our jour-
ney through a hot and dusty way.

He came the right way to me.
[Where *Via* is understood, and
is elsewhere expressed] by
Tully ; as,

If thou wilt create an envy to me [or, bring envy on me] thy enemy, as thou reportest, go the next [the strait] way into banishment.

It hath not succeeded this way, let us set-upon another.

It was not done by my advice.

Si mibi, inimico, ut predicas, tuo, conflare vis invidiam, rectâ via perge in exilium. Id.

Hac non successit, alia aggredians via. Ter.

Non meo consilio factum.
Cic.

And with a Preposition.

Ye should have done according to my advice.

De meo consilio fecissetis.

† Where yet it must be observed that *In* is more indifferently both before *Substantives* of things *Material*, or not *Material*, either a sign to the *Ablative*, or a *Preposition* to the *Ablative*. Yea the *Preposition* *In* seems to be understood where it is not expressed.

In a calm [or, *in a calm sea*] any man may be a steersman.

In what artifice [or, *craft*] any man excels, he *in his own kind* is called a *Roscius*.

Deceit reigns in the proud [or, stately] Court.

It is too late sparing in the bottom; for, not only the least remains in the bottom, but the worst.

In tranquillo quivis potest esse gubernator. Adag. [in tranquillo, supple, mari.]

In quo quisq[ue] artificio exercetur, in suo genere Roscius auctor. Cic.

Fraus sublimi regnat in aula. Sen.

Sera in fundo pa simonia est;
non enim tantum inveniatur in imo, sed pessimum remanserit Scam.

* Hitherto you may refer these and the like Phrases, in which the *Preposition* is expressed.

To be *in ambush* [or, to lie in wait]

In insidiis esse. R In

<i>In deliciis habere.</i>	To take <i>delight</i> in.
<i>In loco fratris habere.</i>	To love <i>in place of</i> [or, as] a brother.
<i>Effe in mora quod minus, &c.</i>	To be in the delay [or, the hindrance] by how much the less a thing may be done.
<i>In ore esse omni populo.</i>	To be <i>in the mouth</i> of all the people. [or, to be the talk of all people.]
<i>In oculis esse.</i>	To be <i>in the eyes</i> [or, view] of men.

† To the sign *With* belong these and the like Phrases.

Amore	{ rei alicu- Studio	{ abduci Desiderio	{ teneri. efferrī	To be led with love
				{ detain'd, the desire
				{ carryed away of sombin.
Ira	{ excandescere, fla- grare, ardere, astua-	{ anger.		
Dolore			To burn, to be taken	{ rage.
Amore	{ factum.	{ love.		
Odio			Done with, or through	{ barred.
Invidia				{ envy.
Pallet amore.				
Horret frigore.				
Timore percussi.				
Vino inebriari.				
Laudibus afficere.				
Morbo	{ laborare.	{ a disease.		
Calculo			To be troubled with	{ the stone.
Fame				{ hunger.
Fenuria				{ want.

He is sick, or trou-
bled with his { brain.
intrails.
feet.

Let God deal with me as he
please.

Neither do I know what I
shall do with my self.

To read with great care.

Laborat ex { cerebro.
intestinis.
pedibus. } Cic.

Me faciat quid vult Jupiter.
Plaut.

*Nec quid me nunc faciam
scio.* Ter.

{ *Magna cura legere.* Cic.

{ *Cum cura legere.* Plaut.

* Yet is the Preposition *Cum*, *With*, much in use before Substantives both of things Material, and not material; as,

You may easily mingle wa-
ter with oyle, but that will keep
the water under.

It is a thunder, where anger
dwells with power.

The contention of chastity
with beauty is great.

Bread with salt will well
[or, comfortably] quiet a bari-
king [or, hungry] stomach.

To consider of a matter
with counsel and care.

And thou wert apprehen-
ded with thy sword all bloudy.

To set-upon a man with his
sword.

To do something with a
cause [or, upon good reason.]

With great labour.

To pay with a good faith; i.e.
honesty.

*Facile cum oleo aquam mis-
ceas, at illa aquam supprimet.*
Plin.

*Fulmen est, ubi cum potesta-
te habitat iracundia.* Sen.

*Lis est cum forma magna pu-
dicitiae.* Ovid.

— *Cum sale panis
Latrantem stomachum bene le-
nit.* Hor.

*Perspicere aliquam rem cum
confilio & cura.* Cic.

*Et tu cum gladio cruento
comprehensus es.* Id.

*Cum ferro invadere in ali-
quem.* Id.

Facere aliquid cum causa.
Id.

Magno cum labore.

Bona fide

{ *Cum bona fide* } *persolvere.*

* To these signes *By* and *Through* belong also these and the like Phrases;

Natu	{ grandior. maximus. minor. minimus.
------	---

The elder by birth.

Natu	{ minimus.
------	--

The younger by birth.

* Also *By* or *Through* before words of *Time*, *Place*, or *Swear*ing, is made by the preposition *per*; as,

Per triduum.

By, or through the [whole]
three days space [or, for three
days together.]

Per multos dies.

Through, or For many days.

Per quinquaginta annos.

By the space of fifty years.

Per mare

By the sea.

Per terras

By the land.

Per omnes deos

By all the gods

*Quod per scelus adeptus est,
per luxuriam effundit ac consumit.* Cic.

What he hath gott by wickedness, he hath spent and wasted by luxury.

* And yet in these and the like following phrases you may observe that the Particles *by* or *through* are made by the Prepositions, *Ex*, *de*, *pro*, *ad*, *ab*; as,

Ex affectu na citus amor.

Love springs up by sight,

[or, by the eye.]

To

To know one by face.

By or through fear the occasions [of doing business] are lost.

There was a great tree by the bank of the river.

Through the hope which the success of his affairs had [gathered]

To live by gaine

To call one by { his } name
{ the true }

Reeling by [reason of the] wine.

He wept for joy.

For shame, love.

We could not speak for grief.

De vultu aliquem noscere.

Præ timore sapienter amittuntur occasiones.

Erat ad ripam fluminis inger arbor.

A spe quam successus rerum habebat.

De lucro vivere.

Vocare aliquem ex { suo } nomi.
{ Lvero } ne

Ex vino vacillantes. Fab.

Pra { gaudio lachrymatus est.
Ter.
Pudore, amore. Plaut.
Mætore ne loqui possum
Cic.

(Rule 120.) But *In*, *with*, *by*, *through* before person words are Prepositions; as,

I talke with thee, as it were with my self. Ego tecum, *anquam* mecum, loquor. Cic.

Where note that *te*, *me*, and *se*, are always [as here] placed before the Preposition *cum*.

Ee it guile[slight] or valour, who questions that *in an enemy*

In a [private] soldier the hazard is of one man; *in a General*, the danger is of all [the whole army.]

Dolus, an virtus, quis in hosti reuirat. Virg.

In milite unius fors est, in imperatore universorum periculum est.

*Mobile mutatur semper cum
principiे vulgus.*

*Nihil intereat, utrum per alios
an per ipsum faciat.*

*Cum his versare, qui te meli-
orem facturi sint. Sen.*

*Sic vive cum hominibus,
tanquam Deus videt; sic loquere
cum Deo, tanquam homines au-
diant. Sen.*

The unconstant multitude
are always changed with their
prince.

It matters not at all, whether
he do it by another, or by himself.

Converse with those that can
make thee better.

So live with men, as if God
saw thee ; so talke with God,
as if men heard thee.

† In this following example you have the Preposi-
tion *In* before one word of the person, and another of the
thing.

*—Non in caro nidore voluptas
Summa, sed in te ipso est. Hor.*

The choicest pleasure is not
in the dear provision, but in thine
one self.

* Here also shall you frequently find these Particles
by or *through* before personal words made by these Prepositions,
A, ab, e, propter, juxta, as,

A te factum est scelus hoc.

Ab Adamo mors intravit.

Gravida ē Pamphilo est. Ter.

*In pratulo propter Platonis sta-
tuam sedimus Cic.*

Juxta te sum.

This wicked deed was done
by thee.

Death entered by Adam.

She is great with child by
Pamphilus.

We sat down in a little
meadow by Plato's statue.

I am by thee.

+ And

† And yet here we sometimes find the former Prepositions eclipsed before personal words; as,

O ancient house, alas, by how unlike [or unfit] a master art thou governed? O domus antiqua, heu quam dispari dominare domino? [for a dispari domino]

(Rule 121.) By comming after a verb passive is a signe of the Ablative case with a preposition, Rule 91. and sometimes of the Dative; as, * See or 92.

(1.) Of the Ablative; as,

It is necessary that he fear many, who is feared of [or by] many.

Lepidus was judged an enemy by the Senate, by all their voices.

'Tis a comfort to be praised by [or of] a man [that is] praiseworthy.

O Iccius, if thou rightly injoy the fruits of Agrippa, which thou gatherest up, there cannot be a greater plenty given thee by Jupiter.

It is an odious thing narrowly to inquire into what is done by others.

That saying of Hesiod is praised by the learned: which commands, to return a benefit in the same measure, in which you received it; and, if you can, in a larger.

Multos timeat necesse est, qui timetur a multis. Sen.

Lepidus sententiis omnibus hostiis a Senatu judicatus est. Cic.

Juvat laudari a laudato viro.

Fructibus Agrippa Siculis, quos colligis, teet,

Si recte fueris, non est ut copia major

Ab Jove donari possit tibi.
Horat.

Acerbe inquirere quid ab aliis factum est, odiosa res est.

Hesiodeum illud laudatur a doctis; quid jubet, beneficium eadem mensura reddere, qua acceperis, aut etiam cumulatio e, si possis. Cic.

{ R 4

(2) Of

(2) Of the Dative.

Barbarus his ego sum, quia non intelligor ulli. Ovid.

Quae cum aliquā perturbatione fiunt, ea nec constanter fieri possunt, neq; iis qui adjunt probari. Cic.

Filius & Cereris frustra tibi semper ametur. Ovid.

Tota mihi dormitor hyems; & pinguior illo Tempore sum, quo me nil nisi somnus affit. Mart.

—*Neq; cernitur ulli.* Virg.

Cui non dictus Hylas puer? Id.

Nulla tuarum audita mihi, nec visa sororum. Ovid.

I am a barbarian to these men, because I am not understood of [or by] any.

What things are done with any perturbation [of mind] those things cannot be done constantly, nor be approved by them who are present.

And may the son of Ceres be ever in vain loved of [or by] thee.

The whole winter is slept out by me; and I am fatter in that time, wherein nothing but sleep nourishes me. [Martial of the *dormouse*]

Neither is she perceived by any.

By whom is not the boy Hy-
las hung up?

None of thy sisters was heard
or seen of [or, by] me.

† This Dative or Ablative is sometimes turned into the Accusative, with the Preposition *per* before it; as,

*Res agitur per eosdem cre-
ditores.* Cic.

*Per prætores consules cre-
antur.* Id.

The business is managed by
the same creditors:

The Consul are made by the
Prætors.

It was done by me.

Factum est mihi
à me
per me

*He was advanced to honores
by the soldiers.*

Ab honorese
ejectus est a militibus
militibus
per milites.

(Rule 122) *For, as for my sake, or for my cause,*
is a signe of the Ablative case; as,

*It is not lawful to wrong
another for a man's own profits
sake.*

*It falls not upon a good
man to lye [i. e. a good man
will not lye] not for his ad-
vantage sake.*

*And being requested he did
many things for my sake.*

*And it is so far off that these
things were provided for the
brute beasts sake, as that we see
that the beasts themselves
were generated for mens sake.*

For avoiding the pains sake.

*I beg this of thee, not only
for the common wealths sake, but
also for our friendships sake.*

*Non licet sui com-
medi causa nascere
alteri. Cic.*

*In virum bonum non
cadit mentiri emolu-
menti sui causa. Id.*

*Causaq; mea per-
multa rogatus fecit.
Horat.*

*Tantumq; abest ut
hic bestiarum causa
parata sint, ut ipsas
bestias hominum
gratia generatas esse
videamus. Cic.*

*Dolorum effugi-
endorum gratia. Id.*

*Hoc à te peto, non
solum reipublicæ, sed
etiam amicitia no-
stræ nomine. Id.*

Causa

Gratia

Me

*Me nomine negligentia sus-
pectum tibi esse, dolco. Id.*

Ergo *Atq; ita predicare-
tur cum donari virtu-
tis ergo. Id.*

*Si quid contra alias leges, ejus
legis ergo factum sit. Id.*

— Illius ergo *Venimus. Virg.*

† Where note, in these and the like locutions, *Ergo* is not a conjunction, but the Ablative case of *Ergo, ergi*; from the Greek word *εργον*, signifying a work.

*Consili- Idq; eo consilio
um. feci. Cic.*

I am troubled that I am sus-
pected by you for negligence
sake, [or, I am sorry that you
suspect me of negligence.]

And so it might be reported
that he was presented [with
a gift] for his *versus sake*.

If any thing were done
against other lawes, for that
laws sake.

We are come for *bis sake*.

I did it for that cause [or
upon this consideration.]

† Hither you may refer these and the like phrases,

Meo more. Cic.

*Nostro } more loqui. Id.
Suo } }*

*Non antiquo illo more, sed
hoc nostro eruditus Id.*

*Ut de fundo Cincinnamori-
bus deduceretur. Id.*

*Nullo more, nullo exem-
pto. Id.*

Alicino more vivere.

*After my manner [wont or
custome.]*

*To speak after { our } } manner.
 { his own. }*

Learned not after that anci-
ent manner, but ours.

That *Cincinnus* might be led
out of the ground, after the
custome.

*After no custome, after no ex-
ample.*

To live by [or according to]
another mans rule, order, or fash-
ion.

By

By
own
Up
judg
acco

I
you

T
with
in]
will

I
for
wil

T
ad

bei

T
or
rec
far
I

T
acc

Ge

an
its

By his own will, [or of his own inclination.]

Upon that condition.

Upon my own advice and judgement, [or, upon my own account.]

I will grant these things to you of my own good will.

That Soldiers be taken up without force, [coming in] of their own desire and good will [Volunteers.]

Being compelled by no force; of my own mind and good will.

To be moved of its own force and nature.

Suo ingenio

Ea conditione, lege.

Meo consilio atq; iudicio. Cic.

Hac tibi mea voluntate com-
cedam. Id.

Ut milites fiant sine vi, studio
ac voluntate. Id.

Nallā vi coactus, iudicio meo
ac voluntate. Id.

Suapte vi ac natura moveri.
Id.

* And you shall find *Suapte*, by it self; the substantive being understood; as,

The child of his own [accord, or, as we say, Of himself] reconciled his mother to his father.

I did it of my own accord.

To do something of his own accord.

Puer suapte matrem patri re-
conciliavit. Id. [*Suapte* i. e. sua sponte.]

Mea sponte feci. Id.
Sua sponte aliquis facere. Id.

* Yet is this word found in the same sense in the Genitive case, although this Genitive it self be of rare use; as,

There is a sative Willow, and another [that grows] of its own accord.

Est salix cyathiflora, & altera
sax spontis. Culum.

Saput

Sanus, qui & bene valet & suæ sponte est, nullis obligare se legibus debet. Cel.

He that is sound and in good health, and liveth of himself must not rye himself to any laws [or rules of diet.]

† By occasion of this phrase, I shall take the liberty to give you in, an excellent passage of Cicero although it be somewhat long.

Adolescentes mori sic mihi videntur, ut cum aqua & multitudine, vis flamma opprimitur: senes autem, sicut sua sponte, nullâ adhibitâ vi, consumptus ignis extinguitur. Et quasi poma, ex arboreis, si cruda sunt, vi aveluntur; si matura, & colla, decidunt: sic vitam adolescentibus vis aufert, senibus muturitas; que mihi quidem tam jucunda est ut, quod propius ad mortem accedo, quasi terram videre videar, aliquandoq; in portum ex longa navigatione esse venarus. Cic. de Senect.

Young men seem to me so to dye, as when the force of fire, is oppressed by multitude of water: but old men, as fire wasted is extinguished of its own accord, no force being applyed to it. And, as apples, if they be green, are pluckt from the trees by force but fall [of themselves], if they are ripe and concocted: so, force taketh away their life from young men, ripeness from old men: which is so delightful unto me, that, the nearer I approach my death, I do as it were seem to behold the land, and at length from a long navigation to be ready to come into the haven.

* And yet shall you find *For* before *sake*, or cause, frequently made by some Preposition; as,

[*Multis de causis:*
Gravissimis de causis.

For many causes.
For very great (urgent & weighty) causes.

To

To note something for me-
mory's sake.

To love one for God's sake.

which I would have done
for his great wits sake.

Whom we must all love
for his excellent sweetnes sake.
For Jesus Christ's sake.

For his wounds [or, passions]
sake.

Which I beseech you for this
right-hands sake.

Ad memoriam aliquid notare.

Amare aliquem { in Deo

proper Deū
*Quod propter ejus ingenii
magnitudinem vellem &c.* Cic.

*Quem omnes amare pro eius
eximia suavitate debemus.* Id.

Per Jesum Christum.
Per illius vulnera.

*Quod te per hanc dextram
oro obtestorque.* Virg.

† Here is also to be observed, that sometimes the Ablative signifying cause, or sake is omitted, and not expressed; as,

An oath is framed [or or-
dered] for [the sake or cause
of] preserving an estate, not
for [the cause of] ruining it.

*Jurandum rei, servandæ,
non perdendæ, conditum est.* Plaut.
[i. rei servandæ, non perdendæ
causa.]

We say it more curly in the English, *An oath is made
for the preserving, not for the ruining an estate or cause.* And so
why may not *rei servandæ, non perdendæ*, be the Dative case go-
vern'd of the Verb *conditum est*? But the Exception is more
fully clear in the following Example.

Moreover there went the
archers, and the rest of the
cohort [or band] with their
light armes, for hastle [sake]
in their march, [or for hastling
or speeding the march.]

*Praeterea iace sagitarii, &
cohors reliqua cum velitaribus
armis, itineris properandi.
Salut. [viz. itineris prope-
randi causa vel gratia.]*

And

And hither may we also refer that,

Iustitiae prius mirer, bel-
line laborum? [Iustitiae scil:
& laborum causa, vel gratia.]

Shall I rather admire [or
 wonder at] his justice, or la-
 bours of war? [or for the
 cause of his justice.]

(Rule. 123) For or At before a word of Price is
 a signe of the Ablative case; as,

Omnia veneunt pecunia.

All things are sold for money.

Virtus parvo pretio licet.

Virtue is set at [or prized
 at] a small or low price: [or rate.]

And, contrary to this in meaning,

Magno

Magno ubiq; pretio vir-
tus astimatur. Val.

Virtue is every where
 valued at a great [or high]
 rate.

Viginti
Minis

Viginti minis opinor me
illam posse vendere. Plaut.
Scrupula venebant fester-
tiis vicentis.

I suppose I can sell her
 for twenty pounds.
 The scruples were sold
 for [or, at] twenty festerces.

Terun-
tio

emi
Teruntio
vendidi
edixi.

bought
 I sold
 set to sale

Vitiosa
nuce.

Non ego nunc emam vi-
tiam tuam vitiosa nuce.
Plaut.

It far, or a
 farthing.

Vili.
Charo

Hic nimurum est annimas
omnium, ut velint vili eme-
re, charo vendere. [sup.
pretio.]

I will not now buy thy
 life at a rotten nutt. [I le-
 not give a half-penny for
 thy life.]

This is the mind [or
 fashion] of all men, that
 they will buy for a little,
 [or at a cheap rate,] but
 sell for a great deal [or,
 at a high price.]

To buy at a dear [or
high] rate [to pay dear] | [sup. pretio.] Magno emere | Magno.

The thing cost him a hundred talents. Stat illi res centum talentis. Juv.

That victory cost the Carthaginians much blood and [many] wounds. [or, as we say in English, stood them in much blood.] Multo sanguine ac vulneribus ea Probris vitoria fletit. Liv.

As it is a point of luxury to desire delicate things; so, to shun [or disdain] ordinary [provisions] and to be gotten at a cheap rate, is a point of folly. Quemadmodum delicatas res desiderare, luxuria est: ita usitator, & non magno parabiles fugere, demenitz est. Id.

† In the following example the word of price is elegantly understood.

Let the Grecians bought it dearly [or paid dear for it.] — Magno mercentur Atridae: Virg.

Thou valuest things given highly, [at a high rate,] things received at a low [or cheap.] Dara magno astimas, accepta parvo [sup. pretio.] Sen.

Hunger costs little, gluttony much. Constat parvo fames, magno fastidium. Sen.

O you honest men, learn how great and gallant a virtue it is to live at a low rate. Qua virtus, & quanta, boni, sit vivere parvo. Discite. Hor.

To redem at a less price. Prelio minore redimere. Liv.
He served [in the War] for little. Aice parvo [vel acri parvi, supple gratia] meruit.

† Words of this nature are sometimes expressed by Adverbs; as,

To value somewhat highly [or at a great rate.] Care astimare. aliquid. Cic

To buy somewhat dearly [or at a great price.] Carius emere. Hoc

Hoc $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{vilius} \\ \text{viliissime} \end{array} \right\}$ constat.

*Hoc tibi gratis constat. Cic.
Tanto nos delicia & feminæ
constant. Plin. [sup. pretio]*

Aëstimare $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{magno.} \\ \text{non-nihilo} \\ \text{tribus denariis.} \end{array} \right\}$

This $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{little} \\ \text{very little.} \end{array} \right\}$

*This cost thee nothing.
So much doth our sealing
and women cost us.*

To value at $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{much} \\ \text{some what} \\ \text{three pence.} \end{array} \right\}$

(Rule 124) But if the word of Price or Value be any of these Adjectives (set without a Substantive) *Tantus*, so great; *quantus* how great, or how much; *plus*, more; *plurimus*, most; *minor*, less; Or any of the Adjectives of the hundred and ninth rule; it shall be made in the Genitive case singular, and Neuter Gender; as,

Tanti Tanti est exercitus,
Quanti quanti imperator. L. Flor.

An army is so much-
worth [or is so far-con-
siderable] as is the Gene-
ral.

Quanti, Quanti quanti, bene
quanti emiuntur, quod necesse est.
Cic.

That is well bought at
any rate, [or at what price,
or value (ever)] which is
needful [or of which we
stand in need.]

Pluris — Magis illa placent,
que pluris emuntur. Ju-
ven.

Tho e things best please
which are bought for more
[or, at a dearer rate.]
Virtue least of all esteems
[or values] pleasure.

Minimi Voluptatem omnem virtus
minimi facit. Cic.

I have

I have deservedly always esteemed you very much [or valued you very highly.]	Merito te semper maximi. Maximi feci. Ter.
It will cost less by almost half in that place.	Propè dimidio minoris. Minoris constabit isto loco. Cic:

† Here you have examples of this Rule, and the former jointly.

At what price [or at how great a value] did he buy her whom he bought? for a trifle. For how much were they bought? for a little. But for how much? alas? for three pence.	Istam, quam emit, quanti emit? Th. Vili. Plaut. Quanti empta? parvo. Quanti ergo? octassisibus, ehen? Hor.
--	--

(Rule 125.) From before a proper name of Place, or before the words *Home*, or the *Country*, is a signe of the Ablative.

The wolfe is spitesful against *Est lupus infestus gregibus*, the flock; depart from *Rome*. *discidite Roma*. *Mant.*

He went suddenly from *Româ subito profectus est*. *Cic.* *Rome*.

I was much troubled that *Servium discessisse Athenis* *Servius* was gone from *Athens*. *molestè tulit*. *Id.*

He returned from *Ephesus* to *Epheso Laodiceam rever-
tit*. *H.*

That also much troubles *Sed rursus illud me moveat*, me, that I see all good men *quæd video omnes bonos abesse* to be absent from *Rome*. *Româ*. *Id.*

When I took my journey *Cùm eg Laodiceâ iter face-
rem*. *Id.* from *Laodicea*.

He came from *Carthage*. *Venit Carthaginæ.*

He went lately from *him*. *Nuper exiit domo*. *T.r.*

Me domo mea expulsti. Cic.

Domus. Domo allata. Id.

*Rus. Timeo ne pater rure
rediebit. Ter.*

*Ille datus vadibus, qui rure
extractus in urbem est, Solos fe-
lices viventes clamat in urbe.
Horat.*

Thou hast forced me from
my house.

Things brought from home.
I am afraid lest my father
return from the Country.

He who having put in pled-
ges, is drawn from [or, out of]
the Country into the City, says
that they only are happy, who
live in the City.

† Yet here we find a Preposition before the
Ablative; as,

*A Brundusio nulla abhuc fa-
ma venerat. Cic.*

*Ad te dedi de Messala literas.
Id.*

*Interim ab Roma legatos ve-
nisse nuntiavit est. Liv.*

*De domo aliquem deducere.
Cic.*

De venatu rediit.

No report was yet come
from Brundusium.

I sent you Letters from Mes-
sala.

In the mean time it was re-
ported that Embassadors
were come from Rome.

To lead one from or out of his
house.

He is returned from hunting.

(Rule 126.) But, *in, at, to, from, by, or through*, (1) before *proper names* of great places Regions or Countries; and (2) before *common names* of places, as towns, or cities is to be made by their Prepositions; as,

(1) Proper names.

Profectus sum ad Capuam. Cic.

*Ad te scripsi, cum me in Epiro
futurum. Id.*

*E Sicilia discedens, Rhodum
veni. Cic.*

I went to Capua.

I wait to thee, that I should
be in Epirus.

Departing from [or, out of]
Sicily, I came to Rhodes.

We

We are travailing into Asia
I travail into Cilicia by, or
through Cappadocia.
I commanded the horse-men
to depart from Cyprus.

Nobis iter est in Asiam. Id.
Iter in Ciliciam facio per
Cappadociam. Id.
Ego equites ex Cypro dece-
dere jussi. Id.

† So also we find

Nor ivory, nor a golden
roof glitters in [or at] my
house.

To return to his old house.

When you shall have gotten
[or escaped] home to your
houses, and into your own coun-
try:

Non ebatur neque aureum mea
renidet in domo lacunar. Hor.

Remigrare in domum ve-
terem. Cic.

Jam ubi uos delapsi domos, &
in tuta vestrar eritis. Liv.

(2) Common names,

To come into his own province.

In provinciam suam perve-

nire. Cic.

To be in the Senate.

In Senatu esse. Id.

To go off from the town.

Ab oppido cedere. Id.

To wander through the World
[or, through the circle of the
earth, or lands.]

Per orbem terrarum vagari.

Id.

To be conversant in the
market-place [or pleading
place, or court of justice.]

In foro versari.

I am in expediacion [or de-
sirous to hear] of all things
what is done [or, passeth, or,
how things go] in *Gallia*, how
in the *City* [i. e. in *Rome*.]

Sunt in expectatione omnium
rerum quid in Gallia, quid in
Urbe geratur. Cic.

They went to the Temple of
discontented *Pallas* [or, *Mi-*
nerva.]

Ad Templum non aquae Pa-

latis ibant. Virg.

52

* And

* And yet contrary hereunto we read,

<i>Ægypti occisi milites, [for in Ægypto.] Cic.</i>	Souldiers slain in Egypt.
<i>Cyprum relegare, [for, in Cyprum.] Id.</i>	To banish into Cyprus.
<i>Ibitis Italiam, [for, in Ita- liam]</i>	Ye shall go into Italy.
<i>Cretæ confidere, [for, in Creta.] Virg.</i>	To abide [or dwell in Crete.]

So likewise,

<i>Syria abire.</i> Tacit.	To depart from Syria.
<i>Tota Asia vagatur.</i> Id.	He wanders all up and down Asia.
<i>Ægypto remeare.</i> Tacit.	To return from [or, out of] Egypt.

† Here you may observe these Phrases and their like.

<i>Toto soro vagari.</i> Cic.	To wander all up and down the market-place.
<i>Toto mari vagari.</i> Id.	To wander all over the Sea.

(Rule 127.) Then before a word that follows (1) an Adjective, or (2) an Adverb of the Comparative degree, is a signe of the Ablative case; as,

<i>Fatig verbis sunt difficiliora.</i> Cic.	Deeds are more difficult than words.
<i>Per mare, per terras.</i>	Through sea and land.
<i>Per ignem & aquam.</i>	Through fire and water.

To

To go,
to tr-a-
vail [or
take a
jour-
ney] } }
through
the
ways
of
passages, straits
Cappadocia, Asia

Strait [nar-
row] ways [or
passages, straits
Cappadocia, Asia]
Per Cappadoci-
am, Asiam
arctas vias incedere
iter face-
re.

There is nothing more lovely than virtue, nothing that more invites to love it [or to the love thereof.]

No theatre is greater to virtue than the conscience.

Nothing is more acceptable than a grateful mind.

Nothing is pleasanter to the mind than the light of virtue.

That [time] which we live is but a point [of time] and [something] less than a point.

Whom prosperous affairs have delighted more than enough [or than was fitting] [they] being changed rather [or trouble him.]

Nihil est amabilius virtute nihil quod magis allicit ad diligendum. Id.

Nullum theatrum virtutis conscientia maius est. Id.

Nihil est animo grato honestius. Sen.

Menti veritatis luce nihil dulcior est. Cic.

Punctum est quod vivimus, & adhuc puncto minus.

Quem res plus nimio delectaveret secunde, Mutare querunt. Hor.

(2) after Adverbs.

Dishonest manners [or behaviour] defile rich apparel worse than mudd.

Nothing dries up sooner than a tear, especially in other mens miseries.

Pulchrum ornatum turpes mores pejus ex quo collidunt. Cic.

Nihil lacrymâ citius arescit, praeferim in alienis malis.

S 3

Celerius

Celerius opinione venturus
dicitur.

He is said to come sooner than
opinion [i. e. sooner than we
think of.]

Dicto citius adero.

I will be here again sooner
than a word [spoken.]

† But in this example following, the Adverb *magis*
is understood in the Verb *malo*.

Omnibus ego gemmis granum
bordei malo. *Aesop.*

I had rather have [one] grain
of barley than all [your] jewells.

* But yet here you may translate the particle *than*
by *quam* coupling the word following to the word going
before; as,

Id agamus, ut meliorem vitam
sequamur, quam vulgus, non
ut contraria. Sen.

Let that be our business
that we follow a better [course
of] life, than the vulgar, not
that [we follow] the contra-
ry.

There is no vice worse than
avarice; especially in Princes,
and men governing the com-
monwealth.

There are no treacheries
more secret than those that lye
concealed under the pretence
of love.

Nullum est vitium tetius
quam avaritia; præsertim in
principibus &c rebus: gubernan-
tibus. Cic.

Nullæ sunt occultiores insi-
dis, quam hæc quæ latent in si-
mulatione officii. Id.

† Also instead of *quam* for *than*, you may use *ac*, or
etque; as,

Nemo est tam demens, qui vi-
tam alterius magis ac suam di-
git. Cic.

There is no man so mad,
that loves the life of another
more than his own.

No man liveth [who is] more friendly to me than he. Amicior mihi nullus vivit, atque est. Plaut.

† Virgil instead of the particle *than* hath the Preposition *ante*.

Pygmalion, his kinsman had the Kingdom of Tyre, being more courageous before [for than] all others.

— Regna Tyri germanus habebat Pygmalion, scelere ante alios immanior omnes. Virg. [pro immanior omnibus, or quam omnes.]

† Sometimes the Comparative Adverb *Magis* is joined with an Adjective of the Comparative degree; as,

You shall never find any thing more certainer [for certain] than this certainty.

Who can be more happier [for, more happy] in his desired time?

But both of us is more wealthier [for more wealthy] in envy, than mony.

Nihil unquam inveneris magis hoc certo certius. Plaut.

Qui magis optato queat esse beatior eus? Virg.

Sed uterque nostrum magis inuidia quam pecunia locuple-tior est. Valer. Max.

In which locutions either the Comparative is put for the Positive; or else the Adverb is set to increase the force of the Comparative.

(Rule 128.) See in your Grammar what Propositions serve to the Ablative case; as *A*, *Ab*, &c.

From [or of] good-men learn good things.

Expect that from another, which you do to another.

A bonis bona disce. Adag.

Ab [vel abs] alio ex-pecces, alteri quod feceris.

Ad. - S 4

A.

Ab.

Abs.

Abs.	<i>Abs quovis homine beneficium accipere, cum opus est, gaudes.</i> Adag.	Be glad to accept a good-turn from any man, when thou hast need of it.
Cum	<i>Cum sarcinis enatare.</i> Adag.	To swimm out with his carriages.
Coram	<i>Quid est, quare me coram amico non putem sollem?</i> Sen.	What reason is there, why before my freind I may not think my self alone?
Clam.	<i>Clam iis eam vidi.</i> Cic.	I saw her unknown to them.

And with an Accusative; as,

Timeo ne facinora ejus clam | I am afraid lest his wickedness should be unknown to you
vos effent. Id.

Yet is *clam* most usual with an Ablative.

De *De grege illo est.* An. | He is of that flock [or company]

In these passages the Praposition *de* may be understood.

Vivitur	{ <i>rapto.</i> Ovid. <i>exiguo melius</i> Claud.	{ <i>of steakh.</i> <i>Men live</i> { <i>of [or with] a little,</i> <i>better.</i>
E quercubus nati.	<i>Al.</i>	<i>Born of Oaks</i> [<i>i.e.</i> hard harr'd.]
Lapidem è sepulchro venerari pro Deo.	<i>Cic.</i>	To worship a stone out of the sepulcher for a God.

† Here

† Here observe that this præposition *e*, doth sometimes signifie profit, good or commodity ; as,

The decree of the Senate
was made *for the good* of the
common-wealth.

He hath done that well, and
orderly, and *for the good* of the
common-wealth.

This is for thy profit.

Judge of an *Ethiopian* by
[or from] his countenance.

Temperance is made up of
pleasures to be omitted.

*Senatusconsulum è repub:
fatum. Cic.*

*Id è regè, & ordine, exp
rep : fecit. Id.*

*E re tua hoc est.
Æthiopem ex vul-
tu judico. Ad.*

*Temperantia constat ex præ-
termitiendis voluptatibus.
Cic.*

† Here also observe this way of translating *ex* ;

To do something *according
to his will.*

To consider what a man
hath done, *according to his du-
ty*, and *according to the custom
of all men*.

To take uncertainties
for certainties, and fals-
hoods for truths.

We exact benefits *for
debits.*

We build walls, *for
or answerable to* our
wealth.

They esteemed the
threats of all men and
all dangers light in-com-
parison of their safety.

*Ex sua voluntate aliquid
facere. Cic.*

*Ex officii ratione, atq; ex
omnium consuetudine factum alti-
cujus considerare. Id.*

*Incerta pro certis ha-
bere, falsa pro veris. Id.*

Pro

*Benefacta pro debitis ex-
igimus Id.*

*Efficiimus pro nostris
opibus mœnia.*

Pro

*Omnium minas, atq;
omnia pericula p[er] salutem
sua levia duxerunt. Id.*

Pro

Præ

Præ

*Prae lacrymis scribere
non possum.*

Prae se armatum egit.

Palam

*Palam populo quicquid
ficeris, male alicunde au-
diens.*

Procul

*Mitti suam rem bene
gessere, & publicam, pa-
tria procul. Cic.*

I cannot write for
tears.

He drove the heard be-
fore him.

Whatsoever you doe
openly before the people, you
shall some-way-or-other
hear ill.

Many have managed
their own and the pub-
lick affairs [or, business]
well, far-from [their]
country.

Yet here *procul patria*, may be set for *procul à patria*,
as Cicero usually speaks it by a preposition ; as,

*Celestia procul a nostra
cognitione sunt. Id.*

Sine

Caput sine lingua. Ad.

Absq;

*Absq; baculo ingreditor.
Adag.*

Tenus.

*Messe tenus propria vi-
ve. Adag.*

*Pectoribusq; tenus molles
erectus in auras. Ovid.*

Heavenly things are
far off from our knowledge.

A head without a
tongue.

Walk without a staff.

Live up-to [or, even-to]
thine own harvest [i. e.
answerable to thy estate]

Erected into the gentle
ayr up-to the breasts.

Although usually if the casual word be the plural
number that is joyned with *tenus* it shall be the Genitive-case.

— Triton, cui laterum
*tenus bispida rami Frons homi-
nem prefert*; in Priscian definit
alvus. Hor.

Triton to whom swimming
his rough [or hairy] fore-
head makes shew of a man
as far as his sides, but his belly
ends in [or, into] a Whale.

† Bur

† But these Propositions following will have sometimes an *Accusative case*, and sometimes an *Ablative*; according to their different significations.

A dog² in the manger.

Descend into thy self.

His care was to climb up into the superior houses [i. e. into Heaven.]

The controversy is depending under [or before] the judge.

To sell under { the garland.
the spear.

Canis in præsepi. Ablat.

In te descende. Acc. In

*Inque domos superas
scandere cura fuit.*

Sub judice lis est. Sub

*Sub { corona } vendere.
{ hasta }*

† But when *sub* denotes motion or time, it will have an Accusative case; as,

About { night.
the evening.
the same time.
the hour of fight.
supper time.

*Sub { noctem.
Vesperam.
idem tempus
horam pugnae
horam coenæ.*

* Yet we read,

In the dead [or still] night.
About the end of his life.

He shall extend his empire upon [or over] both the Garamantes and Indians.

There was much various report upon [or concerning] that matter.

Sub nocte silenti.

Sub exitu vita.

—Super Garamantas & Indos Proseret imperium.

*Multus super eare super.
variusq; rumor.*

Plato iram in Pedore, cupiditatem subter Praecordia locavit.
Cic.

— *Omnis Ferre libet subter deusa testudine casus.*

Plato feared anger in the breasts, and desire under [or near] the heart.

They are resolved to bear all accidents under the hick [or close] target-fence.

(Rule 129.) Words that betoken *measure*; or *space of place* shall be put in the *Accusative case*; or, in the *Ablative* and sometimes in the *Genitive*; as,

1. In the Accusative

Habentes gladios longos quatuor cubita. Liv.

Esto ager longus pedes mille & ducentos. Colum.

Muri Babylonis erant alti ducentos pedes, lati quinquaginta.

Campstris locus altè duos pedes & semisum infodiendus est.

Curandum nobis est, atque in omni vita sua, quem uero à rella conscientia transversum unguem non oportere discedere.
Cic.

Nunquam à te pedem discessi.
Cic.

Ab ist ab urbe millia passuum ducenta. Cic.

Cum ab eslem ab Amano iter unius diei. Id.

Dic quibus in terris, & eris mihi magnus Apollo, T'es pateat celi spaciun non amplius ulnas Virg.

Having swords four cubits long.

Let the plat [of ground] be a thousand and two hundred foot long.

The walls of Babylon were two hundred foot high, & fifty broad.

The field-ground is to be digged two foot deep and a half.

We must have a care every one and that in all our life, that we depart not a nail's-breadth from a good conscience.

I have never departed a foot from thee.

He is distant from the City two hundred miles.

When I was distant from Amanus one day's journey.

Tell in what country the space of heaven lies open not above three ell: and thou shal' be to me a great [or, another] Apollo.

2. In

2. In the Ablative; as,

A trench *six cubits high, and two broad.*

Neither did they march [the one from the other] *many paces.*

He is distant from the City *five hundred thousand paces.* [*i.e.* five hundred miles].

He is distant *two hundred miles* [or he is two hundred miles off].

Sardinia stands-off from *Corsica* *eight miles*; unto which yet some say it joyns upon the north; others that it is distant from it *eight furlongs.*

The people called *Menimini* is distant from the sea *twenty days journey.*

To leave one *a great space behind him.*

[3] We find also the word of *Measure* in the *Genitive case*; as,

Five pyramids at the bottom *seventy five foot broad, and a hundred and fifty high.*

We hastened to the camp, which were *two dayes journey off* [or distant.]

Fossa sex cubitis alta, duodecim lata. *Liv.*

Nec longis inter se passibus ibant. *Virg.*

Abeat ab urbe quingentis milibus passuum.

Abeat millibus ducentis. [sub. *passibus.*] *Cic.*

Sardinia à Corsica octo miliaribus abeit, cui à septentrione adiacere aiunt quidam; octo tamen stadiis distare, alii.

Gens Meniminarum appellata abeit Oceano dierum vigintiitiere. *Plin.*

Longo intervallo aliquem post se relinquere.

Pyramides quinque in imo latr pedum sepreaginta quinum altae centrum quinquagenum. *Plin.*

Nos in castra properabamus que aberant biduj. *Cic.*

In both which you may understand the Substantive *mensuram, spacium, iter,* [or *spacio itinere.*]

* We read also,

<i>Lata palma</i>	{	<i>procerior</i>	<i>A handful higher than his father.</i>
<i>Lata palmam</i>		<i>patre.</i>	
<i>Digitum non altior unum.</i>			<i>Not one fingers breadth higher.</i>

† And yet shall you find the measure eloquently expressed otherwise; as,

<i>Murum in altitudinem quatuor cubitorum erexit.</i>	{	<i>He built a wall to the height of four cubits [or four cubits high.]</i>	
<i>Murum non excedentem quatuor cubitos in altitudinem.</i>			<i>A wall not exceeding four cubits in height [or not above four cubits high.]</i>
<i>Octo pedes</i>			<i>eight foot.</i>
<i>Trem pro tentus in</i>	{	<i>The wagon-beam stretched out to</i>	<i>the length of</i>
<i>Octo pedum.</i>			<i>eight feet.</i>

† We read also of the space of place as elegantly used by *Prepositions;* as,

<i>Haudburgum distat a Minda ad millaria viginti.</i>	{	<i>Hanborough lies from Minda about twenty miles.</i>	
<i>Mons suberat circiter millia passuum</i>		<i>There was a hill near there-to about a mile.</i>	
<i>Cum a Leucopatra profectus stadia circiter trecenta processsem. Cic.</i>		<i>When I had gone from Leucopatra about three hundred furlongs.</i>	<i>Wheat</i>

When the commonalty had seated themselves near the river Anien, at three miles end.

I received your letters five miles off.

Who were hardly mett at the eleventh mile.

Cum plebs prope ripam Anienis ad tertium milliarium consedit. Id.

Acceptuas literas ad quintum milliare. Id.

Quibus agre ad undecimum lapidem occursum est. Liv.

VVhere note that *Lapis* in the Roman writers frequently signifies a *mile*, because they used at the end of the mile to erect a great stone.

(Rule 130.) Nouns that betoken part of *Time*, answering to the question made by *When*, are usually put in the *Ablative case*; as,

On the holy day let the ground rest, let the plow-man rest.

And thou durst be honest in evil times.

What day any man is born, he forthwith presages death to himself.

It is a hard work to saile, especially in the moneth July.

Luce sacra requiescat burrus, requiescat arator.

Temporibusque malis arsus es esse bonus. Mart.

Quo quisque die nascitur, continuo montem presagii sibi. Sen.

Negotium magnum est navigare, atq; id mense Quintili. Cic.

† Yet this Rule sometimes holds also when the question is made by *How long?*

I had received no [letters] from you th^e ~~te~~ three days.

All-haile my masters-country, which I gladly beheld two years since I went hence to Ephesus.

Triduo abste nullas accep- ram: [sup. literas.] Cic.

Herilis patria, salve, quam ego biennio postquam hinc in Ephesum abiui, conspicio labens. Plaut.

Triginta

Triginta } annos vixit.
 Oroginta }
 Vixit annis viginti octo,
 imperavit triennio. Suet.
 Altera die quam à Brundusio
 solvit. Liv. [quam for postquam
 Venit hora circiter tertia.

Hora quasi septima.

He lived $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{thirty} \\ \text{four score} \end{array} \right\}$ years.

He lived twenty eight years
 he reigned three years.

The next day after that he
 went off from Brundusium.

He came about three of the
 clock.

About seven o'clock.

+ Hither you may refer these phrases.

Die $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{crastini} \\ \text{quinti} \\ \text{perendini} \end{array} \right\}$ In all which you
 may understand
 the subst. *(fuis.)*

Optato advenis $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{In all which} \\ \text{you may un-} \\ \text{derstand tem-} \\ \text{poris.} \end{array} \right\}$
Exevisenties $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{In all which} \\ \text{you may un-} \\ \text{derstand tem-} \\ \text{poris.} \end{array} \right\}$
 Sero sapiunt spore.
Phryges.

Aranei sereno non texunt.
umbilo texunt. Plin. [sup. die,
tempore, or aere.]

Venire $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{luci.} \\ \text{vesperi} \\ \text{tempori} \end{array} \right\}$ All which
 are ancient ab
 latives,
 (for luce, vespe, tempore)
 although they are usually ta-
 ken for Adverbs.

Hoc modis. [sup. tempore.]

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{morrow.} \\ \text{On the fifth day.} \end{array} \right\}$
the third day after.

*You are wellcome. [you come
 in a wished time]*
*You shall feel me shortly. [in
 a short time.]*

*The Phrygians grew wise
 too late.*

*Spiders spin not in a clear
 day,] they spin in cloudy
 weather, or day.]*

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{by morning light.} \\ \text{To come in the evening,} \\ \text{intime.} \end{array} \right\}$

At this [time] of night.

* Allo

* Also you shall find them with a *Proposition*; as,

In that time.

He riseth *in the night-time.*

To drink farr *in the night.*

To watch farr *in the night.*

I will be gone hence *at day-break.* M. Yea I think rather *in the night.*

I have seen the rosary of odorous *Pastus* being likely to live [or flourish,] *about the morning southwind* being [there-with] corrupted to hang-the-head.

In eo tempore.

De nocte surgit.

De nocte potare. Hor.

De nocte vigilare. Cic.

Cum prima luce ibo hinc. M.
imo de nocte censeo. Ter.

Vidi ego odorati vellera *rosaria* *Pasti,* *Sub matutino estra*
iacere Noto. Prop.

† When in the English this particle *within* cometh before the word of time, it is the *Ablative case*; as,

Whatsoever the matter is,
we shall know it *within two days.*

My Fabullus, if the Gods favour, thou shalt sup well with me *within a few days.*

Quicquid est, biduo sciemus. Cic.

Cœnabis benè, mi Fabulle, *apud me Paucis si Dii favent,*
diebus. Catul.

† And this is also sometimes expressed by a *Proposition*; as,

Within a few days in which these things were done, this our neighbour *Chrysis* dyes.

Within so short a space hath he cast off all affection of a Father concerning me.

Within our time.

Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus *hic absens,* *Chrysis vicina* *hac moritur.* Ter.

Tan in brevi spacio omnem *de me ejecerit animalium patris.* Id.

In nostro vero anno. Plin.

T (Rule 131.)

Rule 131. Nouns that betoken some *continued term of time*, and answer to the question made by *How long*, are commonly put in the *Accusative case*; as,

*Hic jam tercentum totos
regnabitur annos.* Virg.

*Hanc domum jam multos est
annos cum possideo.* Plaut.

Tres adeo incertos cæcā ca-
ligine soles Erramus pelago, to-
tidem sine sidere noctes. Virg.

*Hic tamen hanc mecum poten-
ris requescere noctem.* Id.

Natus } annos
triginta }
Vixit } annis.

Here they shall reign three
hundred whole years.

It is now many years since I
possess[for, have possessed) this house.

We wander-up-and-down
the sea three uncertain suns [i.e.
three dark days] and so many
nights without star [light.]

Yet may you rest here with
me [all] this night.

He is thirty years old.

He lived thirty years.

† Yet here do we find an *Ablative* also; as,

*Marius toto die intentus pre-
lio Numidas habuerat.* Sal.

*Dubibus noctibus perpaci-
tem continuavit.* Plin.

*Hoc cum esset pugna un con-
tinenter horis quinque.* Csf.

Marius held the Numidians
busied in fight all the day long
[or, the whole day.]

He continued his drinking
two whole nights.

When they had thus fought
or five hours together.

* Here also is frequently used a *Preposition* to the *Accusative case*; as,

*Sed resistimus ei, quem per
annos decem alius contra
nos.* Cic.

We too-late resist him, whom
we have nourished ten years
[or, for ten years] against our
selves.

And

Priscian's Rules Enlarged.

And indeed there were two at that time unlike one to another.

But good Æneas pondering many things in the night [time]

For fourteen years they came not under a house.

If he had lived to his hundredth year,

[I] who had watched very late in the night.

And the fresh Roses dye at the first [rising of the] South-winds.

Death doth not affright a wise man, that he may not take care of the commonwealth and his-own [affairs] at all times.

To live from hand to mouth [or, without caring for to morrow.]

He came at the appointed { day
time }

At, or, on [or, about the third day] of the Calends.

On the sudden, about midnight.

* Here also would these and the like passages be observed;

He went forth at that time. ¶ Profectus est id temporis C

T 2

I

Et quidem duo fuerunt per idem tempus dissimiles inter se.
Id.

At pius Æneas per noctem plurima volvens. Virg. [per noctem. i. e. noctu.]

Intra annos quatuordecim tellum non fabierunt. Caf.

Si ad annum centesimum uixisset. Cic.

Qui ad multam noctem vigilarem. Id.

Pubentesque rose primos inveniuntur ad Austros. Star.

Sapientem non deterret mors,
qui minus in omne tempus reipub. suisque consulat. Id.

In diem vivere. Id.

Ad { diem } prascriptum
tempus } venit.

Calendas [i.e. ad tertium diem ante Calendas.]

Ad tertium } Calendarum [i. ad tertiū diem
ante Calendas.]

Repente noctis cuncte me-

ridiem.

Ita viximus, & id ætatis jam sumus, ut omnia qua non nostrâ culpa nobis accidunt, fortiter ferre debeamus. Id.

We have so loved, and are now of that age, as that we ought to bear all things valiantly, which befall us not by our own fault.

Id temporis, ætatis, sive circa idem tempus, eam statem.
See Rule 88 and 133.

Amplius sex menses. Cic.

Septingentos jam annos amplius. Id.

Amplius horas quatuor pugnaverunt. Cæl.

Annos natus magis quadragesinta. Cic.

Super octingentos annos. Tac.

Plus annum oblineve provinciam. Cic.

Dies triginta aut plus eo. Ter.

1. *Continuato diemi ac noctem opere.*

2. *Continuato die & nocte itinere.*

Multos abhinc menses.

Tres dies est cum venit.

Septimo Calendas [for ante calendas.]

Quarto Nonas [for ante nonas.]

Terrio Idus, &c. [for, ante idus.]

It is above six months.

More than seven hundred years

They fought above four hours.

Being forty years old and above.

Above eight hundred years.

To hold his province above a year.

Thirty days or more.

1. *The work being continued day and night.*

2. *The march being continued day and night.*

Many months since.

'Tis three days since he came.

The seventh day of the Calends.

The fourth day of the Nones.

The third day of the Ides.

In a I, after the Adjective, understand *Die.*

|| Note

Note that *Abhinc*, from hence, is placed before a word of time, sometime in the *Accusative*, and sometime in the *Ablative*; as,

1. In the *Accusative*;

In the mean time a certain woman three years since came from Andros to our neighbourhood.

Interea mulier quādam abhinc trienium ex Andro commigravit hac vicinia. [Trienium for ante triennium.] Ter.

2. In the *Ablative*.

Fifteen years since.

Abhinc annis quindecim.
Cic.

The seventh year since.

Septimo abhinc anno. Plin.

Thou usest a speech for many years since grown out of use.

Tu sermone abhinc multis annis desito uteris. Gel.

(Rule 132) If a Substantive, Person, or thing
† See Rule 2 with its Adjective or Participle expressed or
33. understood be joyned with no Verb, or other word of which it may be governed, they shall both be put in the *Ablative absolute*; as,

Both beast and fish is deceived, some hope delighting them.

Obedience failing, sovereignty falls to the ground.

What comfort of life can there be, friendship being taken away?

Et fera & pīcīs, spē aliqñā oblestante, decipitur. Sen.

Pereunte obsequio, etiam imperium intercidit. Tacit.

Quae potest esse vita jucunditas sisblatis amicitiis? Cic.

*Oppressa libertate patriæ,
quid est quod speremus amplius?*

Id.

*Nobilium vita vi&tuque muta-
to, mores mutari civitatis puto.*

Id.

*Populo spectante fieri cre-
dam, quicquid, me conscio,
faciam, Sen.*

*Acerbum est urbi, quanto accer-
bis, si id, te faciente, patiaris?*

*Nec ullavis imperii tanta est,
qua, premente metu, possit esse
diuturna?* Cic.

*Major ex civibus amissis dolor,
quam latitia suis hostibus. Liv.*

*Contracto melius parva Cupi-
dine vectigalia porrigit. Hor.*

The liberty of our country
being oppressed, what is there
that we may hope for more?

The life & [manners of] feed-
ing [or diet] of the nobility
being changed, I suppose[that] the
manners of the city [or
commonwealth] are chan-
ged.

Whatsoever I do, myself be-
ing privy to it, I shall believe to
be done [all] the people looking
on.

It is grievous to be torment-
ed; how much more grie-
vous, if thou suffer it, thy self
doing [or causing it?]

Neither can there be any
power of empire so great,
which can be lasting, fear
pressing it.

Greater is the grief from citi-
zens [or our countrymen]
being lost, than the rejoicing,
enemies being overcome.

I shall reach forth [or pay]
my small taxes the better, my
desire [of riches] being contrac-
tum [or taken in, or lessened.]

* Yet here sometimes a Substantive may supply the place of the Participle, or Adjective, yet, for the most part, by force of the Participle or Adjective included in the later Substantive; as,

*Virtute duce, comite fortuna
[pro, Virtute ducente, comi-
tante fortuia.] Csf.*

*Virtue being my guide, fortune
my companion. [for, Virtue guid-
ing, fortune accompanying.]*

1724

Thou being my patron. [or, *Thou defending me.*] *Te patrōno, [for, patro-*
Thou being the bearer [or, *Thou hearing.*] *cinaute]* *Te auditore, [for, audiente]*

† You may also observe, that, for brevities sake, the Participle is sometimes set alone in the Ablative absolute, without any Substantive, Substantively ; as,

It being not yet found [or, known whom that force had stricken, the sea] [spread] the wider by [reason of] the uncertainty.

It being heard [or having heard] that the castle seated nigh the river *Luppia* was besieged, led thither six legions.

It being despaired, that the country could be held [or kept.]

It being known that there was treachery plotted against him.

Having inquired whether he escaped safe.

Neq; dum comperto quos illa vis perculisset, latior ex incerto metus. Tacit.

Audito, castellum Luppia fluminis appositum obfideri, sex legiones cō adduxit. Id.

Desperato, regionem p̄se retinere. Curt.

Cogitatio quid sibi infida parentur. Just.

Quæsito an incolumis effugisset Id.

(Rule 133) These Adjectives of Quantity, *Hoc*, this; *Id*, that; *quid*, what; *quicquam*, any thing; *aliquid*, something; *tantum*, *tantundem*, so much; *quantum*, as much; *aliquantum*, somewhat; *nil*, *nihil*, nothing; *multum*, much; *plus*, more; *plurimum*, very much; & such like, will have a Genitive case of the substantive following ; as,

At this time of the night. *Hoc noctis*
He is of that age. *Id æatis est.*

vide Rule. 131

Hoc

Id.

Quid

T 4

?

Quid*Quid monstris alis?*

What monster do you breed? [or, what mischief are you hatching?]

*Quid est negotii conti-
nere eos quibus praes, si te
ipse contineas? Cic.*

What a great matter [or, how small a trouble, or busines] is it, to keep in order those over whom thou art set, if thou canst keep thy self in order?

**Quid for
Aliquid.**

*Sic ab hominibus dolis
aceperimus, non solum ex ma-
lis eligere minimum opte-
re; sed etiam excerpere
ex his ipsis, si quid inesse
boni. Cic.*

We have so been instructed by learned men, that we must not only of evils choose the least; but also if there be any good in them to take it out of them,

Aliquid: *Aliquid quotidie adver-
sus paupertatem, aliquid
adversus mortem auxilii
compara, nec minus adver-
sus ceteras pestes. Sen.*

Daily provide some assis-
tance against poverty,
some against death, and
no less against other
plagues [or, calamities]

Quicquid *Ubi possidet animum ni-
mia vis ut quicquid ma-
li latebat, emergit. Plaut.*

When the too great
force of wine hath taken
possession of the brain
[the mind,] whatsoever
mischief lay hid, breaks
out.

*Quicquid atraris retro
est, mors tenet. Sen.*

Whatsoever of our age
[what part soever of our
life] is behind [us,] is in
the possession of death.

Tantum. *Nunquam allo loco tantum
virium populus Romanus
tantum dignitatis fortuna,
vidit. Flor.*

Never in any place did
the Roman people see so
great forces, nor fortune
so great glory.

Neither

Neither is it so great a mischief, that princes transgress, although that be of it self a very great one) as, that very many become imitators of [their] princes.

He gave him as much silver, as the Souldier owed.

O how great a punishment doth a guilty mind give [or, inflict on] a wretch?

[Look] how much money any man keeps in his chett, so much credit hath he.

Labienus seems to have brought some heart [or, courage of mind] to us.

Nothing to regard, or take care for.

Nothing of all things is better ordered, than the whole world.

We live not much time, but to time, [or, for a time]

One [man] hath more strength than another.

I spend the most of my life in the causes of the Publicans.

That I may to my self live what of my age is left [or the remainder of my life.]

Nec enim tantum mali est pecare principes, quam est maximum hoc per se ipsum malum.) quantum illud, quod permulti imitatores principum existunt. Cic.

Tantundem argenti, Tantum quantum miles debuit, huic dedit. Plaut.

Heu, quantum poena Quantum misericordia mens conscientia donat? Lucan.

Quantum quisque suā numerorum servat in arca, Tantum habet & fidei. Juv.

Aliquantum animi videtur nobis attulisse Labenus. Cic.

Nil Nequic- } pensi habere. Nil Nequic- quam. Nihil omnium rerum melius quam omnis mundus administratur. Cic.

Non multum temporis Multum. vivimus, sed ad tempus. Sen.

Alius alio plus habet vi- Plus. tium. Cic.

In publicanorum causis Pluri- vel plurimum etatis meatum. versor. Cic.

— Ut mibi vivam quod Quod. superest xvi. Hor.

† To this Rule may be referred these and the like phrases, in which, after the manner of the Grecians, Neuters of the plural number have after them a Genitive; case, as,

Ad ultima periculi venire.

To come to the extremity of danger.

Extrema belli pati.

To endure the utmost [or, worst miseries] of war.

Occulta saltuum scrutari.

To search the secret places of the groves:

Obsedere alii telis angusta viarum.

Others with their weapons beset the strait [or, narrow] passages of the ways.

*Orbitates & supra libe-
rorum plangunt.*

They bewail the loss and funerals of their children.

† Yet differing from this Rule shall you find

*Omnē magnū habet aliqūd
ex iūiquō.*

Every great [undertaking] hath some danger [or, trouble]

* To this rule you may refer this and the like Elegances.

*Quid illuc hominū litigant?
[for, qui homines, or quod ge-
pus hominum.]*

What manner of men [are they that] brawl there?

(Rule 134.)

(Rule 134.)

These Ad-
verbs of

1. Quantity, *abundè, affatim, largiter,*
abundantly, or in abundance;
partim, partly; sat, satis, enough;
multum, much; pa:un paululum,
a little.
2. Time; *nunc now; tum, tunc, then;*
interea, in the mean time; pridie,
the day befo. e; *pistridie, the day*
after.
3. Place, *Ubi, ubinam, where; ubiuis,*
ubique, ubiung; every where,
wheresoever; *ibi, there; eo, hi-*
ther, longè, a far off, quò, whither,
quevis any whither; nus-
quam, no where, usquam, any
where, together with these words
instar like, è regione, over-against.

will have
a Genitive
case after
them; as,

[1] *Quantity.*

He that hath witt *abun-*
dantib [i.e. abundance or
plenty of witt] is easily
taught.

Others report that he
[*Julius Caesar*] was wont
to say, that it concerned
not himself so much, as
the common-wealth [or
state] that he should be
safe; that himself had
long since gotten power
and glory abundantly.

I believe there is abun-
dance [or plenty] of gold
and silver.

Abunde ingenii cui est, Abundè
facile docetur.

Alii ferunt, dicere soli-
tum [*Julium Cæsarem*]
non tam suā, quam reip.
interesse ut i salutis esset; se
jampridem potentia glo-
riæque abunde adeptam.
Suet.

Credo ego illie iness^t la giter.
auri argenteique largiter,
Plaut.

Tibi

Affatim	Tibi divitiarum affatim. est. Plaut.	Thou hast riches plentifully [or abundantly.]
partim	Sed eorum partim in pompa, partim in acie illustres fuerunt. Cic.	But part of them were famous in the pomp, part in the army.

+ Yet Cicero hath after it an Ablative with a Preposition; as,

*Reliqui sex fuerunt, ex
quibus partim tecum pla-
ne sentiebant, partim me-
dium quendam cursum re-
nebant. Id.*

Sat *Sat haber fautorum
semper, qui recta agit. Plaut.*

Satis. *Nulla avaritia sine pa-
na, licet illa sit satis pec-
narum.*

Multum *Multum lucri.*

Parum *Satis eloquentia, sapi-
entia parum.*

Paulu- *Pallidum pecuniae.*

Ium *Ut plenumq; noctis pro-*

Plerunq; cessit. Sal.

Qoad *Quoad ejus fieri poterit.*

There were six other,
part of which did plainly
think with thee [i. e.
were downright of
thy opinion] part held a
middle kind of course.

He hath always favour-
ers [or, friends] enough,
who lives honestly.

No covetousness is
without punishment, al-
though it self be punish-
ment enough.

Much gain.

*Eloquence enough, little
wisdom.*

A little money.

When the most part of
the night was past.

*As far forth as he was
able, [or, to the utmost
of his power.]*

[2] Time.

Nunc *Quae tunc grata fuit vir-
tus, nunc temporis alget.*

What virtue was then
acceptable, now a days
freezeth [or, is contem-
ned]

The

The day	{ before after }	{ Calends. Ides Nones. }	Pridie	Calendarum	Pridie
			Postridie	Iduum Nonarum.	Postridie

He said that *Philotimus* the Rhodian came the day before that day, and had letters for me.

The day after his *absolution* *Hortensius* entered into the Theatre of *Cirio*.

Is nunciabat Philotimum Rhodium pridie ejus diei venisse, & habere ad me litteras. Cic.

Postridie ejus absolutionis in theatrum Curionis Hortensius introiit. Id.

† Yet do we also find it in the Accusative case, as,

The day	{ before after }	{ the Nones the feast com. pitalia. }	Pridie	Nonas,
			Postridie	Compitalia. &c.

[3. Place.]

- 1 Where or in what place or country.
- 2 Wheresoever.
- 3 Elsewhere.
- 4 By no means.
- 5 Far away, far off.
- 6 Nowhere.
- 7 From whence, from what place.

O ye immortal Gods where [or among what people] are we?

Everywhere [or, in all countries.]

- 1 { Ubi
 > Ubinam
 - 2 Ubicunque
 - 3 Alibi
 - 4 Minime
 - 5 Longe
 - 6 Nusquam
 - 7 Unde
- > gentium.

O Dii Immortales, ubinam gentium sumus! Cir.

Ubicunque terrarum. Id.

Nihil

Nihil est virtute amabilius; quam qui adeptus est, ubicunq[ue] erit gentium, à nobis diligitur.
Id.

Longe gentium absunt. Id.
Longe parentum exulantes
App.

Eo magnitudinis crevit populus Romanus, ut viribus suis tandem conficeretur. L. Flor.

Eo misericordiarum dilapsus est.

Eo insolentie processit.

Eo consuetudinis res adductae est.

Eo scelerum proventum est.

Abeat quovis gentium.

Res erat eo locci, ut erigere animos videremini.

Interea. Interea loci. Plant.
Huc. Huc dementia pervenit.

Instar. Principes sunt instar decorum.

There is nothing more lovely than virtue, which whosoever hath gained, wheresoever he is [in what country or nation soever he lives] he shall be beloved by me.

They are gone far away.
Being in banishment far from their parents.

The Roman people grew up to that greatness that at last it was ruined by its own power.

He fell into so great miseries.

He proceeded to that insolvency.

The matter grew up to that height of custom.

Men are come to that [height of] wickedness. [or men are grown so wicked.]

Let him go whither he will.

Things were come to that pass, as that ye began to take heart of courage.

in the mean space.

He arrived at this [height of] folly.

Princes are like [or, instead of] the Gods.

We read also,

Ad instar exercitus.

I Like an army.

(Rule 135)

(Rule 135.) When any of these words, *Officium* office or duty, *part* part, *proprium* property or guile, are joyned with the Englishes of *Sum*, *es*, *fut*, they may elegantly be left out in the Latine, and then the word following shall be put in the Genitive case, after the Verb *Est* set impersonally; as,

It is the duty [part or office] of a good shepherd to shear his sheep, not to devour them.

It is [the part] of a valiant man not [so] to be moved with torments, that he should ever repent that he hath behaved himself valiantly.

It is [the property] of all men, that they had rather excuse their faults, than avoid them.

There is no so great [a property] of a narrow and little [or poor] spirit, as to be in love with riches.

To neglect what every [or any] man talks of him is [the part] of a dissolute man.

It is the part of a very naughty man, at once both to dissolve friendship, and to cheat [or deceive] him, who had not been wronged [or offended] unless he had trusted [him].

It is [the duty] of subjects to pray for good Emperours, [but] to bear with any.

'Tis [the property] of a generous and magnificent [spirit] to help [others] and do good.

Boni pastoris est sondere pecus, non deglubere.

Viri fortis est, ne suppliciis quidem moveri, ut fortiter fecisse peniteat. Cic.

Et hoc aquè est omnium, ut virtus sua excusare malint, quam effugere. Sen.

Nihil est tam angusti animi, tamque pauci, quam amare divitias. Cic.

Negligere quid de se quisque sentiat, est dissoluti. Id.

Perditissimi est hominis, simul & amicitiam dissolvere, & fallere eum qui Iesus non esset, nisi credidisset. Cic.

*Binos imperatores uno extre-
me, qualescumque tollit, rite, subdi-
ctorum est. Tacit.*

*Generosi & magnifici est ju-
vare & prodesse. Sen.*

In clementissimæ

'Insolentissimæ insaniz est, disputare, an id faciendum sit, quod tota facit Ecclesia. Aug.

'Tis [a token] of the greatest insolency, to dispute [or question] whether that ought to be done, which the whole Church doth.

+ And yet in all these, as also in the following Rule, the Substantives part, *office*, *duty*, or *property* may be expressed in the Latine; as,

Defensoris officium est diluere & propulsare crimina. Cic.

It is the office of an advocate to clear and put off the crimes [of his client.]

Sapientis est proprium, nihil, quod penitere posse, facere. Cic.

It is the property of a wise man to do nothing of which it may repent him.

Proprium est irati, cupere à quo Iesus videatur, ei quam maximum dolorem inverttere. Id.

It is the property of a man in his anger, to desire to return the greatest vexation [he can] on him by whow he seems to be wronged.

Proprium est magnitudinis veræ, se sentire non percussum. Sen.

It is the property of greatness [or of a great spirit] not to feel himself much stricken, [or touched, or hurt.]

* Hitherto you may refer these and the like phrases

Est moris. [sup. res.]
Vincere est laboris [sup. ne-

It is the custome.
To overcome is [a work]
of labour.

Corinm.]
Est opere [sup. pretium.]

[is worth the labour.]

(Rule 136.)

(Rule 136.) But if any of these words, *Office*, *duty*, *parts*, *property* or *guise*, be joyned with the Englishes of *New*, *tuus*, *suus*, *noster*, or *vester*; or with *humanus* *human*, belonging to *man*; *bellinus*, *beast-like*; or words of such import: then those words, *office*, *duty*, &c. shall not be made in *Latin*; but the aforesaid pronouns, or *adjectives*, shall be put in the *Nominative case singular*, and *Neuter gender*, *substantively*; as,

I conceive it to be my *[duty]* to deliver what I think of these things.

It was, if any *mans*, certainly your *part* [or, *duty*] to reckon nothing beside [or, but] *virtue* among [or in the number of] *good things*.

It is : by *part* [*duty*, or *office*] to pardon me, if any thing fall out [or happen] beside [our] *hope*. [*i.e.* contrary to expectation; or, otherwise than we hoped it would have done.]

Who proferreth it to be *bis* [*duty or office*] to do something.

It is not our office, [or it is not in our power] to compose so great differences.

It is enough, not to lift up men fallen by improvidence; but to keep under those that are down, or to force forwards [those that are] falling headlong, *is inhuman* [or not the part of a man.]

Puto esse meum, de his cerebus quid sentiam expōnere. Cic.

Erat, si cuiusquam, certè tuum, nihil prater virtutem in bonis ducere. Cic. [Where, *Cuiusquam* after *erat*, is an example of the foregoing rule.]

Tuum est, si quid prater spem evenerit, mihi ignoscere. Ter.

Qui profitetur suum esse suum facere aliquid. Cic.

Non nostrum inter nos Nostrum rantas componere lites, [sup est.] Virg.

Satis est, homines ingratiū dentiā lapsos non erigere; nus. *urgere* *verbō* *iacentes*, aut *præcipitantes impellere*, *est inhumanum.* Cic.

Honestum.

Non, ut in beneficiis honestum est merita meritis compensare, ita in injuriis: illic vinci turpe, hic vincere inhumanum. Sen.

It is not honest, as in benefits to recompense good-deeds [or debts] with good deeds, so [to do] in injuries: there, to be overcome [or, exceeded] is base, but here to overcome [or, exceed] is inhumane.

Bellum.

Lascivire bellum.

To be lascivious is beast-like.

† Here also the word *officium* is in good authors expressed; as,

Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut adsimiles nuptias. Ter.

It is now your duty, that you do handsomely sign this marriage.

Quod meum erat proprium, id etiam populo se remisisse scribit. Cic.

What was my property, that he writes that he hath remitted to the people.

Tuas partes esse arbitror, ut pueri animam tenerum his opinionibus imbuas. Id.

I suppose it to be thy part, that thou furnish the tender mind of the child with these opinions.

(Rule 137.) These Impersonals, *Interest*, *refert* and *est*, when they signify, *It concerns*, *it is profitable or behoveful*, will have a Genitive case after them; as,

Interest. Extera mundi in agari, nec interest hominis, nec capi humana conjectura mentis. Cic.

To search into the out-bounds of the world, neither doth it concern man, nor can the conjecture of mans mind reach thereto.

It concerns [or it pertains to] the magistrate, to defend good men, and punish the wicked.

It concerns all men that they live honestly.

It nothing concerns him that thou comest not into the Senate.

It much matters [in] composition, what [words] you place before others.

It behoves [or, concerns] that man, who is set-over others, to serve the good and profit of those, over whom he is set.

It highly concerns the glory and praise of this city, that it be so done.

What is of very great concernment is often reputed for necessary.

And it shall be little worth [or, it shall be little matter] that thou administer justice impartially and diligently, unless the same be also done by those to whom thou shalt grant any part of that duty [or office].

It matters much with whom thou shalt converse [or, live.]

I know how much it concerns the common-wealth.

*Interest magistratus
ueri bonos, & animadver-
ere in malos.*

*Interest omnium recte
facere. Id*

*Nihil illius interest, quod
in Senatum non venis. Id.*

*Plurimum resert com- Resert
positionis, que quibus an-
teponas. Quint.*

*Est ejus, qui alii prafit, Est
orum, quibus prafit, com-
nodis utilitatis service.
Cic.*

*Magni interest ad decus Magni
et laud in hujus civitatis interest
ua fieri. Id.*

*Quod enim permagni Permag-
nac est, sepe pro necessario inter-
tabetur. Id.*

*Sed tamen parvi resert Parvi re-
sib te ipso iuss dici equali- fert.
er, & diligenter, nisi idem
ab iis fiat, quibus tu ejus
mune si aliquam partem
concesseris. Id.*

*Magni resert quibuscum Magni re-
sive-rit.*

*Scio quanti reip. inter- Quantis
st. d. interest est*

Utriusque nostrum permagni | It very much concerns both interest.

† Yet here, instead of these later Genuitives, are used their Adverbs, *multum*, *plurimum*, *tantum*, *quantum* &c. as,

Equidem ad nostram laudem non multum interesse video. Cic.

Multum, crede mihi, resert à fonte bibatur Qui fluit, an pro quoqua stupet undas lacu. Mart.

Plurimum resert, quid esse tribunatum putas. Cic.

Plurimum enim intererit, quibus artibus, & quibus hunc tu Moribus instituas. Juven.

Tantum interest, sive sunt radis an superveniant. Plin.

Quantum communis salutis interfit. Cic.

Resert magnopere id ipsum. Id.

Magnopere interest, opprimi Dolobellam. Id.

Id potissimum faciam, quod maxime interesse reipub. judicabo. Id.

Vehementer interest reip. Id.

I do not indeed see, that it much concerns our praise [or reputation.]

Believe me, it matters much, whether thou drink of the fountain, which flows [or runs;] or out of a dead lake whose water stands.

It much concerns, what you think the Tribuneship to be.

It is of great concernment, with what arts and with what manners you instruct him.

Of so much concernment it is whether the beams come under or over.

How much it concerns the common safety.

That very thing is of high concernment.

It is of great interest [or, concernment] that Dolabella be suppressed.

I will have most care of that, which I shall judge most to concern the commonwealth.

It exceedingly concerns the commonwealth.

In all conjunctions [of friendship] it very much concerns, what the first entrance [thereinto] is, and upon what commendation the doors are as it were set open to friendship.

[Whether] a pilot overturn a ship of Gold, or else of chaff, it matters little as to [or, in] the pilots skill, [but] something [more] as to [or in] the thing [lost.]

† So is *Nihil* used ; as,

It nothing avails to happy living what meat[or diet] you use.

It conduceth nothing to the businels.

* Here, note the different signification of the Impersonal, *Interest*.

There is no difference at all between those things.

There is a great deal of difference between one learned, and one unlearned.

Neither is there any difference betwixt these.

(Rule 138.) But if the Englishes of these Pronouns, *Mens*, *tuis*, *juis*, *mister*, *vester*, or *cuius*, come after interest or refert, they shall in Latine be the Ablative singular, and sceminine gender ; as,

It much concerns me, that we be together.

In omnibus conjunctionibus permultum interest, quod primus aditus sit, & qua commendatione amicitiae quasi fores aperiantur. Id.

Auri nauem evertat gubernator, an palea, in re aliquantum, in gubernatoris inscitia, parum interest. Id.

Nihil interest ad beate vivendum, quo wearis cibis. Id.

Nihil ad rem interest. Id.

Inter eas res nihil omnino interest. Cic.

Plurimum interest inter doctum & rudem. Id.

Neque in his quicquam interest. Id.

Magni interest mea, unde nos esse. Cic.

U 5

Mea

—Nihil

Priscian's Rules Enlarged.

	—Nihil	mea refert. Cic.	It is nothing [at all] to me.
	Minime		Which concerns me and the common-wealth.
Tua	Quod mea & reip. in- terest. Id	Quod mea intelliges nullum, tua nullam in par- ten interesse. Id.	Which you shall know doth much concern me, but you in no part [or nothing at all.]
	Tua quod nihil refert ne- cures. Plaut.		Meddle not with that which concerns you not.
Tua	Quid tua, malum, id re- fert? Ter.	Magis nullius interest, quam tua, non imponi cervi- cibus tuis onus, sub quo con- cidas. Liv.	What, a mischief, doth that concern you?
			It concerns no man more than thy self, that a burthen be not laid on thy neck, under which thou mayst sink.

Which is an Example of this Rule and the former;
as also that foregoing, *Quod mea & reip. interest.*

Sua	Nec sua punit interesse.	Neither doth he think it concerns him.
Nostra	Ia.	It very much concerns us that you be at Rome.
Vestra	Per magni nostra inter- est, te esse Romæ. Id.	But what doth it con- cern us that Antony was vanquished?
	Quid autem nostra re- fert villum esse Antonium? Cic.	If there be any thing that concern either us, or them to know.
Vestra	Si quid est, quod eos scire aut nostra aut ipsorum interfit. Id.	This much concerns you who were alive.
	Vestra, qui vixistis, hoc maxime interest. Id.	It much concerns you.
	Magni vestra refert.	

If that murther be accounted a crime, let it be charged on him whom it concerned, [or for whom it was profitable;] not on him whom it did not at all concern, or who had no benefit by it.

*Eo cades si portatum
crimini datur, detur et cu-
ja intersuit, non cuja ni-
hil intersuit. Ovid.*

Cuja

* But in this following clause, *Cujus* is the genitive case, from *qui*.

Who is there at this day, whom it concerns that that law should stand, [or, abide in force.]

*Quis est hodie cuius in-
terfit istam legem manere?*

Id.

† To these Ablatives you may by way of ornament elegantly add these Genitive cases, *Unius, solius, alone; ipsius, of him, ipsorum, &c. as,*

It concerns me only to make inquiry into those things.

I have sworn that the common-wealth and this city is safe by my only help.

It concerns few of you that the citizens be preserved.

*Meâ solius interest istuc ex-
quirere. Cic.*

*Juravi tempib. utque banc ur-
ben mea unius opera esse sal-
vum. Cic.*

*Vestra paucorum interest
cives conseruari.*

¶ Yet shall you find these words used in a different manner; as,

I see indeed that it much concerns our praise, [or, makes much for our praise.]

*Et quid mad nostra in lau-
dem multum video interesse.
Cic.*

Magnitudinem nostrum interest, quamprimum te ad urbem venire. Id. | It much concerns [or, conduce-
[erh to] our honour, that you come speedily to the city.

Which may also be made, by *nostre laudis*, or *bonoris nostri*.

† Observe here these and the like Phrases;

Quid nostra? Plaut. [where the verb *interest* or *refert* is understood.] | What doth that concern us?

Vtrumque veniat, necne, nihil interest mea, [for, *mei inter-
est.*] Plaut. | It makes nothing for me, whether she come or not.

S: in re est utriusque. [for
s: interfit utriusque.] Ter. | If it be good [or profitable] for both.

* *Plautius* hath also a Substantive joyned with *mea* and *tua* after *refert*.

*Mea i:scuc nihil refert, tua re-
fert gratia.* | That nothing concerns me,
it concerns you.

Yea and with a Preposition also; as,

*Quid id ad me, aut ad meam
rem refert?* Hor. | What doth that concern me,
or my affairs?

(Rule 139) Sometimes these Adjectives Possessives *Mens*, *tuis*, *suis*, *noster*, and *vester*, be used instead of their Primitives, *mei*, *tui*, *sui*, which are then understood in their Possessives; as,

—*Cum mea nemo Scripta legat
vulgo recitare timentis,* [for, *scripta mei timentis.*] Hor. | Whereas no man readeth
my writings [of me] fearing
[my self] to recite them.

Thou

Thou shalt often pray that
my bones [of me] being deceased
may lye losly.

And thou wept'st, and saw'st
our eyes [of me] weeping.

We saw thy heart [of thee]
a simple [or plaindealing] man.
It concerns me being an orator.

After thy judgment [of thee]
a very learned man.

I have obeyed the will of you
all.

Thou hast made conjecture
by thy own mind.

I will therfore be content
with our own friendship.

I took that to heart, that I
being *Conful* should see into
thy study [of thee] being a young
man; and thou couldst not see
into mine, when as I am so old.

For the fault of me alone,
[or, my only fault] cannot be
amended.

Let the event of us two shew
whether is the better nation
in War.

(Rule 140) On the contrary, sometime the *Person*,
is elegantly expressed by the *Primitive* in the Dative case in
the *Latine*, when yet it must be englighed by the *Possessive*; as,

Let thy hook always hang. Semper tibi pendat hamus
[tibi, for tuus.] Quandam

—Sape rogabis Ut mea de-
functæ leniter ossa cubent, [for
ossa mei defunctæ.] Ovid.

Ei flésti q̄y nostros vidisti
flevit ocellos. [for, oculos mei
trentis] Id.

Tuum simplicis hominis
pēctus vidimus. [for tui.] Cic.

Interest mea oratoris, [for
mei.] Cic.

Post tuum hominis erudi-
tissimi judicium, [tuum for tui.] Plin.

Voluntari vestræ omnia
parui, [for vestri omnium, or
vestrum.] Cic.

Ex tuo ipsius animo conge-
ram seceris, [tuo fortui.] Id.

Itaque contentus ero nostra ip-
sorum amicitiâ, [for nostrum,
or nostri.] Id.

Moleste fero, me Consulem,
tuum studium adolescentis per-
spexisse; te meum, cum id sta-
ti sim, perspicere non posse, [tuum
for tui.] Id.

Solius enim meum peccatum
corrigi non potest, [meum for
mei.] Id.

Noster duorum eveniūs often-
dat, utra gens bello sit melior,
[noster for nostri.]

Quondam etiam vicitis venit in præcordia virtus, [victis for vitorum.]

Mihi flectere mentem Sepè solet ratio; ratio dux fida sophorum, [mihi for meam.]

Cui spes & ratio & cogitatio pendet à fortuna, huic nihil certi esse potest, [cui for cujus.]

At juveni oranti subitus timor occupat artus, [juveni oranti, for juvenis orantis.]

[Rule 141] The third persons of Sum may be made for the Englishes of the verb *Habeo*, to Have, by changing the *Nominative* in the English into the *Dative*, and the *Accusative* into the *Nominative*; as,

Satis superque est sibi suarum cuique rerum cura, [for Quis. que habet satis curæ superque rerum suarum; where sibi, or cuiq; seems to be redundant.]

Verum ita est, Quot homines, tot sententiae; unus cuique mos est, [fr, quisque habet suum morem.] Ter.

Velle suum cuique est, nec uno vivitur uno, [for, habet quisque suum velle, i. e. suum votum.]

—Neque illa est, Aut magno aut parvo leti fuga, [for, Neque magnus aut parvus habet fugam leti.] Hor.

Courage at length comes into the hearts to [or, of] the conquered.

Reason is often wont [or, useth oft] to bend to me [my] mind [for, my mind;] reason being the faithful guide of the wise.

Whose hope and reason, and cogitation depends only on fortune, to him nothing is certain.

A sudden fear seized on the joyns to the young man praying, for, of the young man praying,

Every man hath [or, there is in every man] care enough, and over-and above, of his own affairs.

But so it is; So many men, so many minds; every man hath his own fashion [or custome.]

Every man hath his own desire, nor do all live in one desire [or, desire the same thing.]

Neither hath [any man] great or small, [or, neither is there to great or small] any flight [or shunning, or avoid ing] of death. While

While the sick man hath a soul [or life, or breath] we say, there is hope.

There is a great contention with beauty to chastity, [for beauty hath a great strife with chastity.]

Dwell with thy self, and consider how slender a furniture is to thee, [for, how slender a furniture thou hast.]

O Chremes, hast thou so much leisure from thy own employment, that thou canst look after other mens business, and those things which do nothing at all concern thee?

Agroro dum anima est, spes esse dicitur, [for, dum agrorus habet animam.]

Lis est cum forma magna pudicitiae, [for, Forma habet magnam item cum pudicitia.] Ovid.

Tecum habita, & noris quam sit tibi curra supellex, [for quam curram habeas supellectilem] Pers.

Chreme, tantumne abs retuā est oti tibi, Aliena ut cures, eaq; nibil quae ad te attinent? [for, tantum habes orium; & ori, for oti, per Apoc p. n.] Ter.

† In like manner is the Verb *Suppetit* used; as,

He is not a poor man who hath the use of his goods, [or goods for his use]

I have nothing [wherewith] to reward [you] besides my good-will.

Pauper enim non est, cui rerum suppetit usus, [for, qui habet usum]

Mihi ad remunerandum nihil suppetit prater voluntatem, [for Ego ad remunerandum nihil habeo.] Cic.

* But yet here you may by your foregoing rule of the Verbi in the Tenses translate the English *have* by its own Verb *Habeo*; as,

A silent look hath oft times [as it were its] voice of words.

Contumely [or taunting] hath a certain sting, which modest and honest men can very hardly brook, or suffer, or endure.

Spatracens vocem verbaq; vultus habet Ovid.

Haber quendam aculeum ex armilia, quem pati pudores ac bani vici difficilime possunt. Cic.

Haber

Habet ut in eratibus authoritatem Senecus, sic in exemplis antiquitas. Id.

As in the [several] ages of men old age hath authority, so in examples antiquity.

(Rule 142.) *Must* or *Ought* coming before a Verb Active is making Latin must be left out, by changing the verb following into the Gerund *in dum*, and the Nominative in the English into the Dative, setting the verb *Est* impersonally next after the Gerund. See Rule 21.

† Where note yet that the Dative is frequently understood, as some of these examples will shew; and sometimes both that and the verb *Est*.

Si ex his laqueis te exueris, in illas tibi majores incidendum est. Cic.

Quae cupiditates proficiuntur à natura, facile expletantur sine ulla injuria: quae autem inanes sunt, bis parendum non est, [parendum non est: sup. nobis.] Cic.

Orandum est, ut sit mens sana in corpore sano [orandum est, sup. hominibus.] Juven.

Aeternas quantam penas in morte timendum, [sup. est nobis.] Luc.

Tanquam longam aliquam viam conficeris, quam nobis quoque ingrediendum sit. Cic.

Sunt enim permulta quibus erit medendum, [sup. nobis.] Cic.

Tempora, quibus id periculum facias, animadverendum, [sup. est nobis.] Var.

Hoc biduum hic manendum est sibi sine illa? [sup. mihi.] Ter.

If thou free thy self from these gins, thou must fall into those which are worse.

Whatsoever desires proceed from nature, they are easily satisfied without any wrong: but those which are vain, we ought not obey them.

Men ought to pray, or must pray, that they may have a sound mind in a sound body.

Because we ought to fear eternal punishments in death.

As if you had gone some long way, or journey which we must also enter upon.

There are many things which we must cure.

We must observe the seasons in which that is chiefly to be done.

A'as, must I stay here two days alone without her?

The

The time is at hand when I must live after another's pleasure, or [at another man's ordering]

*Propè adeſt cùm alieno mo-
re vivendum eſt mihi. Id.*

¶ And yet you may translate the Particles *must* or *ought* by their own verbs *Debo*, or *Oportet*; as,

Nothing that is cruel, is profitable; for it is the greatest enemy to the nature of men, which yet we must or ought to follow.

As we have moderately born those prosperous times: so we must or ought to bear this not only adverse, but utterly desolate, or overthrown estate or condition.

When a man hath once sworn himself, he ought not to be believed afterwards, although he swear by many Gods.

*Nihil, quod crudel, nile: eſt enim huminum natura, quam se-
qui debemus, maxime inimica
cruelitas. Cic.*

*Ut illa secunda modus rati-
limus: sic hanc, non ſtam ad-
versam, ſed funditus evitam
fortunam ferre debemus. Id.*

*Ubi ſemel quis pejeraverit, ei
credi poſtea, etiamſi per plures
Deos juret, non oportet. Id.*

(Rule 143) When *Sum* as also many other Verbs have after them a *Dative* of the person, and another word signifying the thing; then may that other word also be the *Dative case*; as,

What a woman undertakes [be it never so] ill, if she cannot effect it, it is to her a disease, it is old age to her, it is a distress to her, wretched-woman.

The stately buildings of a city are an ornament [or glory] to the citizens.

*Malè quod mulier incipit, id
ni perpetret, id illi morbo eſt,
id illi senio eſt, id illi misera-
tiae eſt. Plaut.*

*Praeclaras urbis adiſias civi-
bus decori iunt. Cic.*

Elegans

Eloquentia principibus maxime ornamento, [sup. est.] Id.

Litterae posteritatis causa reperta sunt, quae subsidio oblitio nescire possunt. Id.

Magno malo est hominibus avaritia. Id.

Divitias appetis, qua multis exitio fuerunt. Val. Max.

Ut vobis honori & amicis utilitati, & reipub. emolumento esse possimus. Cic.

Omnibus est amori pietas. Id.

Factiones suere eruntq; pluribus magis exitio, quam bella externa, quidam fames morbiue. Liv.

<i>Hac res erit tibi</i>	<i>vituperationi</i> 1. <i>crimini</i> 2. <i>invidiae</i> 3. <i>f. audi</i> 4. <i>damnationi</i> 5. <i>bono</i> 6.
--------------------------	---

Cic.

Emolumento }
Bono }
Usui }
 alicui esse.

Eloquence is a very great ornament to princes.

Letters [writings, or books] were found our for posterities sake; which [for, that they] might be a remedy for, or against oblivion.

Covetousness is a great mischief to men.

Thou desirest riches, which have been the ruine of many men [or, a ruine to many men.]

That we may be an honour or credit to you, and a help or profit to our friends, and a furtherance to our country.

Piety is a love, [i.e. lovely] to all men.

Factions have been and will be more a ruine to many, than foreign wars, than famine, or diseases.

<i>This thing will be to thee</i>	<i>a disgrace</i> 1. <i>a crime</i> 2. <i>an envy</i> 3. <i>a snare</i> 4. <i>a mischief.</i> 5. <i>a profit</i> 6.
-----------------------------------	--

To profit one.

Here observe the usual expression of this phrase by a preposition, as in this of Terence.

Periculum ex aliis facito tibi quod ex usu fieri, ex usu, instead of usui. Sicut for sit, per Epenthesin.]

Make trial by others what may be for thy good, [or profit.]

To

<i>To be ones loss.</i>	<i>Esse alicui burr.</i>	<i>damno.</i>
<i>burr.</i>		<i>nocumento.</i>
<i>hindrance.</i>		<i>impedimento.</i>

To deal treacherously with one *Fraudis alicui esse.*

For which also he hath,

I would have thee do those things which are for thy good, or profitable for thee.

A great house many times becomes a dishonor to the master.

Clemency was a wrong to Cesar.

† Where yet sometimes one of these Datives seem to be omitted; as,

He hoped that this [i. e. his wrath] should be to his great praise, as if he had gotten it sibi. — *Hoc veluti virtute paratum* — *Speravit magna laudis fore.* [sup. by virtue]

All which are a signe or argument to men, that the mundum administrari. [sup. world is governed, or ordered minibus.] d. by reason or providence.

Even then there was an honour for eloquence, [to, or a- illa, [sup. hominibus.] Id. among men.]

Or else it may be changed by, *Eloquentia habebat honorem,* Eloquence had its honour or respect.

I beseech you charge it not: *Non berile te previderam;* on me as a crime, in truth I questione vicio veritas, [or, vicio mihi veritas.]

See Rule 108 † 2.

* To

* To this Rule you may refer these and the like phrases.

Duco mihi laudi.
Relinquit illi pignori.

Dare alicui { honori.
 { criminis.
 { vitiis.
 { usura.

Dare alicui { scenori.
 { usui.

Dare alicui { dono
 { pignori
 { mutuo

Id tibi lucro cessit-

I esteem it my praise.
He leaves it with him for a pawn, [or, in pawn.]

To account it ones { honour.
 { crime.
 { fault.

To lend to one upon use.

1. 1. To lend one for his use.
2. 2. To give one for a gift.
3. 3. To give one to pawn.
4. 4. To lend to one.

I That was, or made, for thy gain.

For which you have,

In uisum tibi illud cessit.

That was, or made for your good.

In rem utriusque est. Ter.

Tis good for both.

|| Like unto these, are the following

Aliquid { curæ } præde. { habere.
 { quæstui } {

Aliquem { usui } despiciatui. { habere.
 { ludibrio. } re.

Præsidio alicui { venire.
 { proficiisci.

Quos subsidio miserat.

To account some- { care.
thing his { sprey.
 { again.

To make one his { scorn { laughter.
 { laughingstock.

To come } to ones aid.

To go } whom he had sent to his success.

To

To sound the retreat.

Recepui $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{canere} \\ \text{signum dare.} \end{array} \right.$

My name is Peter.

Mihi nomen est $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Petrus} \\ \text{Petri} \\ \text{Petro.} \end{array} \right.$

Whose surname is now Julius.

Cui nunc cognomen $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Iulus.} \\ \text{Virg.} \end{array} \right.$

Which *Plautus* renders in the Genitive,

I have the name of Mercury. I Nomen Mercurii est mihi.

But in these Phrases following, the name is an Adjective,

My name is $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Julius} \\ \text{Ascanius} \\ \text{Tarquinus.} \end{array} \right.$

Est mihi nomen $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Julium.} \\ \text{Ascanium.} \\ \text{Tarquinium.} \end{array} \right.$

(Rule 144.) These verbs *Doco*, to teach; *Rogo*, to ask, or intreat; *Consulo*, to advise; *Hortor*, to exhort; *Colo* to conceal; *Moneo*, to warn, or admonish; and *Induo*, to put on; will have after them two accusative cases, the one of the Person, the other of the Thing; as, † See Rule 95. † and *.

Why should I now
teach thee letters, O thou
AIs? there's no need of
words, but of clubs, [or,
blows, or stripes.]

Whom Minerva taught
all her arts.

Being taken in the wide
Ægean-sea he begs ease
of the Gods.

Why dost thou ask me
that?

Quid nunc te, affine, li-
teras doceam? non opus
est verbis, sed justitias. Cic.

Quem Minerva omnes Rogo
aries docuit. Id.

Otium divos rogar in
paterni Prentus. Ægio. Hor.

Quid me istud rogas?
Cic. X Ibs

Consulio Ibo & consulam hanc
rem amicos. Plaut. | I will go and advise
with my friends of this
matter.

But *Consulio*, to take care of, or to give counsel, will have
a Dative; as,

Qui particivum consulunt, partem negligunt, rem pernici- cissimam in civitatem inducent. (They) that counsel, or
take care of, or for one part of
the citizens, and neglect another,
bring in a most dangerous
business to the common-
wealth. Cic.

Fame post mortem futara con- sulendum est. Id.

Paci semper est consulendum
Id.

Consulio tibi.

We must have a care of our
reputation after death.

We must always have a care
of peace.

I advise, or counsel you, [Or,
I take care of you, or provide
for you]

*Hortor Sed quid ego te hoc
hortor?* Liv.

*Quod illum soleo hor-
tari.* Id.

*Ea ne me celet adfue-
feci filium.* Ter.

But why do I exhort
thee to those things?

Which thing I use to
exhort him.

I have accustomed my
Son that he conceal not
those kind of matters from
me.

But I warn them of this
thing, that they cease to
rage.

He put on his shoes upon
him, which he had for-
merly put off.

*Moneo Sed eos hoc moneo,
dejinant furere.* Ter.

*Induit Induit se calceos, quos
prius exuerat.* Ter.

† Unn.

† Unto this Rule these Phrases following of the Passives
of the foregoing Verbs seem to have relation.

Thou shalt by me *be untaught those manners.*

Dedoceberis à me istos mores,
[from dedocebo te istos mo-
res.]

We are *admonished many things* by our friends.

Admonemus multa ab amicis
[for, amici multa nos admo-
nent.]

While he changes his countenance, and puts on his gown.
[or, is clothed with his gown.]

Dum mutat vultus, induitur
que togam, [from, induit se to-
gam.]

† Their Particles are used in like manner,

Having put on his cloke.

Indutus pallium [from indu-
ens pallium]

Having his leins girt.

Succinctus latera, for succin-
gens latera, or habens latera
succincta

Tearing her hair, or, having her hair torn.

Scissa capillos, for scindens
capillos, or, habens capillos
scissos.

Having the temples of his head compassed, or adorned, with laurel.

Redimitus tempora lauro,
for, redimieris tempora, or,
habens tempora redimita.

|| And after the same manner do we find certain Ad-
jectives used; as,

I saw Deiphobus *having his face cruelly torn.*

Deiphobum vidi lacerum
crudelie ora, [for, habens o-
ra lacerata.]

Wounded in the forehead.

Sanguis frontem, [for, habens
frontem sanguinem.]

Æger pedes, for, habens | *Diseased in his feet.*
pedes agros.

(Rule. 145.)

Some Verbs compounded with a Preposition to the Accusative, we find with an Ablative.

Ablative.

[1] An Accusative; as,

<i>Advenio</i>	<i>Tyriam qui advenerit urbem Virg.</i>	<i>Who came to the Tyrian City.</i>
<i>Aggregdi-</i> <i>or.</i>	<i>Euidem ausim aggreg- di hominem.</i>	<i>Truly I durst set upon the man.</i>
<i>Incessu</i>	<i>Timor deinde patres incessit. Liv.</i>	<i>Then fear seized the Senators.</i>

And yet the same Livy hath it with a Dative;

	<i>Gravior cura patribus incesserat.</i>	<i>A more weighty care had seized the Senators.</i>
<i>Insisto</i>	<i>Nescio quam insistam vi- am.</i>	<i>I know not what way to take, [or into which way to go.]</i>
<i>Invado</i>	<i>Invadunt urbem somno vino, & sepultam. Virg. Negat ullam pestem ma- jorem vitam hominum inva- sisse. Cic.</i>	<i>They invaded the City bu- ried in sleep and wine. He denies that any greater plague had invad- ed the life of man.</i>

Yet is this used also with a Preposition; as,

*Tanta vis avaricia in a-
nimis eorum, velut tales invaderat. Cic.* So great force of cove-
tousness had invaded their
minds, like an infection.

To

† To these you may add *Pracurro*.

We must take care, that our appetites, [or, desires] obey reason, and out-run it not, nor yet desert it through sloth and flaggishness: and that they be calm, and free from all perturbation of the mind.

Efficiendum est, ut appetitus rationi obdiant, eamque neque praecurrant, nec propter pigritiam aut ignoriam deferant: sintque tanquilli, atque omni perturbatione animi careant.
Id.

[2 An Ablative.]

The wretch seeks after [riches,] and abstains from them being found, and is afraid to use them.

He restrains not himself from railings.

He held in [his] rage from his wife and son.

To refrain himself from [doing] wrong.

On holy days especially, the mind must be commanded [or, held in,] that it may then alone [or, by its self] refrain from pleasures, when the whole multitude lies down upon them [or, wallows in them.]

Querit, & inventis misericordiis non abstinet. Abstineo scilicet abstinet, ac timet usum.
Hor.

Is se maledicis non abstinet.
Cic.

Abstinuit vim uxore & genitor. Hor.

Abstinere se injuria. Cic.

Festis maximè diebus animo impavidam est, ut tunc voluptatibus suis abstineat, cum in illis omnis turba procubuit. Cic.

And sometimes in the Genitive case; as,

He refrains from anger and *bott* brawling.

Abstinet irarum, & alidæque rixa. Hor. X 3 Alio

Also with a *Preposition*; as,

Abstine-	nere.	{ <i>se manus tenuis mentem</i>	{ <i>a nefario scelere. ab alienis pecuniis. ab alienis</i>	I o re- frain	{ <i>himself his hands his eye: his mind</i>	E	{ <i>a nota- rious crime ano- ther mans mony</i>

Abeo Abire magistratu. *Liv.*

Abactus —Nec dum omnis abacta
Pauperies epulis regum:
nam vilibus ovis, *Nigrisque*
est oleis hodie locus. *Hor.*

(what is another mans.
To go out of his office.

Neither as yet is all po-
verty [poor, mean kind
of fare,] banished from
the feasts of Kings : for
even to this day cheap
eggs and black[i.e. ripe]
olives have their place
[or room]there.

Absent Abesse ^{? urbe}

j ab urbe.

Excludo Nullo fata loco possit ex-
cludere. *Mart.*

To be absent from the city.

You cannot shut-out
the destinies from any
place.

And with a *Preposition*; as,

*Pacis spem à publico
consilio esse exclusam vi-
demus.* Cic.

Exeo Exeat ille aula, qui velit
esse pius.

We see the hope of
peace shut out from publick
consultation.

Let him depart from
the Court, who would be
godly.

And

And with an Accusative,

Cum limen extrem. | When I went out of the
Ter. | house [or, over the threshold.]

1. To go out of [or, to yield up] his province.
 2. To go out of the way [or to give way.]
 3. To go off from, [or, to alter] his opinion.
- Decedo { provincia { Cic.
de provincia { 1.
via { Plaut.
de via { 2. Decedo
ententia. Tac. { 3
de sententia. Cic { 3

I have wiped the old man of his money, [or, silver.]

A mind un eased of vices, [or, freed from vice.]

Emuxi argento senem. Emungo
Plaut.

Mens exuta vitiis. Cic. Exuo 1.

Or, with a Preposition;

Casting the man out of the man, [i.e. being cruel] he seems to hate nature.

Hominem ex homine
exuens naturam odisse vi-
detur. Id.

Or with an Accusative;

But now we have harden'd our selves against those things, and cast off all humanity.

Virtue can never be moved from its place.

Sed iam ad ista obdurari-
mus, & by humanitatem om-
inem exuimus. Id.

Virtus nunquam potest di-
moveri loco. Id.

Or with a Preposition, as

Pleasure moves the mind out of its seat [or place] and state.

Voluptas mentem ex sua sede
by statu dimovet. Id.

<i>Similis à repub. labes in posterum dimovebatur. Id.</i>	The like spot was removed for the future from the common-wealth.
<i>Dimovere aliquem de cursu suo. Id.</i>	To put one besides his course [or race.]

So, you shall find

<i>De suo iure decedere.</i>	To depart from his right.
<i>Emigrare è vitâ.</i>	To depart this life.
<i>Excedit è corpore animus</i>	The soul is gone out of the body.
<i>{ Patiam excedere. Virg &c.</i>	To depart his Country.

† But verbs in composition are found very much to differ in their regiment of cases; we shall therefore leave that to particular observation in reading. And who will may see numerous examples hereof, as to this and alto the following rule in *Vossius*, *Daneius*, and others; but especially in *Bebeurt* his *Despauterius* who hath a tract of them purposely.

(Rule 146.) Contrary to the Rule of the Preposition, some Verbs compounded with these Prepositions, *Pra*, *ad*, *con*, *sub*, *ante*, *post*, *ob*, *in*, and *inter* will have, either a Dative alone; or a Dative with an Accusative, or else, either a Dative, or Accusative, at your pleasure.

[1] A Dative alone.

Pra *Ego meis majoribus I have out-shrined my virtute praluxi. Cic.* ancestors in virtue.

See Rule 145. †

<i>Quò plus cuique æatis accedit, eo fit tardior. Id.</i>	By how much the more age comes upon any man [or thing], by so much is he the duller.
---	--

I have writ those things to you, which I suppose conduce [or tend] to your good [or, safety].

Nothing allways flourishest, age succeedeth age. [or, one age succeedeth another.]

What things seem profitablen [as] honours, riches and pleasures, these are never to be preferr'd before friendship.

I set mony behind fane.

In the mean time they seek out incitements of their lust over all places, the prices never hindring their desire.

For what's that to the matter, how much money lies in his chest, how much [grain] in his barns, how many [cattle] he grazes, how much [money] he lets out to use, if he gaze after [what is] anothers, if he reckon not what is gained, but what is [yet] to be gained?

How great a tempest of envy hangs over us!

No man else is worthy of God, but he that despiseth riches; the possession of which I forbid thee not, but I would so bring it to pass, that thou maiest possess them without fear.

*Scripsi ad te, quæ sa- Con
luti tuæ conducere
arbitratus sum. Id.*

*Nihil semper floret. Sub
etas succedit atati.*

*Quæ videntur uti- Ante
lis, honores, divitiae,
et voluptates, bac-a-
miciæ nunquam an-
teponenda sunt. Id.*

*Poli ponam famæ Post
pecuniam.*

*Interea gustus ali- Ob
menta per omnia que-
runt, Nunquam ani-
mo pretiis obstanti-
bus. Juven.*

*Quid enim refert IQ
quantum illi in arca,
quantum in horreis ja-
ceat quantum pascat
aut feneret, si alieno
imminet, si non ac-
quisita, sed acquisen-
da computat. Sen.*

*Quanta temp. fas
invidia nobis im-
pendet? Cic.*

*Nem aliud est Deo Inter
dignus, quam qui opes
contemptit; quarum
possessionem tibi non
interdico, sed effice
volo, ut illas intrepide
p fideas. Id.*

[2]

[2] A Dative with an Accusative; besides the foregoing sentence.

In

Inferre $\begin{cases} \text{vim} \\ \text{mortem} \\ \text{terrorem.} \end{cases}$ ali-
cui $\begin{cases} \text{on} \\ \text{death} \\ \text{terror.} \end{cases}$ Cic

To bring $\begin{cases} \text{violence} \\ \text{death} \\ \text{in} \end{cases}$ one
 $\begin{cases} \text{one} \\ \text{or} \\ \text{to one.} \end{cases}$

Sub

Ingenio stimulos sub-
dere fama solet. Ovid.

Fame userh to add spuris
to our witt.

Ad

Medici gravioribus mor-
bis periculosis curatio-
nes & ancipites, adhibere
coguntur. Cic.

Physitians are forced
to make use of dangerous
and doubtful curatons or
ways of cure] in our
more grievous sickness.
To work one enuy.

Con

Confare invidiam ali-
cui. Id

Then they placed sedi-
tious persons over the com-
mon wealth.

Prae

Tum seditiones homine-
reipub. praficiebant. Id.

To ma[e] one General
[or capitana] over a War
[or, army.]

Praficere aliquem
imperatorem [aut du-
cem $\begin{cases} \text{bello.} \\ \text{exercitu.} \end{cases}$

[3] A Dative, or Accusative, at your pleasure;
as,

Adjungo

Authoritatem nul-
lam debemus nec fidem
commentiriis rebus ad-
jungere. Cic.

We must joyn [or give]
no authority or credit to
seigned matters.

Ad summum impe-
rium etiam acerbatem
nature adjunxit. Id.

Unto his soveraign
power be joyned also the
bitterness of [his] nature.

Virtue

{ Virtue out-goes, [or ex-
cells] all things.

{ They are followed
with a kind of admira-
tion, who are thought
to excell others in virtue.

{ The nature of man
far exceeds cattle and
other brute beasts.

To exceed one in age.

'Tis a difficult matter
to observe equity when
you desire to out-go others.

Men excel beasts.

One man excels an-
other in Witt.

As we excel in beau-
ty among others.

He seems to me to
have gained a gallan-
t thing to himself, who
in what thing men do
excell beasts, he in that
thing excels men them-
selves.

He exceeds other men
in worth [or dignity.]

Love overcomes all
things.

To prevent ones com-
sel.

To discover [or pre-
vent] ones Treachery [or
plot.

{ *Virtus omnibus rebus Ante- eo
sanctit.*

{ *Admiratione quadam
afficiuntur, qui anteire
ceteros virtute pusan-
tur. Cic.*

{ *Natura hominis pecu- Ante-ce-
dibus et aliquisque besti- do.
is longè antecedit.*

{ *Antecedere aliquem
erate. Cic.*

{ *Dificile est, cum præsta-
re ceteris concupiveris,
servare aquitatem. Id.*

{ *Homines bestiis præ- Præsto
stant. Plaut.*

{ *Præstat ingenio alius
alium. Fab.*

{ *Sicut nos inter alias
præstissimus pulchritudine.*

{ *Præclarum mihi quid- Ante-ceb-
dam videtur ad epus is. lo.*

{ *qui qua re homines bestiis
præstant, ea in re homi-
nibus ipsis antecellar,
Cic.*

{ *Dignitate ceteros an-
tecellit.*

{ *Amor omnibus ante- Ante-ve-
nenit. nio.*

{ *Ante- consilium. }
venire. { infidias. }
(alicujus*

Antevert-
to

Miror ubi ego huic
anteverterim. Ter.
Fannius antevertit
me.

Antevertere damna-
tionem veneno.

Conduco

Conducit huic rei.
ad hanc rem.

Occumbo

Certæ occumbere
morti. Virg.
Voluntarism occu-
buisset mortem. Suct.

Obtredo

Obtredare alicui
aliquem

Offero

Qua manu vitam sibi
exhauste, eadem hostibus
moriem obtulit. Cic.
Nemo unquam sine
magna spe immortalita-
tis se pro patria offerret
ad mortem. Id.
Offerre vitam suam
in discrimen. Id.

Deficio

Quin etiam glandes at-
que arbuta sacræ Defi-
cerent sylva. Virg.
Iam me dies, latera,
& vox deficieut. Cic.

Immitto

Meis immisi fontibus
apram. Virg.
In frigidum furnum
immitit panem. Adag.

I admire how I have
out-gone him.
Fannius prevented me.

To prevent his condem-
nation by poison.

It conduceth to this
business.

To yield to certain death,
to dy.

He had died a voluntary
death.

To backbite or, slander
one.

[By the same hand
with which he deprived
himself of life, he offer'd
death to his enemies.

- No man without great
hope of immortality
would offer himself to
death for his country.

To offer his life to dan-
ger, [to hazard his life.]

But even acorns and
crabs will fail the sacred
wood.

The day, my sides,
and voice will now fail
me.

I have sent in Boars
[or Swine] into my own
mountains.

He puts his bread into
a cold oven.

A desire

A desire got into me - or upon me, him, or upon him,

To come into the house [or under the roof.]

{ But a loathing of all things comes upon me.
 { My mind [my soul] departs, and I dye, as oft as the image of thee fighting comes into me [i.e. into my mind.]

Incessit { mihi } > cupido.
 cum. }

Subire { teſto
teſum.

Inceſſo

Subeo

At mihi cunctarum subeunt fastidia rerum.
 Ovid.
 Mens abit, & morior,
 quoties pugnantis image Me subit. Id.

And we read also

To go to Sea.

To get up to Heaven.

To go to the very } Walls
Gates.

To enter into the haven.

I remember.

It comes into my mind.

To mock [or, play-upon] me.

Subire in maria. Plin.

Subire in caelum.

Subire ad } mania
portas.

Subire portum.

Subit memoria Liv.

Subit mentem. Plin.

Illudere { alicui.
aliquem.
in aliquem.

The End of the Examples on the Rules of Syntax.

† I shall now conclude by giving you in some Examples which differ from the former Rules; and that briefly, by way of tact onely for your memories sake; which Examples you shall often meet withal in Poets chiefly, and in Comicks, no less eloquent, than if they had been spoken by Rule; And those pass under the name of *Antipofis*, i. e. *The putting of one for another*, many of which you have in the former examples of your rules.

See

See Rule 106. *

(1.) A Nominative for a Genitive.

I'doe sis authores mibi. [Id
for ejus]

Et id genus alia [for, ejus
generis.]

*Ita viximus, qd id etatis jam
sumus.* [for, ejus etatis.]

Quod genus [for cuius ge-
neris.] *ic.*

*Romano: um nemo id au-
toritatis aderat* [for, ejus au-
toritatis.] *Tac.*

Are you authors [or abet-
ters] hereof to me.

And other things of the
same kind.

We have so lived, and are
now of that age.

Of which kind, or sort.

None of the Romans was
present of that authority.

[2] An Accusative for a Genitive.

*Dieque proximo omne genus
verum missilia sparbit.* *Suet.* [om-
ne genus, for *omnis generis.*]

And the next day he scatter'd
[among the people] largesses
[missels] of all kind of things.

[3] A Nominative for the Vocative.

Vos, o Patricius sanguis [for
Patricie.]

Projice tela manu sanguis meus
[meus for mei.]

Dameus ocellus [for, mi o-
cella.]

Salve primus omnium Paren-
appellate [primus for tu pri-
me.]

Confide, o anime, in malis, li-
get intoleranda passus [for pas-
sus.]

O you of the patrician bloud.

Cast forth thy darts, o my
bloud.

O my little eye, [O my sweet
heart] give it me.

All-hail thou first of all cal-
led the parent of all.

Be confident, in thy trou-
bles; although, o my soul,
thou hast suffered intolerable
things. — [4]

[4] A Nominative for the Ablative.

Aristotles books are replenished with all kind of elegance.

Aristotelis libri sunt omne genus elegantie referri. [for, omni genere]

Milo went out at that time.

Milo profectus est id temporis. [for, eo tempore.]

There is nothing more pernicious for a young man than the night, wine, and women.

Nox, vinum, mulier, nihil perniciens homini adolescentulo [for, nocte, vino, muliere.]

[5] A Genitive for the Nominative.

That Thing came into my mind.

Eius rei mibi venit in memorem [for, ea res]

Degenerate cures [or, dogs.]

Canum degeneres, [for, canes]

[6] A Genitive for the Dative.

An accessory to his wickedness.

Affinis sceleris [for sceleri.]

Guilty of the crime.

Obnoxius criminis [for, criminis]

The Romans being accustomed to the tumults of the Gauls.

Romanis Gallici tumultus affectis [for, tumultibus.]

[7] A Genitive for the Accusative.

Cease those soft [or womanish] complaints.

Define mollium querelarum [for molles querelas, or, à molibus querelis.]

Always thirsting [longing] for fame.

Semper fuisse sitiens [for famam.]

Flying contentions.

Fugitans litium [for lites.]

Fearing the rod.

Metuens virga [for virgam.]

Having gotten the thing [or, the government.]

Adeptus rerum [for, res]

Justitiae

Justitiae prius mirer, bellum laborum? [for justitiam, & labores.] Shall I admire thy justice first or thy labours of War?

Adde hereunto.

Illorum videndi gratia [for illos.]

Causarum ornandi cupidus, [for causas.]

Date copiam crescendi novarum, [for novas.]

For the sake of seeing them,

Desirous to adorn the causes

Give liberty for the growth
of new ones.

[8] A Genitive for the Ablative.

Ego quidem vehementer animi pendeo. [for animo.]

Discruciaris animi.

Angit se animi { for animi.

Terroris animi. { animi.

Validus animi & corporis, [for animo & corpore.]

I indeed am very doubtful
in my mind.

To be vexed at the heart.

He vexeth himself.

To be terrifyed in his mind.

Valliant in his mind and body.

Præceps {

Falsus { animi.

Fidus {

Mentis desipiunt [for mente.]

Hasty {

False { of mind.

Trusty {

They are foolish of mind.

Quarum abundamus rerum, [for quibus rebus.]

With which things we are bound.

[9] A Dative for the Accusative.

Decet prudentiæ tuae, [for prudentiam tuam.]

Ita quidem vobis decet, [for vos.] Plant.

It becometh your wisdom.

So indeed it becometh you.

[10]

[10] A Dative for the Ablative.

Let not thy life differ from
thy discourse. [from to thy life]

Keep off the heat of the
Sun from the cattle. [from the cattle]

To discharge one from the
punishment. [from the punishment]

'Tis time to leave off fighting.
[from your enemies]

Let Amyntas only contend
with thee. [with you]

I am resolved to grapple
with Eneas. [with Eneas]

To squeez [or wring]
tears from one. [from one]

Nec orationi vita dissimilans
[for ab oratione.]

Solstitium pecori defensare
[for a pecore.]

Exire aliquem noxiam [for
a noxiam.]

Tempus defertere pugnare [for
a pugna.]

Solus tibi certet Amyntas
[for, tecum.]

Stat conferre manum Aeneam
[for cum Aenea.]

Excitare alicui lacrymas,
[for ex aliquo.]

[11] An Accusative for the Nominative.

Cause me to know.

These things cause, that
I am confident.

[12] An Accusative for a Genitive.

The old-woman gave me
notice of that.

I am not ignorant of that
man. [not to do with him]

If I were without thee to
day, I should not live till
the Sun-sett.

What hast thou to do to
take care for this matter?

I pity my Menedemus's
chance.

Fac me ut sciam, [me for
ego.]

Hac me ut confidam facias,
[me for ego.]

*Id omnis mihi indicium fe-
cis,* [Id, for ejus.]

Non sum id nec ius [for e-
jus.]

*Namq; si absq; te essem ho-
die, nesciam ad Solem occa-
sionem vicarem,* [Solem (or solis)]

*Quid ubi hanc curatio est
rem? Ter.* [for hujus rei.]

Menedemus vicem miseres
mis. Plaut. [for, vicis.]

[13] An Accusative for the Dative.

*Jurare nocitum hominum
de huc re neminem [for nemini.]*

*Cum ad eos brevissime respon-
dissim. [ad eos for iis.] Plin.*

*Ad carnificem te dabo, [for
carnifici.]*

*Statim te obrepet fames [for
tibi.]*

Nimis te indulgeo [for tibi.]

*Tuam hereditatem inhiant
[for tuæ hereditati.]*

*Gladium faciam culicram,
cumq; incumbam, [for eiq;.]*

*Swear that thou wilt hurt
no body of men for this thing.*

*When I had answered them
very briefly.*

*I will deliver thee to the
hangman.*

*Hunger will creep upon
thee instantly.*

I favour thee too much.

*They gape after thy inheri-
tance.*

*I will make my sword my
pillow, and will ly-down on
it.*

[14] An Accusative for the Ablative.

*Senex se, gus abdidit. Ter.
[for rure.]*

*Meos parentes careo : Quia
id, quod amo, careo. Plaut.
[meos parentes, for meis pa-
rentibus ; & id, for eo.]*

*Illorum operam abusitur,
[for operâ.]*

*Neq; boni, neq; liberalis vi-
ri fundus est officium. [for
officio.]*

*Ad eam rem usus est homi-
nem astutum, doctum, sci-
tum. Plaut. [for homine as-
tuto, docto, scito.]*

*Ubi me videt in tantum ho-
norem esse, [for, in tanto ho-
nore.]*

*The old man hides him-
self in the country.*

*I want my parents because
I want that which I love.*

He abuseth their labour

*He hath discharged the du-
ty neither of an honest, nor
liberal man.*

*To that purpose he made
use of a subtle, knowing, witty
man.*

*When he sees me in so
great honour.*

I do many good things without my wifes knowldg. *Bona multa facio clam meam uxorem. Plaus. for, mea uxore.*

So may you resolve these Phrases.

Diseased in his feet.

Ager pedes. for pedibus.

I am pain'd in my head.

Doleo caput. for, capite.

White in his teeth.

Albus dentes. for, dentibus.

[15] An Ablative for the Genitive.

Thou mightest easily know that that was done for love tuo. *for, tui.*
of thee.

And I did that out of hatred of thee. *Atq; odio id feci tuo[for tui.]*

Partaker of the prey.

Pradū compotem. for prædæ.

A man of the ancient virtue & fidelity.

Homo antiquā virtute, atq; fide. for, antiquæ virtutis atq; fidei.

In the midst of the world. *In mundo*
In the midst of the { or- chard. *me- } for mundis
dio. } pomario } pomarii.*

The woman cryed out in the midst of her drinking.

Mulier in mediā potionē exclamavit. for, medio potionis.

He had two Swords, with one of the which he said he would kill thee, with the other thy bailiff.

Habuit duos gladios, quibus altero te occisurum dixit, altero villicum. quibus, for quo- rum. Cic.

[16] An Ablative for the Dative.

Foot keepeth close to foot, and man close to man. *Haret pede pes, densus viro vir. pede for pedi.*

Venatu invigilant pueri. [for venatui.]	The servants attend hunting.
Parce metu Cytherea Virg. [for metui,]	O Venus spare fear.

[17] An Ablative for the Accusative.

Vides jam die multum esse [die, for, diem, or diei.]	You see 'tis now far <i>in the day.</i>
Anna vides toto properari littore circum. Virg. [for to- tum littus.]	O Ann thou seest what hast is made <i>round all the shore,</i>

Sect.

Sect. I.

Hitherto have I given you to conceive of the Parts of Speech, and of their use in *English* as they are to be made in *Latine*: Howbeit before ye can make such use of them, you shall for a time find many hindrances before ye can bound the *English* tongue in every part to the Rules, or the Rules to it; or translate it into *Latine*, word by word, as the most of the Rules require.

And therefore first note, that the *English* do eclipse many words, which the *Latines* would to be expressed.

Eclipsis in English by Examples.

Many—follow that—which is evill, and
neglect what is good.

men.
thing

And this manner do the Latines also ob-
serve: as,

*Multi—qua—turpia sunt, sed amuntur, & honestas
negligunt.*

There is no Enemy—to him, whom we fo-
ster in our bosome.

like.

In punishing offenders, Justice doth—but
what is requisite.

nothing.

The child little knows the grieve—the Mo-
ther sustaineth.

which.

A friend may see in his friend, that—he doth
not.

which

Men remember not—they are born to dye:
Though yet they doubt not but,—they must
dye.

this.

that

No man can serve God, before—he despiseth
the world.

that.

If the use of Printing had not been invented,
many good helps in Arts—had been lost
Marriage is like—old age, which we never
mislike till we enjoy it.

I would—men were as ready to do well, as
to speak well.

But this—omitted.

We may see many men—rue their fortunes
and follies.

It is not—for a good man, to impeach ano-
ther mans credit.

—Were brethren natural, they would love
each other.

should.
to.

to God.

being is.
lawful.
if brethren
were.

Words superfluous in English by P L E O N A S M V S .

MAny words of the English, I have before termed Signes in regard of the Latines, whose use I have before shewed; but now must I give these words, which not being Signes, yet must they not be expressed into Latine.

PLEONASMVS in English by Examples.

There is no Enemy
like to a flattering
friend.

It is not good to es-
chew Marriage, when
God hath honoured it.

(There) in the beginning of your
Speech, is a void word,
(It) in the beginning of your
Speech in like manner a void
word, only it causeeth its Adjective
to be Neuter; but in the end of
your speech, it is an Adjective by
Idem.

Note

Note further, that it is a Signe of Verbs Impersonal Active; as,

Penitit: It repenteth.

Oportet: It behoveth,

Est and *Sunt* are often eclipsed in Latine, but expressed in English: as,

Fælicitas—à Deo: est.

Felicity is from God.

Omnia—venalia Roma: sunt.

All things are to be sold at Rome.

And where I wish you to take note of those void words in English, which follow not the Latine Dialect.

Many seek for riches: *Multi divitias quaerunt.*

Many esteem much of riches:

Multi divitias magni pendunt.

Many are greedy in seeking of riches:

Multi in acquirendis divitiis sunt avidi.

I would have you read this at your spare hours.

Vellem, ut istuc suetivis horis legas.

*Hyperbaton, where the English do wrong-place
their words. as,*

THus saith the Lord of Hosts.

This Land did the Canaanites sometimes inhabit.

Pride reigns awel in Beggers Cottages, as in Kings Courts, -

2 But in many of our like Speeches without this signe of, and to make it a superfluous word, the former word may be made an Adjective: as,

My Fathers Family.

A Princely Office.

And of these Adjectives, some are Personal; as, *Aeneas* son. *Aulus* son: But these we terme Substantives.

National: as, The English valour.

Material: as, A golden cup.

Local: as, The Heavens dew.

Of Time: as, A moneths pay To morrow day.

3 Observe also, where the English put their Prepositions in the last place, that you yet in Latine, place them rightly, as belongeth to a Preposition, before its Substantive or Person: as,

The Lord of Hosts thus saith.

The Canaanites did sometimes inhabite this Land.

In the Cottage of Beggers.
In the Courts of Kings.

Paterna familia.

Regium munus.

Aeneades.

Aeolides.

Anglica virtus.

Aureus cyathus.

Calestis ros.

Mensilis is

Dies sequens.

Dies crastinus.

visces.

This

This precept you have
teldom heard of.

But you shall not now be
troubled therewith.

When whereof ye were ig-
norant, you are now therein
perfectly instructed.

4 But this precept hold-
eth not in all Speeches: as
where you say,

For which cause.

For many causes.

For weighty causes.

With me, with thy self,
with him, &c.

5 O her words there are
in your English Speeches
placed first, which the Latines
put in the second place:
as,

Of this precept.

With the same.

Of what.

In the same.

In those follow the manner
of the Latines.

*Quam ab causam, quā de-
re.*

Multis de causis.

*Aecum, secum, secum, qui-
buscum.*

*Inquam, inquit, autem, ve-
rō, enim, etenim, quidom, her-
cle, proculdubio, igitur, ne, que,
etiam, quoque, ut.*

Enallage

OF words in English, used contrary to the Dialect of
the Latines: but then attend you only the manner
of the Latines, and to their Phrase: as where we com-
monly say,

1 Christ	is come into the world.	The Lat : say, <i>Hab</i>
	is risen from death.	<i>come. Hath risen.</i>
Christ	S is not yet returned	<i>hath not yet returned.</i>
	S is to judge our cause	<i>shall judge, &c.</i>
	S is sitting at the right hand of power	<i>doth sit, &c.</i>

2 You

- 2 You may know a man by his— { Moving
Going.
Speaking.
Clothing.
3 I have some things— { to sell.
to buy.
to do.

 Note here, that where your Active verbs in Latine commonly minister you verbs Passives: as, *Amo, Amor*; yet for your Verbs Deponents, this they do not: as,

4 Then is Counsel good, when it is well followed.

And Physick profitable, when it is least or temperately used

And the like of Verbs Impersonal Active: as,

5 We oft repent us of our lost time.

We are not ashamed of our present floath.

Passive if so you will use them.

6 We study: We read: Wee sleep.

7 Be he never so great a friend of mine.

8 Yet will I make a gaine of him.

9 Warr (as one saith) &c.

10 If one live

11 Never so many years.

- 2 Motion.
gate.
speech.
attire.

3. to be sold.
to be bought.
to be done.

You must change your work thus.

4 When we best follow it.
When we least, or temperately use it.

5 It repenteth us, &c.

It never shameith us of, &c.

Write you,

6 Studetur, legitur, dormitur à nobis

7 Though he be my greatest friend.

Amicus mihi intimus.

8 Erit tamen mibi præda.

9 By quidam.

10 Si quis.

11 Plurimos annos vixerit.

Ad summam senectutem.

12. Wint

12. Wine and women, the one is without fear, the other is without shame.
13. Bear you one anothers burdens.
14. Some things become one age, some another.
15. The better the Souldier, the worser Man.
16. there is alwaies warr between covetize and truth.
17. condemn not others of sin, because of your own.
18. I cannot ride because of my wound.
19. And now to conclude this point.
20. Except ye note those figures well, ye may be deceived.
21. As knowing not how or what to write.
22. But now read you this to comfort your self.
23. The better shall ye prepare for all your wants.
12. By *alter and alter.*
13. *Alter alterius onera portare.*
41. *Aliam atatem alia decent.*
15. By *quod quanto: ed, tanto.*
Miles quod melioreò vir nequior.
16. *Cum cupiditate & anda- ciā, virtus & pudori lis est per- petua.*
17. Because you also are sinful.
The Latines say,
18. *Præ dolore vulneris; ti- more, metu, gaudio.*
19. This Infinitive the Latines change by *ut,*
20. *Unless, &c.*
21. How or what ye may write
22. That ye may comfort your self: whereby, &c.
23. Prepare for your self in all your wants:
but better, *Providere sibi ne quid defit.*

Sect. 2.

Seven several Considerations for every young Pupil to take notice of, and which would be best delivered at the Masters hand.

The first Consideration for the inverting of English words into Latine, such as have been taken from the Latines, by way of derivation.

What Substantives end in —	1. On.	The La- tines end them in	1. O.	
	2. Ty.		2. Taz.	
	3. Ry.		3. Ria.	
	4. Cy.		4. Tia.	
	5. Ence.		5. Entia.	
as,				
1. Occasion, Reason.	From	Occasio, Ratio. Dignitas, Sagacitas. Gloria, Miseria. Constantia, Excellentia. Diligentia, Abundantia	Occasio, Ratio.	
2. Dignity, Sagacity.			Dignitas, Sagacitas.	
3. Glory, Misery.			Gloria, Miseria.	
4. Constancy, Excellency.			Constantia, Excellentia.	
5. Diligence, Abundance.			Diligentia, Abundantia	
Others there are, — isme.	that end in — ny.	The La- tines end them in	The La- tisimis.	
though not many,			mias.	
— my.			mia.	
Baptism, Christianisme.			as,	
Infamy, Blasphemy.			Baptismus, Christianismus. Infamia, Blasphemus.	
Ignominy, Ceremony.		Igno- minia Ceremonia.	Ignominia Ceremonia.	
What Ad- jectives end in — ble.	ous. all. ant or ent.		The La- tines end them in	
			ofus. alis. bilis. ans, or ens: as, Glorious Simple.	

Glorious, Precious.	<i>Gloriosus, Preciosus.</i>
Spiritual, Venial.	From <i>Spirituialis, Venialis.</i>
Sensible, Terrible.	<i>Sensibilis, Terribilis.</i>
Vehement, Pregnant.	<i>Vebemens, pragnans.</i>

Further note, that the English have gleaned many Verbs from those of the Latines, compounded with

<i>A, ab, abs,</i>	<i>Ad, con, de,</i>
<i>E, ex, se,</i>	<i>Inter, ob, per,</i>
<i>Pra, pro trans,</i>	<i>In, sub, re, super.</i>

To abound.	<i>Abundo.</i>	To preserr	<i>Praesero.</i>
To abuse	<i>Abutor.</i>	To prescribe.	<i>Praescribo.</i>
To abstaine	<i>Abstineo.</i>	To procreate	<i>Praecreo.</i>
To accuse	<i>Accuso.</i>	To propose	<i>Propono.</i>
To adject	<i>Adjicio.</i>	To transgress	<i>Transgredior.</i>
To contract	<i>Contraho.</i>	To transferr	<i>Transfero.</i>
To defend.	<i>Defendo.</i>	To traduce	<i>Traduco.</i>
To evert	<i>Everio.</i>	To suffer	<i>Suffero.</i>
To excel	<i>Excello.</i>	To subsist	<i>Subsistio.</i>
To infringe	<i>Infringo.</i>	To subscribe	<i>Subscribo.</i>
To intercept	<i>Intercipio.</i>	To recreate	<i>Recreo.</i>
To object	<i>Objicio.</i>	To refresh.	<i>Reficio.</i>
To offend	<i>Offendo.</i>	To separate	<i>Separo.</i>
To perceive	<i>Percipio.</i>	To select	<i>Seligo.</i>
To permit	<i>Permitto.</i>	To supersede	<i>Supersedeo.</i>

THE SECOND CONSIDERATION.

HAVE you ever more a regard to the Etymology or derivation of your words in the Latine Tongue, which the English do no less often imitate:

1 As first, where the Compound Verbs arise from their Simples.

2 Secondly

2. Secondly, where those which are called Radical words have many others that flow from them, as from

I Sum : Adsum, absum, desum, prasum, profum, subsum, &c.

Habeo : Adhibeo, exhibeo, perhibeo, prohibeo, &c.

Lego : Eligio, deligo, colligo, seligo, intelligo, &c.

Emo : Adimo, eximo, demo, perimo, interimo, &c.

Eo, Abeo, adeo, exeo, pereo, intereo, redeo, &c.

Facio, Ffficio, conficio, deficio, officio, perficio, &c.

Ago : Exigo, redigo, subigo, erigo, corrigo, &c.

Loquor : Alloquor, eloquor, colloquor, &c.

Rex : Prorex. | *Par : Compar.*

Miles : Commilito. | *Similis : Consimilis.*

Nepos : Pronepos.

2 Radical words and their issue : as from

Amo : amor, amicitia, amicus, amicè, amabilis.

Anzo : Angustia, angor, angulus, anxietas, angor.

Senesco : Senex, senectus, senecta, senium, senilis, senator.

Versor : Versura, versutia, versus, versio.

Primus : primas, primarius, primordium, principium

Bonus : Bonitas, benignitas, beneficium, benevolus, &c.

Again out of our Simple and Compound Verbs, there ariseth a great flux of words, out of the Supines, if they have any,

2. As first, Personal Substantives ending in *tor.*

<i>Amatum, Amator.</i>	<i>Electum, Elector.</i>
<i>From Leatum, Lector.</i>	<i>Inquisitum, Inquisitor.</i>
<i>Dotum, Doctor.</i>	<i>Instructum, Instructor.</i>

4 And for those Substantives Personal, ye may sometimes use your Particles of the Present tense, as from

Duriss in terris nihil est quod vivat amante.

Mendicantibus ne Parentes quidem amici sunt.

Stanti cavendum ne cadat.

5 Item

5 Item. Substantives real : as,

	<i>Risum, Ritus.</i>	<i>Irisio.</i>
From	<i>Reditum, Reditus.</i>	<i>Reditio.</i>
	<i>Motum, Motus.</i>	<i>Motio.</i>
	<i>Visum, Visus.</i>	<i>Visio.</i>
	<i>Talsum, Taltus.</i>	<i>Tactio.</i>
	<i>Facio, Factum.</i>	<i>Factum.</i>
But from many such Substantives issue their Substantives in the Neuter Gender only, as from		<i>Incipio, Incæptum.</i>
		<i>Propono, Propositum.</i>
		<i>Instituo, Institutum.</i>
		<i>Incæptum.</i>
		<i>Propositum.</i>
		<i>Institutum.</i>

6 From those Primar Verbs, arise also other frequentatives and Inchoatives, and Verbs ending in *sco* : as,

	<i>Dico, Dicto, dixito.</i>	<i>Tremo, Tremisco.</i>
From	<i>Rogo, Rogito.</i>	<i>Timeo, Timesco.</i>
	<i>Clamo, Clamito.</i>	<i>Conticeo, Conticesco.</i>
	<i>Ago, Agito.</i>	<i>Nigreo, Nigresco.</i>
	<i>Curro, Cursito.</i>	<i>Vireo, Viresco.</i>
	<i>Capiro, Capto, capesso.</i>	<i>Splendeo, Splendesco.</i>
	<i>Valeo, Valeisco, revaleisco.</i>	

7 Also from Primitive Substantives there arise their Diminutives : as,

	<i>Homo, Homuncico, homunculus.</i>	<i>Aedes, Aedicula.</i>
From	<i>Rex, Regulus.</i>	<i>Puella, Puellula.</i>
	<i>Puer, Puerulus, pñsio.</i>	<i>Mendicus, Mendiculus.</i>
	<i>Famina, Famella.</i>	<i>Meretrix Meretricula</i>
	<i>Mulier, Muliercula.</i>	<i>Flos, Flosculus.</i>
	<i>Anus, Anicula.</i>	<i>Ovis, Ovicula.</i>
	<i>Frater, Fraterculus.</i>	<i>Bas, Biculus.</i>
		<i>Navis, Navicula, navigium.</i>

And

And the like from certain Adjectives: as,

From	<i>Parvus; Parvulus.</i>	<i>Horridus, Horridulus.</i>
	<i>Pauci, Panculi.</i>	<i>Par, parilis.</i>
	<i>Pauper, Pauperculus.</i>	<i>Audax, Audaculus.</i>

¶ For the Etymology of your Adverbs which they have from their Adjectives and Participles: First, I wish you to observe the diversity of the Declensions of your Adjectives.

For from the Adjectives of three terminations, their Adverbs for most part end in

From	<i>Superbus;</i>	<i>Superbē.</i>
	<i>Otiosus;</i>	we say, <i>Otioſē.</i>
	<i>Pulcher,</i>	<i>Pulchrē.</i>

Except, { *Humanus:* *Humaniter.*

{ *Durus:* *Duriter.*

Manifestus. *Manifestē, manifestō.*

Perpetuus. *Perpetuō.*

Primus, *Primo, priūmum.*

Secundus,

Moritus,

Continuus.

Secundō.

Moritō

Continuō.

From Adjectives of three Articles, { 4. or 5. in de, their Adverbs end { the rest in ter.

as,

<i>Tristis,</i>	<i>Triste.</i>	<i>Dulcis,</i>	<i>Dulcē, dulciter.</i>
<i>Mitis, mitē,</i>		<i>Perennis,</i>	<i>Perenne.</i>
<i>Facilis, Facile,</i>			
<i>Gracilis, Graciliter.</i>		<i>Difficilis, Difficulter.</i>	
<i>Acer,</i>	<i>Acriter,</i>	<i>Amabilis,</i>	<i>Amabiliter.</i>
<i>Contempsibilis,</i>	<i>Contempsim,</i>	<i>Contempsius,</i>	

Fro

And the like from certain Adjectives: as,

<i>Parvus Parvulus.</i>	<i>Horridus. Horridulus.</i>
From <i>Pauci pauculi.</i>	<i>Par Parilis.</i>
<i>Panper pauperculus.</i>	<i>Audax Audaculus.</i>

8 For the Etymology of your Adverbs which they have from their Adjectives and Participles: First, I wish you to observe the diversity of the Declensions of your Adjectives.

For from the Adjectives of three terminations, their Adverbs for some few in most part end in —————— as,

From	<i>Superbus</i>	<i>Superbē.</i>
	<i>Otiosus</i> we say,	<i>Otioſe.</i>
	<i>Pulchry</i>	<i>Pulchrē.</i>
Except,	<i>Humanus</i>	<i>Humaniter.</i>
	<i>Durus</i>	<i>Duriter.</i>
	<i>Manifestus, Manifestē</i> manifestō.	
	<i>Perpetnus</i>	<i>Perpetud.</i>
	<i>Primus</i>	<i>Prīmō primū.</i>
	<i>Secundus</i>	<i>Secundō.</i>
	<i>Meritus.</i>	<i>Meritō.</i>
	<i>Continuus,</i>	<i>Continuō</i>

From Adjectives of three Articles; § 4. or 5. in —————— the rest in ——————

as.

<i>Tristis Tristē</i>	<i>Dulcis dulce dulciter</i>
<i>Mitis Mite.</i>	<i>Perennis Perenne.</i>
<i>Faciliſ Facile.</i>	
<i>Gracilis Graciliter.</i>	<i>Dificilis Dificulter.</i>
<i>Acer Aceriter.</i>	<i>Amabilis Amabiliter.</i>
<i>Contempsibilis, Contemptim, Contempsibilis,</i>	

Z

From

From Adjectives Comparatives, their Adverbs end in *ius*: as,

<i>Durior</i>	<i>Durius.</i>
<i>Tardior</i>	<i>Tardsius.</i>
<i>Aptior</i>	<i>Aptius.</i>
<i>Felix,</i>	<i>Feliciter.</i>
<i>Audax</i>	<i>Audacter.</i>
<i>Ferox</i>	<i>Forociter.</i>
<i>Auspex</i>	<i>Auspicato.</i>

From	<i>Major,</i>	<i>Magis.</i>
	<i>Minor</i>	<i>Minus.</i>
	<i>Amans</i>	<i>Amanter.</i>
	<i>Diligens</i>	<i>Diligerter.</i>
	<i>Frequens</i>	<i>Frequentier.</i>

Some Adverbs are derived from their ——————

1. Substantives.

2. Supines, ending in *im*

From

1. <i>Vir</i>	<i>Viritim.</i>
<i>Pars</i>	<i>Partim.</i>
<i>Membrum</i>	<i>Membratim.</i>
<i>Fur</i>	<i>Furtim.</i>
<i>Grex</i>	<i>Gregatim.</i>
<i>Pes,</i>	<i>Pedatentim.</i>
<i>Sensus</i>	<i>Sensim.</i>

From

<i>Certatio</i>	<i>Certatim.</i>
<i>Dux</i>	<i>Ductim.</i>
<i>Genus.</i>	<i>Generatim.</i>
<i>Ordo</i>	<i>Ordinatim.</i>
<i>Articulus</i>	<i>Articulatim.</i>
<i>Singularis</i>	<i>Singulatim.</i>
	<i>Sigillatim.</i>

From

2	<i>Raptum</i>
	<i>Separatum.</i>
	<i>Contemptum</i>
	<i>Sejunctum</i>

<i>Raptim.</i>
<i>Separatim.</i>
<i>Contemptim.</i>
<i>Sejunctim.</i>

Som:

UMI

Some Adjectives are derived from the Prepositions, as from

Ante	antebac, anted, an-	trorum.
Post	postbac, posted,	postremo.

Note, where ye read any Preposition without a causal word, it is also an Adverb : as,

Cum Aquis post aliquantum pugnarum eſt.

Paucis ante diebus.

Paulo ante, multo ante, longe ante.

Hocles juxta metuere.

I praſequar.

Coram laudare, & clam vituperare, Adulantis eſt.

Some Adverbs are taken from their Adjectives in the manner of the Greeks : as,

Servias æternum, qui parvo neſciat uti.

Qui ſibi non primum, non sapit ille ſibi.

The third CONSIDERATION.

Observe here how your Substantives, Adjectives, Adverbs, and Verbs, induce their contraries into your memory : as,

Pietas. Profanatio.

Virtus. Virtum.

Sapientia. Stultitia.

Liberalitas. Parcimonia.

Pax. Bellum, tumultus.

Mons. Planities

Dies. Nox.

Lux. Caligo, tenebra.

Calor. Frigus.

Honos. Ignominia.

Libertas. Servitus.

Incola. Accola.

Orius. Occasus.

Felicitas. Miseria.

Causa. Effectus.

Amicus. Hostis.

Calum. Gebenna.

Rex. Subditus.

Vita. Mors, lethum.

Bonus. Malus.

Magnus. Parvus, exiguus.

Primus. Ultimus.

Summus. Imus.

Fortis. Vecors.

Mitis. Crudelis.

Dulcis. Amarus.

Honorosus. Ignominiosus.

Comitus. Eminus.

Sursum. Deorsum.

Palam. Clanculum.

Horsum. Retrorsum.

Amare. Odisse.

Latari. Mereri

Ridere. Lugere.

Laborare. Ottari.

Affirmare. Denegare

Imperare. Servire

Laudare. Vituperare.

Valere. Agrotare.

Vivere. Mori.

But a more general help to those words of contrariety from their former, will be these particles where with they are compounded,

Noſcere,	<i>Ignorare.</i>
Firmare,	<i>Infirmare.</i>
Dicere,	<i>Abdicare.</i>
Autumare,	<i>Denegare.</i>
Struere,	<i>Destruere.</i>
Jungere,	<i>Disjungere.</i>
Placere,	<i>Displacere.</i>
Fides,	<i>Difſidentia.</i>
Spes,	<i>Desperatio.</i>
Cura,	<i>Incuria.</i>
Concordia,	<i>Discordia.</i>
Diligentia,	<i>Negligentia.</i>
Clamare,	<i>Reclamare.</i>
Fluere,	<i>Refluere.</i>
Parare,	<i>Separare.</i>
Jungere.	<i>Sejungere.</i>

Abducere.

Ducere	{	<i>Reducere.</i>
Trahere,	<i>Abſtrahere.</i>	
Mergere,	<i>Emergere.</i>	
Nucleare,	<i>Enucleare.</i>	
Plicare,	<i>Explicare.</i>	
Spirare,	<i>Expirare.</i>	

Abſimilis.

Similis	{	<i>Diffimilis.</i>
Pius,	<i>Impius.</i>	
Douſus,	<i>Indouſus.</i>	
Par	{	<i>Impar.</i>
	{	<i>Dispar.</i>

Gregatim. *Segregatim.*
Facile *Difficulter.*

And to those adde the Rule of two Negatives making an Affirmative: as,

Non potest esse non infœlix, qui in summa fælicitate Deum non agnovit:

He cannot be happy, who in his felicity doth not acknowledge God.

Eripere vitam nemo non homini potest, at nemo mortem.
 Every man can take our life from us, but no man our death.

Non diffiteor. Non diffido. Non deesse alicui.

Non defistere. Non abnuo. Non renuo.

Non possum non flere: *I cannot chuse but weepe.*

Homo non indoſtus: Non infacetus: Non ignobilis.

Histro non illepidus. *Miles* non infrenuous.

Non ignara mali miseria succurrere disco.

Non immerito. Non illepede, Non incongrue,

Non incommode diligum.

The

THE FOURTH CONSIDERATION

OBSERVE here in all your Readings, all your double words of the Latines, for they are very useful as coming neer to the nature of Phrases.

Joynt words: as,

1 Verbes.

Manumittere. To infranchise.

Belligerare. To make War.

Castrametari. To make tents

Zergiversari. To flee away.

Patefacere. To open.

Magnificare. To esteem of,

2 Substantives: as,

Orphanotropium. An almes-house.

Paterfamilias } The guides
Materfamilias } of the house.
as.

Agricola. An husbandman.

Calicola. A Saint.

Terricola. A mortal man.

Papicola. A Papist.

Terrigena. One born in the Earth.

Alienigena. A stranger.

Carnivorus. A man eater.

Quadrupes. A beast.

Laniger. A sheep.

Equilibrium. An equal weight.

Madesfacere. To moisten.

Liquefacere. To melt.

Stupefacere. To amaze.

Sandificare. To Sanctifie.

Aequivalere } To be of like

Aequipollere } force.

Aequiparare. To equal

Parricida. A murtherer of the Father.

Patricida. A Traytor.

Tyrannicida. A killer of a Tyrant.

Pedisequus. A serving-man.

} à pedibus.

Servus } à manibus.
} à rationibus.
} à consiliis.

Souipes.

Ignipes. } An horse.

Alipes.

Pseudoprophetia. A false Prophet.

Pseudochristus. Antichrist.

Terra-motus. The earth-quake.

Gazophylacium

Of Adjectives: as,

<i>Insolentus,</i>	<i>merulentus.</i>	<i>Magnanimus,</i>	Valorous.
Drunken-		<i>Furisperitus,</i>	A Lawyer,
<i>anguinolentus,</i>	Bloody.	<i>Furisconsultus,</i>	or Coun-
<i>Equantius,</i>	of a gentle or	<i>Considicus,</i>	ssellor at
quiet mind.		<i>Juridicus,</i>	Law.
<i>Deus dicitur</i>	<i>Omniscius,</i>	That knoweth all things.	
	<i>Omnipotens,</i>	Almighty.	
	<i>Arnipotens,</i>	Mighty in battel.	
	<i>Omnigenus,</i>	Of all sorts.	
	<i>Auricomus,</i>	That hath yellow hair.	
	<i>Misericors.</i>	Merciful.	
	<i>Solitagus,</i>	Wandring alone.	
	<i>Primogenitus,</i>	The first begotten.	
	<i>Principulus,</i>	A chief leader.	
	<i>Signifer,</i>	An Ancient.	
	<i>Aquilifer,</i>		
	<i>Fragifer,</i>	Fruitful.	

T H E.

THE FIFTH CONSIDERATION.

Have ever a care to fit your Substantives with most apt Adjectives or Epithets, whether ye affect Prose or Verse: as,

Deus	<i>Omniscius, alius omnipotens, Arripotens, Sandifimus, Misericors, beneficentissimus Opt. Maximus. Serenissimus, Clementissimus, Illuminissimus, Invictissimus, Augustissimus, Semper Anguis,</i>	Dux	<i>Magnanimus, Validus, Fortissimus, Peritus & exer- citatus, Invidissimus, Vigillantiissimus, Imprudentius.</i>
Imperator	<i>Prudentissimi, Celeberrimi, Optimi. Clariissimi, Honoratissimi, Honosificissi- m.</i>	Miles.	<i>Strenuus, ve- litanus, bellicosus acer, ferox, ve- tors, exercitatus a puero, Lewis ar- matuæ.</i>
Senatores	<i>Candidissimus, Reverendissimus Religiosissimus, Celeberrimus, P. votissimus.</i>	adolesceis	<i>Insignis potestatis vir. Egregius sanctusque vir. Homo verè pius, simplex & religiosus.</i>
Praeful		adolesceis	<i>Lelliissimus, Primarius, in- geniae indolis, puditus & disso- latus.</i>

Puer	<i>Elegans, mellitus, scitus, rubicundus, delicatulus, lepidus formæ.</i>	<i>Hollis</i>	<i>Acerrimus, acerbi- simus, nefarius, & deterrimus, savus, teterrimus crudelis, immanis, superbus, gravissimus, trucu- lensus.</i>
Fami- na	<i>Modesta, primaria, formosissima, pudi- cissima, sanctissima & optima, cultissi- ma, letissima, cast- issima.</i>		
Virgo	<i>Venusta, tenera, for- mosa, nitida; pulcher- rima, matuta virgo, elegantissimæ, nubilis.</i>	<i>Amicus</i>	<i>Veras, familiaris, intimus, constans, tissimus, fidelissi- mus.</i>
			<i>Ex animo amicus.</i>

And as the Adjective doth garnish the Substantive,
so doth the Adverb the Verbe: as,

Vchementius, multum, medullitus, non
mediocriter, mirifice, unice, intime, ar- } Amara.
denter, valde, summopere, Ex animo — }

Capitaliter, valde, aperte, vibementer, Odisse.
acriter

Acerbe, acerbius, graviter, vehementer, contumeliose, petulantius. *Invehi in aliquem, Insectari aliquem.*

Vehementer, plurimum, magnopere, valde, mirabiliter — — — { *Gandere, Letari.*

Dilucide,	Aliquid demonstrare.
Perspicue,	
ergute,	
Acute	

Differere.

Disputare.

Item Homo	<table border="0" style="width: 100%;"> <tr> <td style="width: 30%; vertical-align: top; padding-right: 10px;"> <i>Insigniter,</i> <i>Egregie,</i> <i>Gnavoriter,</i> <i>Insigniter improbus.</i> <i>Apprime doctus.</i> <i>Servus egregie fidelis.</i> <i>Egregie ad miseriam natus :</i> Tir. </td><td style="width: 70%; vertical-align: top; padding-left: 10px; text-align: right;"> <i>Impudens.</i> </td></tr> </table>	<i>Insigniter,</i> <i>Egregie,</i> <i>Gnavoriter,</i> <i>Insigniter improbus.</i> <i>Apprime doctus.</i> <i>Servus egregie fidelis.</i> <i>Egregie ad miseriam natus :</i> Tir.	<i>Impudens.</i>
<i>Insigniter,</i> <i>Egregie,</i> <i>Gnavoriter,</i> <i>Insigniter improbus.</i> <i>Apprime doctus.</i> <i>Servus egregie fidelis.</i> <i>Egregie ad miseriam natus :</i> Tir.	<i>Impudens.</i>		

THE SIXTH CONSIDERATION

WHEN many Verbs, Substantives, and Adjectives of the Latines have divers significations, that this may not hinder you, note, that some of them are of like pronunciation, but differ in the letter and the sense,

Cedo , <i>ere</i> : To kill; <i>hinc Queror</i> : to complain.	
Cedes .	
Cedo , <i>ere</i> : To give place: <i>hinc cœssio</i> .	<i>Hinc Questus</i> , { A com plaint.
Cedo mihi manum : Give me thy hand.	<i>Pendeo</i> , { To hang. To depend.
Capi , <i>capisse</i> : To begin; <i>hinc captum</i> .	<i>Mero</i> , <i>mæritus sum</i> , To weigh.
Cepi , <i>a capio</i> : To take; <i>hinc capitus</i> . A capacity.	<i>Mæror</i> , { Sor row.
Callo : To wax hard, or to know; <i>hinc callus</i> : An hard, bunch.	<i>Mæstitia</i> , { Merito sum, To de serve.
calliditas : craft.	<i>Stipendia merere</i> , To bear Armes in field.
callidus : crafty.	<i>Facio</i> , To cast.
Calo : To wax hot: <i>hinc calor caliditas</i> . heat: <i>calidus</i> hot.	<i>Faceo</i> , To lie down.
Seco : To cut: <i>hinc sectio</i> .	<i>Consilium</i> , Counsel.
Cæco : To make blind: <i>hinc cœctas</i> : blindness.	<i>Concilium</i> , A Synode or Dyer.
Venio : To come.	<i>Census</i> , Rent, revenue, tribute.
Vaneo : To be sold.	<i>Sensus</i> , Sense or feeling.
Quaro : To seek <i>hinc qua-</i>	<i>Cena</i> , A Supper: <i>hinc cena-</i>
Rbus : gain.	<i>culum</i> , <i>Scena</i> ,

Scena, A tragedy; binc sceni-
tus, proscenium.

Servus, A servant.

Cervus, An hart.

Lepus oris, An hare.

Lepos oris, Pleasantnes of
speech.

Dictus, coris, Glory.

Decor, decoris, Comeliness.

*Ipse decor recti fama mendacia
ridet*.

Words of like letters, but differ- ing in sense: as,

Contendere, to strive.
Contendere Roman, to
goe.

Petere consulatum, to seek
the Consulship.

Petere Roman, to goe.

Nitor, to endeavour.

Niti re aliqua, to stay on.

Mando, are, to command.

Mando, ere, to eat.

Mandare aliq[ue]d literis, to
divulge.

Præstare aliis, To excel o-
thers.

Præstare munus, to do a
duty, or execute an office.

Præstare se virum, To shew
himself a man.

*Nihil præstandum præter cul-
pam*:

Nothing is to be feared but
sin.

*Præstat otiosum esse, quam ni-
bil agere*:

It is better to be still, than
to do nothing.

Præstare aliquem securum:
To save one harmles.

Præstare { *damnum*:
Periculum:

To take upon him the loss
and danger.

Colere Deum, To worship
God.

Hinc { *Dei cultus*:
Divinu[m] cultus.

Colere parvite:

To honour the parents.

Terram { *Colere* :
Incolere :

To till the ground :

To inhabit the land.

Hinc Cultus, cultura :

Husbandry, tillage.

Incolumis, A Citizen.

Accola, Of the Suburbs.

Item. Cultus, The trimming
of the body or house.

Lustrum, { To view or exa-
mine.
To purge by sacri-
fice.

Edo edidi, To utter or pub-
lish.

Hinc Editio i.a. 21. 3a.

Edere signum:

To commit a worthy deed.

Edere facinus:

To commit an offence.

Edo, edi, To eat. *Hinc Esca,*
edulium, esculentum.

Esse : { To eat.
To be. *hinc essentia*.

Perdo, To lose.

Perdo, To destroy.

Licet, It is Lawful.

Licet, To be sold.

Virtus parvi licet omnibus :

Virtue is to bought and sold
for a little of all men.

Differre, To differ.

Dissense, to delay.

Occidere, To kill. *hinc occiso*
slaughter.

Occidere, To fall as the Sun.

Hinc { *Occasus*,
Occidens:

The West.

Tollere, { To kill.

Tollere, { To take away.
To lift up.

*Sustulit hic matrem, sustulit
ille patrem.*

Referre aliquid alicui, To
shew.

Referre ad Senatum, To re-
ferr to the Senate.

*Multum refert utrum,
Et. It much mattereth
whether, Et.*

Misera refert se valere.

*Viro probo parum refert, quid
vulgus refert :*

It little profiteth a good
man, what the common
people do speak or deli-
ver.

Interest Magistratus, It is the
duty of the Magistrate.

Homo homini quid interest?
How differeth one man
from another?

Interesse convivio, To be pre-
sent at the feast.

Offendere aliquem, To offend
one.

Offendere gemmam, To find a
precious stone.

Apello,

<i>Obire mortem</i>	To die.	<i>Fregi frontem ad paritem,</i> I brake my fore-head against the wall.
<i>Facultas mibi data est,</i>	I have liberty.	<i>Antidotum ad apostema,</i> An antidote against an Impostume.
<i>Facultas dicendi,</i>	Eloquence	<i>Ad Judicem dicere,</i> to speak before the Judge.
<i>Facultates,</i>	Riches.	<i>Locum ad literam subjici,</i> I have written it word by word.
<i>Potestas,</i>	Power.	<i>Ad hunc modum,</i> In this manner.
<i>Potestas,</i>	Leave.	<i>Subjeci,</i> <i>Ad memoriam</i> { <i>Notavi,</i> I have noted it for my me- mory's sake.
(Ne)	In the Indicative Mood (whether or no.)	
(Ne)	In the Imperative Mood	
(Not)		
(Ne)	In the Subjunctive, (Let that.)	
<i>Ne quidem,</i>	Not so much as, &c.	
<i>Ne,</i>	truly.	
	Note also the divers sen- ses of your Prepositions, but chiefly of <i>Ad</i> and <i>In</i> .	

Ad

Ad manum esse, to be at hand.
Loqui ad populum, to speak to the people.
Ad voluptatem audientium loqui, to speak that may delight the people.
Habet hortos ad Tyberim,
He had gardens by Tyber.
Ad tria millia hominum,
About three thousand men
Ad meum redditum, till my return.

In aere alieno esse, to be in debt.

In diem vivere, to live from day to day: or from hand to mouth.

In horas expectare, to look for one every hour.

Dictum in laudem, to his praise.

Dictum in vituperium, to his dispraise.

Invehere in aliquem, to rail against one.

In legem, Instead of a Law.

In immensum, Exceedingly.

Is

<i>In crastinum</i> , to morrow.	To publish abroad
<i>In futurum</i> , hereafter.	<i>In pedes nasci</i> :
<i>Nunc</i> <i>verd mibi in mentem</i> <i>fuit</i> :	To be born with the feet forward.
<i>It was in my mind.</i>	<i>In rem ei</i> : It is for my advantage.
<i>In modum servorum</i> :	<i>In sententiâ cùdem esse</i> :
In the manner of servants.	To be of the same opinion.
<i>Non est mibi ad solvendum, sol-</i> <i>vendo</i> :	<i>Conferre munus in aliquem</i> :
I have not wherewith to pay my debts.	To bestow a gift upon one.
<i>In speciem gladii</i> : In forme of a sword.	<i>In disciplinam ponere puerum</i> ,
<i>In speciem positum</i> : Put for a shew.	To set a child to school.
<i>In publicum proponere</i> :	<i>Pater habet autoritatem in</i> <i>filios</i> .
	The Father hath authority over his children.

*

Add hereto all such translat-
ed words, such as are of two sen-
ses: as,

<i>Piscari pisces</i> : To angle for fishes.	<i>Hinc</i> { <i>Fugere</i> } <i>malum</i> ,
<i>Piscari homines</i> : To perswade or delight men.	{ <i>Effugere</i> } <i>vitium</i> .
<i>Fugere</i> , to flee, as from the enemy	To eschew evil.
	<i>Acies</i> , The edge or point;

Hinc

Hinc, { The sharpness of
Atius, } the eye, or memo-
ry. (army:
{ The front of the
battle.

*Ardentes oculorum acies ali-
quid torquere.*

*Omnis acie ingenii aliquid con-
templari.*

*Inferre se in medium aciem.
Perfringere aciem.*

Aculeus, A sting or prick.

Hinc, *Contumeliarum aculei,*
Biting taunts.

Aculeus orationis.

Aculeus & maled ita.

*Relinquere aculeos in ani-
mis audientium.*

*Litteræ aculeatae: Biting
letters*

*Sal, Salt, which savoreth
every thing: Hinc Sal, A
pleasant conceit.*

*Superabat sale facetissque
omnes Scipio.*

*Qui habet saltem quod in ti-
est.*

*Robur, An Oak, the stron-
gest of Trees.*

*Robur corporis:
Strength.*

Hinc { *Robur animi, The va-
lour, the strength or
force of the mind.*

*Cum paulum roboris accessisset
etati: Cic.*

*Tenere firmitatem & robur in
virtute. Cic.*

*Fax, A firebrand: Hinc,
Dolorum faces admoveare.*

*Subdere faces ad studia dicen-
di?*

To provoke the mind to
the study of eloquence.

*Splendor solis, The bright-
ness of the Sun:*

Hinc, *splendor* { *Animi:*

{ *Virtutis:*

The excel- { of the mind.
lency —— { of virtue.

THE

THE SEVENTH CONSIDERATION.

Adjuncta, & Synonyma,

You shall do well to note the manner of the Latines in your reading, who, to shew the greater copy of eloquence, do often express their mind with variety of words to one sense, sometimes for the style sake, sometimes to declare the matter more manifestly. And of this manner, I need not give you many Examples: A few yet I will.

Quod studiosius ab Adversariis veritas opponitur, opprimitur, & obscuratur (qua est malitia & perniciacia Hæreticorum), et magis eminet, apparet, elucetique.

Charum esse Civem, bene de Republica mereri, laudari, colli, diligi, gloriosum est; metui verò, & in odio esse, invidiosum, detestabile, imbecillum, caducum.

Altum quiddam est Virtus, excelsum, regale; voluptas humile, servile, imbecillum, caducum.

Addē hereto:

Amicitia conjunctionisque necessitudo.

Custos & conservator } *Conservator & parens* } *Reipub.*

Constantia & firmitas animæ.

Constantia & aquabilitas.

Stabilitatis constantiaeque firmamentum in amicitia fides.

Confidens & Temeritas.

Fortuna ab inconstantia & temeritate sejungi non potest,

Ubertas, varietas, copia dicendi.

Deplorare & conqueri de re aliqua.

A 2

Oratio

- Oratio composita, & ornata; & artificio quodam,
 & expolitione distincta.
 Confingere & comminisci aliquid.
 Effundere & consumere in luxuriam bona omnia.
 Extinxtere & fanditus deltere.
 Composita, ornata, copioseque dicere.
 Hafuare, cundari, & dubitare.
 Inrpe viro debilitari, dolere, frangi, succumbere.
 Delicate & mollier vivere.
 Djudicare & distinguere vera à falsis.
 Occulum, intestinum, & domesticum malum.

The greatest use that the Latines make of these, is in the Verbs, Substantives, and Adjectives: which if you give your self to collect in some Note-book, it shall be a great refreshment and help the Memory, when you shall have need to use them; as one well saith:

" Then is the memory as a rich Exchequer, which cannot
 " be drawn dry, when the Senses are most applied in its
 " service.

And to this, serveth the sight had of your *Synonymia*, and Phrases of the Latine tongue, well collected by your *Cathopæia*: where for your Phrases and Adjuncts there wanting, I have made a work for the better perfection of the Tongue, under the name of *Phrasologia Huifi*: And of them I will give you this small taste.

Apply

Apply your
Studies;

For they shall
Ayde your
Fortunes;

And Advance
you to ho-
nour.

Opti-
mis li-
tra-
rum
studiis

Incumbe-
Inhaerere
Invigilare
Insidere
Vacare

Bonis
studiis

Dare
Navare
operam
Incumbe-

Lite-
ris ope-
ram

Applicare
Adjungere
Incumbe-

In illeteris ediscendis
omne otium tempus
que conservere, con-

ferrare.

In studiis versari.

Involvere

Litteris

si

Abdere.

Litteras avidè arripe-

re. In opimiarum ar-

tium studiis totus

incubuit.

Alicui

Adeſſe
Prodeſſe
Subvenire
Auxiliari
Non deeffe

Auxili-
um, opem
alicui

Afferre
Prabere
Ferre
*Suppe-
ditare.*

Auxiliatrices ma-
nus alicui afferre.

Præſidio

Auxilio { *esse*
alicui.

Præſidio & orna-
mento alicui esse.

Nullum officii genus

quo, &c. prater-
missere.

Ad ho-
nore &
digni-
tatem
aliquem

reduceer
Evehere
Extollere
Promove-
re-

Hæc pro te praefas-
bunt, hæc tibi omnes,
quos petieris honoris
imperabunt.

Honoris esse alicui.

In cau- { in summa
ſa esse, } honore ha-
bit bearis.

Item.

Ut maximi tibi ho-
nores deferantur, de-
signentur.

Ut omnes te sum-
mo honore & vene-
ratione prosequantur



Author ad Lectorem.

Plura quidem restant: ast, quæ tibi noscere
 primum
 Convenit, hæc habeas; perlege, disce, doce.
 Haud te pœnitiat nostros per agrasse labores,
 Otia qui studiis tanta dedere tuis. (lia,
 Quam facilis sit nostra vides, humiliisque Tha-
 Quam placide reliquias sit venerata Deas.
 Ne te quid lateat, nil non ratione movemus,
 Nec tibi quid Patria non resonante Chely.
 Ergo ne dubites, quin si paulo acrior instes,
 Fontibus ex istis flumina lata petas. (tes
 Flumina lata petas, nec ob hæc contemnito fon-
 Ingratus nobis, hanc tibi gratus eris.

J. H.

A

En tibi (Lector) simplicium Neutrorum syllabum,
unde numerum & naturam Intransitivorum facilius ediscant pueri.

A

A	Bundo 1 to abound
	Aceo 2 } to be sharp
	Acesco 3 } to be sharp
	Adrumo 1 to murmur
	Agresco 3 } to be sick
	Egrato 1 } to be sick
	Erusco 1 to get by cheating
	Estivo 1 to summer in a place
	Eruo 1 to rage.
	Agonizo 1 to play the champion
	Aio to say [pion
	Albeo 2 } to be white
	Albico 1 }
	Alesco 3 to encrease with food
	Algro 2 } to be chil.
	Algesco 3 }
	Alterno 1 to do by course.
	Amareo 2 } to wax bitter.
	Anaresco 3 }
	Amulo 1 to walk
	Amento 1 to be mad.
	Amulleco 3 to wax gross
	Ancillo 1 to play the maid
	Anculo 1 to serve

A	Anbolo 1 to pant
	Apologo 1 to apologize
	Apostato 1 to revolt.
	Appares 2 to appear
	Apronio 1 to bow downward
	Arboresco 3 to wax a tree
	Ardeo 2 } to burn.
	Ardesco 3 }
	Areo 2 } to wither
	Areasco 3 }
	Arieto 1 to play the ram.
	Articulo 1 to point
	Auruspicio 1 to southsay
	Assuefio to be accustomed
	Audeo 2 to dare.
	Augesco 3 to wax more
	Aurigo 1 to drive a coach

B

B	Adizo 1 to goe
	Balbo 1 }
	Balbeo 2 }
	Balbesco 3 }
	Balbustio 4 }
	Balo 1 }
	Belo 1 }
	Baa 3 }
	Barbarizo

<i>Barbarizo</i> 1 to play the savage or Barbarian.	<i>Cecusio</i> 4 to wax blind
<i>Barbesco</i> 3 to have a beard	<i>epiro</i> 1 to stumble
<i>Barrio</i> 4 to bray.	<i>Calamizo</i> 1 to pipe
<i>Bello</i> 1	<i>Calefio</i>
<i>Bellico</i> 1 } to wage war	<i>Caleo</i> 2 } to be warm
<i>Belligero</i> 1 }	<i>Calesco</i> 3 }
<i>Benefio</i> to be benefitted	<i>Caligo</i> 1 to wax dimme.
<i>Bibo</i> to drink	<i>Calleo</i> 2 to wax hard, to know perfectly
<i>Blatero</i> to speak foolishly	<i>Callesco</i> 3 to grow hard
<i>Bombilo</i> 1 to humme	<i>Calvesio</i>
<i>Bob</i> 1 to bellow	<i>Calveo</i> 2 } to be bald
<i>Bruteo</i> 2 }	<i>Calvesco</i> 3 }
<i>Brutesco</i> 3 } to be brutish	<i>Cambro</i> 4 to fight
<i>Bubo as</i> 1 to cry like an owl	<i>Candeo</i> 2 }
<i>Bubo is</i> 3 to cry like a bittern	<i>Candesco</i> 3 }
<i>Bubulo</i> 1 <i>wide Bubo as</i>	<i>anso</i> 2 }
<i>Euccino</i> 1 to sound a trumpet	<i>to wax hoary</i>
<i>Bullio</i> 4 }	<i>anescio</i> 3 }
<i>Bullo</i> 1 }	<i>arino</i> 1 to rail
<i>Burdio</i> 4 to be insolent.	<i>Carco</i> 4 to rot
<i>Burrio</i> 4 to swarm	<i>Casito</i> 1 }
<i>Burso</i> 1 to make purses.	<i>to fall often</i>

C

C <i>Acabo</i> 1 to cry like a Partridg
<i>Caaturio</i> 4 to lust to go to stool.
<i>Cachinno</i> 1 to laugh aloud
<i>Caco</i> 1 to go to stool
<i>Cado</i> 3 to fall
<i>Ceculio</i> 1 to play the blind man.

<i>Cecusio</i> 4 to wax blind
<i>epiro</i> 1 to stumble
<i>Calamizo</i> 1 to pipe
<i>Calefio</i>
<i>Caleo</i> 2 } to be warm
<i>Calesco</i> 3 }
<i>Caligo</i> 1 to wax dimme.
<i>Calleo</i> 2 to wax hard, to know perfectly
<i>Callesco</i> 3 to grow hard
<i>Calvesio</i>
<i>Calveo</i> 2 } to be bald
<i>Calvesco</i> 3 }
<i>Cambro</i> 4 to fight
<i>Candeo</i> 2 }
<i>Candesco</i> 3 }
<i>anso</i> 2 }
<i>to wax hoary</i>
<i>anescio</i> 3 }
<i>arino</i> 1 to rail
<i>Carco</i> 4 to rot
<i>Casito</i> 1 }
<i>to fall often</i>
<i>Casio</i> 1 }
<i>Catillo</i> 1 to feed greedily
<i>Catulio</i> 4 to go proud.
<i>anrio</i> 4 to cry like a pan-
<i>Cado</i> 3 to give place (ther
<i>Celebresco</i> 3 to be famous
<i>Certifio</i> 2 } to be certified
<i>Certifiso</i> 1 }
<i>Certo</i> 1 to strive
<i>esso</i> 1 to leave off
<i>evo</i> 2 to wag the tail.

Clasmatiss

<i>Chasmatiffo</i> 1 to chap as the earth.	<i>Conspiro</i> 1 to conspire.
<i>Chorizo</i> 1 to dance in company.	<i>Contendo</i> 3 to strive.
<i>Chronisse</i> 1 to stay in a place.	<i>Contingo</i> 3 to happen.
<i>Ciharizoi</i> 1 to play on the harp.	<i>Corbito</i> 1 to fill the paunch.
<i>Civico</i> 1 to play the Citizen.	<i>Cornicino</i> 1 to wind a horn.
<i>Clamito</i> 1 } to cry aloud.	<i>Corporo</i> 1 to become a body.
<i>Clamo</i> 1 }	<i>Corrigio</i> 1 to make points.
<i>Clandestino</i> 1 to be privily.	<i>Corvico</i> 1 to butt.
<i>Clango</i> 3 to cry like a goofe.	<i>Corusco</i> 1 to glister.
<i>Clareo</i> 2 } to wax famous.	<i>Crasseo</i> 2 } to wax gross.
<i>Clarefco</i> 3 }	<i>Crassefco</i> 3 }
<i>Clarigo</i> 1 to denounce war.	<i>Crebo</i> 2 } to be wont.
<i>Classifico</i> 1 to ring or sound.	<i>Crebesco</i> 3 }
<i>Claudeo</i> 2 } to halt.	<i>Crepito</i> 1 } to make a noise.
<i>Claudico</i> 1 }	<i>Crepo</i> 1 }
<i>Clino</i> 1 to bend.	<i>Cresco</i> 3 to encrease.
<i>Clueo</i> 2 to be esteemed.	<i>Crimesco</i> 3 to wax hairy.
<i>Cluo</i> 3 to shine.	<i>Crocio</i> 4 } to cry like a crow.
<i>Clauso</i> 1 to croak.	<i>Crocito</i> 1 }
<i>Cenito</i> 1 } to sup.	<i>Crudeo</i> 2 } to wax raw.
<i>Ceno</i> 1 }	<i>Crudefco</i> 3 }
<i>Columbio</i> 1 to bill like a dove.	<i>Cubo</i> 1 to lie down.
<i>Concordo</i> 1 to agree.	<i>Cucnbo</i> 1 to Howl.
<i>Confabulo</i> 1 to talk together.	<i>Cuculo</i> 1 to cry like a Cuckow.
<i>Confadero</i> 1 to agree.	<i>Cucurio</i> 4 to cry like a Hen.
<i>Conglacio</i> 1 to be frozen.	<i>Culbo</i> 3 to be sick of the strangury.
<i>Congruo</i> 3 to agree.	<i>Cumbo</i> 3 to lie down.
<i>Conisco</i> 1 to butt like a ram.	<i>Curro</i> 3 } to run.
<i>Connanfco</i> 1 to be sea-sick.	<i>Cursio</i> 1 }
<i>Conniveo</i> 2 to wink.	
<i>Consentio</i> 4 to agree.	
<i>Confido</i> 3 to rest.	

Curvesco 3 to wax crooked

D

Dureo 2

Duresco 3 } to wax hard.

D*amo* 1 to take deer

Dapeo 2 to make clear

Dapino 1 to provide meat

Decanlesco 3 to grow like a stalk

Deficio 3 to fail.

Degenero 1 to grow worse

Delivo 1 to dote

Dementio 4 } to become mad

Demento 1 }

Denseo 2 to wax thick

Dentio 4 to breed teeth

Desopio 4 to rise from sleep

Discedo 3 to depart

Discordo 1 }

Disgruo 3 } to disagree.

Disceutio 4 }

Difsero 1 to dispute

Ditco 2 } to grow rich.

Ditesco 3 }

Doleo 2 }

Dolefco 3 } to grieve

Dormio 4 }

Dormito 1 } to sleep.

Dormisco 3 }

Drenso 1 to sing like a swan

Dubito 1 to doubt

Dulcesco 2 } to wax sweet

Dulcesco 3 }

E

E*culo* 1 to howl

Enigmatiso 1 to speak mystically.

Enotisco 3 to be known

Eo 4 to goe.

Epilogo 1 to conclude

Equio 4 to lust after a horse

Equito 1 to ride

Ero 1 to go astray

Erubeo 2 } to blush

Erubesco }

Erudo 1 }

Eructuo 1 }

Erugio 4 } to blush

Erugo 1 }

Esfujo 4 to be an hungry

Evazio 4 to cry like a child

Existo 3 to be

Expergesio to be awake

Exubero 1 to abound

Exulo 1 to be banished.

Exundo 1 to overflow

F.

F*abello* 1 } to tell tales

Fabulo 1 }

Famis

Fameo 2	{	to be hungry
Famisco 3	{	
Familiaresco 3	to be familiar	
Fatisco 3	to gape	
Faveo 2	to keep silence	
Febreo 2	{	to have a seaver
Febrisco 3	{	
Febeo 2	{	to be hot
Febesco 3	{	
Ferocio 4	to wax cruel	
Ferveo 2	{	to be warm
Fervesco 3	{	
Festino 1	to make haste.	
Fidiculizo 1	to play on the gittern.	
Fio to be made.		
Flaxeo 2	to be withered	
Flagro 1	to burn	
Flammasco 3	{	
Flammero 1	{	to blaze
Flanmito 1	{	
Flaveo 2	to be yellow	
Fleo 2	to weep	
Floreo 2	to flourish	
Fluctuo 1	to be boystrous	
Fluesco 3	{	
Flinito 1	{	to flow
Fluo 3	{	
Fadeo 2	to be foul	
Fateo 2	to stink	
Fatifico 1	to bring forth young	
Fatigo 1	to be with young	

Folleo 2	{	to swell
Follesco 3	{	
Forio 4	to ordure	
Fortesco 3	to wax strong	
Fraceo 2	{	to putrefie
Fracesco 3	{	
Frageo 2	{	to break
Frangisco 3	{	
Flagro 1	{	to smell sweet.
Frangefeo 3	{	
Francisca 1	{	to speak french
Francizo 1	{	
Fratriso 4	to do like a brother	
Frenesco 3	{	to grudge
Frenso 3	{	
Frigefeo 2	{	
Frigeo 1	{	to wax cold
Frigesco 3	{	
Frigulo 1	to chatter like a jay	
Frigutio 4	to prate	
Fringultio 4	to whisper	
Fritinio 4	to chirp as a swal-	
Fondeo 2	low	
Fondeo 2	{	to bear leaves
Frondesco 3	{	
Frugefero 1	{	to bear fruit
Frutesco 3	{	to bear sprigs
Frutico 1	{	

Fulgeo

<i>Fulgeo</i>	2	} to lighten, or shine.
<i>Fulgo</i>	3	
<i>Fulgoro</i>	1	} to wax red
<i>Fulguro</i>	1	
<i>Fulvoro</i>	2	} to smoke
<i>Fulvesco</i>	3	
<i>Fumeo</i>	2	} to smoke
<i>Fumesco</i>	3	
<i>Fumido</i>	1	} to be mad.
<i>Furo</i>	3	
<i>Furueo</i>	2	} to be black
<i>Furtasco</i>	3	

G

G	<i>Aleſco</i> 3 to rejoice <i>Gallo</i> 1 to be mad
<i>Gancio</i>	2 to be lecherous
<i>Gauſio</i>	4 to grieve.
<i>Ganno</i>	1 to ſpit
<i>Gargantua</i>	1 to wash the throat
<i>Garrío</i>	4 to talk
<i>Gaudeo</i>	2 }
<i>Gavifa</i>	3 } to rejoice
<i>Gauſio</i>	1 }
<i>Ge'asco</i>	3 } to freeze
<i>Gelo</i>	1 }
<i>Genum:ſco</i>	3 to bud
<i>Gemo</i>	3 }
<i>Geniſco</i>	3 } to groan

<i>Genuficio</i>	3	} to kneel	
<i>Genulo</i>	1		
<i>Germinasco</i>	3	} to bud forth	
<i>Germino</i>	1		
<i>Gingrio</i>	4	to gagle like a Goose	
<i>Glatreo</i>	2		
<i>Glabresco</i>	3	} to be bare	
<i>Glaucito</i>	1		
to cry like a whelp			
<i>Glico</i>	3	to wax fat.	
<i>Glocido</i>	1		
<i>Glocio</i>	4	} to clock like a Hen.	
<i>Glocito</i>	1		
<i>Glotero</i>	1	to cry like a stork	
<i>Gracilescio</i>	3	to wax lean	
<i>Gracillo</i>	1	to cackle like a Hen.	
<i>Gracifio</i>	1	to imitate the Greeks	
<i>Gracifoso</i>	1	Idem	
<i>Grandeo</i>	2	} to wax great.	
<i>Grandesco</i>	3		
<i>Grandigro</i>	1	to goe apace.	
<i>Granino</i>	1	to hail	
<i>Gratito</i>	1	to hiss as a Goose	
<i>Graveo</i>	2	} to wax heavy	
<i>Gravesco</i>	3		
<i>Grillo</i>	1	to cry as Locusts	
<i>Grincio</i>	4	to cry as Jays	
<i>Grizesco</i>	3	to wax gray	

Grosser

Grosseo	2	to be gross
Grossesco	3	
Grueloso	1	to cry like Grayls
Grunnio	4	to grunt like a swine
Gruo	3	to cry like a Crane
Gurrio	4	to chirp like a Nightingale.
Gutto	1	to drop
Guttito	1	
Gymnologizo	1	to dispute na- ked.

Hiaeto	1	to yawn
Hisco	3	to gape
Hirrio	4	to snarl
Horreo	2	
		to be astonished
Horresco	3	
Humeo	2	
		to be moist
Humesco	3	
Hyberno	1	
		to winter
Hyemo	1	
Hymnizo	1	to sing a psalm.

H

Hæreo	2	
Haresco	3	
Hesito	1	to stick fast
Haso	1	
Halo	1	to breathe
Hamazo	1	to draw the wain
Hebeo	2	
Helesco	3	to wax dull
Hebetesco	3	
Herbasco	3	to grow like an herb.
Herbeo	2	
Herbesco	3	to abound with
Herbido	1	herbs
Hiaſco	3	
Hiaſſo	3	to gape
Hiaſo	1	
Hiſo	1	
Hilaresco	3	to be merry.
Hinno	4	to neigh

Iaceo	2	to lie down.
Fejuno	1	to fast
Fenta	1	to break ones fast
Igneo	2	
		to be on fire
Ignesco	3	
Inanesco	3	to be empty
Incoxo	1	to sit cross-leg'd
Ineptio	4	to play the fool
Inimico	1	to be an enemy
Inquam	1	
		to say
Inquio	3	
Insanio	4	to be mad
Insaleo	2	
		to be proud
Infoleſco	3	
Integrasco	3	to grow new
Inter eo	4	to die
Interfio	1	to be slain
Iſo	1	to goe often.

Judaizo

Judaizo 1 to play the Jew
Jurgo 1 to chide
Juro 1 to swear
Juveno 1
Juvenesco 3 to wax young

L

Labasco 3 to fail.
Labefio to be weak
Labo 1 to fall
Laboro 1 to labour
Lacheizo 1 to be feeble
Lacrimo 1 to weep
Lalteo 2 to suck milk.
Ladefeo 3 to become milk
Langueo 2 to be feeble
Languesco 3 to become stone
Lapio 4
Laſſo 1 to fall
Lascivio 4 to be wanton.
Lasseſco 3 to be weary
Lateo 2 to lie hid
Latesco 3 to lie hid; to wax broad.
Latino 1 to play the Latine
Latito 1 to lie hid.
Lenteo 2 to wax tender
Lentesco 3
Liber 2 it is pleasing
Licet 2 it is lawful

Liquefio 1
Liqueo 2 to be melted
Liquesco 3
Liquo 3
Liquet 2 it is manifest
Litigo 1 to contend
Liveo 2 to be black and
Livesco 3 blew.
Lixeo 2 to play the Cook
Longesco 3 to become long
Lubet 2 it is pleasing
Luceo 2 to shine
Lucesco 3
Lucrifio to be wonne.
Ludo 3 to play.
Lugeo 2 to mourn
Lugesco 3
Lutesco 3 to wax dirty
Luxurio 1 to be wanton

M

Maceo 2
Maceſco 3
Macreο 2 to become lean
Macresco 3
Madeſio
Madeo 2 to be wet
Madesco 3
Malo 1 had rather
Maneo 2 to abide
Mano 1 to flow

Marco	2	to wither	Marco	2	to be sad
Maresco	3		Molleo	2	to wax soft
Marito	1	to marry	Molledeo	3	
Masculeso	3	to wax manly	Menazo	1	to live alone
Matureo	2		Morigero	1	to obey
Matureso	3	to grow ripe	Muceo	2	
Maturesto	3		Mucesco	3	to be filthy
Meio	3		Mugilo	1	to bray as an Ass
Mingo	3		Mugio	4	to bellow
Melioreso	3		Murmurillo	1	
Melioro	1	ter.	Murmuro	1	
Mellifacio	3		Mussito	1	to mutter
Mellifico	1	ny	Musso	1	
Mendico	1	to beg.	Muteo	2	
Meo	1	to wander	Mutesco	3	to be dumb.
Meridio	1	to dine.	Mutio	4	to mutter
Mico	1	to shine			N
Militurio	4	to lust to make water.	Nario	4	to rub the nose
Migro	1	to remove	Narrio	4	to snort
Milito	1	to wage war	Nasino	1	to be busie
Minito	1	to threaten	Nasito	1	
Minurizo	1		Nato	1	to swim often
Minurio	4	to sing with a low voice.	Navigo	1	to sail.
Misereo	2	to be moved with compassion.	Nauseo	1	to be about to vomit.
Miseresco	3	on	Nequeo	4	not to be able
Miteo	2		Nequino	1	to play the wanton.
Mitesco	3	to wax tame	Nequito	1	to live lewdly.
Machifiso	1	to play the adulterer.	Nico	3	to move the hand.
			Nicte	as 1	to wink, for fear

Nico

Nitto 3 to howl as a hound. *Organizo* 1 to play on the
Nidifico 1 to build a nest. *Organs.*

Nigrefio 2 }

Nigreo 2 }

Nigresco 3 } to become black

Nigrico 1 }

Nihilifio to be of no account

Ningo 3 to snow

Nitro 2 } to shine

Nitesco 3 }

Niveo 2 }

Nivesco 3 } to snow

Nivo 1 }

Nixurio 4 to endeavour

No 1 to swim

Nolesco 3 to begin to be
night.

Nolo not to be willing

Noteo 2 } to be known

Notifico 3 }

Nubo 3 to marry

Nuo 3 to nod.

Nupurio 4 to desire to mar-
ry

Nuto 1 to becken

O.

Oleo 2 } to grow

Olesco 3 }

Oneo 1 to bray as an Ass

Opulefio 2 }

to become rich.

Opulesco 3 }

Organizo 1 to play on the
Organs.

Oscito 1 to gape

Ovo 1 to rejoice

P

Altio 1 to agree. (nith)

Paganizo 1 to be heathen-

Palastrio 1 } to wrastle

Palestrizo 1 }

Palleo 2 to wax pale

Pallesco 3 idem.

Palpito 1 to pant.

Pandarizo 1 to play on the
Viol.

Panegyrrizo 1 to celebrate
playes

Pappo 1 to cry like a child

Paralogizo 1 to sophisticate

Parento 1 to sacrifice

Pareo 2 to obey

Parturio 4 to travail in
child birth

Patesio 2 } to lie open.

Patesco 3 }

Pavesio 2 } to be afraid

Paveo 2 }

Pavesco 3 }

Pavitio 1 }

Pauperesco 3 to be poor

Panso 1 to stop

Pecco 1 to sin

Pedito 1 to goe on foot

Pedo 3 to fart.

Pejero

Pejero

Pellie

dor

Pender

Perens

Pereos

Perfr

sea.

Peygo

Perrito

Persec

Piget

Pigrea

Pigref

Pingu

Pingu

Pingu

Pipula

Pipio

Pipite

Pipo

Piuffi

Placei

Pliebe

Plebe

Plero

Plum

Plum

Plus

Pensi

Komp

Poppe

<i>Pejero</i> 1 to forswear	<i>Poſſum</i> to be able
<i>Pellico</i> 1 to commit whoredom,	<i>Poro</i> 1 } to drink
<i>Pendeo</i> 2 to hang	<i>Potito</i> 1 }
<i>Perenno</i> 1 to endure	<i>Potiffo</i> 1 }
<i>Pereo</i> 4 to perish	<i>Præconiſſo</i> 1 }
<i>Perfrato</i> 1 to sail through the sea.	{ to play the
<i>Pergo</i> 3 to goe on	<i>Præconio</i> 1 } cryer.
<i>Perito</i> 1 to perish often	<i>Præſagio</i> 4 to foreknow
<i>Perſevero</i> 1 to continue	<i>Prandeo</i> 4 }
<i>Piges</i> 2 I am grieved	{ to dine.
<i>Pigreο</i> 2 } to wax slothful	<i>Pranſito</i> 1 .
<i>Pigrefco</i> 3 }	<i>Proco</i> 1 to flatter
<i>Pingueſto</i> 2 } to wax fat	<i>Prodeo</i> 4 to come forth
<i>Pingneo</i> 3 }	<i>Pregnoſtico</i> 1 to prognosticate
<i>Pinguesco</i> 3 }	<i>Propero</i> 1 to make haste
<i>Pipilo</i> 1 to chirp as a Sparrow	<i>Prophetico</i> 1 }
<i>Pipio</i> 4 to cry as a Pigeon	{ to prophesie
<i>Pipito</i> 1 to speak hoarſe	<i>Prophetizo</i> 1 }
<i>Pipo</i> 1 to clock as a hen	<i>Propinquo</i> 1 to draw near
<i>Pitiffo</i> 1 to ſip	<i>Proſaico</i> 1 to write in proſe
<i>Placeo</i> 2 } to please	<i>Proſum</i> to profit
<i>Placito</i> 1 }	<i>Protervio</i> 4 to be froward.
<i>Plebeo</i> 2 } to act the part	<i>Proximo</i> 1 to approach
<i>Plebeſco</i> 3 } of the people	<i>Prurio</i> 4 to itch
<i>Ploro</i> 1 to weep.	<i>Pſalmograpbo</i> 1 to write psalms
<i>Plumeo</i> 2 } to have fea-	<i>Pubeo</i> 2 }
<i>Plumesco</i> 3 } thers	{ to grow ripe in
<i>Pluo</i> 3 to rain	<i>Pubefco</i> 3 } age.
<i>Peniteo</i> 2 to repent	<i>Pudeo</i> 2 }
<i>Tempo</i> 1 to be proud	{ to be ashamed
<i>Popyzo</i> 1 to whittle to a horse	<i>Pudefco</i> 3 }
	<i>Tuero</i> 1 to play the child
	<i>Fugillo</i> 1 to contend in
	masteryes
	<i>Fugilo</i> 1 to play the champion

Fugno

<i>Pugno</i> 1 to strive	<i>Redundo</i> 1 to overflow
<i>Pulcresco</i> 3 to wax fair	<i>Regno</i> 1 to reign
<i>Pullefco</i> 3 } to become	<i>Remorbesco</i> 3 to fall sick a- gain
<i>Pullulasco</i> 3 } young or to	
<i>Pullulesco</i> 3 } bud.	
<i>Pulpo</i> 1 to cry as a Vulture	<i>Repo</i> 3 } to creep
<i>Pulveresco</i> 3 to become dust	<i>Repto</i> 1 }
<i>Pupillo</i> 1 to cry like a Pea- cock	<i>Resipisco</i> 3 to repent
<i>Purpurasco</i> 3 to be of a pur- ple colour	<i>Revivisco</i> 3 to live again
<i>Puteo</i> 2 } to favour ill	<i>Rhetoriffo</i> 1 to speak rho- tically.
<i>Putesco</i> 3 }	<i>Rheumatizo</i> 1 to be troubled with rheum
<i>Puto</i> 1 I think	<i>Rhonciffo</i> 1 to snort
<i>Putrefo</i> 2 }	<i>Rideo</i> 2 to laugh
<i>utesfco</i> 3 } to be rotten	<i>Rigeo</i> 2 } to grow stiff
<i>Putrefio</i> 3 }	<i>Rigesco</i> 3 }

Q

Quæsto I beseech you
Quiesco 3 to be at rest
Quirino 1 to grunt as a Boar

R

R	<i>Adiceſco</i> 3	} to take root
	<i>Radico</i> 1.	
R <i>adio</i> 1	to cast beams	
R <i>anceo</i> 2	to grow mouldie	
R <i>areſio</i>		
R <i>areo</i> 2	} to wax thin	
R <i>aresco</i> 2.		
R <i>auceo</i> 2		
R <i>auceſco</i> 3	to grow hoars	
R <i>avio</i> 4		

<i>Redundo</i>	1	to overflow
<i>Regno</i>	1	to reign
<i>Remorbesco</i>	3	to fall sick again
<i>Repo</i>	3	to creep
<i>Repto</i>	1	
<i>Resipisco</i>	3	to repent
<i>Revivisco</i>	3	to live again
<i>Rhetorisco</i>	1	to speak rhetorick.
<i>Rheumatizo</i>	1	to be troubled with rheum
<i>Rhoncisco</i>	1	to snort
<i>Rideo</i>	2	to laugh
<i>Rigeo</i>	2	to grow stiff
<i>Rigesco</i>	3	
<i>Ringo</i>	3	to grin
<i>Roresco</i>	3	to be wet with dew
<i>Rubefio</i>		
<i>Rubeo</i>	2	to wax red
<i>Rubesco</i>	3	
<i>Ructo</i>	1	to belch
<i>Rudio</i>	4	to cry like an Ass
<i>Rudo</i>	1	to bray as an ass
<i>Rufeo</i>	2	to wax red
<i>Rugio</i>	4	to roar as a Lion
<i>Ruo</i>	3	to fall
<i>Ruro</i>	1	to dwell in the country
<i>Rutileso</i>	3	to wax ruddy
<i>Rutilo</i>	1	to shine
<i>Ruto</i>	1	to fall often

Sabbatia
Saccharum
Scirpus
Sedum
Sagittaria
Salicornia
Salsola
Salpiger
Saltonia
Salvia
Saneiro
Sanguisorba
Sapindus
Sarcococca

S

Sabbatizo 1 to keep the sabbath
 Sacrilego 1 to commit sacrilege.
 Savio 4 to rage.
 Sagitto 1 to shoot an arrow
 Salio 4 to leap
 Salivo 1 to gather spittle
 Salpizo 1 to sound a trumpet.
 Salto 1 to skip
 Salveo 2 to be well
 Sanesco 3 to wax whole
 Sanguino 1 to bleed
 Sapio 3 to be wise.
 Saracenizo 1 to play the Saracen.
 Satago 3 to be busy
 Scavreo 2 to be rough:
 Scateo 2
 Scatesco 3 } to flow
 Scaturio 4
 Scaturizo 1
 Scracio 2 to hawk or spit.
 Screeo 1 to spit
 Secedo 1 to depart
 Securo 1 to live carelessly
 Sedeo 2 sit down
 Semigro to depart
 Seneo 2 } to wax old
 Senesco 3
 Serenesco 3 to grow clear
 Serpo 3 to creep

Sibilo 1 to hiss
 Sido 3 to sit down
 Sileo 2 } to hold ones
 Silesco 3 } peace.
 Singultio 4 } to sob
 Singulto 1
 Sobolesco 3 to increase in lineage
 Soleo 2
 Solesto 3 } to be wont
 Solito 1
 Solacizo 1
 Solacistico 1 } to speak false
 Solacisso 1 Latine
 Somnio 4 to dream
 Sonito 1
 Sono 1 } to sound
 Sonoro 1
 Sophismanzo 1 to entrap one with arguments
 Sordeo 2 } to be filthy
 Sordesco 3
 Spero 1 to hope
 Spico 1 to shoot out
 Spiro 1 to breathe.
 Splendeo 2 } to shine
 Splendesco 3
 Spumesco 3 } to foam
 Spumo 1
 Spuo 3 } to spit
 Sputo 1

B b

Squalo

Squaleo 2 to be filthy
Stagno 1 to stand as water
Stello 1 to glister
Sterilesco 3 to wax barren.
Sternuo 3 } to sneez
Sternuto 1 }
Stero 3 to snort
Stirpesco 3 to spring up.
Sso 1 to stand
Strepito 1 } to make a
Strepo 1 } noise
Strideo 2 Idem
Strigo 1 to rest
Studeo 2 to studie
Stultizo 1 to play the fool
Stupefio 2 } to be amazed
Stupeo 3 }
Suadeo 2 to give counsel
Sudo 1 to sweat
Sueo 2 } to be wont
Suesco 3 }
Sugo 1 to give suck
Sum to be
Surdeo 2 } to wax deaf
Surdesco 3 }
Surgo 3 to arise
Sario 4 to grunt.
Susurro 1 to whisper
Syllogizo 1 to reason sophistically
Sylvesco 3 to become wooddy

T

T *Ibefio* 2 } to consum
Tabeo 2 }
Tabesco 3 }
Tsco 2 to keep silence
Tadeo 2 to be weary
Taratantarizo 1 to blow a
 trumpet
Tardesco 3 } to wax slow
Tardeo 2 }
Temporo 1 to come in time
Tenebresco 3 to wax dark
Tepefio 2 } to be warm
Tepeo 2 }
Tepefco 3 }
Theologico 1 to preach
Thesaurizo 1 to gather trea-
 sure
Tremesco 3 to wax fearful
Titino 1 } to chirp like a tit-
Titito 1 } mouse
Titubo 1 to stagger
Todeo 2 to jet up and down
 like a wagtail
Totulo 1 to amble
Tonito 1 }
Tonitruo 1 } to thunder
Tono 1 }
Torpeo 2 } to become dull
Torpescio 3 }
Torresco 3 to be parched

Transferto 1 to sail over the sea.

Tranlizo 1 to speak with difficulty.

Tremefio

Tremisco 3

Tremo 3 } to tremble

Tremulo 1

Trepido 1

Tripludio 1 to dance

Triumpho 1 to rejoice

Tropologizo 1 to speak by figures

Trutanizo 1 to play the trumpet

Trutillo 1 to chirp.

Tubero 1 to swell

Tubicino 1

} to sound a trumpet

Tubo 1 } pet

Tumeo 2 }

} to swell

Tumesco 3 }

Tumultuo 1 to make a tumult

Turgeo

} to swell

Turgesco

} to wax foul

Turpesco 3 }

Tuffo 4 }

} to cough

Tuffito 1 }

Tympanizo 1 to beat a drum

Tyannizo 1 to play the tyrant.

V

Villo 1 to reel

Vace, to be at leisure

Vado 3 to goe

Vaneo 2 to be sold

Vagio 4 } to cry like a

Vagito 1 } child

Vago 1 to wander

Vagurrio 4 vide *Vagio*,

Valedico 3 to bid farewell

Valeo 2 } to wax strong

Valesco 3 }

Valgio 4 to wry the mouth

Vaneo 2 } to vanish

Vanesco 3 }

Vapulo 1 to be beaten.

Varico 1 to straddle

Vastesco 3 to lie desolate.

Vatesco 3 to prophesie

Venio 4 } to come

Vento 1 }

Termino 1 to void wormes

Verno 1 to wax green

Vesano 4 to be mad

Vesperasit 3 it is night

Vespéro 1 to begin to be late

Veterasco 3 }

Yetero 1 } to wax old

Vetudesco 3 }

Vibriffo 1 to warble

Vicino 1 to draw nigh

<i>Vittito</i> 1	to live by eating,	<i>Vitulo</i> 1	to howl
<i>Vitto</i> 1	to live by labour	<i>Undo</i> 1	to flow
<i>Vigeo</i> 2	{ to flourish	<i>Vocifero</i> 1	to cry out
<i>Vigesco</i> 3		<i>Volito</i> 1	{ to fly
<i>Vileo</i> 2	{ to become vile	<i>Volo as</i> 1	
<i>Vilescō</i> 3		<i>Volo vis</i>	to be willing
<i>Vio</i> 1	to go a journey	<i>Volute</i> - 1	to wallow
<i>Vireo</i> 2	{ to wax green	<i>Vuesco</i> 3	to wax moist
<i>Viresco</i> 3			
<i>Vitisco</i> 3	to grow to a vine	Z	
<i>Vivisco</i> 3	{ to live	<i>Elo</i> 1	{ to be jealous
<i>Vivesco</i> 3		<i>Zelotypoi</i>	
<i>Vivo</i> 3			

A CATALOGUE OF THE VERBES DEPONENTS.

Here shall it be good for the younger Scholers, that above all other Verbes, in their readings, they be skilful in the Verbs Deponents.

First, for that they serve much to garnish their style either as they are placed by themselves, or as they second other Verbs, or conclude each period more sweetly.

Secondly, Lest by the likelihood which they have to Verbs Passives, they might be taken for Verbs Passives.

Thirdly, For that their Participles of the present tense are Englished two waies, which the like Participles of other Verbs are not: as,

Sequutus, { Having followed.
 { Following.

Loquutus { Having spoken.
 { Speaking

A Com.

A B

A Bominor, aris, to hate.
 Abutor, eris, to abuse.
 Accomitor, aris, to accom-
 pany.
 Adhortor, aris, to exhort.
 Adipiscor, eris to get.
 Adminiculer, aris, to under-
 prop.
 Admirer, aris, to marvel at.
 Admodulor, aris, to sing usio-
 nally.
 Adnitor, eris, to stay upon,
 to endeavour.
 Adorior, eris, to invade.
 Adscriptor, aris to affix.
 Advener, aris, to worship.
 Adversor, aris, to resist.
 Adflor, aris, to flatter.
 Admular, aris, to murmur.
 Allocuor, eris, to speak
 Affari, unto
 Aggredior, eris, to assail.
 Allabor, aris, to flow unto.
 Allacrymator, aris, to weep.
 Altercor, aris, to corrupt.
 Allucinor, aris, to tire.
 Amplexor, aris, To em-
brace.
 Amplexor, aris, brace.
 Ancillor, aris, to serve.
 Antegredior, eris, to go be-
 fore.
 Argumentor, aris, to dispute.
 Arbitror, aris, to think.
 Attentor, aris, to flatter.
 Assentor, eris, to assent.
 Assimulor aris, to resemble.

Affector, aris,

to gen.
 Allegor, eris,

Aspernor, aris, to despise.

Attector, aris, to witness.

Auctioner, aris, to sell openly.

Aucupor, aris, to gage about to
 get.

Aversor, aris to abhor.

Auguror, aris, to divine.

Auspicor, aris, to speak by
 augury.

Artificer, aris, to propofit.

Auxilior, aris, to help.

A B

B Accher, aris, to play the
 drunkard.

Balbucnor, aris, to muffle.

Blandior, ris, to flatter.

C A

Alumnior, aris, to acci-
 fuly.

Castramentor, aris, to pitch bi-
 tent.

Cavillor, aris, to reason crafti-
 ly.

Cauponor, aris, to sell fo-
 gan.

Causor, aris, to blame.

Co-epulor, aris, to feast toge-
 ther.

Cohortor, aris, to exhort.

Collabor, eris, to slide togi-
 ther.

Colloquor, eris, to speak with.
Collector, aris, to wrastle
with
Commæchor, aris, to commit
adultery.
Commentor, aris, to devise.
Commereor, eris, to reserve.
Comitor, aris, { to accom-
pany.

Concomitor, aris { to feast to-
gether.

Commentior, iris, to lye.
Comamiseror, aris, to commi-
serate,

Commercior, aris, to buy.
Commisereor, eris, to take
pity on.

Complector, eris, to compre-
hend.

Confabulor, aris, to talk with.
Congredior, eris, to encoun-
ter or dispute with.

Congratuler, aris, to congra-
tulate.

Conor, aris, to endeavour.
Consequor, eris, to obtain.
Consoor, aris, to comfort.
Conspicor, aris, to behold.
Contemplor, aris, to consider.
Contestor, aris, to contest.

Contueor, eris, { to behold

Contuor, eris, { to behold
Conversor, aris, to convers/
Convitior, aris, to rail upon.
Convivor, aris, to feast with.

Co-operor, aris, to work toge-
ther.

Co-ōrior, iris, to arise together.
Coquinor, aris, to play the
Cook.

Criminor, aris, to accuse.
Cundtor, aris, to delay.

D E.

D Ebacchor, aris, to rage
or rail.

Dedignor, aris, to disdain.

Defungor, eris, to die.

Degredior, eris, to descend.

Digredior, eris, to digress.

Dehortor, aris, to dissuade.

Delector, aris, to take delight.

Demetior, iris, to measure.

Demereor, eris, to demerit.

Defetiscor, eris, to faint.

Demorior, eris, to die.

Demoror, aris, to stay.

Deoscular, aris, to kiss.

Depascor, eris, to feed.

Depopulor, aris, to destroy.

Deprædor, aris, to prey upon.

Deprælror, aris, to fight.

Deprecor, aris, to beseech.

Despicor, aris, to despise.

Detestor, aris, to hate.

Diffiteor, eris, to deny.

Depeculor, aris, to steal.

Dilabor, eris, to slide.

Dilargior, iris, to give largely.

Dimetior, iris, to measure.

Dispertior, iris, to divide.

Dignor, aris, to vouchsafe:
 Divertor, eris, to turn aside
 or to lodge with.
 Divisor, aris, to lodge with.
 Divinor, aris, to prophesie.
 Dominor, aris, to rule.

E F

Efsari, to speak.
Egredior, eris, to go forth.
Efiulor, aris, to howle.
Elabor, eris, to slide away.
Elargior, iris, to give largely.
Eloquor, eris, to speak.
Elucror, aris, to gain.
Ementior, iris, to lie.
Emetior, iris, to measure.
Emercor, aris, to buy.
Emolior, iris, to endeavour.
Emorior, eris, to die.
Enitor, eris, to endeavour.
Epulor, aris, to feast.
Evagor, aris, to wander.
Execrot, aris, to curse.
Exhortor, aris, to exhort.
Exequor, eris, to execute.
Exordior, iris, to rise up.
Exspatiator, aris, to spread abroad.
Expergiscor, eris, to awake.
Experior, iris, to try.
Expiscor, aris, to search out.
Expopulor, aris, to waste or spoil.

F A

Fabricor, aris, to invent.
Fabulor, aris, to prate or speak idly.
Famulor, aris, to attend.
Fateor, éris, to confess.
Fatiscor, eris, fessus sum, to faint.
Ferior, aris, to keep holy day.
Foeneror, aris, to borrow or lend to Usury.
Fruor, eris, to enjoy.
Fungor, eris, to perform.
Furor, aris, to steal.

G E

Geniculor, aris, to bend the knee.
Gesticulor, aris, to make signs of mirth.
Glerior, aris, to boast.
Gradior eris, to goe.
Grassor, aris, to rob.
Gratificor aris, to gratifie.
Grator, aris, to give thanks.
Gravor, aris, to refuse to doe.

H A

Hariolor, aris, to prophesy.
Haftiludior, aris, to play with spears.

Heluo

Heluor, aris, to devour.

Hortor, aris, to exhort.

I A

Aculor, aris, to shoot.

Illabor, eris, to slay, or flow.

Illacrymor aris, to weep.

Imaginor, aris, to imagine.

Immorior, eris, to die.

Immoror, aris, to stay upon.

Impertior, iris, to impart, or give to.

Inficior, aris, to deny.

Ingredior, eris, to enter.

Innitor, eris, to endeavour.

Insector, aris, { to pursue

Insequor, eris, {

Interlabor, eris, to flow among.

Interminor, aris, to threaten.

Interpretor, aris, to interpret.

Intergredior, eris, to goe between.

Intueor, éris, to behold.

Jocor, aris, to speak in jest.

Irascor, eris, to wax wroth.

L A

Abor, eris, to slip, or erre.

Labascor, eris, to decay.

Lacrymor, aris, to weep.

Lætor, aris, to rejoice.

Lamentor, aris, to lament.

Largior, iris, to give.

Latrocinor, aris, to steal.

Lenocinor, aris, to practise bawdrie.

Liceor,

Licitor, aris } to prise or sell,

Loquor, eris, to speak.

Lucrор, aris, to gain.

Luctor, aris, to wrastle.

Lusfror, aris, to haunt the Hews.

Luxurior, aris, to spend riotously.

M A

M Achinor aris, to devise or plot.

Macchor, aris, to commit adultery.

Mercor, aris, to buy or sell again.

Maleprecor, aris, } To curse.

Maleominor, aris }

Medeor, éris, } To cure or heal.

Mentior, iris, to lie.

Mereor, éris, to deserve.

Meridior, aris, to rest at noon.

Metior, iris, to measure.

Meretricor, aris, to play the strumpet.

Meditor, aris, to meditate.

Minor, aris, } to threaten.

Minitor, aris, } to threaten.

Miror, aris, to marvel.

Misereor, eris, } to take pity

Miseror, aris, } of.

Moderor, aris, to moderate,

Molior, iris, to attempt.

Morigeror, aris, to obey.

Morior, iris, to die,

Mutuor, aris, to borrow.

Obrior, eris, to begin in
spring.

Obrector, aris, to beseech.

Obsequor, eris, to obey.

Obtueror, eris, to behold.

Obversor aris, to appear.

Odoror, aris, to smell.

Ominor, aris, to presage.

Operor, aris, to work.

Opinor, aris, to think.

Opitulor, aris, to help.

Operior, iris, to stay for.

Ordior, iris, to begin.

Orior, eris, to arise.

Osculor, aris, to kiss.

Otior, aris, to be idle, or at
rest.

P A

Pacifcor eris to bargain.

Pabulor aris to feed cat-
tel.

Palpor aris to handle gently
or flatter.

Parentor aris, to celebrate his
father's funeral.

Pascor eris to feed.

Patrecinor aris to defend.

Parrior iris to divide.

Patiator eris to suffer.

Peculor aris to steal or rob.

Perbaechor aris to play the
drinker.

Peregrinor aris to wander.

Percontor aris to demand.

Perfruor eris to enjoy.

Periclitor aris to try.

Perlabor eris to flow or pass by.

pa

N A

Nanciscor, eris, to get.
Negotior, aris, to
traffick.

Neptotor, aris, to spend.

Nictor, aris to twinkle with
the eye.

Nitor eris, to endeavour, or
rely upon.

Nugor, aris, to triffe.

Nidulor, aris, to make a nest

O B

Obliviscor, eris, to forget.
Oblector, aris to de-
light.

Obluctor, aris to wrangle.

Obloquor, eris, to speak evil
of.

Obmolior, iris, } to bind or

Obnitor, eris, } resist.

- Perpetior eris *to suffer.*
 Periequor eris *to pursue.*
 Perscrutor aris *to search.*
 Pervagor aris *to wander about.*
 Pollicetur eris } *to promise.*
 Pollutor, aris }
 Populor aris *to unpeople.*
 Ponor eris *to rain.*
 Prudor eris *to heal.*
 Prexpeditor eris *to go before,*
 Prameditor aris, *to premā-
tūre.*
 Praverecor, aris, *to forestall.*
 Prævidor eris *to provide be-
fore hand.*
 Præmonitor eris *to do before.*
 Prælouder eris *to speak first.*
 Præabor eris, } *to pass by.*
 Prætergredior, }
 Precor aris, *to pray.*
 Præstolor aris *to stay for.*
 Prævaricor aris *to transgress.*
 Prolabor eris *to tumble down.*
 Præloquor eris *to speak.*
 Proficiscor eris *to go.*
 Prosequeor eris *to prosecute.*
 Protectior aris *to protest.*

Q U

- Queror eris *to complain.*
 Queritor aris *to com-
plain.*

R A

- Ratiocinor aris *to rea-
son.*
 Recordor aris } *to remem-
ber.*
 Reminiscor, eris }
 Refragor aris *to resist.*
 Reluctor aris *to resist or stand
against.*
 Reæctior eris *to measure ag-
ain.*
 Remoror aris, *to stay.*
 Remuneror aris *to requite.*
 Renascer eris *to spring again.*
 Renitior eris *to resist.*
 Reor reris *to suppose.*
 Reverenter eris *to reverence.*
 Revertor eris *to return.*
 Rimor aris *to search.*
 Rixor aris *to brawl.*
 Rusticor, aris *to live in the
field.*

S C

- Sæcutor aris }
 Scilicitor, aris } *to ask.*
 Scortor aris *to play the harlot.*
 Scrutor aris *to search.*
 Sequor eris } *to follow.*
 Sector aris }
 Sermocinor aris *to talk.*
 Solor aris *to comfort.*

Sortior

250

Sortior aris *to cast lots.*
Spatori aris *to walk abroad.*
Speculator aris *to see far off.*
Stomachar aris *to rage.*
Supror aris *to commit whoredome.*

Subnitor *to labour or strive.*
Subsequor eris *to follow.*
Subsidiator aris *to stand by as a help.*
Suffragor aris *to speak in favour.*

Supergredior, eris *to come upon.*
Stipulor aris *to covenant.*
Suspicor aris *to suspect.*
Subpalpor, aris *to flatter.*

T E

Tergiversor aris *to fly.*
Testor aris *to witness.*
Testificor aris, *to witness.*
Tueor eris
Tutor aris } *to defend.*

| **T**ransgredior, eris *to transgress.*
Tumultuor aris *to make a tumult.*

V A

VAdor aris *to give surety.*
Vagor aris *to wander.*
Vaticinor aris *to prophecie.*
Velificor aris *to sail.*
Velitor aris, *to skirmish.*
Venenor aris *to worship.*
Venor aris *to hunt.*
Vereor eris *to fear.*
Vescor eris *to eat.*
Vesor aris *to live or be conservant.*
Ulciscor eris *to revenge.*
Vociferor aris, *to cry aloud or to shout.*
Utor eris *to use.*
Vulpinor aris, *to play the fox, or to beguil.*

F I N I S.

By this time, 'tis presumed, Our *Priscian Scholar*, may be thought fit, to enter his Greek Grammer: As a Prae-
dium whereunto, this that follows is annexed.

The Names, Shapes, and Sounds, of all the *Greek Letters*, together with the Roman and *Italian* standing by them: Also the *English* on each side.

a,	Alpha,	Beta,	Gamma,	Delta	n,
b,	<i>α, α, β,</i>	<i>β, β, β,</i>	<i>γ, γ, γ,</i>	<i>δ, δ, δ,</i>	o,
chee,	Epsilon,	Zeta,	Eta,	Theta,	p,
d,	<i>ε, ε, ε,</i>	<i>ζ, ζ, ζ,</i>	<i>η, η, η,</i>	<i>θ, θ, θ,</i>	quee
t,	Iota,	Kappa,	Lamdda,	Mu,	r,
f,	<i>ι, ι, ι,</i>	<i>κ, κ, κ,</i>	<i>λ, λ, λ,</i>	<i>μ, μ, μ,</i>	s,
hee,	Nu,	Xies,	Omicron,	Piee,	t,
hoes,	<i>ν, ν, ν,</i>	<i>ξ, ξ, ξ,</i>	<i>ο, ο, ο,</i>	<i>π, π, π,</i>	uus,
hs,	Rhō,	Sigma,	Tau,	Ypsilon,	x,
hee,	<i>ρ, ρ, ρ,</i>	<i>σ, σ, σ,</i>	<i>τ, τ, τ,</i>	<i>υ, υ, υ,</i>	zz,
l,	Phiee,	Chiie,	PSiee,	Omega,	y,
m,	<i>φ, φ, φ,</i>	<i>χ, χ, χ,</i>	<i>ψ, ψ, ψ,</i>	<i>ω, ω, ω,</i>	moon

Jee, ev^{er} for Consonant j and v:

Are English Letters good and true.

Greeks have no C, Latines no K; We-English should put one away:
And use C, only to express, The sound of Chee; else it's useless.

The Terminations of the second, third, and fifth Declensions of the Greek Nouns parallel'd with the 1, 2, and 3, of the Latines; these three being the chief, from whence all the rest are derived.

Singulariter.

Pluraliter.

Nom. Voc. Acc. Dat. Abl.	[Nom. Voc. Gen. Acc. D. Abl.]	Nom. Voc. Gen. Acc. D. Abl.
<i>ἀγαθ-ος</i> , [ōv, ðv, ū]	<i>δι</i> [ōv, ðv, ū]	
2 Bon-us, i, um, o :	i,	orum, os, ū;
<i>ἀγαθ-η</i> [ūs, ūv, ū]	<i>δι</i> ,	[ōv, ū, ūs, ū]
1. Bon-a, e, am, e-a :	<i>ε</i> ,	arum, ās, ūs :
<i>ἀγαθ-η</i> , [ōv, ðv, ū]	<i>δ</i> ,	[ōv, ū, ūs]
2 Bonum, i, (um) o	a	orūm, (a) ūs,
singulariter,		Pluraliter,
<i>ἰδαῖον</i> , [ōs, ū, ū]	<i>ε</i> [ōv, ūs, ū]	
3 Felix, is, em, i-e:	<i>εs</i> , um, es, ibus.	
x	ia,	ia

E

The
b
The
I
The
C
The
i

O
i
c
G
ex
no
nob
dice
so
fici

Ephebus Quadripartitus,

S C I L.

1. Grammaticus. 2. Criticus.

3. Lillianus. 4. Philosophicus.

O R

A Fourfold INDEX to this BOOK.

The First, *Grammatical*, of the several Rules and Words belonging to each Rule.

The Second, of the several *Criticisms*, or peculiar Phrases, reduced to, or illustrated in this Book.

The Third, Conforming the Rules of our Ephebus to those of *Lilles Syntax*.

The Fourth, of all the *Moral Sentences* by way of Example made use of in this Book, under their several Heads or Common-places of Moral Philosophy.

LECTORI.

OCelamet mihi fortasse aliquis, quod ad libellum iustum, cum ancillantibus Indicibus, illud Cynic ad Mindos; Claudiie, civis, parsas, ne per eas excurrat urbscula. Ad istiusmodi homines respondemus; non tam *Tortu* esse hos Indicibus, quam *Tosticas*, (latas fortasse eas, haut imus inficias;) per quas tamen post-

To the Reader.

SOME may peradventure, with respect to this small Book, and its attendant Indices, call out to me in the same words, in which Diogenes did to the Inhabitants of Minda. O Citizens, shut up your wide Gates, lest your diminutive city run out at them. To these men we answer; That these Indices are not so much Gates, as Posterns (large indeed, we deny it not) but through which, by way of retrieve, may

may gently, and with little stir,
be recalled into the small City of
the Brain. (Ah, that gadding Citi-
zen the Memory !) those either less
usual forms of speaking or writing ;
or those Midwives of good man-
ners, the Moral Sentences ; or the
Heads of the several Rules (with all
which, our *Ephebus* comes here laden
to salute you) having unluckily
made escape. Whether through neg-
ligence or oblivion. However it be.
(not regarding the trouble of col-
lecting or disposing) thus I deemed
it fit to assist the shuttle memory of
the Learners, or of those, who shall
in any wise peruse this Book, that
these wandering Squires might with
the greater expedition be recalled
every one into his own habitation
within this our City, or at Fleet-
ing-Bees into their several Hives.
But if we can in any measure by
these our Labors, be they what
they may be, serve our Younger *Prif-
cians* (whose frailty, especially we
had regard unto, in composing
these *Indices*) and if they may
happily prove not altogether un-
savorie to the relish of the more
Learned, we have our desire. Fare-
well,

liminio in *Cerebelli* urbeculam
(ah, vagula nimis civis *Me-
moria !*) leniter, facilique ne-
gotio revocentur, vel per
inguiam, vel per oblivionem
male clapsz five insolentia-
res loquendi scribendive
Formulz, five morum obste-
trices *Sententiolz*, five tan-
dem *Regularum* spicces, qui-
bus omnibus onus te ho-
die salutatum prodit hic no-
ster *Ephebus*. Utut sit (post-
habitus vel colligendi vel
disponendi molestis) sic vi-
sum est succurrere vacillanti
dilectum, aut utcunque le-
gentium memoriz, quo ex-
pedientius repeti potuerint er-
iones isti ad propria quisque
intra urbeculam hanc nostram
domicilia, aut velut apiculz,
in sua quaque alvearia. Si
autem *Nascensibus* nostris
Prifcianis (quorum insprimis
fragilitati hinc Indicibus con-
sultum est) quovis modo fa-
mulentur isti quales quales
labores, neque omnino (quod
utique speramus) doctiorum
sunt labii insipidi, voti nos-
f. Et sumus compotes. Vale.

A. H.

A. H.

The

The Reader is desired in these following Indices to take notice;

1. That this Letter R before the Numeral, stands for Rules, and P for Page.

2. That the Rule 93. being by over-sight twice so figured, the last of these Rules beginning at Pag 142 of the Book, should be R, 94. and so is directed to in all these Indices.

3. So also is Rule 119 twice figured: Wherefore to distinguish the latter from the former, the latter is (at the least, for the most part) thus figured, R 119 + And where it hath hapned otherwise, the Numeral of the Page is the Direction.

4. The Numeral of each Rule having been forgotten to be Printed on the top of each Page, it was thought fit to add the Page to each Rule all along these Indices for the more ready finding out the Rule or Word cited. Besides that, the Page directs to those Words, which although they are not expressed in the Rule it self; yet belong to that Rule unto which they are annexed, and have their Examples added to them in their respective places. And also, if the Figure of the Rule in these Indices happen to be misprinted, the Page will help; and so on the contrary, it being hoped, that the Press will not lightly fail in both.

Last of all. The two former of these Indices will fairly assist the Master or Usher for a ready way of Posing their Youth, either in the Rules or Phrases, by asking them the Particulars as they are there delivered, (or in any other Order they shall please,) and causing the Scholar to give the full Rule, with some one or more of the Examples of the said Rule, as they shall think fit; or else the Pupils or Learners may be set, out of them to examine one another. As for Example, In the *Ephesus Grammaticus*, let be Question be, *By or In before a Participle of the Present tense, with a Substantive; how must it be made in Latine?* The party questioned is to answer; Either *by the Gerund in do with a Preposition, or else by the Participle in dus, agreeing with the Substantive in the Ablative Case.* Then let the Opposer demand an Example. It may be the Example given, may be this Pag 69 *Quod in uisciendo remissior fuit, & qui in beneficio remunerandu est tardius;* which is a double Example of that Rule. Which when the answerer hath construed, let him be demanded the words in which lie the force of the Rule, which are Printed in a different Character. He will say, in these words, *in uiscendo*, it is the Gerund in *d*, with the Preposition *in* before it, because in the English there comes the sign *In*, before

before a Participle of the Present tense, joyned with a Substantive understood, although not expressed, viz. *injuries*, or *injuria*; and therefore it may also be made by the Participle in *dus*, with the Substantive in the Ablative case, thus, *In ulciscendu injuria*. So likewise in the second instance of that Example, may he proceed by the same Questions, and the answerer say, That *in beneficiu remunerandi* is the Participle in *dus*, in the Ablative Plural, agreeing with his Substantive *beneficiu*, governed of the Preposition *in*; because the sign *In* comes before the English of the Participle of the Present tense, having a Substantive joyned with it; and so it may also be made in the Gerund *in do*, and the Substantive in the Accusative case, thus, *In remunerando beneficia*. So also in the *Ephebus Criticus*, let the Question be, *Cypriam relegare*, how do you English it? The answer will be, *To banish into Cyprus*. The next Question will be, Why, seeing that *Cyprius* is the proper name of a Countrey, is not the Preposition *In* set before *Cyprius*, according to Rule 126. The answer will be, It is a peculiar phrase, beside the Rule, but used by *Cicero*. And if the Example be any of the Moral Sentences, the answerer may be ordered to reduce it to its proper Head, or Common-place. As in the first Example of Rule 27, p 68, *In rebus percipiendis est vita jucundissima*. If it be (after the former Questions, as to the Rule it self) demanded to what Common-place doth this Example belong? The answer will be, to *Knowledge* or *Learning*. This will be an excellent way to perfect them both in their Rules, and the understanding of them, and their Examples; and also to quicken their invention for *Themes*, or other School Exercises.

We shall now proceed to the *Indices* themselves; and so first to the *Ephebus Grammaticus*.

EPHEBUS

EPHEBUS GRAMMATICUS:

Being an *Index*, directing to every word,
Latine or English, which in this Book relates
to any of the Rules of Syntax.

† The first Letters of Proper Names inadvertently
crept in into this *Index*, which do rather be-
long to the *Criticum*.

A.

Gram.

A.

A. For $\begin{cases} \text{Annus} \\ \text{Anus} \end{cases}$ R. 1. p. 18.
A. Or, The signs of Nouns
Substantives common, R. 2. p. 24.
A. Or, The, or an Adjective be-
fore the word *Being*, R. 35.
p. 78.
Abactus, R. 145. p. 310.
Abeo, R. 145. p. 310.
Ahing, how placed before a
word of time, R. 131. p. 277. I.
its signs, R. 119. & p.
239.
instead of the *Nomina-*
tive, R. 3. p. 4. q.
Alsolme, R. 33. p. 77.
R. 132. p. 277. See also R. 37. p. 82. †.
with a Preposition after
the Participle in *dus*,
R. 91. p. 136.
Others, for brevities
sake, are referred to
their proper places.
Abominable, see *Nefar*,

Abusio, or *readyto*, R. 18. p. 57.
Abfatu, to *afslut*, with *of* after
it, R. 96 p. 150.
Abstineo, to *abstain*, or *refrain*,
R. 145. p. 305.
Absim, to $\begin{cases} \text{a Dative, R. 114.} \\ \text{p. 220.} \end{cases}$
be *absent*, with $\begin{cases} \text{an Ablative, R.} \\ \text{145. p. 310.} \end{cases}$
Abundant, *abounding*, R. 94. p.
141.
Abundē, *abundantly*, R. 134. p. 283.
Abundo, to *abound*, R. 94. p.
147.
Abuter, to *abuse*, R. 116. p. 214.
Accerso, to *accuse*, R. 96. p. 151.
Accidit, it *happeneith*, or, it
falleth out, R. 113. p. 213.
Accommodo, to *apply to*, R. 102.
p. 169.
To be *accompanyed of*, see *Hakor*.
after the Verb, R. 106.
Accusa- $\begin{cases} \text{p. 180.} \\ \text{before the Verb, R.} \\ \text{86. p. 118.} \end{cases}$

A.

Gram.

Accusatives, *Me, tu, se, aliquam*
eclipsed. R. 36. p. 119.

To accuse, *a Genitive*, R. 96. p.
accuso, arguo, 150.
with *an Ablative*, p. 151.
a Preposition, p. 153

¶ And because in the Rule of
those Verbi, there is wanting
an Example of Accuse with
an Ablative, I thought it not
amiss to insert one here.

The Lord President [or Judge]
must not suffer the same man to
be accused of the same crimes, of which
he hath been absolved [or acquitted.]

Iudicium criminibus, quibus quis
literatus est, non debet præses pati
eundem accusari. (i.e.)

Accustomed to, see *Affines*.

Acherunti, in Hell, R. 99. p.
160.

To acquit, or clear, see *Fargo*.

how it agrees with
its Substantive, R. 1.
p. 6.

Substantively, R. 2. p. 7
with two Substantives
with which to agree, R. 3. p. 10. *.
of Latent motion. R.
103. p. 172. q. *

Possessives. see *Mens*,
tuis, &c.

inbilis. R. 91. p. 135.
137.

of fulness, emptiness
&c. with of after
them, R. 94. p. 142.

of the Comparative de-
gree, having then af-
ter them, R. 127 p.
260.

Adjectives

A:

of different degrees of
Comparison, com-
piled by a Conjunction, R. 40. p. 87. *

of quantity, R. 133.
p. 279.

Adimo, to take away, or from,
R. 105. p. 179.

Adjuncta & Synonyms. p. 153.

Adjungo, R. 146. p. 314.

Adjuto, to assist, R. 15. p. 49.

Admoneo { of after it, R. 56. p.
to *admoniſt*, 150.

with } two Accusatives, R.
144. p. 105.

Adoptivum nomen, R. 1. p. 23.

Adsum, to be present, R. 114.
p. 220.

Advenio, R. 145. p. 308.

how to know them
in the general. R.
41. p. 93.

of time, R.
41. p. 94.

of place, R.
43. p. 95.

Adverbs { in parti-
cular words end-
ing in *ly*,
and joyn'd
with Verbs,
R. 44. p.
96.

of quantity, time, and
place, what case
they govern, R. 134.
p. 283.

Adversor, to be against, or con-
flict. R. 112. p. 113.

Adulator, to flatter. R. 132. p. 205.

Emulator, to envy, ibid. p. 201.

Equalis, equal, with a Contra-
Case, R. 100. p. 161. q.

Estimo, see to *Esign*.

Affinis

Affatim, abundantly, R. 134. p. 283.
 To be against, see *Adversor*.
Aggressor, to let upon, R. 145. p. 308.
Agnomen, R. 1. p. 22, 23, 24.
 They are agreed, see *Convenit*.
 To aid, R. 112. p. 206.
Alia! see *Huc*.
Aliibi, elsewhere. Adverb of place, R. 134. p. 285.
Alienus, with for after it, R. 104. p. 176.
Aliquantum { denoting quantity.
Aliquid { ty, R. 133. p. 279.
Alleto { to allure, or intice, R.
Allicio { 15. p. 44.
Alius, another, either. See *Nomin.*
 single words, R. 19. p. 58.
 double words, or before the English of a Participle of the Present tense, R. 20. p. 59.
 before the sign to, R. 21. p. 60.
Amans, loving, R. 88. p. 125.
And, also, &c. Conjunctions.
 Copulative, R. 40. p. 85.
 To be angry with, R. 112. p. 199.
 To answer, ibid.
 not always expressed, R. 1. p. 13.
 many of the singular number, with a Conjunction copulative between them, R. 2. p. 13.
 if neither are capable of life, R. 3. p. 14.
 sometime an Infinitive Mood, or part of a sentence, R. 5. p. 15.
 put in the same case with the *Relatives*, R. 87. p. 121.

Antecedo, {
Antecello, }
Anteo, }
Antevenio, }
Antevertio, }
AP. for *Appius*, R. 1. p. 18.
 To appear or seem, see *Habeo*.
Appellor, to be called, R. 107. p. 183.
Appendo, to pay, R. 112. p. 212.
 It appertaineth to, see *Attinet*.
Appetens, desirous, or greedy. See *Amans*.
Applice, R. 102. p. 165.
Appono, to pay, see *Appendo*.
 its Rule, R. 32. p. 74.
 not always setting words in the same number or gender, Apposition { p. 75.
 the word added by Apposition set in the Genitive Case, p. 76.
Apio, to fit, or suit to, R. 102. p. 169.
 to after it, R. 25. p. 44.
Aptus, { for after it, R. 104. p. 174.
 fit, with { to after it, but before a Noun, R. 102. p. 165.
Arguo, to accuse, R. 96. p. 152.
 To ask, see *Rogo*.
Affentor, to flatter, see *Adulator*.
Affis, a { Verbs of esteem, R.
 farthingafter } words of price, R. 124. p. 256.
Affuetus, accustomed to, R. 102. p. 167. R. 104. p. 176.

At. or *In*, before names of place,
see *In* or *At*.

At, before a word of price, R.
123. p. 254.

At hand, how to be made in La-
tin, R. 36. p. 79.

Attinet, it appertaineth, or belong-
eth to, R. 102. p. 165.

Au, an Interjection, R. 118. p.
238.

A U. { R. 1. p. 18.

Audio, to be reported of, R. 107.
p. 185.

Audito, it being heard, or re-
ported, in the Ablative absolute,
R. 132. p. 279.

Ausero, to take from, or away,
R. 105. p. 179.

Avidus, covetous, greedy, with
to after it, and before a Noun, R.
202. p. 167.

Aus-falto, to obey, R. 112. p.
268.

Anxilior, see to *Aid*.

B.

B.

F. R. 1. p. 18.

To beget, *gigno*, with an Abla-
tive, and a Preposition, R. 95. p.
150.

Begotten, with *of* after it, R.
95. p. 148.

before a Substantive, or
Adjective, R. 32. p.

74. after *a*, or *the*, or an Ad-
jective, R. 35. p. 78

between two Substan-
tives, R. 32. p. 74.

Being { tives, R. 32. p. 74.

understood in Appositi-
on, ib. p. 76.

when a sign of the Ab-
lative Absolute, R. 33.
p. 77.

underhood in the Ab-
lative Absolute, *ibid*.

Being that, seeing that, because
that, R. 34. p. 77.

Being here, or being there, R.
35. p. 79.

To believe, see *Credo*.

Bellinus, Beastlike, British,
joyned with duty or office, R. 130.
p. 289.

To belong to, see *Spedo*.
It belongeth to, see *Attinet*.

Bene and *male* compounded
with Verbs, R. 115. p. 222.

Benefacio, *ibid*.

Bene { *effe* { *fit* { p. 223.

It is better, see *Prestat*.
Bid or command, signs of the
Imperative Mood, R. 48. p. 98.

To bid or command, see *Im-
pero*, *Jubeo*.

Blanditor, to flatter, R. 112. p.
205.

B. M. R. 1. p. 18.

To boast, see *Glorior*.

Born, see *Natus*.

To be born, see *Nascor*.

B. R. T. R. 1. p. 10.

join'd with a
Substantive,
R. 27. p. 28.
68.

By or In, before {
a Participle of the {
Present tense {
which hath
no Substan-
tive, R. 28.
p. 70.

coming after a Verb Passive,
R. 111. p. 247.

or of, coming after the English of the Participle in
- *dur*, R. 91. p. 135.

a sign of the Ablative Case,
R. 119. f. 239.

By or through time, before place, words of swearing,
made by a Preposition, *ibid.*
" & p. 246.

By so much more & less R. 10. p. 32.

C. For *Canas*, R. 1. p. 18.
Caia, f. p. 20.
Cœstia, f.

To be called, see *Vocat.*

Calling or speaking, signs of the
Vocative Case, R. 119. p. 239.

Captus, taken, R. 94. p. 145.

To care for, or to take care for:
See *Consula*.

Ca Genitive, R. 94.

Care, to p. 147.

want, with *an* Ablative, R. 116.
p. 227.

To change, see *Muto*.

Cedo, to concede, with two Ac-
cidentatives, R. 144. p. 306.

Certus, certain, R. 16. p. 521

To clear, or acquit, see *Purgo*.

CN. for *Cnesus*, R. 1. p. 18.

Cognito, it being known, set
absolutely, R. 132. p. 279.

Cognomen, R. 1. p. 21.

To come to, see *Venio*.

To command, see *Impero*, *Jubeo*.

Commodus, profitable, see *V-*
- *tilis*.

Commoneo, to warn, see to *Warn*.

Comparative. Adjectives of the
Comparative degree with *than* or
by after them, R. 127. p. 260.

Comparison, Adjectives of dif-
ferent degrees coupled by a Con-
junction, R. 40. p. 87.

Compello, to compel to, R. 102.
p. 168.

Comperto, it being found, set
absolutely, R. 132. p. 279.

It concerns, see *Interet*.

Condemno, to condemn, R. 96.
p. 250.

Condono, to pardon, R. 112. p.
210.

Conducere, to conduct, R. 102.
p. 168.

Conducit, it is good, or profit-
able, R. 33. p. 215.

Conduceth to, R. 102. p. 168.

Confero, to conduct to, R. 102.
p. 168.

Confido, to trust, R. 112. p.
200.

To congratulate, see *Gratior*.

A Rule to know them by the
English, R. 10. p. 53.

Copulative, R. 40. p. 85.
coupling different Cases.

Moods, and *Tenses*, p.
29, 90.

Conjunctions Substantives,
omitted be. between their Verbs, p. 91.

requiring a Subjunctive
Mood, R. 53. p. 101.

Exception, R. 54. p. 102.

Eclipsed, R. 86. p.
118.

That translated by *quod*, or
- *ut*, p. 120.

Seven Considerations for the Learner to take notice of, p. 334.
& seqq.

Constat, it is manifest, R. 113.
p. 218.

Confito, to confit, R. 123. p. 216.

{ to provide for, R.
104 p. 177.

Confido, { to ask advice, R. 144.
p. 305.

{ to give counsel, or to
take care of, p. 306.

Contendit, to relish, or withstand,
R. 112. p. 218.

Contingit, it happens, R. 113. p.
2.8.

Conveniens, convenient to, R.
102. p. 166

Contentus, it is agreed, R. 113. p.
2.8.

Could. made by *Tessam*, R. 65.
p. 109. See R. 83. p. 114

Credo, to believe, R. 112. p.
200

Creor, with an Ablative, with
and without a Preposition, R. 55.

p. 149

Cujus, a Genitive, { with Interest,
Cujus, a. u. m. } R. 133. p.
255.

Cumulatus, full of, R. 94. p. 143.

Cum, with, frequently used
before Substantives, R. 119. t.
p. 243. *

Cupidus, desirous, governing a
Gerund in di, R. 16. p. 51.

Carro, to run to, before a Verb,
R. 17. p. 55.

D. For { *Decisit*, t. R. 1. p.
Dedicavit, f. 18.

D. D. *ibid.*

D. D. L. M. *ibid.*

Daximus, see to *Condicere*.

Dare veniam, to pardon, R. 112.
p. 210.

Debet, to owe, p. 209.

Decedo, to depart, R. 145. p. 311.

Decorus, seemly for, R. 104. p.
175.

Dedignor, to vouchsafe, R. 92.
p. 140.

Deficio, to fail, R. 146. p. 316.

Desit, it is wanting, R. 114. p.
212.

Dem, to take from, or away,
R. 105. p. 178.

Desarius, p. 8.

To depend on. see *Nisi*.

To deprive, see *Orbo*.

Desirous, see *Cupidus*.

Desperato, it being despised, in
the Ablative absolute, R. 132. p.
279.

Despero, to { a Dative, } R. 112.
despair, with { an Accu- } p. 203.
sative, }

Desum, to be wanting, R. 114.
p. 220.

Detraho, to take away or from,
R. 105. p. 178.

Dico, to tell, R. 112. p. 216.

Dicor, to be called, R. 107. p.
183.

D.

Gram.

E.

signs of the Preterimperfect tense,
R. 60. p. 107.
sometimes translated by the Preterimperfect tense,
R. 62. p. 107.
coming alone, how to be translated, R. 63. p. 108.

to after it, R. 15. p. 46.

Difficilis, hard, with
for after it, R. 104. p. 175.

to be after it, R. 23. p. 63.

Diffido, to distrust, R. 112. p. 203.

Dignor, to vouchsafe, R. 92. p. 140.

Dignus, worthy with
of after it in the Genitive, p. 92. p. 138.
later Supine, R. 23 p. 63
to be after it in the Infinitive Mood, p. 65.

Dimovet, to move from, R. 145. p. 311.

To *discharge* of, see *Liber*.

Dishonest, with to be after it, R. 23. p. 61.

To *disobey*, R. 112. p. 208.

Displace, to displease, R. 112. p. 202.

Displaces, it displeaseth, R. 113. p. 213.

Words of *dispraise*, R. 93. p. 141.

To *disprofit*, see *Incommode*.

To *distrust*, see *Diffido*.

Dives, rich or wealthy, wish of or in after it, R. 93. 94. p. 143.

D. M. S., R. 1. p. 19.

Do, signs of the Present tense, R. 84. p. 115.

doth, alone, made by *satis*, or *doest*, *ago*, ibid. 115.

Docio, to teach, with two Accusatives, R. 144 p. 305.

Docili, teachable, inclinable to, R. 102. p. 167.

Doltus, learned, instructed to, R. 102 p. 166.

Dolet, it grieveth, R. 113. p. 218.

D. O. M. R. 1. p. 19.

Dominor, to rule, R. 112 p. 203.

Done, to give with an Ablative, R. 116. p. 230.

Do lead, or persuade to, R. 15. p. 48.

Duco, to esteem or regard, R. 110 p. 192.

the Englishes of *sum*, R. 135. p. 287

Duty, *meus*, *tuis*, *fuer*. R. 116. p. 209. See *Meus*, *tuis*, *fuer*.

with expressed in the Latin, R. 135. p. 288. t.

E.

E, *Ex*, denoting profit, R. 113. p. 265.

to be after it, R. 23. p. 63.

Easie, with *for* after it, R. 104. p. 175.

To *easte*, with *of* after it, R. 93. p. 137.

To

- Edo*, R. 102. p. 169.
To eat, *Vescor*, R. 116. pag.
 226.
Eclipsis in the English, p. 325.
Ego, to *a Genitive*, R. 109.
Ego, *to* p. 189.
Want, with *an Ablative*, p. 190.
an Accusative, p. 191.
Eheu, alais! Interjection, R. 118. p. 237.
Empty, with *of* after it, R. 93.
 p. 142.
Verbs of emptying, p. 146.
Emundo, to wipe, or convey catch
one of his money, R. 145. p.
511.
(Behold, R. 108. p. 188.
En ecce, *joyn'd* in the same
speech, p. 189.
Enallage in the English, p. 329.
To envy, see *Fruer*.
To envy, R. 112. p. 203.
Eo, to go, *a Substantive*, R.
with *to* after *eo*, p. 170.
at, and before *eo*, *a Verb*, R. 1. p.
55.
Eò, thither, an Adverb of place,
R. 134. p. 183.
E. Q. R., R. 1. p. 20.
E negione, over-against, R. 134.
p. 283.
Ergo, signifying *sake*, or *cause*,
R. 122. p. 250.
Empio, to take away, or from,
R. 105. p. 178.
Erukefio, to be ashamed of, R.
90. P 132.
 and other Verbs, with a like
case before and after them,
R. 107. p. 186. 187.
Ego, yet sometime a Nominative
following, instead of an
Accusative, p. 187. t.
- Eil for* *interest*, R. 137. p. 290.
habeo, R. 141. p. 298.
To essem, *a Genitive*, R. 110.
 p. 191.
with *an Ablative* p. 195.
a Preposition, *id.*
 Two *as* coming together,
how-to be construed, R. 40.
p. 86.
Eudo, to become, R. 107. p.
185.
Event, it happens, R. 113. p.
213.
Enge, Interjection, R. 112. p.
238.
 To execute an office, see *Fus-
gor*.
Excito, to stir up } See *Hortor*.
Exhortor, to exhort }
Excludo, to }
 shut out }
Evo, to go } R. 145. p. 310.
 out of }
Exstimator, to be esteemed, R. 107.
p. 183.
Existo, to be, *id.*
 for after it, R. 104.
Expedita, it } p. 174. R. 113.
is expedient, } p. 218.
 with } to after it, R. 104.
 p. 178. t.
Expeditus, to after it, R. 15. p.
44.
 ready, with } for after it, R. 104.
 p. 174.
Expers, void, or } Genitive, R.
empty of, with a } 94. p. 142.
Ablative, p. 144.
Exterges, to take or force from,
R. 105. p. 179.
Exterritus, one banished, R. 94. p.
144.

F.

Gram.

F.

Exiit, *can Accusative*
to put *with*-*position*,
of, with *an Abl-*
lative *out* *R. 145*
lative *with a* *p. 311.*

F.

F. For *Fauoris*, R. 1. p. 48.

Facili, see *Easie*.

Verba, R. 102. p. 168.

Facio, *to esteem, or regard*, R. 110.
p. 192.

It falls out, or happens, see *Accidit*.

Famulor, *to serve*, R. 112. p. 203.

Es est it is *a later Supine*, R.
23. p. 64.

lawful, *with* *with a Dative*, R.
104. p. 177.

Fauor, *to favor*, R. 112. p. 204.

F. D. R. 1. p. 18.

Fertilis, *fruitful of*, R. 94. p.
145.

Fido, *to trust*, R. 112. p. 200.

Filling, *a Genitive*, R. 94. p.
146. ¶

Verbs of filling, *without a Preposi-*
tive, *p. 147.*

an Ablative *with a Prepositi-*
on, *p. 148.*

with the same
case after it,
which it hath
before it, R.
107. p. 188.

to be made *between two*
Nominatives,
R. 2. p. 3.

Fio, *to be esteemed*, R. 110. p. 192.

Fiti, *see Aptiss.*

It is fitting, see *Expedit*.

To flatter, see *Adulator*.

Esteem, R. 110. p.
Floccus, af. 191.

ter Verbs of *Trax*, R. 114. p.
256..

Facundus, *fruitful*, R. 94. p. 145.

Fatid, *distonest*, *with tales after*
it, R. 23. p. 63.

Adjectives.

natus, *ap-*

ius, &c.

Verbs, Paro,

&c.

R. 104.

p. 174.

Imperson-

als, *expe-*

dit, &c.

For, *before a word of Trax*, R.
123. p. 254.

For, *as, for my sake, or cause*, R.
122. p. 249.

Forem, R. 107. p. 183.

To forget, see *Obliviscor*.

To forgive, see *Condono*.

FOR RED, R. 1. p. 19.

Forward to, see *Proponsum*.

To free of, R. 92. p. 137.

Verbs of

taking away

From

after

taking away

with a Dative,

R. 105. p. 178.

with an Abla-

tive, *and a*

Preposition, p.

179. ¶

a proper

name of

place,

home, or

Country,

R. 125. ¶

p. 257. ¶

Fruitful, see *Facundus*, *Fertilis*.

Ablative, R. 116.

Fruer, *to* *p. 224.*

enjoy, with an *Accusative*, pag.

225. ¶

C *Frustris*

G. Gram.

Frustror, to disappoint, with a Genitive, R. 109. p. 190.

Fullof, R. 94. p. 142.

* **Fungor**, to execute with an Ablative, R. 116. p. 125.
et cetera with an Accusative, ibid.
its signs, R. 80.

Future tense, { Indicative or Sub-junctive expressed by the Participle *in rūs*, R. 84. p. 112.
with an Ablative or Sub-junctive expressed by the Participle *in rūs*, R. 84. p. 112.

G.

G. For *Gajus*, R. 1. p. 18.

Gaudeo, to re joyce, with an Ablative with

a Preposition, p. 248. t.
of a Substantive, known by of before it, R. 88. p. 124.
The Genitive case set without the Substantive, of which it is governed, p. 129.

of proper names of places, governed of the Appellatives, Town or City, R. 97. p. 136. t.

Genitus, begotten, see *Natus*.

Ground in di after Substantives of things non material, as *time*, *place*, *desire*, R. 16. p. 51. R. 29. p. 71.

G.

after these Adjectives, *cupidus*, *desirous*, &c. R. 16. p. 51.

with a Genitive plural following it, R. 16. p. 54. 55. R. 106. p. 182. t.

after these Prepositions, a, ab, &c. R. 26. p. 67.
with *is* or *by* joyned with a Substantive, R. 27. English of the Participle of the Present tense without a Substantive R. 18. p. 70
with *of* or *with* before a Participle of the Present tense, and after a Noun Adjective, R. 30. p. 73.

Substantives of things material, as *Gold*, &c.
when it comes before a Verb and next after any of these Adjectives *apt*, *ready*, *show*, & any of these Verbs, *her*-*tor*, &c. R. 15. p. 44.

after *must* or *ought*, R. 21. p. 60. R. 142. p. 300.

after the Prepositions *ad*, *ab*, *proper*, &c. R. 31. p. 73. used instead of the later Substantives, R. 23. p. 65. II.

Gigno, { Accusative and a Preposition, R. 103. p. 169.
to beget, with an Ablative and a Preposition, R. 95. p. 150. G. L. T.

H.

G.L.P. R. 1. p. 19.
Glorior, to *with* *out* a Prepositio-
 boast with *on*, R. 116.
 an Ablative *with* p. 218.
Gnarus, skilful, R. 16. p. 51.
 To go to, see *Eo*.
Godgrat, R. 50. p. 59.
 To govern, R. 112. p. 215.
Grazor, to congratulate, R. 112.
Gratulor, p. 202.
 It grieveith, R. 113. p. 218.
Guise, or property, see *Duty*.

H.

Habes { have by *habeo*, R. 69
 to made } p. 111. R. 141.
 The third person of *suum*,
 R. 141. p. 298.
 { to esteem or regard,
 R. 110. p. 192.
Habeo, to seem, or to be ac-
 counted, R. 107. p. 183.
Had, *hadst*, signs of the Preter-
 pluperfect tense, R. 68. p. 111.
 At hand, how made in Latine,
 R. 36. p. 79.
Hard, see *Difficilis*.
 It happens, see *Accidit*.
Have, { signs of the Preter-
 perfect tense, R. 67.
hath, *hast*, coming alone, made by
habeo or *suum*, R. 69.
 p. 111.
Having before { Passive, R. 37.
 a Participle of } p. 81.
 the Preter tense { Deponent, R.
 p. 38. 82.

Gram.

H.

To heal, medor, R. 112. p. 205.
Hei, *hem*, Interjections, R. 118.
 p. 238.

Hes, Interjecti- { Nominative
 on, wish a } or Vocative,
 R. 118. p. 238.
 Dative, ibid.

In Hell, see *Acheronti*.

To help, see to *Aid*.

Heu, alas! Interjection, R. 113.

p. 237. { for *ei*, answering to *qui*,
 R. 10. p. 32.
Hoc { has much, } Verbs of *ei*
 after } from, R. 110.
 words of *Praise*,
 R. 114. p.
 236.
 this, an Adjective of *quoniam*,
 R. 133. p. 279.

Hop, custom, &c. causing a
 Gerund in *di*, R. 29. p. 71.

Neoun, R.
Hortor, { with *teaf* } 102. p.
 to exhaust { set it and } 163.
 before a Verb, R.
 15. p. 44.
 with two Accusatives,
 R. 144. p. 305.

before an Adjective, R. 9.
 p. 30.

gross
little
much { in one word, R. 9.
How { *many* } p. 32.

few
 or by *how* much more, R.
 10. p. 32.

long, answering to words
 of time, R. 131. p. 274.

Huc, hither, Adverb of place,
 R. 144. p. 386.

Humanus, joyned with office
duty, or part, R. 136. p. 249.

To hurt, R. 112. p. 207.

Hurtful, see *Noxius*.

Hyperbaton in the English, p.
328.

I.

I, *This, he, &c. persons*, R. 12.
p. 38.

Ibi, *there*, an Adverb of place,
R. 134. p. 283.

Id, that, an Adjective of quan-
tity, R. 133. p. 279.

Verb, R.
with *to* after it, and *be* { 15. p. 44.
Idone. } it, and *be* { Noun, R.
as fit, } *forca* { 102. p.
with *for* after it, R. 104.
p. 174.

Ignarus, *ignorant*, R. 16. p. 51.
Agnoſco, *to pardon*, R. 112. p.
210.

Imbecilis, *weak*, with *to* after it,
R. 102. p. 167.

Immito, R. 146. p. 316.

Immunita, *void*, R. 94. p. 144.

IMP, R. 1. p. 19.

Impello, *to perſuade*, R. 15. p.
49.

Imperative Mood, its signs, R. 48.
p. 98. R. 49 p. 99.

Impero, *to command*, R. 112. p.
300.

requiring a Da-
Appersonal { **tive case**, R. 113.
p. 218.
of the Passive voice,
R. 112. p. 217.

Impiger, *quick*, with *to* after it,
R. 15. p. 44.

**the first or se-
cond declen-
ſion**, R. 97. p.
156.
sometimes with
a Preposition,
p. 157.
the plural num-
ber or third
declension, R.
99. p. 158.

House, home, star, upon
the ground, R. 98. p.
157.

Rus, the Country, R. 99.
p. 160.

Proper names of
great places, Re-
gions or Coun-
tries, R. 97. p.
156.

Common names
of places, as
Town, Cities, R.
116. p. 156.

the Genitive of Place
governed of the Ap-
pellative, Town or
City, R. 97. p. 156.

**signs of the Abla-
tive case**, R. 119. t.
p. 239.

In, with, { **See p. 241. t.**
by, through { **before personal words**,
Prepositions, R.
120. p. 245.

See p. 246. *

Inanis, *void, empty*. See Emp-
ty.

Incesso, *to take hold of*, R. 143.
p. 308. 317.

Incito,

Incito, to stir a Verb, R. 15.
p. 43.
up, with *to* after a Noun, R. 102.
it, and before p. 165.

Inconmodo, to hurt, R. 112. p. 107.

Inculpo, to accuse, R. 96. p. 130.

Indicative Mood, its Rule, R. 59. p. 106.

Indico, to shew, R. 112. p. 216.

Indico, to a Genitive, R. 109
want, with p. 189.

Indigner, to be angry with, R. 112. p. 199.

of after it, R. 92.

Indignus, un- p. 137.
worthy, with to be after it, R.
31. p. 63.

Indoluit, he was grieved, R. 50. p. 132.

Indulgo, to favor, R. 112. p. 204.

Induo, to put on, R. 144. p. 305.

known by *to* before
the Verb, R. 13. p.
40. R. 14. p. 42.
underfoot, P. 41.
absolutely, P. 41.

for the Gerund
put in di, R. 16.
p. 53. II.

for the first Su-
pine, R. 17.
p. 57.

two coming toge-
ther, R. 14. p. 43.

Passive after dignus,
&c. R. 23. p. 65.

the Antecedent to
the Relative, R.
5. p. 15.

The Infi-
nitive Mood

Participles of the
Present tense,
R. 24. p. 66.
with *a* or *the* be-
fore them, or
an Adjective,
R. 25. p. 67.
the Gerund in *do*,
R. 26. p. 67. R.
27. p. 68. R. 28.
p. 70.

Ingeniosus, witty to, R. 15. p.
47.

Inops, poor or destitute, R. 94. p. 143.

Infidior, to lie in wait for, R. 104. p. 17.

Infimulo, to accuse, R. 96. p. 151.

Infido, R. 145 p. 308.

Infilar, like, R. 134. p. 283.

Infam, I am in, R. 114. p. 220.

Infame, Sincere, R. 88. p. 116.
Integer, safe, with / or after it,
R. 104 p. 175.

Interdico, to forbid, with a Da-
tive and an Ablative after it, R.
116. p. 230. 231.

Interest, R. 134. p. 286.

Interest, a Genitive, R.
137. p. 290.

Interest, it con- its different sig-
nifications, p.
291.

Interest, an Ablative, R.
138. p. 293.

Interjections, their Rules, R. 318.

Interrogatives, Nouns Interro-
gatives, R. 88. p. 128.

Intersum, I am among, R. 114. p. 220.

To *inice*, see *Allicio*.

K.

Gram.

L.

- To increase, see *Rogo*.
Inuado, R. 145. p. 108.
Inuidio, to envy, R. 112. p. 203.
Inuito, to invite to, R. 15. p. 48.
Inuisit, unprofitable for, R. 104.
 p. 174.
I. O. M. S., R. 1. p. 19.
Iraſcor, to be angry with, R. 112.
 p. 199.
Jubes, to *sa* Dative, *an* Accu-
 command *with* *sative*, *p. 201.*
Jato, to help, R. 112. p. 207.

K.

- K.** For *{ Caso, }
 { Koso, }* R. 1. p. 18.
K. vel *K. A. L. J. A. N.*, R. 1.
 p. 19.
K. QUINT. *ibid.*
K. SEXT. *ibid.*

L.

- L.** For *Lucius*, R. 1. p. 18.
L. D. p. 19.
Lado, to hurt, R. 112. p. 207.
Largior, to bestow, R. 116. p.
 230.
Largiter, abundantly, R. 134.
 p. 283.
Latent Motion *{ in Verbs*, R. 17.
{ p. 56. R. 103.
{ p. 172. t.
*{ in Substantives
 and Adjectives,*
R. 103. p. 172.
To be at leisure, see *Vacu*, and *V4.*
 657.

- Let*, a sign of the Imperative Mood, R. 49. p. 99.
 The first Letter or Letters, set for a proper name, R. 1. p. 18.
Leu, *{ with a Genitive*, R. 16.
{ p. 230.
to easc, *{ with an Ablative*, R. 92.
{ p. 140. R. 116. p. 219.
Libero, to *{ without a Prepo-*
 absolute or dis-*{ sition*, R. 96.
 charge, with *{ p. 151. R. 166.*
 an Ablative *{ p. 229.*
with a Prepositi-
on, R. 166. p.
 229.

Liber, it liketh, R. 113. p. 218.
Licet, it is lawful, R. 104. p. 174.
 R. 113. p. 218.

Lift, In things not apt to have life, the Neuter Gender is the most worthy, R. 4. p. 12.

Liquet, it is manifest, R. 113. p.
 218.

Loading, Verbs of loading, R.
 94. p. 146.

Locuples, rich or wealthy, R. 94.
 p. 143.

Longe, with a Genitive, R. 134.
 p. 283.

Longus, long, with *is*, R. 15.
 p. 46.

Lognor, to speak, R. 101. p.
 169.

Lucia, R. 1. p. 20.

Ly. Words *{ Adverbs*, R. 44.
{ p. 96.

ending in -ly, *{ man or thing*, R. 45.
joyned with *{ p. 97.*

Verbs, R. 44. p. 96.

M. For

M. For { *Marsus*, } R. 1.
 { *Mannus*, } p. 18.

Malle, } R. 94. p. 145.
Malli, }

Magnis, more, joyned with an Adjective of the Comparative degree, R. 127. p. 163.

Magnus, much } Verbs of *E-*
Minor, less } *steem*, R. 110.
Minimus, least } p. 192.
 after Verbs of Price, R. 114. p. 256.

Majus, } Names, R. 1. p. 20.
Minor, }

Male, *satis*, & *benè*, compounded with Verbs, R. 115. p. 222.

Malefactio, to curse, p. 223.
Male dico, [divided,] p. 224.

Malefactio, p. 223.

Man or *thing* after another word, R. 3. p. 25.

Mando, to command, R. 112. p. 200.

It is *manifest*, see *Liquet*.

M.A.M. For *Mamercurus*, R. 1. p. 18.

May, can, } signs of the Potential Mood, R. 51.
might, *would*, } p. 99.
should, }

translated by their own Verbs, *Tu-*
sum, *Volo*, R. 52. p. 100.

Me, *te*, *se*, &c. eclipsed before the Infinitive, R. 16. p. 119.

Measure.
 Words that
 betoken
 Measure in
 the

{ Accusative, R. 129.
 p. 268.
 Ablative, } p. 269.
 Genitive, }
 Otherwise express-
 ed, p. 270.
 And by a Preposi-
 tion, *ibid.*

Medcor, } see to *Heal*.
Medicor, }

Memini, I remember, R. 111. p. 196.

Memini, } a Genitive, R. 111.
 p. 196.
 I remem- } an Accusative, p. 197.
 ber, with } an Ablative with a Preposition, *ib.*

joyned with *offic*, du-
 ty, R. 116. p. 289.
Mens, } coming after *Interv* or *Refert*, R. 138. p.
tinus, *fusus*, } 193.
 &c. } used instead of their Primitives, R. 139. p. 296.

signs of the Preterim-
 perfect tense, R. 64. p. 109.

Might, } translated by *Possim*,
would, } *volo*, &c. R. 65. p. 109.
should, }

when made by the Future Infinitive, R. 83. p. 114.

Minor, *ministr*, to threaten, R.

812. p. 217.

Minus, less, } after words of *steem*, or price,
Minimum, least, } see *Tantum*,
Tantundem.

Miser, wretched, with *for* after it, R. 194. p. 175.

Miserrit,

M.

Gram.

N.

<i>Miseric.</i>	<i>Sit pittieth,</i>	R. 90.
<i>Misericor.</i>	<i>to have mer-</i>	<i>p. 131.</i>
<i>cy or compassion on,</i>		
<i>Mederor.</i>	<i>to govern,</i>	R. 112. p. 215.
<i>sa Genitive,</i>	<i>R. 96. p.</i>	
	<i>150.</i>	
<i>Menes,</i>	<i>an Accusative,</i>	p. 151.
<i>to warn,</i>	<i>an Ablative with a</i>	
<i>with</i>	<i>Preposition, p. 113.</i>	
	<i>two Accusatives, R.</i>	
	<i>144 p. 305.</i>	
<i>Mensio,</i>	<i>to shew,</i>	R. 112. p. 216.
<i>Moods,</i>	<i>their Rules, R. 43. p. 21.</i>	
<i>&c.</i>		
<i>Merigeror,</i>	<i>to obey,</i>	R. 112. p. 208.
<i>Motion, Latent Motion.</i>	<i>See L:</i>	<i>time.</i>
<i>M:S,</i>	<i>R. 1. p. 19.</i>	
<i>Multitude,</i>	<i>Nouns of multitu-</i>	
<i>de of the singular number with</i>		
<i>a Verb plural, R. 3. p. 5.</i>		
<i>Multum,</i>	<i>Adjective of quan-</i>	
<i>much an</i>	<i>tity, R. 133. p.</i>	
	<i>279</i>	
	<i>much an < Adverb of quantity,</i>	
	<i>R. 134. p. 283.</i>	
	<i>used after Interrog. and</i>	
	<i>Reserv., R. 137. p.</i>	
	<i>292. &. See Quant-</i>	
	<i>tum.</i>	
<i>Must,</i>	<i>Before a Verb, R. 21.</i>	
	<i>p. 10 R. 144. p. 300.</i>	
<i>ought</i>	<i>translated by Debet or</i>	
	<i>Oportet, p. 301.</i>	
<i>Muto,</i>	<i>to change, R. 116. p.</i>	
	<i>224.</i>	

<i>Narro,</i>	<i>to tell, R. 112 p. 216.</i>
<i>Nascor,</i>	<i>to</i>
	<i>of, R. 95. p. 149,</i>
	<i>150</i>
<i>be born after</i>	<i>for, R. 104. p.</i>
	<i>174</i>
	<i>Natu grandior, &c. R. 119. p.</i>
	<i>p. 244.</i>
	<i>19 after it, R. 17. p.</i>
<i>Natura,</i>	<i>44 R. 102. p. 167.</i>
	<i>R. 104 p. 175.</i>
<i>Natura, with</i>	<i>for after it, R. 95. p.</i>
	<i>148.</i>
<i>Nancrum,</i>	<i>a</i>
	<i>Ejusdem, R. 170.</i>
	<i>p. 151.</i>
<i>Nut-shell after</i>	<i>Trunc, R. 124 p.</i>
	<i>Verbs of</i>
	<i>255.</i>
<i>No,</i>	<i>when it fulfils, what Mood</i>
<i>it will have, R. 48 p. 98.</i>	
	<i>20 after it, R. 172.</i>
<i>Necessarius,</i>	<i>p. 165</i>
<i>necessary, with</i>	<i>for after it, R. 104.</i>
	<i>p. 175.</i>
<i>Necesse,</i>	<i>necessary, sibl.</i>
<i>It is needful, see Expedit.</i>	
<i>Nefas,</i>	<i>unfit, abominable, R.</i>
	<i>23. p. 64.</i>
<i>Nequicquam,</i>	<i>denoting Quantity</i>
	<i>R. 133. p. 285.</i>
	<i>21 Relativ., R. 7. p.</i>
	<i>19.</i>
<i>Nenter,</i>	<i>following the Rule of</i>
<i>neither</i>	<i>the Relative, R. 87.</i>
	<i>p. 123.</i>
	<i>with a Genitive after</i>
	<i>it, or by a Preposi-</i>
	<i>tion, R. 88. p. 123.</i>
<i>Verbs Nenter,</i>	<i>Aphabetically dis-</i>
	<i>posed, p. 357.</i>
	<i>Nomio</i>

N.

Gram.

O.

Neuter Gender, in things not apt to have life, the most wortay, R. 4. p. 11.

Nihil, Signifying Quantity, R. 133. p. 279.
nil, nothing, used with *Interest*, R. 137. p. 203.

Nihilum, Verbs of *Ejection*, R. 110. p. 191.
nothing after words of Price, R. 144. p. 256.

Nitor, to Ablative, dependon with an Preposition, R. 116 p. 226.

Noces, to hurt, R. 112. p. 207.

Nomen, among the Roman name.] R. 1. p. 0.

Nomen Adiectivum, R. 1. p. 27.
Nomen Gentilium p. 21.

before the Verb, R. 1. p. 1. R. 85. p. 116.
after the Verb, R. 2. p. 3. R. 107. p. 183.

between the Relative and the Verb, R. 87. p. 120.
of the second person seldom expressed, R. 1. p. 2.

The Nominative Case many of the singular number with a Conjunction Copulative between them. R. 3. p. 3.

Exception, R. 3. p. 4.
an Ablative instead of one of those Nominative Cases, p. 4. f.

also, having sum, sio, &c. R. 2. p. 3.

Nos, ne, when they will have an Indicative, when an Imperative Mood, R. 48. p. 98.

Signified with duty, see Duty.
Nester safter *Interest* or *Reform*, R. 138 p. 293.

Nemo, to accuse, R. 91. p. 151.
Nouns of Multitude, R. 3. p. 5.

Nexus, buriful for, R. 104. p. 174.

Nudo, to strip, or make bare, with of after it, R. 92. p. 137.

Nudus, naked, bare, or void, R. 94. p. 144.

Numero, to pay, R. 112. p. 212.
Nunc, now R. 14 p. 283.

Nuncis, to tell, R. 12. p. 116.
Nusquam, nowhere, R. 134. p. 283.

O.

O or **Ob** Accusative, R. 118. p. 216.
with an Vocative, p. 217.
Nominative, pag. 238. t.

Obedio, to obey, R. 11. p. 103.
A Genitive, R. 117.
Obliviscor, p. 196.
to forget with an Ablative, p. 197.

Obsequor, see *Obedio*.
Obsum, to hurt, or hinder, R. 111. p. 220.

Obtempero, see *Obedio*.
Obstrecto, to be against, or resist, R. 112. p. 213. See R. 146. p. 316.

Occumbo, to die, R. 146. p. 316.

D

of

O.

Gram.

P.

of, after	a Noun Substantive, R. 88. p. 124. Eclipsed in the English before a Substantive, p. 129. II.	Offendo, to offend, with an Accusative, R. 111. offend, with an Aative, p. 109.
	a Participle of the Present tense, and after Substantives of things not material, R. 29 p. 71.	Offro, R. 146 p. 116. Officium, office, or part, see Duty.
	a Participle of the Present tense, and after a Noun Adjective, R. 30 p. 73.	Ohe, an Interjection, R. 118. p. 227. Opitular, to help, R. 112. p. 206. Optative Mood, its signs, R. 50. p. 99. Opulentus, rich or wealthy, R. 99. p. 143.
word spoken in praise or dispraise, R. 93. p. 141.	Opus, need, &c. R. 92. p. 137.	Opus, with an Ablative, R. 92. p. 117. (for Naefarus, p. 138.)
Opus and usus, R. 92. p. 137.		Orbo, to deprive, R. 92 p. 137. Orbus, base of destritute, or deprived of, R. 94 p. 144, 145.
Dignus, indig- nus. With a Genitive, p. 139. t.	Dignus, indig- nus. With a Genitive, p. 139. t.	Ortus, to after it, R. 15 p. 46. Sprung of after it, R. 95. p. 148.
Plenus, with a Genitive, R. 14. p. 142.	Plenus, with a Genitive, R. 14. p. 142.	Offendo, to shew, R. 112. p. 216. Ought, before a Verb, see Maj. To owe, see Debts.
Natus, Pregnans, &c. R. 95. p. 148.	Natus, Pregnans, &c. R. 95. p. 148.	
Verbs Personals, and some Adjectives, R. 89 p. 120.		P.
Accus: mones, &c. R. 16 p. 150.		P. For Tullius, R. 1. p. 18.
Orbo, privo, &c. R. 92 p. 140.		Talpo, to flatter, R. 112. p. 205.
Impersonals Tenebit, &c. R. 10. p. 134.		Tar, like, Genitive, R. 100. or equal to, Dative, p. 161.
Of, or by before a Participle in dus, or Adjective in bus, R. 91. p. 135, 136. t.	with a	with a Dative, R. 145. p. 44.
With, before a Participle of the Present tense, and after an Adjective, R. 30. p. 73.		Taratus, R. 102 p. 165. ready, with for after it, R. 104. p. 174.

Parco, to pardon or spare, R. 112.

p. 110.

Paro, to obey. *Ibid* p. 108.

Paro, to bring forth, or procure, with *for* after it, R. 104. p. 177.

Taro, to provide for, R. 104. p.

174.

Tars, part. see *Datus*.

Part of time, see *Time*.

Present tense, R. 14.

p. 65.

Pretter tense, R. 37.

p. 81. R. 38. p.

82.

by it self, for

the Infinitive

Mood, R. 13.

p. 42.

set alone in the

Ablative absolute, R. 132. p.

139. f.

Future in Rus, R. 18.

p. 57. Used for the

Future Indicative,

or *Sukjunditive*, R.

82. p. 113.

its English,

In *Duis* R. 22. p.

61.

with *of* after

it, in Dative, R.

91. p. 137.

the Ablative,

with a Preposi-

tion, p. 136. f.

without a Prepo-

sition, p. 137.

changed into Nouns,

R. 106. p. 131. §.

Partici-

ple of the

Partim, partly, with its Genitive te, quiring a Verb Plus-
al. R. 3. p. 5.
an Adverb of Quan-
tity, R. 134. p. 284.
with a Preposition,
p. 284.

Partitives, Nouns Partitives, R.
18. p. 118.

Parum, a little, Adverb of Quan-
tity, R. 134. p. 283.

Verbs of
Parvus, little, after words of
Esteem, See Mag-
nus.

Price

Passive. A Verb Passive, with *by* after it, R. 111. p. 247.

Patet, it is manifest, R. 113. p.
213.

Paululum, see *Parum*.

To pay, R. 112. p. 212.

P. C. R., R. 1. p. 19.

Tend, to esteem, R. 110. p.
192.

Penes, set after its causal word,
R. 117. p. 236.

Perfior, see *Fruor*.

Peritus, skilful, R. 16. p. 51.

their Rule R. 12. p. 33.

elegantly expressed by
the Primitive in the

Dative, R. 140. p.

297.

Person before the Verb the
Nominalive case, R.

85. p. 116.

the second seldom ex-

pressed in the No-
minative, R. 6. p. 2.

Persuader, to persuade. See *Suo-*

dev, and *Impello*.

Pertinet, to belong to, R. 15. p.

49.

Pertinet, it pertaineth to, R. 122.

p. 165

Pertusus, weary, R. 90. p. 132.

Pervicax, obstinate, R. 18. p.

126.

Pessimus, worst for, R. 104. p.

175

Tiger, flow to, R. 102. p. 67.

Tigia, it is keth, R. 90. p. 131.

Verbs of *Esteem*, R.

Pilus, a } 110. p. 192

hair after } words of *Trice*, R.

124. p. 256.

Adverbs, R. 4. p. 95.

Place } Proper names. See In,

or At, Space. See

Space

Places, to please, R. 12. p. 211.

Placer, it ple feth, R. 113. ibid.

Plenus full. See *Full*

Pleonasmus in the English, P.

326

Plerumque, denoting *Quantity*,

R. 134. p. 184.

Verbs of *Esteem*, R.

110. p. 192

words of *Trice*, R.

124. p. 256.

Adjectives of *Quantity*, R. 133. p.

279.

used after *Interest*

and *Refert*, R. 157.

p. 292.

Taniter, it repenteth, R. 90. p.

131.

Pollucor, to promise, R. 112. p.

213.

Possessives, *Meus*, *Tuus*, &c. See

Meus Tuus. Suis.

Postridie, the day after, R. 134.

p. 183.

Postulo, to accuse, R. 96. p. 152.

Totalis Mood, its signs, R. 51.

p. 9.

Totius, } Genitive, R. 109. p.

to obtain, } 192

with a } Ablative,

Accusative, } p. 192.

P. R. R. 1. p. 19.

I pray God, R. 50. p. 99.

Præcep, headlong or rash, R.

102. p. 167

Præcrito, R. 145. p. 209.

Prænomen, of } Men. R. 1. p. 17.

Women, p. 20.

Præparo, to prepare for, R. 104.

p. 176.

Accusative, R. 117.

P. *Prepositi*, } p. 234.

Ablative, R. 128. p.

on to the } 263.

—Accusative or Abla-

tive, R. 128. p.

267.

Verbs Compound with *P. epo-*

sitions

see Verbs

Præscens, when to be used, R.

Prætentia, 16. p. 79, 80.

Præsent tense, its signs, R. 84 p. 115.

Præfatis, it is better, R. 113. p.

218.

Præfatio, to excel, R. 147. p. 315.

Præsume, to be set over others,

R. 114. p. 220.

To prevail, see *Valeo*.

after for, or at, R. 123.

Tric. p. 254.

Words of } understand, p. 225. &.

Trice Adverbs, &c.

expressed by } bid.

Taner, quantus,

&c. R. 124. p. 256.

Pridi,

Pridie, the day before, R. 134. p.

135.

Prima, a name, R. 1. p. 20.

Primus, *Genitive*, first, or *cheif*, with a Preposition, R. 28. p. 128

Priso, to believe of, R. 91. p.

137.

Tro. Prob, R. 118. p. 237.

Proba, to please, R. 112. p. 211.

Proclivus, prone, or forward to any thing, R. 102. p. 160.

Procreatus, born of, R. 95. p.

148.

Proceros, to beget, with a Preposition to the Ablative case, R. 95. p. 1. o.

Procuror, with an Ablative, R.

104. p. 177.

Prodest, it profiteth, R. 113. p.

218.

Profici, to prevail in, R. 15. p.

48.

Profitable, sc. *Utilis*.

Prohibe, to forbid, with an Ablative, R. 116. p. 210

Promitto, to promise, R. 112. p.

213.

Pronus, with a Gerund in *dum*, R. 15. p. 47.

propensus, with *ad* before a Sub-

stantive, R. 101. p. 10. 165.

Proper names of Men and Women, among the Romans, R. 1. p. 15

Proper names of places, see *In* or *As*

Proprium property, see *Duty*.

Prosum to profit, R. 114. p. 220.

To provide, provides, R. 104. p.

174. *Consule*, p. 177.

Stoprovoker, R. 15. p.

44

Provoco, to appeal to, R. 101. p. 169.

T S. R. 1. p. 19.

Fader, it shameth, R. 90. p.

131.

Pugno, to resist, R. 112. p. 213.

Purgo, *Genitive*, to quit, *Ablative*, R. 96. p. 154. or clear with a Pre- of, in the position,

Q. For *Quaestor*, R. 1. p. 19.

Quintus, p. 18. in the *Ablative Absolute*, R. 122. p. 279.

signifying how great, little, much, R. 9. p. 31

Quatinus, Latin for *as*, R. 11. p. 31

following the Rule of the Relative, R. 17. p. 123. q.

after Verbs of E- *stem*, R. 110. p. 192.

also words of *Price* R. 124. p. 216

Quantum, *quantumlibet*, *quantumcumq*, *adjectives of Quant* ity R. 133. p. 279

used for *Interest* and *Refert*, R. 137. p. 292. †

D 3 *Quantity*

R.

Gram.

R.

Quantity { Adjectives, R. 133. p. 279.
Adverbs, R. 134, p. 283.

Quantillum, following the Rule of the Relative, R. 87. p. 123. q.

Quarta, } Names, R. 1. p. 10.
Quartilla, } R. 131. p. 279.

Quicquid, { Signifying quantity, any thing, } R. 131. p. 279.
quid, what.

Quid, for aliquid, p. 280.

Quin, when it forbids, or excepts, what Mood it will have, R. 54. p. 104. II.

Quinta, {
or quineta, } Names, R. 1. p. 10.
Quintilla, {
or Quintilla, }

Quis, let for uts, R. 7. p. 30.
Quo, quanto, answered by hec, or eo, R. 10. p. 32. Hardly found before the Positive or Superlative degree, p. 24.

Quo, whi-ther, { Adverbs of Place,
Quovis, any } R. 134. p. 283.

whither
Quoad, signifying quantity, R. 134. p. 284.

Quod, signifying quantity, R. 133. p. 281.

Quot, see Qualis.

R.

Ready { to, or about, R. 18. p. 57.
Taratus, see Tarans.

Reclamo, to resist, R. 112. p. 213.

Recordor, { a Genitive, R. 111. p. 196.
to remember } with an Accusative, p. 197.
an Ablative, with a Preposition.

Refero, to refer to, R. 102. p. 165.
Reservus, full, R. 94. p. 143.
Refragor, to resist, R. 112. p. 213.
To rejoice, gaudeo, R. 1. 6. p. 227.
Rip, R. 1. p. 20.

its gender number, and person, or its agreement with its Antecedent, R. 1. p. 12. in the same case with the antecedent, R. 87. p. 121. between two Antecedents of divers Genders, with which to agree, R. 4. p. 14. before the Verb, the Nominative case, R. 85. p. 116.

if a Nominative comes between it and the Verb, what case it must be, R. 87. p. 120.

of what regular, if it have many Antecedents singular, R. 2. p. 13.

having an Infinitive Head or part of a sentence for its Antecedent, R. 5. p. 15. will have a Subjective Mood, R. 55. p. 104.

yet frequently an Indicative, R. 56. p. 103.

R.

- Reluctor*, to resist, see *Reclamo*.
Reminiscor, to remember, see *Re-*
cordor.
Remitto, to pardon, R. 112. p.
 210.
Remp, R. 1. p. 20.
Renunti, to renounce, R. 112. p.
 215.
Rep, R. 1. p. 20.
 To be reported, see *Audio*.
 To resist, *repugne*, R. 112. p. 213.
Resp *ndes*, to answer p. 199.
Retardo, to slacken, R. 15. p. 48.
 To *rob*, see *Spolio*.
Rogo, to ask, or intreat, with
 two Accusatives, R. 144. p. 305.
R. T. R. 1. p. 19.
R. P. C. p. 20.
Rudis, unexercised to, R. 102.
 p. 166.
 To rule, see *Dominar*.
 To run, see *Luro*.
Rus, { the Participle, see *Parti-*
ciple
 { the country, see *In or*
Az.

- S*afe, see *Integer*.
Salutor, to be saluted, R. 107. p.
 183.
 Adverbs of quantity, R.
 134. p. 283.
 with *for* after it, R. 104.
Sat, p. 174.
satu compounded with *Verbs*,
 R. 115. p. 222.
Satisfacio, to satisfy, *ibid.*
Satisfit, p. 223.

- Satago*, { a Genitive, R. 110;
 to be busie } p. 192.
 about, with { an Ablative, and a
 Preposition, *ibid.*
Satur, full, R. 94. p. 143.
Scribo, to write to, R. 102. p.
 169.
Secunda, { Names, R. 1 p. 20.
Seuntilla, {
Seeing, {
Since, { that, R. 14. p. 77.
 To seem, see *Habeo*.
Sciens, see *Decimus*.
 To serve, *servo*, R. 112. p. 208.
Sel, {
Sex, { *tertius*, p. 3.
 SEX, for *Sextus*, {
 SER, for *Servius*, { R. 1. p. 18.
 Shall shall, signs of the Future
 tense, R. 80. p. 112.
 To show, see *Monsstr*.
Similis, { Dative, R. 100. p.
 like, with a } 160.
 Genitive, p. 162. {
Sinuere, see *Integer*.
Skulful, see *Feritus*.
So great, see *Tantus*.
Solius, set elegantly after the
 Ablatives, *Mea, tua, sua, &c.* R.
 138. p. 295.
 to *psy*, R. 112. p. 212.
 to *afflue from*, R. 95.
Solvus, { p. 151:
 to *free from*, R. 126. p.
 219.
 So much, or *by so much more*, R.
 10 p. 12.
SP. for *Spurius*, R. 1. p. 18.
Space of place, R. 129. p. 268.
 To *spare*, see *Parco*.
Spedias, it belongeth to, R. 102.
 p. 165.
Spedito, to belong to, R. 15. p. 44.
Spirig.

S.

Gram.

S.

Splio, to spoil or rob of, R. 92. p.

337.

Spondeo, to promise, R. 112. p.

213.

Sponte, R. 12. 6. p. 257.

S. P.

S.P.D. } R. 1. p. 20.

S.P.Q.R.S.

Sprung of, R. 95 p. 148.

To stir up, see *Inato*.

Sto, to stand one in, or to cost, R.

223. p. 255.

Studioſus, skilful, R. 16 p. 51.

Suadeo, } before a Verb, R.

to periwade } before a person, R.

112. p. 11

Shape of his own accord, R.

321. p. 251.

S. V. B. E. E. Q. V. R. 1.

p. 20.

Sub, denoting time, what case

it will have, R. 12. p. 26.

Subeo, to come under, R. 116.

p. 317.

Sulunctive Mod, its signs, R.

53. p. 10 R. 54. p. 103.

Subiungo, to depend on, R. 116.

p. 224.

many singular with

a Conjunction Co-

pulative between

them, R. 3. n. 9.

an Ablative with a

Preposition instead

of one of them, p.

10. II.

before the Verb, R.

15 p. 116.

with the Conjunction that eclipsed, R.

86. p. 118

following the Verb,

Substantives

Substantives

R. 106. p. 180;

of Latent Motion, R.

103 p. 172. t *

be ore the Gerund in

disfigurisſed, R. 16.

p. 54 ¶

Verbal, head of the

Gerund in di, R. 29.

p. 7.

in the Ablative ab-
solute, joyned with

Adjective or Participle, R. 43 p. 77.

R. 57. p. 82. t R.

132 p. 277

supplying the place of
the Participle Ad-
jective in the Abla-

tive absolute, R.

13. p. 278

following Verbs of
Gefture, R. 107 p.

186. *

Subsum; I am under, R. 114. p.

220.

Subtraho, to take from, R. 105.

p. 19

Subvenio, to help, R. 112. p. 206.

Succedo, to be angry, R. 112. p.

192

Subcurro, to aid, p. 206.

Such, see *Talis*

Suffici, it is sufficient, R. 113.

p. 218.

with such case after it as

goes before it, R.

107. p. 183.

between two Nom-
inatives of diverse

numbers, R. 2. p. 3.

with his Compounds,

R. 114. p. 220.

with an Ablative and

a Pre-

T. Gram.

a Preposition, p. 222. f.
with many other Verbs,
with a double Dative case, R. 147. p. 301.
Sum one of these Datives omitted, p. 103. f.
set for *babo*, R. 141. p. 298.
signifying *Extrem*, or *va'ue*, R. 110. p. 192.
Supersedeo, to be at ease from, R. 116. p. 230.
Supersum, to survive, R. 114. p. 222.
the first, its rule, R. 17. p. 55.
Supine the Infinitive instead of it, p. 57.
the later, R. 23. p. 63.
sometime joyned with a Substantive, p. 64. II.
governed of a Substantive, *ibid.*
expressed by a Gerund in *dam* with *ad*, p. 65.
Suppetit, he hath, or he bath plenty, R. 141. p. 299.
Suis, see *Noster*.
Swift, see *Velox*.
Synonyma, and *Adjuncta*, p. 353.

T.

T. For *Tinus*, R. 1. p. 18.
T. C. R. 1. p. 20.
Tater, it itketh, R. 90. p. 131.
Talus, *Tantus*, *Tot*. See *Quantis*, *Quantus*, *Quot*.

T.

after Verbs of *Esum*, R. 110. p. 192.
after words of *Price*, R. 124. p. 236.
Tantum, *tantundem*, being Adjectives of Quantity, R. 133. p. 279.
used after *Interest* and *Revert*, R. 137. p. 292.
Tantundem, with *as* after it, R. 11. p. 36. II.
Tardus, dull, or slow, see *Apinis*.
To tell, see *Narr*.
Ts, *me*, *st*, placed before the Preposition *cum*, R. 120. p. 245.
Tampero, to govern, R. 112. p. 215.
Tenes, to apprehend, R. 96. p. 152.
Present, R. 84. p. 85.
Tracterimperfect, R. 60. p. 107.
R. 64. p. 109.
Triterperfect, R. 67. p. 110.
Tracterimperfect, R. 68. p. 111.
Future, R. 80. p. 112.

Tenus, with a word of the Plural Number, R. 128. p. 265.
Terria, a Name, R. 1. p. 20.
Termitium, see *Nasum*.

when it may be turned into which, R. 4. p. 25.
joyned with man or thing, or a Substantive, R. 5. p. 27.
That a Conjunction, R. 6. p. 29.
Eclipsed before a word, R. 86. p. 118.
translated by *quod*, or *ut*, p. 180.

E

Ten

Then after Adjectives or Adverbs of the Comparative degree in the Ablative. R. 117 p. 260.
an Adverb of Time, see Tum.

To threstin, see Miner, minister.

Through, be { *Time,* } R. 119. ¶
Place, { *forewords of Swearing,* } p. 244

Tl. for Tiths, R. 1. p. 18.

Time { *Adverbs* { *how to know them, R. 42.*
cf Time } p. 94
governing a Genitive case,
R. 134 p. 183.
Words signifying { *part of time,* } R. 130. p.
continued term of time, R. 131. pag.
274.

a Noun or Pronoun, R. 100. p. 160.
*a Noun, { *Adjectives,* } { *aptus, id-*
neus, &c. } and after Verbs perti-
these net, spellat, { *bortor,* } R. 102. p. 161.
proper names of Places, and Demas, Rus, R. 101. pag. 164.
*a Verb, R. 13. p. 40.**

To, before

a Verb, and next after { *Substantives of things material, these Adjectives, apt, ready, &c.*
these Verbs, bortor, &c. } R. 15. p. 41.

To, before { *going or coming, Supine, Latens Moti-* } R. 17. p.
on, 55, 56.
Verbs of going or coming, Adjectives and Substantives of Latent Motion { *made by ad., R. 103. p. 171, 172.*
Exception, p. 173.

To, after { *Substantives of things not material, R. 16. p. 51.*
these Adjectives desirous, cupidus, &c. ibid.

To be, after { *the Englishes of sum, R. 21. p. 61.*
a Substantive, Person, or Relative, Dignus, Indignus, &c. R. 21. p. 63.
made by the Relative which, and the Verbin the Potential or Substantive Mood, R. 23. p. 66. II.

To do, to take away, R. 103. p. 178.
To, so many, see Qualit, Quantus, Quot.

To

V.

Gram.

To trouble, R. 112. p. 207.

Truncus, lame, or maimed, R. 94. p. 145.

To trust, *fido*, R. 112. p. 200.

Tum, tunc, then, Adverbs of time, R. 134. p. 283.

Turpu, filthy, dishonest, with *to be after it*, R. 23. p. 63.

Tunis, fatus, see *Mens, mns.*

V.

V. *Acas*, I am at leisure, Impersonal, R. 113. p. 218.

Vacu, *to want*, R. 106. p. 237.

Vaco, *with for after it*, R. 104. p. 177.

Vacuus, void of, R. 94. p. 142.

Vae, uah, Interjections, R. 113. p. 238.

Vale, with *Verb*. R. 15. p. 44.

to after it, *Noun*, R. 102. p. 168.

V. B. F. R. 1. p. 20.

Ubi, ubinam, ubiuit, ubiunque,

unde, usquam, Adverbs of place, R. 134. p. 283.

Vel, signifying even, R. 40. p. 85. †.

Velox, swift to, R. 102. p. 167.

Venio, to come to, see *To before*.

Verbs agrees with its Nomina-

tive case, and how, R. 1. p. 1.

two coming together, R. 14. p. 42.

having the same case after them, they have before them, R. 107. p. 187.

Gram.

V.

Governing two Accusa-

tives, R. 144. p. 305.

of *Latens Motus*, R. 17. p. 36. R. 103. p. 171. †.

of *sum*, R. 114. p. 220.

with *satis, bene*, and *mali*, R. 115. p. 222.

Compounded with Prepositions, see below, *A. A.*

of Unloading, see *Unload-*

ing.

Genitive, R. 90. p. 131.

Dative, R. 104. p. 171. R. 113. p. 218.

to the Accusative, R. 102. p. 165.

of Gesture, R. 107. p. 186. †.

Neuters Alphabetically dis-

posed, p. 357.

Accusative with an Accusative, R. 145. p. 308.

Ablative to the Abla-

tive, p. 311.

a Dative al-

one, R. 146. p. 312.

a Dative or Accusative at your pleasure, p. 314.

Vener, to reverence, R. 90. p.

133.

V.

Gram.

W.

Vetus *Set after the casual word, R. 107 p. 236.*
toward *rather an Adverb, than a Preposition, ibid.*

Vestor, see to *Eat*.

Vester, vester, see *Mens, mens*.

V. F. R. 1. p. 20.

Vicus, near too, R. 100. p. 164.

Videor, to seem, R. 107. p. 183.

Viduo, to bereave, or deprive of, R. 92 p. 137.

Viduus, void, R. 94. p. 144.

I am under, see *Subsum*.

Unius, set elegantly after the Ablative *meā*, R. 138. p. 295.

Unloading. Verbs of *Unloading*, R. 94. p. 146. q.

Unworthy, see *Indignus*.

Vocative Case, its signs, R. 119. p. 189.

Vocer, to be called, R. 107. p. 183.

Void, see *Vacuus*.

Volumnia, R. 1. p. 20.

Upon the *Genitive*, R. 98. p. 157.

Ground, in *Accusative* *with a* *the* *Ablative* *Prepo-*

sition,

p. 158.

V. S. R. 1. p. 20.

It is useful, expedite, R. 104. p. 174.

Vsque, see *Vetus*.

Vfus, need, with *of* after it, R. 92 p. 137.

Vter, see *Nenter*.

Vtius, vtfus, *to* *after it*, R.

profitable, *with* *for* *after it*, R.

102. p. 167.

104. p. 174.

Vtor, to *Ablative*, R. 316.
use with an *p. 224.*
Accusative, p. 215.

W.

OWant, *Ego*, see *Ego*.
Careo, see *Careo*.

TO Warn, *see Monco*.

Verbs Passives of *warning*, R. 96. p. 155. * p. 156.

Whether, *for whether of these*, or *whether of the both*, *see Utter*.

Adverb of Place, *Quo*, R. 134. p. 283.

Who, which, whose, whom, &c. R. 4 p. 5.

Will, wills, *signs of the Future tense*, R. 80. p. 112.

coming alone, to be made by *Volo*, R. 81. p. 113.

Within, before a word of time, R. 130. p. 273. t.

To withstand, see to *Resist*.

Witty to, see *Ingeniosus*.

Wonderful, *with to be after it*, R. 23. p. 63.

Worthy, see *Dignus*.

Would God, R. 50. p. 99.

Wretched, *with for after it*, see *Miser*.

To wrong, R. 112. p. 207.

Y.

On, yes, Personz, R. 13. p. 38.

EPHEBUS

Ephebus Criticus;

OR

A N I N D E X

OF THE

Several *Criticisms*, and peculiar *Phrases*

IN OUR

EPHEBUS,

As they are Reduced to, or Explained
in the foregoing RULES.

A.

Abastix epalx, R. 145. p. 310.
Ab animo amens, R. 88. p. 118.
Ab Apollinis, R. 88. p. 130.
Abde domo, R. 89. p. 158.
Abite Magistratu, R. 145. p.
320.
Ab Româ, } R. 125. p. 258.
A Brundusio, }
Absente nobis, R. 12. p. 39.
Absolutus de pravaricatione,
R. 96. p. 153.

Abilinere	{ inventis, voluptatibus, iratum, calidzque rizz. vini, uxore.	} R. 145. se { maledictis, injuriam,	a scelle.	310.
	{ se, manus	re,	{ ab alie- nis,	
			Abstulit à Senatu, R. 104. p. 179.	
			Abundare rerum, R. 94. p. 147.	
			Abutitur illorum operam, p. 332.	

- A**ccingunt operi, R. 106. p. 183.
Accusabantur de **v**eneficiis, R. 96. p. 153.
Accusat me id, p. 155.
Acheronti, R. 99. p. 160.
Acuta belli, R. 2. p. 9. t.
Ad agnatos & gentiles deduce-
re, R. 1. p. 21.
Annum centessi-
mam vivere,
multam noctem
vigilare,
Ad primos Ausiros, R. 130.
diem p̄x. p. 265.
tempus p̄tum,
tertiam i das,
Calen- s darum.
Apollinis,
Ad Diana, R. 88. p. 110.
In Jovis, Veneris,
Ad carnificem dare, p. 321.
Adeos respondere, ibid.
Ad eptus terum, p. 319.
Ad fratrem promiserat, R. 112.
p. 172.
Ad hæc ille respondit, R. 102.
p. 213.
Ad hæc mala hoc accidit, ibid.
Ad hono- res evictus militibus R. 119.
est per milites p. 249.
Ad incitas redigere, R. 103. p.
172.
Ad instar exercitus, R. 184. p.
286.
Ad meam refert rem, R. 138. p.
296.
Ad memoriam aliquid notare,
R. 122. p. 253.
Ad meridiem versus, R. 117. p.
236.
- A**dmonemur multa, R. 96. p.
153. R. 144. p. 307.
Admonere de aliquâ re, R. 96.
p. 153.
Admonet illud me
præclarè,
Admonuit nos eam p. 155.
rem,
Ad neminem se adjunxit, R.
102. p. 169.
Adostram laudem intereſt,
multum, R. 138.
Adhonorem noſtrum. p. 295.
296.
Ad ripam fluminis, R. 119. t.
p. 247.
Ad sedare fitim, R. 17. p. 37.
Ad soleū occasum, p. 311.
Adversari deos, R. 112.
adversus sen- tentiam, p. 214.
Adulari alicui, R. 112.
fortunam alterius, p. 205.
Ad ultima periculi venire, R.
133. p. 282.
Ad undecimum lapidem, R.
129. p. 271.
Aconfilii. **A**animi, R. 88. p. 116.
Ager animo, p. 828.
pedes, p. 828.
Aequi pedibus, p. 828.
Agypti occisi milites, R. 126.
p. 260.
Agypto remeare, ibid.
Amulari alicui, R. 112.
aliquem, p. 204.
Aneas abscindere vestem, R.
112. p. 204.
Aqualis ejus, R. 100. p. 161.
Aqui boni facere, R. 110.
Aqui bonique p. 194.

Aere parvo { mereri, R. 123. p.	Amore { factum, R. 119. f. p.
Aris parvi } a 55.	Odio } 242.
Affinis { sceleris, } R. 100. p.	Invidiā } 242.
Affines te erubescerent, R. 90.	Ampla domus dedecori domi-
p. 133.	no sepe fit, R. 141. p. 303.
Agere { sunti, } R. 96.	horam, } R. 40.
injuriarum, } p. 153.	quadraginta } R. 92.
repetundarum,	diebus,
de { repetundis, } pag.	Amplius { sex men-
pecuniis, } 152.	ses, } R. 131.
repetundi,	horas qua- } p. 2. 6.
Agglomerant lateri, R. 106. p.	tuor,
183.	Angusta viarum, R. 133. p. 282.
Albus deipes, p. 323.	Sangi, R. 90. p. 135.
A liberali mensā abesse, R. 114.	Animi { se angit, } p. 320.
p. 222.	pendeo, } p. 320.
Alienum { dignitatis,	Animi } fauci, R. 88. p. 126.
dignitate,	Animos } 311.
necessitudini no-	Annos natus magis quadragin-
ta,	ta, R. 131. p. 276.
amicitiā	Ante alios immanior omnes,
a necessitu-	R. 127. p. 263.
dine,	Antiquā { fide, } p. 123.
mihi,	virtute, } p. 123.
Alienus, { salicui, } ibid.	Appetens vini, R. 88. p. 125.
ab aliquo,	Apta oculere, R. 15. p. 50.
a literis,	Apud Alyziam, R. 97. p. 157.
risui,	Arcebis gravido pecori, R. 105.
Aliquem { despiciatui	p. 180.
ludibrio	Argenteus, sc. nummus, R. 2. p. 8.
habere,	Artifex sequi, R. 15. p. 50.
R. 143.	A spe, R. 119. p. 245.
Aliiquid { cura	Aspici dignissimus, R. 25. p. 65.
præde	Affentandi magis, R. 16. p. 54.
quam sui	Affuerat ad scepsa manus, R.
Aliiquid ex iniquo, R. 133. p.	102. p. 167.
212.	Afluetus tumultus, p. 319.
Alius alium cunctantes ex-	Avaritiz increpasse, R. 96. p.
pectatis, R. 3 p. 5.	154.
Amantior atque, R. 106. p. 181. f.	Audax perpeti, R. 15. p. 50.
Amara curarum, R. 2. p. 9.	Auditio, sc. aſſentia, R. 132. p.
Ambiguus confilii, R. 88. p. 126.	279.
Amicitior atque is, R. 127. p.	A Vestis, R. 88. p. 130.
163.	Aviūd

B.

- Avidi promittere, R. 16. p. 53.
 Avidus ad rem, R. 102. p. 167.
 Aucus, sc. nummus, R. 2. p. 3.

B.

- B**ELLO. Et magno bellare paten-
 ti, R. 112. p. 14.
 Venere facere erga aliquem, R.
 115. p. 22.
 Bend mihi vult, R. 13. p. 41.
 Bonâ fide } persolvere, R.
 Cum bonâ fide } I'9. p. 243.
 Biberius Caldus Mero, R. 1.
 p. 23.
 Boni consulere, R. 110. p. 194.
 Bonus { inflare } R. 15. p. 50.
 dicere }
 Brevisenties, R. 150. p. 272.

C.

- C**antare periti, R. 16. p. 53.
 Canum degeneres, p. 319.
 Capita conjurationis trucidati,
 R. 4. p. 11.
 Capite diminutus, R. 88. p.
 328.
 Capiti pericula pellere, R. 105.
 p. 178.
 Captionis frustratus, R. 109.
 p. 190.
 Captivi præda fuerunt, R. 2.
 p. 3.
 Captus { animi, R. 87. p. 126.
 i oculis, R. 94. p. 145.
 Carendum tui, R. 94. p. 147.
 id,
 Careo { meos pa- } p. 323.
 rentes,

Crit.

C.

- CAROLUS STU-
 ARTUS BRITAN
 NICUS MARTYR,
 CAROLUS STU- R. 1.
 ARTUS BRITAN. > R. 1.
 NICUS CONFES- p. 24.
 SOR, or REDUX,
 or DE CALO RE-
 DUX.
 Causatum ornandi cupidus, p.
 320.
 Cecidere manu quas legerat
 herbas, R. 87. p. 121.
 Celerius opinione, R. 127. p.
 262.
 Centessimus quintus, R. 40.
 p. 92.
 Cereus flesti, R. 15. p. 50.
 Certet tibi, p. 321.
 Certus sententia, R. 83. p.
 127
 Circa eum, illum, R. 4. p. 28.
 Circum toto littore, p. 24.
 iis, } R. 128. p. 264.
 Clam { vos, } meam uxorem, p. 323.
 Clamor cum plausu implevere,
 R. 3. p. 5.
 Clementia Casari malo fuit,
 R. 143. p. 303.
 Cognito { et absoluere, R. 132. p.
 279
 Collecandi siderum, R. 164. p.
 182.
 Competo, { et absoluere, R. 133.
 p. 279.
 Compos prædā, p. 313.
 Condemnabo codem ego te
 cimine, R. 96. p. 151.
 Condem- { alea. } natus de { vi, } R. 96. p. 153.
 Condonamus te argentum, R.
 12. p. 211.

Confesse

- Confesse manum Aeneas, p.
321.
- Conscius $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{fakinoris,} \\ \text{fakinori,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 100.
p. 162.
- Constans animi, R. 18. p. 125
- Constat patro, R. 123. p. 255.
- Consulere $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{sibi,} \\ \text{salutis suz,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 104.
p. 178.
- Contendo. Quid enim contendat hirundo Cygnis? R. 112.
p. 214.
- Conti. $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{diem & noctem} \\ \text{opere,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 131.
- nuato $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{die & nocte iti-} \\ \text{nere,} \end{array} \right\}$ p. 176.
- Crescendi novarum, R. 106. p.
132. 310.
- Cretz considerare, R. 126. p.
160.
- Criminibus terrere novis, R. 13.
p. 41.
- Cubitu surgat, R. 23. p. 65.
- Cui nunc cognomen lulo, R.
143. p. 305.
- Cui spes pendet à fortuna, R.
141. p. 298.
- Cultu & honore dignantur,
R. 92. p. 140.
- Cum cura legere, R. 119. f. p.
343.
- Cum haberem in animo navigandi, R. 16. p. 54.
- Cum istoc tuo animo es virtu-
perandus, R. 93. p. 142.
- Cum primâ luce, R. 130. p.
273.
- Cura dignissima virtutis tuz,
R. 92. p. 139.
- Cura nobis opulentum focum,
R. 104. p. 178.
- Cyprum relegare, R. 116. p. 260.

- D.
A meus ocellus, p. 318.
- Damnari $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{voti,} \\ \text{voto,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 96. p. 151.
- Damno esse alicui, R. 143. p.
303.
- Date ad carnificem, p. 322.
- Dare alicui $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{honor,} \\ \text{vitio,} \\ \text{&c.} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 143.
p. 304.
- Date copiam crescendi nova-
rum, R. 106. p. 182. p. 310.
- Decedere $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{provinciâ,} \\ \text{de provinciâ,} \\ \text{viâ,} \\ \text{de viâ,} \\ \text{sententiâ,} \\ \text{de sententiâ,} \\ \text{prudentiâ} \end{array} \right\}$
- Decet $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{tuz,} \\ \text{vobis,} \end{array} \right\}$ p. 310.
- Dedit mi- $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{dibus,} \\ \text{ad lavandos} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 100.
hi aquam $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ad lavandos} \\ \text{pedes,} \end{array} \right\}$ p. 162.
- De criminе: *Nos us sed agit Verba
of accusing*, R. 96. p. 153.
- Dedignantur me salutationes,
R. 92. p. 140.
- Dedoceberis à me istos mores,
R. 144. p. 307.
- Dedomo deducere, R. 125. P.
258.
- Defendi temp. adolescens, R.
107. p. 185.
- De flavâ implebere monetâ, R.
94. p. 148.

D.

Crit.

D.

- Virtutis,* R. 100.
Degener $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{à majorum} \\ \text{sanguine,} \end{array} \right\}$ p. 163.
Delicti manifestus, R. 88. p. p. 64.
 226.
De lucro vivere, R. 119. f. p.
 245.
De maiestate damnatus, R. 96.
 p. 153.
De meo consilio, R. 119. f. p.
 241.
De Messalâ, R. 125. p. 258.
Denarius, R. 2. p. 8.
De nocte $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{fugit,} \\ \text{potare,} \\ \text{vigilare,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 130. p. 273.
De Numitore satus, R. 95. p.
 149.
De quibus impleta, R. 94. p.
 148.
*De scelere: Not used after Verbs
of Accusing*, R. 96. p. 153.
Desiderio tuo, p. 123.
Desine mollium querelarum,
p. 319.
Desistere pugnæ, p. 321.
Desperare $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{saluti, sibi,} \\ \text{honores,} \\ \text{vitam,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 112. p. 203.
Desperato, *set absolutely*, R. 132.
p. 279.
De suo jure decidere, R. 146. p.
312.
De suis commodis detrahere,
R. 104. p. 179.
De suo $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{gaude,} \\ \text{teipso} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 116. p.
228.
De venatu rediit, R. 125. p. 258.
De vi hostium satagentibus,
R. 110 p. 192.
Deum immortalem! R. 118. p.
237.
De vultu, R. 119. f. p. 245.
- Dicto citius*, R. 127. p. 262.
Dictis, factis, R. 40. p. 92.
Dictu, quam re, facilius, R. 23.
Dictu scelus, p. 65.
Eraltini $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{quinti,} \\ \text{perendini,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 130. p.
272.
Die multum est, p. 324.
Dies triginta, aut plus eo, R.
131. p. 276.
Dignissimus aspiei, R. 23. p. 65.
Dignus es odium, R. 92. p.
149.
Dignus qui ametur, R. 23. p.
66.
Discretiari animi, R. 90. p.
133, 320.
Dispudet istam veniam, R. 90.
p. 134.
Dicitat inertix, R. 105. p. 180.
Diversus $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{animi,} \\ \text{alicui,} \\ \text{ab aliquo,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 100. p. 162.
Docilis $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ad discipli-} \\ \text{nam,} \\ \text{sermone,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 100. p. 161.
Doctus $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ad malitiam,} \\ \text{ad nequitiam,} \\ \text{iter melius,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 102. p. 166.
Doleo caput, p. 321.
Domi focique, R. 98 p. 158.
Dominans in $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{nobis Deus,} \\ \text{suos,} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 112. p. 215.
Dominari in $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Domo me contineo,} \\ \text{158.} \end{array} \right\}$ R. 98. p.
Donare

A dono, R. 116. p.
 Donare munere, R. 230.
 aliquā re, R. 100.
 aliquam rem, R. 162.
 Dubius animi, R. 38. p. 126.
 Dueitur morti, R. 103. p. 173.
 Duco mihi laudi, R. 134. p. 304.
 Duo millia crucibus affixi, R. 4. p. 11.
 Duos gladios, quibus altero,
P. 223.

E.

F A conditione, R. 122. p. 251.
 Eamus omnis execrata ciuitas,
R. 3. p. 5
 Ecce tibi homo, R. 103. p.
189.
 Ego istum medicabor metum,
R. 112. p. 206.
 Ejus rei mihi venit in mentem,
p. 310.
 Eludere optatē pugnæ, R. 90.
p. 233.
 Emptum venditum, R. 40. p.
92.
 Emunxi argento senem, R. 145.
p. 311.
 Eo consilio feci, R. 122. p. 250.
 magnitudinis,
 miseriārum,
 Eō insolentiz, R. 134.
 consuetudinis, p. 236.
 scelerum,
 loci.
 E querubus nati, R. 128. p. 264.
 Equis viris, R. 40. p. 92.
 Erat honos eloquentiæ, R. 143.
p. 303.

E republicā, R. 128. p. 265.
 re tuā, R. 128. p. 265.
 Ergo, virtutis ergo, R. 122.
 illius p. 250.
 Errorem me admonens; a Sa-
tafio, R. 96. p. 155.
 Erroris complebo, R. 94. p.
146.
 fortunæ, R. 90. p. 183.
 Eu- ste, R. 100. p. 163.
 bescere in aliquā re, R. 185.
 malis alterius.
 ad affluentati-
onem.
 Græcas lite-
ras, R. 100. p. 163.
 optimarum
artium
studiis,
miscere, &c. R. 16. p. 53.
 Eridani amnis, R. 32. p. 76.
 sedium; incongruous, R.
98. p. 157.
 in morā quo minus, R.
119. f. p. 242.
 Esse nocens,
prone, R. 107.
 Jovis pos, R. 107.
 uxor, R. 107.
 meritis,
 Erit operæ, R. 135. p. 283.
 laboris,
 vituperationi,
 emolumento,
 criminis, bono,
 tibi damnationi,
 invidiæ, usui,
 fraudi,
 damno, nocu-
 mento, im-
 pedimento, R. 143.
p. 303.
 F. 2. Esurire

E.

- Esurire beatitudinis, R. 94. p. 147.
 Euge manifestum sustum, R. 108. p. 189.
 Eumque incumbam, p. 322.
 Eunuchum quem dedilis, R. 87. p. 122.
 Ex aspectu, R. 119. f. p. 244.
 Excedere {patriam, } R. 145.
 Ex corpore, } p. 312.
 Excludi à publico consilio, p. 310.
 Excitare alicui lachrymas, p. 321.
 Exemplo nullo. Vide nullo.
 Eximere nox, p. 321.
 Ex nomine suo vocare aliquem, R. 219. p. 245.
 Ex {parvis fiunt } magna. R. 89. p. 122.
 Ex {otio vicia pro- } veniunt. R. 131.
 Expedit ad bonos mores, R. 104. p. 177.
 Non expedit bonas esse vobis, R. 107. p. 183.
 Explere ultricis flammix, R. 94. p. 146.
 Ex quibus partim, R. 134. p. 234.
 Ex suā mente genuit, R. 95. p. 350.
 Ex suā voluntate facere, R. 128. p. 265.
 Extrema belli pati, R. 133. p. 282.
 Extuo ipsius animo, R. 139. p. 397.
 Exuens ex homine hominem, R. 145. p. 311.
 Ex vicini, R. 128. p. 130, 282.
 Ex vino vacillare, R. 119. f. p. 245.

Crit.

- Ex voluntate mihi accidit, R. 113. p. 219.
 Exuta vitiis mens, R. 145. p. 311.
 Ex {vultu judico, } suā voluntate R. 128. p. 265.
 Ex {facere, } officii ratione } considerare,

F.

- Facere verba, R. 102. p. 168.
 Facilius ad concoquendum, R. 218. p. 65.
 Fac me ut sciam, p. 321.
 Factum est {mibi, } a me, } R. 122. p. 249.
 sermonis, }
 Falli {animi, } R. 90. p. 133.
 animo.
 Fam̄ sitiens, p. 319.
 Falsus animi, p. 320.
 Fas dictu, R. 23. p. 64.
 Fastidit mei,
 Fastidimu' bo- } R. 90. p. 133.
 norum,
 Fessus belli, R. 88. p. 126.
 Fidens animi, p. 125.
 Fidus animi, p. 320.
 Fies nobilium tu quoque fontium, R. 207. p. 188.
 Flagitii compertus, R. 96. p. 152.
 Flestere nescius, R. 16. p. 53.
 Fortes creantur fortibus, R. 95. p. 149.
 Fraudi esse alicui, R. 143. p. 303.
 Frugum pabulique latius ager, R. 88. p. 117.

Fruitur

G.

Crit.

I.

Fruitur hanc, R. 116. p. 225.

Fugiens laboris, R. 88. p. 225.

Fugitans litium, p. 319.

Functus est officium, R. 116. p.

226.

Fungere munus tuum, p. 225,
322.

G.

Gemmis omnibus malo, R.
117. p. 222.

Generandi animalium, R. 16.

p. 54.

Genitus ex Iberis, R. 95. p. 149.

Genuit ex sua mente, p. 150.

Sin virtute, de divitiis, R. 116.

Gloriari de rebus suis p. 328

gestis,

Gratia mercati fide, R. 111. p.
225.

Gratis constat, R. 123. p. 257.

honores, Saliqua re, R. 112.

Gratu- aliquad re, R. 112.

lari alicui fortunis ali- p. 202.

cujus,

Gravissimis de causis, R. 122.
p. 252.

H.

Habere aliquem curze, p. 143.

aliquid prædicti, quæstui, pag.

risui, despica- 304.

tui, ludibrio.

Hæc me ut confidam faciunt, p. 321.

Hæc res laudi, R. 143. p. est tibi criminis, 302.

Hæc pede pes, p. 123.

Hectoris Andromache, R. 88.
p. 129.

His ingratiss esse non licet, R.
107 p. 186.

Hoc noctis, R. 130. p. 172. R.
131. p. 279

Horret frigore, R. 119. p. 242.

Huc dementia, R. 134. p. 186.

Huic illi legato, R. 5 p. 29.

Humor humi. See Nec densa.

I.

JACOBUS STUARTUS
BRITANNICUS PACI-
FICUS, R. 1. p. 22.

Ibit arcifere, R. 17. p. 57.

Ibitis Italiani, R. 126. p. 260.

Id atatis, R. 19. p. 129. R. 31.
p. 276. R. 133. p. 179. 318.

Id authoritatis, p. 318.

In amore insunt omnia, R.
114. p. 222.

Id anus mihi indicium fecit,
p. 321.

Id genus alia, R. 88. p. 129.
318.

Id ne scius non sum, p. 327.

Idonea dignitate tua, R. 102.
p. 166.

mittatur, R. 23.
p. 66.

Idoneus qui impetrat, R. 15.
p. 45.

- Id prodeo, R. 117. p. 134.
 Id temporis, R. 131. p. 275, 119.
 Id tibi lucro cessit, R. 143. p.
 304.
 Illa ipsa fortuna, } R. 5. p. 28.
 Illa ista virtus, }
 Illius ergo, R. 122. p. 250.
 Illorum operam abutitur, p.
 312.
 Illorum videndi gratia. p. 120.
 Impatiens laboris, R. 106. p.
 181.
 Impedimentum esse alicui, R.
 143. p. 301.
 Impiger militie, R. 88. p. 126.
 In altum, R. 2. p. 9.
 In animos invaserat, R. 145. p.
 308.
 In Antonio defuit hic ornatus,
 R. 114. p. 222.
 In Apollinis. See Ad Jovis.
 In brevispacio, R. 130. p. 273.
 Incedo claudus, R. 107. p.
 186.
 Incerta belli, R. 2. p. 9.
 Incertas seductus, R.
 tæ. Ad incita } 103. p. 172.
 Increpare avititia, R. 96. p.
 154.
 Incumbere eam, p. 322.
 insidiis }
 mora }
 ore } esse, } R. 119.
 oculis }
 deliciis } p.
 loco tra- } habere,
 triis }
 diebus paucis, R. 130. p.
 273.
 diem vivere, R. 131. p.
 276.
 Diana, R. 88. p. 130.
 Indocilis pati, R. 15. p. 50.
- Indoluit successorum, R. 90. p.
 132.
 In domo, R. 116. p. 259.
 Induitusque
 togam, }
 Indutus pal- } R. 144 p. 307.
 lium, }
 Indulgeo te, R. 812. p. 205,
 322.
 In eo tempore, R. 130. p. 273.
 In Epheso, R. 98. p. 157.
 Infixum vitandi, R. 46. p. 54.
 Inhiant hereditatem tuam, p.
 322.
 In humum, R. 98. p. 158.
 In illo ipso loco, R. 5. p. 28.
 In magnis viis }
 reputare, }
 In minimis po- } R. 110. p. 195.
 nece, }
 media potionem, }
 In } mundo, } p. 223
 medio, } pomario, }
 Tibure, R. 99. p.
 359.
 In nostro zvo, R. 130. p. 273.
 In omne tempus, ibid.
 In oppido Antiochiz, R. 32. p.
 76.
 Inops ab amicis, R. 94. p. 146.
 præsens, }
 posterum, } R. 36 p. 30.
 In } præsenti, }
 præsentia, p. 81.
 In profundum, R. 2. p. 9.
 quā niti solent, R. 116. p.
 226.
 In } quo nitratur, }
 Conjecturā niti- } p. 227.
 tur,
 In rem utriusque est, R. 143. p.
 304.
 In rura, R. 116. p. 59.

I.

Crit.

L.

	<i>repetunda-</i>		In usum tibi cessit, R. 143. p.
	rum, .		304. R. 138. p. 296.
	<i>pecunia-</i>		Ipsé ille animus, R. 5. p. 28.
Infimu- lare	rum, R. 96. de repetun- p. 152. dis, repetundis, j		Itarum scatebat, R. 94. p. 147. Sæquebus,
* Insolens infamiz, R. 106. p. 182. Insuperanti nobis, R. 12. p. 39. Instar deorum, R. 184. p. 186. In tantum honorem esse, p.		Ire suppetias, R. 101. p. 165. Inficias,	
322.			Irridendi sui facultatem, R. 16. p. 55. R. 106. p. 182.
Integer { animi, } R. 88. p. 126. animo, }			Istum medicabor metum, R.
Inter- { alicuius ali- } R. 116. p. dicere } quâ re, } 230.		110. p. 206.	
	aqua & igni, p. 231.		Istis timidis esse licet, R. 167. p. 187.
Interea loci, R. 184. p. 286. Inter eas nihil omnino interest, R. 137. p. 293.			It clamore cælo, R. 103. p. 173.
	{ nostram lau- } Interest { dem, } R. 118. honorem no- { p. 295. strum, }		Itineris properandi, R. 112. p. 253.
Interrogari alicujus facti, R. 96. p. 154.			It visere, R. 17. p. 57.
Intra annos quatuordecim, R. 131. p. 275.			Judex certus sententia, R. 88. p. 127.
In tranquillum, R. 2. p. 9.			Judicio meo ac voluntate, R. 122. p. 251.
Invadere in aliquem, R. 119. f. p. 243.			Jura te nocturum seminem, p. 322.
In Veneris, R. 88. p. 130.			Juro Deos, R. 117. p. 233.
Invictus { laboris, } p. 116. operis, }			Justâ uxore nasci, R. 95. p. 140.
Invidiâ factum, R. 119. p. 242.			Justitiam miter. belline labo- res, R. 112. p. 254. 310.
Invigilant venatu, p. 124.			
In virtute gloriari, R. 116. p. 218.			L.
Invi. { hospitio, } R. 103. tare { in hospitium, } p. 173.			
In convivio interesse, R. 114. p. 221.			

L abora-	<i>moibo,</i>		
re	<i>calculo,</i>		R. 119. p.
	<i>fame,</i>		
	<i>penuria,</i>		p. 242.
	<i>cerebro,</i>		
L abo-	<i>intestinis,</i>		243.
rat ex	<i>pedibus,</i>		
	<i>Laborum intolerans,</i>	R. 196.	
	p. 182.		
	<i>Lac mihi defit,</i>	R. 114. p. 222.	
	<i>Lacerum ora,</i>	R. 144. p. 307.	
	<i>Lestiffimus</i>		

M.

Latiſſimus umbra, R. 83. p.
127.
Lapis. Ad undecimum lapidem,
R. 129. p. 271.
Largiri { argento, } R. 116. p.
dono, } 130.
Legidignus, R. 23. p. 65.
Saliquem labo-
rum.
animum reli-
gionis, R. 92.
Levarē { laborem, } p. 141.
merum,
pauperia-
rem,
omnium labo-
rum.
Leviora tolli, R. 23. p. 65.
Liber tetrore animus, R. 91.
p. 148.
Libe- { incendio, ac } R. 116.
rare ab { flammā, } p. 229.
omni errore, } à creditoribus, R. 92.
p. 140.
Libido sunt materiæ, R. 2. p. 3.
Longè { gentium, } R. 154.
parentum, } p. 286.
Loqui { aliquem, } R. 102.
ad { gratiam, } p. 169.
voluptatem, }
Luci venire, R. 130. p. 272.

M.

M Aet { animi, } R. 94.
Masti { virtutis, } p. 445.

Crit.

ac, R. 127. p. 262.
beatior,
Magis { hoc certo cer- } R. 127.
tius, } p. 263.
locupletior,
curā { legere, } R.
Magnā { cum eu- } 119. T.
rà } p. 243.
Magnz laudi fore, R. 143. p.
308.
estimare, R. 110. p.
195.
Magno { emere, } R. 123.
mercantur, } p. 255.
parabilis,
Magnorum hñud dignus avo-
rum, R. 92. p. 139.
Maledic illam
versibus.
Male dicat al- { R. 115. p. 224.
ter de altero,
Malè { inibi vult, } R. 13. p. 41.
audit, p. 41.
Malo cavere, R. 98. p. 131.
Malo omnibus gemmis, R. 127.
p. 262.
Malus pastor cubat supinus, R.
107. p. 186.
Mansum tamen oportuit, R. 13.
p. 42.
Maria aspera juro, R. 117. p. 213.
Maturus avi, R. 88. p. 126.
Meā: huc nihil refert, tua re-
fert gratia, R. 138. p. 296.
Mea { scripta timen. } R. 139.
tit, } p. 296.
defunctæ ossa, } 297.
sponte, } R. 122. p.
Mea { voluntate, } 251.
folius, } R. 138. p. 295.
unius, }
Medorum per hostes, R. 32. p.
76.

M.

Crit.

N.

Me faciat quod vult Jupiter, R. 119. f. p. 243.
 Me miserum! R. 118. p. 237.
 manifestus, R. 96.
 Mendacii reteneo, P. 152.
 prehendit manifesto modo, p. 154.
 Menedemi vicem miscrescit me, R. 90. p. 134, 321.
 Menè incepto defluisse vitam? R. 13. p. 41.
 Mentis desipiunt, p. 320.
 Meo consilio ac judicio, R. 122. p. 151.
 Meos parentes careo, p. 322.
 Merenti nobis. R. 12. p. 39.
 Meruens virgiz, p. 319.
 Meruentior deorum. R. 106. p. 181. f.
 Mihi &c igni &c aquâ interdictum est. R. 116. p. 231.
 Mihi esse negligenti non licet, R. 107. p. 186.
 Mihi flestere mentem sfpè sollet ratio, R. 141. p. 298.
 Mibi no-men est Petrus, Petri, Petro. R. 143. p. 305.
 Minimè gentium, R. 134. p. 285.
 Minor capit is, R. 88. p. 126.
 Miserate labores,
 Miserebitur nostrum? R. 90.
 Miseret me vicem,
 Miserebit pestibus, p. 134.
 Miseresce malis,
 Miseret mei neminem,
 Miserescite regis, p. 132.
 Misisti mihi, R. 103. p. 173.
 spater, R. 17. p. 57.

uterque legati, honoratissimus quisque, R. 9.
 Mittere salcui, literas ad aliquem, R. 103. p. 173.
 cuncta ex libidine, cantus numerosq; res rusticar., R. 113. p. 215. 216.
 Modestus suam vicem, R. 104. p. 176.
 antiquo, alieno, meo, suo, nullo, R. 822. p. 250.
 Moribus, R. 122. p. 250.
 Multis de causis, Ibid. p. 252.
 Multo sanguine fletit victoris, R. 123. p. 255.
 Multos abhinc menses, R. 131. p. 176.
 Munus fungaris tuum, R. 116. p. 225.
 Murat quadrata rotundis, p. 228.

N.

Nasci ex arrogantiâ, R. 95. p. 150.
 Natura beatis Omnibus esse dedit. R. 107. p. 187.
 Natu grandior, minor, maximus, minimus, R. 119. f. p. 244.

G

Natus.

N.

Crit.

O.

- Sad gloriam, $\begin{cases} \text{R. 102.} \\ \text{R. 102.} \end{cases}$ p. 305.
 Natus $\begin{cases} \text{ad omnia} \\ \text{summa,} \end{cases}$ p. 167.
 à vobis, R. 95. pag. 181.
 149.
 Nauciatem quem convenire vobis, R. 87. p. 122.
 Nec densa nascitur humus, R. 58. p. 158.
 Necessestudo persequiri, R. 16. p. 58.
 Ne cui falso assentiamur, R. 4. p. 27.
 Nec quicquam pensi habere, R. 133.
 quam $\begin{cases} \text{Nil} \\ \text{p. 281.} \end{cases}$
 Nec quid me nunc faciam scio, R. 119. f. p. 143.
 Ne dicas tibi non prædictum, R. 13. p. 41.
 Nefas visu, R. 23. p. 64.
 Ne orationi vita diffensiat, p. 311.
 Neque in his quicquam inter-
est, R. 137. p. 253.
 Nigra lanatur, R. 38. p. 127.
 Interest, $\begin{cases} \text{ad rem in-} \\ \text{terest,} \end{cases}$ R. 138. p. 191.
 Nihil $\begin{cases} \text{ad rem in-} \\ \text{terest,} \end{cases}$ p. 296.
 interest mea, p. 296.
 Nihiis me indulgeo, R. 112. p. 205. 322.
 Ninius sermonis, R. 32. p. 227.
 Nivellus Torquatus Tricongi-
as, R. 1. p. 23.
 Nocitum hominem nem-
inem, R. 112. p. 207.
 Nocte die, R. 40. p. 91.
 Noctis circiter mens diem, R. 131.
 p. 273.
 Nocumento esse aliquid, R. 143.
 p. 301.
- Nomen Mercurii mihi est, R. 143. p. 305.
 Nominandi istorum, R. 106. p. 149.
 amicitie, $\begin{cases} \text{Nomine} \\ \text{negligen-} \end{cases}$ R. 121. p. 249. 250.
 tiz,
 Non expedit bonas esse vobis, R. 107. p. 188.
 Non nihil zflimare, R. 110. p. 195.
 Non te hoc pudet? R. 90. p. 134.
 Non ulli pervia vento, R. 91. p. 136.
 Nos, si ego, R. 12. p. 39.
 Noster duorum eventus offen-
dar, R. 139. p. 297.
 Nostros vidissi flentis ocellos, ibid.
 Nostra ipsorum amicitia, ibid.
 Nox, vinum, mulier, nihil pe-
niciosius, p. 319.
 Nubilo texere, R. 130. p. 272.
 propinquisi, $\begin{cases} \text{Nudus à} \\ \text{magistrati-} \end{cases}$ R. 94.
 bus, p. 146.
 Nulli non pervia vento, R. 91. p. 136.
 Nullo exemplo, R. 122. p. 250.

O.

- Anime passus, p. 318.
 Criminis, $\begin{cases} \text{Obnoxius} \\ \text{criminis,} \end{cases}$ R. 100.
 p. 163.
 Crimini, p. 319.
 Obreperte, p. 322.
 Obscurabere istius, R. 94. p. 147.
 Occasio cumulare, R. 16. p. 51.
 Oculare

Occulere apta, R. 15. p. 50.
 Occulta saltuum, R. 133. p. 282.
 Occultans, *for occultans s̄e*, R. 106. p. 183.
 Odio factum, R. 119. f. p. 22.
 Odio tuo, p. 323.
 Offellus Burstius Bibulus, R. 1. p. 23.
 Omne genus missi ia. p. 318.
 Omne genus elegantia refecti libri, p. 319.
 Omnia pontus erat, R. 2. p. 3.
 Omnibus gemmis malo, R. 127. p. 262.
 Oneri ferendo esse, R. 112. p. 212.
 Optatus sanguis, p. 318.
 Optato advenis, R. 130. p. 272.
 Optimus condere, R. 15. p. 50.
 Oranti timor occupat artus, R. 140. p. 298.
 Orbis luminibus, R. 92. p. 14.
 Oriundi à Syracusis, R. 95. p. 149.
 Offa lapis fiunt, R. 2. p. 3.

P Acem bello mutare, R. 116. p. 228.
 Palinurus Phadronis, R. 88. p. 130.
 paller amore, R. 119. f. p. 242.
 Palpor *Salicui*, R. 112. p. aliquem, p. 205.
 Par *seujus*, R. 100. p. 161.
 Parati *facere*, R. 15. p. 49.
subire,

Parce metu, p. 324.
 Pares *cantando*, R. 128. p. 71.
in amore, R. 104. p. 179.
 Pat pari referre, R. 104. p. 179.
 Partim signorum combusta, R. 3. p. 5.
affinare, R. 110. p. Parvo
vivere, R. 123. p. 255.
 Partiam excedere, R. 146. p. 312.
 Patribus incesserat, R. 145. p. 308.
 Pauci ex multis, R. 83. p. 129.
 Pecuniam parcere, R. 112. p. 210.
 Pendere animi, R. 90. p. animis, p. 131.
 annos decem, R. 131. p. 274.
 Per idem tempus, R. 131. p. noctem.
hostes Medorum, R. 33. p. 76.
capitis, R. 96.
 Periclitari capite, R. 154.
de capite,
 Peritus obsequi, R. 16. p. 53.
 Per mare, R. 127. p. 260.
 per terras, R. 127. p. 260.
 Per ignem, R. 261.
 & aquam, &c.
 Per praetores consules crea-
 tur, R. 119. f. p. 148.
 scelus adipisci, R. 119.
 Per luxuriam effun-
dere, R. 119. f. p. 244.
sitz, R. 90. p.
 Pentafus *ignavi-* R. 90. p.
am, R. 132, 134.
 Per triduum, R. 119. f. p. 244.
 Per Varrenis, R. 88. p. 130.
 Pervicax itz. R. 88. p. 126.

P.

Crit.

P.

Petrus dominus securus, R. 167. p. 16.	Frisidio { venite, } R. 143. alicui { proficisci, } p. 304.
Plebi dissidere, R. 105. p. 180.	Præhendere mendacit, R. 96. p. 154.
Plerumque noctis, R. 84. p. 183.	{ Calendarum, Calendas, Iduum, Nonarum, Compitalia, } R. 134. p. 285.
Florare artis, R. 90. p. 173.	Pridie, Postridie, { diei, } R. 134. p. 285.
Plurimum interest inter, R. 137. p. 193.	Eius { absolu- } tionis.
Plus { annum, R. 131. p. 276. millies audivi, } quingentes co- { R. 40. laphos, } p. 93. satis, }	Pretio minore, R. 123. p. 255.
Poenitentis de matrimonio, R. 90. p. 134.	Primus parens appellate, p. 318.
Populare venitur, R. 17. p. 57.	Principium generandi anima- lium, R. 16. p. 54.
Portu solvere, R. 116. p. 209.	Proclivis sceleris, R. 102. p. 166.
Postu { repertundarum, pecuniarum, } R. 96.	Procreatus à parentibus, R. 95. p. 149.
Postu- { de { repetun- } R. 152. dere { dis, } pecuniis, } repetundis, }	Procreavit ex eâ liberos, p. 150.
Post tuum hominis eruditissi- mū judicium, R. 139. p. 297.	Procul patriâ, R. 128. p. 266.
Præcëps animi, p. 320.	Satque ho- { minum, } R. 113.
Præmio amore, tli- { more, } { gaudio, pu- { R. 119. p. dore, } p. 245. mætore, &c. }	Pro Deûm { immorta- } p. 237. lium,
Prædâ compotem, p. 323.	Pro ejus eximiâ suavitate, R. 122. p. 253.
Præsens { animus, Deus, } gratia, pecu- { nia, } sermo, }	Saliquem re } aliquâ.
Præsentes ad nocen- { dum vires, } R. 36. dum vires, 30.	Prohibere { vim hostium } R. 116. ab oppidis, p. 230;
In { præsens, } præsenti, }	Saliquem ab } 231. injuriâ,
Præidente omnibus legatis, R. 4. p. 12.	Promiserat ad fratrem, R. 111. p. 213.
	ducere, { putare, } R. 110. p. nihilō { reputare, } 195.
	habere, { ad vitia, } R. 101. in bellum, { honori, } p. 166.

Q.

Crit.

Q.

Pro	se quisque,	R. 11. p. 37.
	viribus,	
	virili partē,	
Propter te sedēr.	R. 117. p. 234.	
Prospicere sibi,	R. 104.	
Providēre saluti sux,	R. 178.	
Proxim⁹ vicini⁹,	R. 98. p. 178.	
Publico malo natus,	R. 104. p. 174.	
Tudet. Non te hoc pudet?	R. 90. p. 134.	
Purgare,	de re aliquā sc, civitatem om- nis dicti facti- que hostilis,	R. 96. P. 154.

Q.

Quaz	in rem tuam sunt,	R. 143. p. 303. f.
	Quaz signe sunt,	R. 143. p. 303.
Quazito,	in the Ablative absolute.	
ly,	R. 132. p. 279. f.	
Quaz tua prudentia & tempe-	rantia est,	R. 4. p. 27.
Quaz volumus uti,	R. 116. p. 225.	
Quam dispari dominare domi-	nō?	R. 119. f. p. 147.
Quan-	in me erit,	R. 11.
tum	ipſis fuit,	
	potero,	P. 37.
Quanto Nonas,	R. 171. p. 276.	
Quarum	abundamus serum,	R. 94. p. 147, 320.
Quaz geritis vestes, foridala lana	suit,	R. 2. p. 3.

Quas	res mederi,	R. 113. p. 206.
	legerat herbas	R. 87.
	ad me dedisti,	P. 122.
	placuerunt,	Il.
Quibus altero,	p. 323.	
Quibus licet esse fortunatissi-	mōs,	R. 107. p. 188.
Quid id ad me,	aut ad meam	rem refert?
Quid tibi hanc curatio est rem?	P. 321.	
Quid fieri artibus?	R. 4. p. 26.	
Quid nisi secretæ laxerunt Phyl-	lida sylva?	R. 2. p. 3.
	illie hominum litig-	
	gant?	R. 133. p. 282.
Quid	huc tu homini facias?	R. 4. p. 26. R. 84. p. 115.
	monstri alii?	R. 133. p. 280.
	nostræ?	R. 133. p. 296.
Quid	pecuniæ fiet?	R. 4. p. 27.
	veni,	
	venis,	
Quin	accipis,	
	accipe,	R. 54. p. 104.
	dic,	
	propero,	
	continetis	
	vocem?	
Qui	tuis amor est,	R. 4. p. 27.
	vir ille fuerit,	Ibid.
Quoad ejus fieri poterit,	R. 194. p. 284.	
Quoad	potero,	R. 81. p. 37.
Quod	potero,	
	genus,	P. 318.
Quod	tibi ex usu fiet,	R. 143. p. 302.

G 3

Quos

R.

Crit.

S.

Non est veritum, R. 90.
Quos porrexerim cibos, R.
87. p. 321. II.
Quovis gentium, R. 134. p.
216.

Rogatus sententiam. R. 96. p.
155.
Rudis ad mala,
rum, omnium re-
nullâ in re; R. 100.
Rus se abdere, p. 312. p. 164.

R.

Recepui canere, R. 143. p.
signum dare, 305.

Redeo iratus, R. 107 p. 185.
Redimitus tempora lauso, R.
144 p. 307. †
Reditionis ipe. R. 2 e. p. 72.

Referre alieni rem ali-
quam, R. 100.
Referre rem ad Sena-
tum, p. 162.

T à refert
gratiâ R. 133.
Refert. Ad meam p. 196.
refert gra-
tiam,

Rei servandæ, R. 122. p. 252.
Reliquit illi pignori, R. 143. p.
304.

Reliquorum fiderum colloca-
di, R. 106 p. 182.

Remittere alicui de summâ, R.
312. p. 210.

Rem cum fratre Quirinus, R.
3. p. 4. q.

Res agitur per eosdem credi-
tores, R. 119. t. p. 248.

Respondit ad eos, p. 222. See
R. 112. p. 199. t.

Restinguendo igni fore, R. 112.
p. 212. *

Anguis erant lachrymæ, R. 2.
p. 3.
Sanguis meus, formi, p. 318.
Saucius frontem, R. 144. p.
107.

Scatrabat irarum, R. 94. p. 147.
Sceleris manifestus, R. 96.
Sceleris condemnat, p. 153.

Scipio, Africanus, R. 1. p. 22.
Asiaticus,

Scissa capillos, R. 144. p. 307.
Scribat tibi, R. 103. p. 173.

Ad Sedare sicut vocabant, R. 17.

3. 57.
Sed vereor tardæ causa fuisse
mortæ, R. 86. p. 119.

Semper tibi pendeat hamus, R.
140 p. 297.

Sepositi ciceris, neque longæ
invidit avenæ, R. 112. p. 204.

Septimo Calendas, R. 131. p.
276.

Sepultæ distat inertiz, R. 105.
p. 180.

Sereno texere,
Serò sponunt R. 130. p. 273.
Phryges,

Servan-

- Servantissimus zqui, R. 106. p. 182.
 Sestertius, } R. 2. p. 8.
 Sextettus, } R. 2. p. 8.
 Sex dies spatii, R. 88. p. 128.
 Sex septem mensibus, R. 40. p. 93.
 Siderum colloquandi, R. 106. p. 182.
 Si furiosus existat; agnatum, gentiliumque in eo pecuniaque ejus, potestas esto, R. 1. p. 21.
 Similis *salieui*, } R. 100. p. 162.
allicujus, }
 Sitiens famz, p. 310.
 Sitire prudenz, R. 94. p. 147.
actionum.
 Socius *consiliis*, } R. 100.
ad salutem, } p. 164.
in negotiis,
 Sollicitus vicem, R. 104. p. 176.
 Solius meum peccatum, R. 139. p. 297.
 Solitium pecori defendite, R. 105. p. 180. 321.
 Solvendo } non esse, R. 112.
alieno } p. 212.
 Solus tibi certat Amyntas, p. 311.
 Solutus *somno*, } R. 116. p.
cupidita- } 229.
tibus, }
 Sophiz Sepitimia, R. 88. p. 129.
 Sponte suā. See Suā.
 Stat conferre manum Aenez, p. 128.
 Stat illires trecentum talentis, R. 123. p. 255.
 Statim te obrepet fames, p. 322.
 Stella Syrius, R. 32. p. 75.
 Studeto stans, R. 107. p. 186.

- Studio ac voluntate, R. 112.
 p. 251.
 Stupri compertus, R. 96. p. 152.
 Suā sponte, R. 123. p. 151.
 Suapte } sponte,
vi ac naturā, } ibid.
 Suapte, *By hiself*,
 Suaz spontis, p. 252.
 Subire paratissimus, R. 15. p. 49.
 Subita belli, R. 2. p. 9.
 Subit } memoria, } R. 146. p.
mentem, } 317.
 Sub nocte si- }
lenti, }
 Sub } exitu vi- } R. 123. p. 267.
tz, }
 Sub matutino Noto, R. 130. p. 273.
 Subsidio mittere, R. 143. p. 304.
 Successorum indoluit, R. 90. p. 132.
 Succinctus latera, R. 14. p. 307.
 Sui non anxious, R. 88. p. 1:6.
 Summis honoribus extimare, R. 110. p. 197.
 Suo ingenio, R. 12. p. 251.
 Super octingentos annos, R. 131. p. 276.
 Super } pugnz, }
operam, } R. 116. p.
 sedere } itinere, } 210.
onere. &c., }
 Superstites } dignita- } R. 100.
tis, } dignitatis, } p. 162.
 Suprema liberorum, R. 133. p. 282.
 Suum uti, frui, R. 116. p. 215.
 Syriā abire, R. 126. p. 260.

Talis

Validus	<i>animi.</i>	<i>p. 320.</i>
	<i>corporis,</i>	
Ubicunque	<i>gentium,</i>	R. 134.
Ubinam	<i>p. 786.</i>	
Ubivis terrarum,	<i>p. 285.</i>	
Velis, nolis,	R. 40	<i>p. 92.</i>
Venatu invigilant,	<i>p. 324.</i>	
Venerandus à nobis,	R. 91.	<i>p. 136.</i>
Venimus populare,	R. 17.	<i>p. 57.</i>
Venio in Senatum frequens,	R. 107.	<i>p. 185.</i>
Venite	<i>luci,</i>	<i>R. 130.</i>
	<i>vesperi,</i>	<i>p. 272.</i>
	<i>tempori,</i>	
Venit	<i>potestatis,</i>	<i>R. 111.</i>
mihi in	<i>hujus rei,</i>	<i>p. 198.</i>
mentem	<i>de hac re,</i>	
Venturum excidio,	R. 103.	<i>p. 178.</i>
Vereri alicuius,	R. 90.	<i>p. 133.</i>
Vescitur auras,	R. 116.	<i>p. 226.</i>
Vesperi venire,	R. 130.	<i>pag. 272.</i>
Vestrâ pauorum interest,	R. 138.	<i>p. 295.</i>
Vestri adhortandi causa,	R. 106.	<i>p. 183.</i>
Vicina	<i>bonis,</i>	<i>R. 100.</i>
	<i>Jovis,</i>	
	<i>ad parien-</i>	<i>p. 164.</i>
	<i>dum.</i>	
Victis	venit in præcordia vir-	
tus,	<i>R. 140.</i>	<i>p. 198.</i>
Victus	<i>animi,</i>	<i>R. 38.</i>
	<i>p. 126.</i>	
Vigesimus octavus,	R. 40.	<i>p. 92.</i>
Virtutis ergo,	R. 122.	<i>p. 250.</i>

Virtute duce, comite fortuna;	
R. 132.	<i>p. 173.</i>
Visu ac memoria deformes,	R. 23.
<i>p. 64.</i>	
Vitz suz pertusus,	R. 50.
<i>p. 132.</i>	
Vitare	<i>malo,</i>
	<i>infortu-</i>
	<i>nio,</i>
Vitio vertere,	R. 143.
<i>p. 303.</i>	
Vivitur	<i>rapto,</i>
	<i>lexiguo,</i>
<i>p. 264.</i>	
Ultimum	<i>dimicati-</i>
	<i>onis,</i>
	<i>seditionis,</i>
Vocare ex nomine,	R. 119.
<i>§.</i>	<i>p. 145.</i>
Voluntati vestrz omnium pa-	
suum,	R. 139.
<i>p. 297.</i>	
Urbem quam statuo,	R. 87.
<i>p. 123.</i>	
Scriminum,	
Urgeri	<i>malè admi-</i>
	<i>nistratz pe-</i>
	<i>cuniz,</i>
Usque ad alsem impendium	
reddere,	R. 102.
<i>p. 169.</i>	
Usus est hominem astutum,	R. 322.
Utilis	<i>ad omnia,</i>
	<i>ad nullam</i>
	<i>rem,</i>
	<i>R. 162.</i>
	<i>p. 167.</i>
	<i>nostrum va-</i>
Uterque	<i>lemus,</i>
	<i>deluduntur</i>
	<i>p. 5.</i>
	<i>dolis,</i>
Utraque formosz Paridi potu-	
ere videri,	R. 3.
<i>p. 5.</i>	
Ut simus ii,	R. 11.
<i>p. 35.</i>	
Ut voles, age,	R. 13.
<i>p. 41.</i>	
Vulturum nigli,	R. 88.
<i>p. 127.</i>	

Ephebus Lillianus,
OR A
PARALLEL INDEX
Representing all those RULES of
the SYNTAX in the GRAMMAR,
Commonly called
LILLIES GRAMMAR,
which are Explained or Exemplified in our
EPHEBUS.

The *Lilly-Rules* being plac'd first in their order,
and respectively referred to those Rules
which Answer them in the
EPHEBUS.

Serving to shew the Correspondency that this *Syntax* hath to that, and
how the *Ephebus* is truly a Light to *Lilly*, not in
the least contradicting, but very much illustrating
both that *English* and *Latine Syntax*, in all those
Rules which the method of our *Author* could admit.

The

The other Rules of that

Grammar (which, with respect to the *principal*, are very few) falling naturally into some one or other Rule of our *Ephebus*; whose chief aim and scope is, to instruct the young Learner, how to translate English into *Latine* more easily, and securely out of the English (by Rules drawn from the *English Idiom*) than by the other way could be done.

Exerto Crede.

In the Rules of the Three

Con cords, the Reader is referred for the more full Explication of many of them, to a small Tract at the end of the First Part of the *Priscianus Nascentis*, and there called *The Handmaid to the Syntax*, and referred to, in this Parallel of both, by the first syllable of the first word, *Hand.*

We shall take our rise from the Rules of the *Moods* in the *Accidence*, and so come to the *English Rules*; where the *Latine Rules* shall be added in their due order, with the *Figures* of the *Pages* in the *Latine Syntax*.

Of a Verb.

A Verb *Tasitive* endeth in *er*, and
betokeneth to suffer, R. 19.
p. 18. R. 10. p. 59.

Moods, Gerunds, Tenses.

The *Indicative Mood*, R. 59. p.
106.

The *Imperative Mood* biddeth, &c.

R. 48. p. 98. R. 49. p. 99.

The *Optative Mood* wilsheth, &c.

R. 50. p. 99.

The *Potential Mood*, R. 51. p. 99.

R. 52. p. 100. R. 65. p. 109.

The *Subjunctive Mood*, R. 53. p.

101.

The *Infinitive Mood*, R. 13. p. 40.

41. Also when two Verbs come together, &c. R. 14. p. 42, 43.

3. Con cords.

The Gerundi. See Gerundi in the Ephesus Grammat.

For Supines, see Supines in the Ephesus Grammat.

The Tenses, see Tenses in the Ephesus Grammat.

Persons.

There be also in Verbs, &c. R. 22. p. 38.

Sunt, es, fui.

See R. 19 p. 38.

Participles.

See Participles in the Ephesus Grammat.

Adverbs.

R. 41. p. 93. R. 42. p. 54. R. 43. p. 95. R. 44. p. 96.

A Conjunction.

R. 39. p. 83 R. 40 p. 85. & seqq.

A Preposition.

See Treposition in the Ephesus Grammat.

An Interjection.

R. 118. p. 236.

The three Concords.

Of a Concord, Handm. p. 121.
How many, p. 122.

I. Concord.

The First Concord.

When an English is given to be made in Latine, &c. Handm. p. 122.

When ye have found out the Principal Verb—Hand. p. 123, 124, 125.

And the Nominative shall in Latine making, be placed before the Verb—p. 125.

Except a question be asked—p. 126.

Or it be the Imperative Mood; and sometime when this sign is or there, &c. p. 126

And that causal word, which cometh next after—p. 126. 127.

Except the Verb do properly govern another case — Hand, p. 127.

A Verb Personal agreeeth with his No-
minative case—

Verbum personale co-
heret. p. 72.

Where note, that the first person is more worthy—Hand. p. 129. 130.

Many Nominative cases singular, with a Conjunction Copula-
tive,

When a Verb cometh between two Nominative cases of divers numbers

R. 2. p. 3. Hand. p. 132.

Verbum inter duos Nominativos—

p. 73.

Here

2, 3. Conords.

Here note also, that
sometime the Infinitive
Mood of a Verb ————— Hand.
Nec semper vox casualis, p. 131.
&c. p. 73.

*Aliquando Adverbium cum geniti-
vo, 1b. R. 3. p. 5.*

*Nominativus prima vel secunda
persona rarissime exprimitur, R. 1.
p. 2. t.*

*Nomen multitudinum — p. 74. R.
3. p. 5.*

The second Concord.

When ye have an Adjective,
ask — Hand. p. 132.

An Adjective, whether
it be a Noun, Pronoun ————— p. 6.

*Adjectivum cum Sub-
stantivo — p. 74.* Hand. p. 133.

Where note, that the Masculine
Gender is more worthy, Handm.
p. 135.

Many Substantives Singular,
with a Conjunction — R. 3. p. 9.
Hand. p. 134. 135.

*Aliquando oratio supplet — p. 74.
R. 132. p. 279. t.*

The third Concord.

When ye have a Relative, ask
this question, who, or what? Hand.
p. 137. 138.

The Antecedent most com-
monly is a word that goeth be-
fore — Handm. p. 137.

The Relative agreeth
with his Antecedent in Hand p.
Gender, &c. 138. R.

*Relativum cum ante-
dente concordat, p. 74.* 1. p. 12.

case of the Relative.

Sometime the Relative ————— Hand.
hath for his Antecedent p. 141.
the whole reason ————— R. 3. p.
Nec unica vox fidum ————— 15.
p. 74.

When this English that may be
turned into the English which, it
is a Relative, R. 4 p. 25.

Otherwise it is Conjunction,
R. 6. p. 29.

And in making Latine, it may
elegantly be put away — R. 36. p.
118. with p. 110. II.

Many Antecedens singular,
with a Conjunction Copulative —
Handm. p. 141. R. 2. p. 13.

But in things not apt to have
life, the Neuter Gender is the most
worthy, and that

*As to the Adjective, Hand.
p. 135. 136. R. 4. p. 11.
As to the Relative, Handm.
p. 142. R. 3. p. 14.*

The Case of the Relative.

When there cometh no Nominative case be ————— Hand. p.
tween ————— 138. R.

*Quies nullus Nomi-
natus interficiatur, p. 75.* 135. P.
117. (3)

But when there com- Han. p.
eth a Nominative ————— 139.

*As si Nominativus Re-
lativo & Verbo interpona-
tur. p. 75.* 140. R. 87.
p. 120.

As the Relative may be the
Nominative Case to the Verb, so
it may be the Substantive to the
Adjective, Hand. p. 140.

Construct. of Substantives. Construct. of Adjectives.

When a Relative comes between two Substantives — R. 4.
Relativum inter duos An. p. 14.
precedentia — p. 74.

Aliquando Relativum — p. 75. R. 139. p. 296, 297.

Nouns Interrogatives and Indefinites follow the Rule of the Relative — Handm. p. 141. R. 9. p. 31. R. 67. p. 143.

Construction of Substantives.

When two Substantives comes together, betokening — R. 128.
Quam duo Substantiva p. 124
diversa significatio p. 75.

But if they belong both to one thing — R. 32. p. 74. 75, 76.
Excipluntur qua in eodem casu — p. 75.

When the English of this word res — Handm. p. 136. R. 2. p. 7.

An Adjective in the Neuter Gender put alone — R. 133. p. 279.

Adiectivum in Neutro — G. nere Absolutum — p. 75.

Tonitur interdum Genitivus tantum, nempe — p. 76. R. 88 p. 129, 130.

Words importing indument of any quality — R. 93.

Laus & vituperium rei, &c. — p. 76.

Opus & Usus, when — R. 92.

Opus & Usus Ablati. unius exigunt, p. 76. p. 137.

Opus autem Adiectivi, pro necess-

ariis — p. 76. R. 92. p. 138. &c.

Construction of Adjectives.

Nouns Partitives and certain Interrogatives, &c. p. 128.

Nomina Partitiva, aut Partitiva posita — p. 77.

In aliis tamen sensu — p. 128, Usurpantur autem, &c. p. 129.

Nouns of the Comparative Degree, having than or by after them — R. 127. p. 260, &c.

Comparativa cum expo- manu per Quam, p. 78.

Adiectici & alterum Ablativum, quis mensuram — R. 10 p. 12, 13, 134.

Tanto, quanto, multo, longe, atare, natu — R. 10. p. 32, 33, 34. II. See R. 119. I. p. 244.

The Dative Case.

Adjectives that betoken profit or dispr- fit — R. 103. p. 160.

Adiectiva quibus com- modum, aut incommodum — R. 102. p. 165. R. 104. p. 174.

Quadam ex hisque similitudinem significant — R. 100. p. 161.

Natus, commodus, in commodus, &c. cum accusativo — R. 100. p. 163, 164. R. 102. p. 166, 167.

Likewise Nouns Ad- jectives of the Passive — R. 91. p.

Signification in bils — 135.

Verbia in bils — p. 136. 79.

Ths

Construction of Adjectives, and the Verb.

The Accusative Case.

The measure of length, R. 129.
breadth, or thickness— p. 168.
Magnitudinis mensura 269.
subiectus — p. 79. S 270.

The Ablative Case.

Adjectives signifying R. 94.
fullness, emptying — p. 141.
Adjectiva quae ad copi- 143.
am — p. 80. S 144.
145.
Nomina diversitatis, R. 28. p.
128. q.
Nenunquam etiam Dativum,
R. 100. p. 162.
These Adjectives,
Dignus, indignus — R. 92. p.
Dignus, indignus — 138. (2)
p. 80.
Hocum nouumilla Genitivum — R.
92. p. 139. t.

Construction of Pronouns.

Hac Possessiva, Meus, Tuus, Suus,
Nostris — p. 81. R. 132. p. 195. t.
R. 139. p. 196, 297.

Construction of the Verb.

The Nominative Case.

Sunt, Forem, Fis —
Verba Substantia, ss R. 107.
Sunt, forem — p. 81. S 123.
Together with all 134. 185.
those other Rules that 136.
follow.

The Genitive Case.

The Verb *Sum* when
it betokeneth, or im- R. 135.
porteth — p. 137.
Sum Genitivum posse p. 83.
lat, quonies — p. 83.

Except these Pronouns,
Mens, tuus, suus — R. 136.
Excipiuntur hi Nomina p. 289.
nisi, Meum, tuum — p. 83.
Athi subintelligi videantur Officium,
p. 83. R. 136. p. 190. t.
Verbs that betoken to R. 130.
Esteem or Regard —
Verba affirmandi Genitivo p. 192.
Afflamo vel Genitivum, vel Abla- 193.
tivum adsciscit, p. 83. R. 110. p.
195. t.
Fleeci, nunci, nihili — p. 83. R.
110. p. 192, 191.

Verbs of accusing,
condemning — R. 96. p.
Verba accusandi, dam- 150, 151.
nandi, p. 84.

Vertitur hic Genitivus aliquando —
R. 96. p. 151, 153.
Satago, R. 110. p. 192.
Miserior, Miseratio, R. 99 p.
131.
Reminiscor, obliviscor, R. 111. p.
196.
Ego, indigo, potior, R. 109 p. 189.
190, 191.

The Dative Case.

All manner of Verbs R. 100.
put Acquisitively with p. 160.
these tokens, *to* or *for* R. 104.
after them — p. 176.
Omnia Verba Acquisi- 12.
tive posse — p. 83.

Ex

Construction of the Verb.

- Ex hi quendam effundunt etiam cum Accusativo, R. 102. p. 168, 169. R. 103. p. 170, 171, 172.*
- To Profit—
In primis verba signifi- cantia Commodum, p. 85. } R. 112. } § 10, 21.
- ¶ To this head we shall here refer those divers words following in the Ephebus.
- To answer, R. 112. p. 199.
- § 2.
- To congratulate, R. 112. p. 202.
- § 3, 4.
- To heal, p. 206. §. 11.
- To help, Ibid. §. 2.
- To pardon, p. 210. §. 17.
- To persuade, p. 211. §. 18.
- To please, Ibid. §. 19.
- To rule or govern, P. 215. §. 25.
- To displease, to which, we refer Incommodis (see these heads.)
- To envy, R. 112. p. 203. §. 8.
- To hurt, p. 207. §. 13.
- To offend, p. 209. §. 16.
- To renounce, p. 215. §. 24.
- To give or re-
store. { Non tuum, p. Verba dandi & 161. Commorandi, reddendi, p. 85. } p. 162.
- To promise,
Verba promissio } R. 112. p. 212. } § 22.
di—p. 86.
- To pay, { R. 112. p. 212. §. 21. Solvendi,
- To command, { R. 112. p. 200. Imperandi, } § 4.
- To shew, { Ibid. p. 216. §. 26. Indicandi, } § 27.
- To trust, { Ibid. p. 200. §. 3. Verba fidandi, } p. 203. §. 7.
- To obey, { R. 112. p. 202. Verba obse- } § 14. quendi,
- To be against, } Ibid. p. 213. Repugnandi, } § 23.
- To threaten, } Ibid. p. 217. Verba minandi, } § 28.
- To be angry with, } Ibid. p. 199. Irafiendi, } §. 1.
- Sum with his Com- pounds, } R. 114. p. Sum cum Compositis, } 220. p. 87.
- Verbs Compound with *Sath*, *bene* & *male*, R. 115. p. 222.
- Hac variam habent constructionem, p. 85. R. 100. p. 162.
- Finally, certain Verbs compounded with these Prepositions — R. 148.
- Datuum postulant Verba } p. 312. composita cum hu- Praposi- tionsibus, p. 87.
- Tanca exhibit mutata Dativum a- liquoties, R. 146. p. 314, 315.
- This Verb *Sum*, e. i. *fui*, may oftentimes be set for *habeo*, R. 141. p. 298.
- Est pro habeo Dativum, } p. 299. p. 87.
- Huic confine est suppositi, R. 141. p. 299. t.
- Also when *Sum* hath after him a Nomina- tive and a Dative, R. 143. p.
- And not onely *Sum*, but also many other Verbs, R. 143. p. 301. &
- Sum cum multis aliis, 304. p. 88.
- The Accusative Case.
- Verbs Transitives, R. 106. p. Verba Transitiva, p. 180. 88.
- Verb

Construction of Verbs.

Verbs of asking.
teaching, and arraying. R. 144.
Verba rogandi, docendi, vestiendi — p. 88.

Verbs that betoken re-
ceiving, or distance,
And this Ablative after R. 195.
Verbs of taking away. >p. 178,

*Quodam accipendi, di- 179.
stans & auferendi, p. 91.*

Venit ut ablat. p. 91.

A Noun or a P:O R. 43. p. 97.
noua Substantive R. 132. p.
joyned, &c. > 277 See
*Quibus libet verbis R. 37 p. 82.
additur oblativus, t.*
p. 91.

*Quodam ramen effundatur in gign-
dandi casu, R. 90. p. 133. p. 320.
p. 91.*

All Verbs require an R. 119.
Ablative case of the In- p. 239.
strument. 240.

*Quodvis verbum ad. R. 222.
mittit Allatius, p. 89. p. 249.*

The word of Price.
*Quibuslibet verbis sub R. 123.
ficiuntur, p. 82. p. 254.*

*Vidi, pauci, minimi, Ibid.
Except these Geni- tives, when they be put*

alone without Substan- tives, *Tanis, quanti, R. 124.*

Excipiuntur hi Geniti- vi, sive Substantivis pa- fici, p. 89.

*Sic addantur Substantiva, p. 90
R. 121. p. 254.*

Saving that after Verbs of Price, we shall always use these Adverbs, *Ceteris, V. hunc, R. 121. p. 255 256*

Verbs of Plenty. R. 144 p. 147
Verba abundandi, see R. 91.

implandi, p. 90. p. 140. (3)

Ex quibus quodam nonnumquam in- censuuntur, p. 90 R. 54. p. 148.

Likewise *Uter, fungor,* R. 116
fuer, Fungor, fuer, uer, & similia, p. 90

Potior, R. 1.9. p. 190.

Construction of Passives.

A Verb Passive will have after him, &c. R. 121. p.
*Pasivis additur Ab 247.
latius, p. 92.*

*Ceteri casus manent in Pasivis,
R. 144 p. 107. p. 92.*

*Penuntar interdum figurant, p. 92.
R. 13. p. 41. t.*

Gerunds.

Gerunds and Supines will have such cases, &c. R. 106.

*Gerundia, sive Gerundi- p. 180.
us Vocis & Supina, p. 91.*

When the English of the Infinitive Mood cometh after any of

these Neuns Substan- tives, *Statim, &c. R. 16. p.
t. 51. R. 29.*

and the same Ger- rundi di, is used also after certain Adjectives,

*Gerundia in Di pendens
a qualibet class, p. 93.*

Of Gerunds.

Poetice infinitivus Modus loco Gerundii ponatur, p. 9.; R. 16. p. 53. II. 34. ¶.

Ingerendum non inveniunt adiutor Gerundii vocibus Genitivis Pluratis, R. 16. p. 54. Moreover, & in p. 55.

When ye have an English of the Participle of Present tensile, R. 30. p. with this sign of or 73. with, coping after a Noun Adjective,

Also the English of the Participle of the Present tensile, coming without a Substantive, R. 29. p. with this sign in or by 70. before him,

Penitus & absque Prae positions, p. 93.

And the same Gerund in *do* is used either without a Preposition, or with one of these Prepositions, *A*, *ab*, *de*. R. 26. p. 67.

Gerundia in *do* pendunt ab his Prep sit, nulius, &c., *ab*, *abs*, p. 93.

The English of the Infinitive Mood, coming after a reason, &c.

The Gerund in *dum* is used after one of these Prepositions, *At*, *et*, &c. R. 31. p. 73. R. 15. p. 44.

Gerundia in *dum* pendunt ab his Prepositionibus, Inter, ante, p. 93.

Of Supines.

When ye have this English *must* or *ought* in a reason, R. 28. p. 60.

Cum significaret necf sitas, ponuntur circa Tra possumus, p. 94.

Vertuntur Gerundii voces in Nomina Adjunctiva, p. 94. R. 27. p. 68. R. 29. p. 72.

Supines.

The first Supine hath his Active significati- R. 17. p. on.

Friui Supinum Actiue significat, p. 94.

Illa, Do veniam, do filiam nuptiam, latentes habent motum, R. 17. p. 56. I. R. 108. p. 171. T. p. 94.

Poetice dicunt, Es uisera, R. 17. p. 57. II. p. 94.

The later Supine hath his Passive significati- R. 23. p. on.

Posteriorius Supinum Pas- sive significat, p. 94.

And the same Supine may also be turned into the Infinitive Mood Passive, R. 23. p. 65. (2)

In iis verbis Surgit cubism, p. 94. R. 23. p. 64. Unlesi, p. 65. II.

The Time.

Nouns that betoken part of Time, R. 130.

Quae significant partem temporis, p. 94.

But Nouns that betoken continual time of Time, R. 131.

Quae autem durantem temporis, p. 94.

Dicitur

Place.

Dicimus etiam; In paucis diebus,
p. 173. *

Space of Place.

Nouns that betoken
Space between Place
and place,
*Spatium loci in Accus-
tativo effertur, interdum &
in Ablative, p. 95.*

R. 129.
p. 268.
269.

A Place.

Nouns Appellatives,
or names of great places,

Nominis Appellativa,
& *nomina majorum loco-
rum, p. 95.*

In a place, or at a
place, if the place be a
proper name of the
first or second Declen-
tion.

*Omne verbum admittit
Genitivum proprii nominis
in quo sit actio, p. 95.*

And these Nouns
Huius, D. nisi,

Hi Genitivi, huius domi,

p. 95.

But if the place be of

the third Declension,

or the Plural Number.

*Perum si proprium loci
nomen pluralis numeri,*

aut tertia Declinationis,

p. 96.

To a place, if the place

be a proper name.

Verbis significantibus

magnum ad locum, p. 96.

Impersonals.

Likewise, *Confiro me*
domini,

Ad hunc modum utimur

Rus & Domus, p. 95.

From a place, or by
a place,

Verbis significantibus

magnum à loco, p. 96.

Domus and Rus be
likewise used,

Ad eundem modum n

surpantur Domus & Rus,

p. 96.

Impersonals.

Interest, refert, and est
for *interest, require a*
Genitive case,

Hac tria Impersonalia.

Interest, refert & est,
quibuslibet Genitivis an-
nuntiantur, p. 96.

Adjiciuntur & illi
Genitivis, *Tanti, quantis,*
p. 97.

Except *Meā, tuā,*
suā, nostrā, vestrā, &

cuīā,

Prater hos Ablativos

Faminos, Meā, tuā,

suā, p. 97.

Certain Imperso-
nals require a Dative

Cafe,

In Dativo sentitur

hac Impersonalia, Acci-

dit, p. 97.

Hic vero, Attinet, Tertinet, Spicit,

propriè additum Prapatio,

ad R. 102.

p. 168. (z) p. 97.

A Participle.

Some beside the Accusative will have also a Genitive.

*Hu Impersonalibus sub-
jicitur Accusativus cum
Genitivo, Tamen, &c. p. 97.*

Verbs Impersonals of the Passive voice,

*Verbum impersonale Pas.
sive vocis, p. 98.*

A Participle.

Participles govern such Cases, as the Verbs that they come of.

*Participia regunt ca-
sus Verborum a quibus
p. 98.*

Participles when they be changed into Nouns,

*Participiorum voces,
cum sint nomina, p. 99.*

These Participial Voices *Perosus, Exosus,*

*Exosus perhosus, ter-
sus activè significant.*

p. 99.

Natus, prognans, sumus, p. 99.

R. 95. p. 148, 149.

Adverbs.

*Ego & Ecce demonstrandi Adver-
biis, p. 99. R. 103. p. 148.*

Adverbs of Quant-
ity, Time, and Place,

*Quedam Adverbia lo-
ci, temporis, & quantita-
tis, p. 99. 100.*

Adverbs and Conjunctions.

These Datives be used adverbially.

*Sunt & hi Dativi Ad-
verbiales, Tempori, Lucis, Vespere, p. 100.*

In istar equiparationem, &c. p. 100. R. 114. p. 286.

*Ubi apparetur interdum Prepositio
Ad, p. 100. Ibid.*

*Adverbia Comparativa & Super-
lativi gradus, p. 101. R. 127. p. 261. (2)*

*Ne, prohibendi, vel Imperativi, vel
Subjunctivis praeponitur, p. 102. R.
48. p. 98. §.*

The Conjunction.

Conjunctions Copula-
tives, and Dis-jun-
ctives, and these four,

*Conjunctiones C:pa-
tiva, & Disjunctiva, p.
103.*

And sometimes they
be put between divers
Cases,

*Except, si casu alius dicti
onis ratio p. 103.*

Conjunctions Co-
pulatives and Disjun-
ctives, most common-
ly joyn like Moods and
Tenses,

*Conjunctiones Copulativa
& Disjunctiva aliquies-
similes modis, &c. p. 103.*

And sometimes di-
vers Tenses,

*Aliquoties autem Simi-
les modis, sed diversatum-
perz, ibid.*

Esis,

The Preposition.

<i>Ego, tametsi, etiam-</i>	R. 53. p. 101.	A Verb Compound, sometime requireth the case of the Preposition that he is compounded withal,	R. 145. p. 308.
<i>Nisi, nisi si, figura-</i>			
<i>dem, quid, p. 103.</i>	R. 53. p. 103.		
<i>Qui, cum habet vim causalem, sub-</i>	R. 55. p. 104. R. 56. p. 105.	<i>Prepositio in Compositis</i> <i>one eundem non unquam,</i> p. 105.	Tenus gaudes Ablativus, & Singu- lari, & Tumuli, p. 106. R. 148. p. 266.
<i>junctionem postulat.</i>			

The Preposition.

Sometime this Pre- position <i>In</i> is not ex- pressed, but under- stood,	R. 119. ¶ p. 239. See pag. 241. ¶. & R. 120.
<i>Præpositio subauditæ</i> <i>interdum facit ut addatur</i>	p. 245.

Certain Inter- jections require a	And so for all the Rules
Nominative Case,	of the In- Accusative, or Vo- cative.
O Exclamantis, p.	See R. 118. p. 216, 237. 107. 238.

R. 102
R. 103
Ad
fello
Aff
(See
A.
Edu.
A.
cien
p. 10
Qua
A.
P. 20
A.
R. 10
P. 21
A.
R. 20
P. 24
P. 10
Irad
R. 1.
Cus
(See
J.
Sep
253
tit
85
[S]

Ephebus Philosophus, OR AN INDEX,

In which,

All the Moral Sentences

Recited in this Book, by way of Example,
are reduced to their Respective Heads
of Common Place in *Moral Philosophy*; as an
Assistan to Youth in their making *Themes*, or
other *School-Exercises*.

¶ In the use of this INDEX,

As R. stands for Rule, and P. for Page;
So the *Lattice word*, or words following the Letter
P. are the beginning of the Sentence there
referred to.

One Reason, why this *Index* is so large, and the *Book* so little, is, because divers of the Sentences bear equal respect to divers Heads.

A.

Accusing, R. 34 p. 77. Monui,
R. 56. p. 150. Qui.
Accusation false, or false Accusa-
tion, R. 10. p. 32. Sed ego.

A.

Accounts, or calling others to ac-
count, R. 86. p. 118. Nihil.
Adversity. R. 15. p. 48. Regum,
R. 127. p. 261. Quem, R. 142. p.
301. Ut illa, R. 1. p. 6. Bono,
R. 193.

A.

R.102. p. 168. Ad calamitatem, R.104. p. 175. Quod. *See Misery.* Advocate, R.135. p. 233. Defenderis.

Affability, R.23. p. 63. Difficile. (*See Courteisie.*)

Affairs of other men, R.28. p. 125. Est.

Affectiones, R.145. p. 309. Efficiendum. And, Festis, R.54. p. 103. Perit. R. 87. p. 124. Quam.

Age, R.146 p.312. Quo, R.112. p.202. Cunctis.

Ambition, R.124. p 256. Magis, R.103. p. 171. Jam non, R.117. p.231. Quod ante. (*See Pride.*)

Anger, R.15. p. 48. Iracundia, R.26. p. 67. Prohibenda, R.119. p.243. Fulmen, R.135. p. 285. Proprium est inati, R. 29. p. 71. Iracundiam, R.38. p. 82. Itati, R.100. p.161. Diis, R.112. p.215. Cum sis, R.113. p.218. Iracenti. [*See Wrath.*]

Anger of great men, R.42. p.54. Sapiens.

Apparel, rich, or gay, R.127. p. 261. Pulchrum.

Appetite, R.116. p. 227. Appetitus.

Arms, R.119. p. 240. Arma armis.

An Army, R.124. p 256. Tanti. Arrogance, R. 95. p. 150. Ex. [*See Pride*]

Art, R.117. p.232. Inter. Assisting, or helping, R.24. p. 66. Firmissimum, R.103. p.170. Nullare, R.112. p.206. Regia.

Avarice. [*See Covetousness.*] Audaciousnes. [*See Boldnes.*]

Authority, R.15. p.49 Non ad.

B.

R.19. p 83. Quamvis, R.113. p. 199. Corruptus.

B.

BAffulges. [*See Modesty, and Shame-facednes.*]

Beast, R.36. p 79. Bellua.

Beauty, R.12. p.38. Of formose, R.141. p.299. Lis.

Beginning, R.44 p 16. Ut. Believing or crediting, R.7. p. 30. Neutrum.

Benefit, or doing good, R.15. p. 46 Non-convenit, R.131. p.287. Generosus, R.6 p.29. In hoc, R. 28. p. 72. Beneficium, R.89. p. 130. Abs. R.109. p.190 In collacionando, R.112. p.201. Nec enim, R.115. p.223. Quod bonis, R.117. p.234. Proxime.

Blabbing. [*See divulging of Secrets.*]

Boasting, R. 11. p.35. Tales sumus.

The Body, R.36. p.79. Corpore, R. 53. p. 103. Sic, R. 88. p. 325. Multo, R.94 p.148. Corosus, R. 100. p.161. Honestum, R.112. p. 205. Non ego, p.206. Nec, p.208. Durius.

Boldnes, R.130 p.271. Temporibusque, R.40. p.85. In urbe.

Bondage, R.40. p.85. Et pacis, Books, R.88. p.124. Distractis, R.110. p.194. Multi.

Borrowing, R.22. p.62. Ea quz. Bounty. [*See Liberality.*]

Eribery, R.31. p 73. Flagitiosum, R. 23. p.77. Auro.

Bruze Beasts, [*See Beast.*] Buildings,

C.

Buildings, R. 143. p. 301. **Pix-**
clara.

A busy body. [See Meddling.]

C.

Care, R. 28. p. 70. **Curando**,
R. 49. p. 99. **Officio**, R. 45. p. 116.
Cura, R. 91. p. 157. **Cura**, R. 106.
p. 81. **Pectora**, R. 112. p. 200.
Curam, R. 118. p. 236. **Ocuras**.

Care of other mens affairs, R. 81.
p. 114. **Quis suis**.

Caution, *Cautiousness*, R. 1. p. 6.
Cautus, R. 14. p. 42. **Quod**, R. 34.
p. 78. **Calvus**, R. 38. p. 82. **Cuan**,
R. 56. p. 105. **Feliciter**, R. 85. p.
116. **Tunc**.

Chance or hap R. 100. p. 161. **Cui-**
vis, R. 102. p. 169. **Semper**.

Chance or mischance. [See Misfor-tune.]

Change, R. 88. p. 124. **Gaudia**,
R. 146. p. 313. **Nihil**.

Charity, R. 30. p. 73. **Restem**.

Chastity, R. 141. p. 259. **Lis**.

Cheating. [See Deceit.]

Children, R. 61. p. 108. **Neque**.

Choice, R. 133. p. 280. **Sic ab**.

The Church or Temple, R. 25. p. 63.

Nil.

The Church, or Ecclesia, R. 31. p.

238. **Insolentissima**.

Citizens. [See Subject.]

Civil War, R. 60. p. 1. 7. **Mili-**

and Quid.

Clemency, R. 104. p. 175. **Sagae and**

Est clementia, R. 107. p. 123. **Clem-**

mentia R. 112. p. 210. **Tibi**.

Command. [See Authority.]

C.

Command of ones self. (See Self-
command.)

Commanders in War, R. 104. p.
175. **Est clementia**.

Comedy. (See *Prift*.)

Common Peoples, R. 10. p. 31. **Quo-**

major, R. 128. p. 256. **Palam**, R.
127. p. 262. **Id agamus**, R. 120. p.

246. **Mobile**, R. 41. p. 93. **Cum-**

cumspiciendum, R. 9. p. 99. **Plus**,
R. 52. p. 101. **Quis**, R. 65. p. 169.

Nisi quam, R. 84. p. 115. **Nos**, R.
91. p. 435. **Aquo**, R. 112. p. 199.

Contingentis.

Commonwealth, or the common good,
R. 4. p. 26. **Quamobrem**, R. 131.
p. 275. **Sapientem**, R. 11. p. 56. **Ad-**

rem, R. 39. p. 85. **Nec me**, R. 40.
p. 86. **Nullum**, R. 66. p. 110. **Ego**,
R. 98. p. 157. **Nulta**, R. 104. p. 174.

Non, p. 177. **Non magis**, R. 107.
p. 83. **Maximus**, R. 107. p. 186.

Quid dicam, R. 112. p. 109. **Neque**,
R. 113. p. 219. **Cronibus**, R. 114. p.

222. **Nam neque**, R. 116. p. 226.

Ut quisque.

Comparison, R. 112. p. 214. **Quid**
enim.

Compassion. (See *Mercy*.)

Concealment, R. 85. p. 118. **Lex**.

Concord, R. 19. p. 240. **Concor-**

dia.

Confidence, p. 218. **Confide**, R.
56. p. 105. **In suo**.

Conferance, R. 127. p. 261. **Nullum**,
R. 129. p. 258. **Curandum**, R. 132.
p. 278. **Populo**, R. 45. p. 97. **Con-**

scientia, R. 39. p. 84. **Dum**.

In evil Confidence, R. 133. p.
281. **Hec**.

Confusus, R. 22. p. 61. **Non satius**,

R. 40. p. 88. **Non quid**, R. 80. p. 112.

Mores, R. 104. p. 177. **Sapientia**.

Contentus,

C.

Contempt., R. 91. p. 135. *Aequo*, R. 112. p. 199. *Corinthiis*.

Contempt of riches, R. 117. p. 231. *Brevissima*.

Controversies, R. 17. p. 69. *Quid*.

Contumely or railing, R. 141. p. 299. *Habet*, R. 59. p. 106. *Nihil*, R. 91. p. 135. *Aequo*.

Conversation, R. 18. p. 58. *Cum his*, R. 120. p. 246. *Sic vive*.

Contentusibus, R. 121. p. 247. *Fructibus*, R. 125. p. 258. *Ille*, R. 134. p. 284. *Sat haber*, R. 48. p. 98. *Scitote*, R. 67. p. 110. *Qui bene*, R. 98. p. 157. *Theodori*, R. 107. p. 184. *Animus*, R. 85. p. 117. *Qui*, R. 109. p. 191. *Vitio*, R. 39 p. 84. *Si cui*, R. 85. p. 117. *Omnia habet*.

Couetousness, R. 123. p. 254. *Hic enim*, R. 127. p. 262. *Nullum*, R. 134 p. 284. *Nulla*, R. 143. p. 302. *Magno*, R. 145. p. 308. *Tanta*, R. 145. p. 309. *Quixit*, R. 146. p. 313. *Quid enim, and Nemo*, R. 2. p. 3. *Pecunia*, R. 3. p. 4. *Cupido, and Avaritia*, R. 16. p. 52. *Immodica*, R. 21. p. 63. *Eum*, R. 32. p. 74. *Aurum*, R. 39. p. 84. *Si cui*, R. 40. p. 85. *In uibe*, R. 42. p. 95. *Abducuntur*, R. 44. p. 97. *Egens*, R. 53. p. 102. *Avarus*, R. 59. p. 106. *Omnia*, R. 87 p. 121. *Quodcunque*, R. 88. p. 124. *Quid*, R. 89. p. 130. *De*, R. 96. p. 151. *Uxor*, R. 97. p. 156. *Cuncta*, R. 100. p. 161. *Turpia*, R. 102. p. 169. *Avaritia*, R. 106. p. 180. *Crescentem*, R. 110. p. 193. *Nihil*, R. 112. p. 211. *Odi*, R. 119. p. 239. *Vis*.

C.

R. 40 p. 90. *Multa*, R. 83. p. 114. *Qui suis*, R. 83 p. 126. *Amenus*, R. 92. p. 137. *Prius*, R. 100. p. 160. *Non*, R. 102. p. 163. *Omnia*, R. 102 p. 169. *Semper*.

Evil Council. (*See Evil*.)

Counterfei or Feigned matters, R. 146. p. 314. *Authoritatem*.

Our Country, R. 152. p. 278. *Oppressa*, R. 184. p. 283. *Alii*, R. 146. p. 316. *Nemo*, R. 2. p. 7. *Nave*, R. 38 p. 125. *Omnium*, p. 125. *Amemus*, R. 116. p. 227. *Sapientis*. (*See Commonwealth*.)

Courage, R. 69. p. 111. *Magnum*.

Court, R. 12. p. 39. *Fraus*, R. 145. p. 316. *Exeat*.

Courtesy. (*See Affability*.) R. 105 p. 179. *Tolle*.

Custos, R. 42. p. 95. *Alliuus*.

Couzenage. (*See Deceit*.)

Cowardize, R. 117. p. 211. *Ante*.

Crediting, or Trusing, R. 7. p. 30.

Neutrum, R. 112. p. 200. *Utrunque*, R. 112. p. 208. *Qui*, R. 113. p. 219. *Fidei*.

Cruelty, R. 140. p. 301. *Nihil*, R. 145 p. 311. *Hominem*. (*See Inhumanity*.)

Charity, R. 121. p. 247. *Acerba*, R. 137. p. 290. *Extra*, R. 29. p. 72. *Cibos*.

K.

Datus,

D.

D.

Deat^h, R. 1. p. 7. Cur, R. 5. p. 28. Ex vita, R. 15. p. 49. Amor, R. 16. p. 51. Ita vixi, R. 18. p. 58. Tanquam, R. 119. p. 239. Incer-
tum est, R. 122. p. 22. Adolescen-
tes, R. 130. p. 271. Quo, R. 31. p.
275. Sapientem, R. 133. p. 180. Quicquid, R. 141. p. 298. Neque, R. 142. p. 300. Aeternus, R. 145. p.
310. Nullo, R. 39. p. 84. Quan-
quam, R. 41. p. 93. Mors, R. 51. p.
300. Tu, R. 51. p. 101. Mortem, R. 53. p. 102. Mors, R. 54. p. 103. Magna, R. 80. p. 112. Mortem, R.
80. p. 112. Quis, R. 81. p. 111. Vivere, R. 81. p. 114. Quod si, R.
91. p. 135. Ultima and Semel, R.
202. p. 167. Non potest, R. 103. p.
170. Nullum, p. 171. Clanditor, R. 116. p. 219. Nos, R. 117. p. 233. Mors and Prope, R. 1. p. 9. f. p. 219. Incertum.

Debs, R. 10. p. 34. Quidam.

R. 132. p. 277. Et
fera; R. 12. p. 19. Fraus, R. 39. p.
84. Nam, R. 43. p. 95. Foris, R.
84. p. 116. Sunt, R. 86. p. 120. Cato, R. 94. p.
143. Fraus. (See
Dissembling, Con-
zenage, and Tres-
cery.)

Deeds or Doings, R. 127. p. 260.
Facta.

D.

Defence, R. 104. p. 177. Noen-
tem.

Delay, R. 11. p. 40. Non pudet,
R. 14. p. 43. Quam serum.

Deliberation, R. 7. p. 19, 30. Duo-
bus, R. 92. p. 117. Prius.

Delight, R. 123. p. 256. Tanto,
R. 24. p. 66. Inter, R. 112. p. 111.
Mithi.

Dental, R. 2. p. 8. Durum.

Dental of ones self. (See Self-
denial.)

Desert, } R. 132. p. 278. Acer-
Deserving } bum, R. 40. p. 88.
Carum.

Desire, R. 142. p. 300. Quix.

Destiny, R. 85. p. 118. Lex, R. 143.
p. 320. Nullo.

Destruction, R. 56. p. 105. Qui
per.

Devil R. 11. p. 117. Diabolo.

Difficulty, R. 20. p. 59. Eff enim.
Diligence, R. 1. p. 2. Diligentia.

Discontentedness, R. 39. p. 84. Si
eui, R. 9. p. 31. Quid, R. 89. p. 131.
Sur.

Discord, R. 115. p. 240. Concor-
dia.

Dishonesty. (See Wickedness.)

Disobedience, R. 112. p. 116. Magis,
R. 85. p. 117. Nitimur.

Disputation, R. 26. p. 63. Non
tam, R. 29. p. 71. Mala.

Dissembling, R. 127. p. 262. Nul-
lx. (See Deceit)

Distrust, R. 112. p. 203. Quis eff,
and Nihil.

Divine Providence. (See Trust-
ence of God.)

Divulging of Secrets. (See Se-
crets.)

Ddoubting, R. 87. p. 121. Quod.

Dreams, R. 83. p. 114. An-
Drunkenship,

E.

Drunkenness, R. 22. p. 62. Ebrie-
tatis, R. 14. p. 308. Invadunt.
Duty, R. 94. p. 147. Nullum.

E.

Earthly things, R. 110. p. 194.
Plurimi, R. 118. p. 237. O curva,
R. 117. p. 233. Humanas.

Easiness of Learning. (*See Learning*.)

Elation. (*See Choice*.)

Eloquence, R. 13. p. 40. Quid est,
R. 31. p. 74. Sed, R. 40. p. 85.
Quid, R. 83. p. 124. Hominis.

Emulation. (*See Envy*.)

Enemy, *Enmity*, R. 100. p. 245.
Dolus, R. 88. p. 125. Omnia, R.
111. p. 217. Hostis.

Envoy, R. 146. p. 313. Quanta, R.
1. p. 2. Summa, R. 40. p. 86. In-
vident, R. 106. p. 181. Invidia, R.
112. p. 203. His, p. 204. Est mie-
torum, and Est hujus, p. 217. In-
videtur, R. 117. p. 21. Adversus.

Error, R. 84. p. 115. Nos, R. 8.
p. 10. Non omnis.

Eternal punishments, R. 142. p. 300.
Æternas.

Eternity, R. 62. p. 108. Neque, R.
117. p. 235. Supra.

Evil. (*See Mischief*.)

Evil counsel, R. 104. p. 175. Ma-
lum.

Evil doing, R. 37. p. 81. Cum
maleficeris.

Evil manners. (*See Manners*.)

Evil Neighbors. (*See Neighbors*.)

Examples, R. 119. p. 240. Quod
exemplo, R. 141. p. 300. Habet,
R. 21. p. 61. Aliquis, R. 42. p. 95.

F.

Non me, R. 92. p. 117. Opus, R.
117. p. 233. Longum.
Excuse, R. 124. p. 287. Et hoc.
Exercise, R. 5. p. 4. Potes, R. 28.
p. 70. Dicendo, R. 53. p. 101. Ex-
erce.

Exhortation. (*See Persuasion*.)

Expiation, R. 117. p. 235. Nihil.

F.

Fallit, R. 143. p. 302. Falli-
ones.

Faith or Fidelity, R. 27. p. 69. In
bello, R. 119. p. 240. Veritate.

Fall of great men, R. 33. p. 77.
Arbores.

False accusation. (*See Accusation*.)

Fame, R. 25. p. 67. Bona, R. 146.
p. 11. Postpono, R. 146. p. 314. In-
genio, and p. 116. Nemo, R. 62. p.
107. Nemo, R. 85. p. 116. Exhibi-
atio, R. 88. p. 124. Major, R.
106. p. 179. Peruniam, R. 110. p.
194. Virtus, R. 110. p. 193. Mino-
ris.

A Fame or report. (*See Report*.)

Family, for Nobility. (*See Nobil-
ity*.)

Falsifying, R. 94. p. 148. Quid.

Fate. (*See Destiny*.)

Faults of Youth. (*See Sins of
Youth*.)

Favorers of Learning, R. 119. p.
239. Sint.

Fear, R. 15. p. 47. Meticulosi,
and p. 49. Sitre, R. 119. p. 245. Pix-
timore, R. 110. p. 247. Multos, R.
22. p. 62. Perit, R. 28. p. 68. Plus,
R. 32. p. 75. Odium, R. 38. p. 83.
Sibil, R. 40. p. 88. Carum, and Si-
bil, R. 2. enim.

F.

enim, R. 51. p. 99. Pacem, R. 52. p. 101. Mortem, R. 80. p. 112. Mor tem, R. 94. p. 143. Facinorum, R. 102. p. 169. Spei, R. 112. p. 203. Qui diffidit, R. 118. p. 236. O vi tam.

Fear of God, R. 103. p. 170. Deut. Feigned friendship. (*See Friendship*)

Feigned things. (*See Counterfeit*)
Fidelity. (*See Faith*)

Flattery, R. 1. p. 4. Habet, R. 1. p. 44. Adulatores, R. 16. p. 52. Adulandi, R. 19. p. 106. Obsequium, R. 93. p. 141. Casu, R. 99. p. 159. Haudquaquam, R. 92. p. 119. Afsentatio.

Fools, Folly, R. 52. p. 101. Oculorum, R. 85. p. 117. Ego, R. 19. p. 130. Ex, R. 101. p. 164. Insi piens, R. 112. p. 216. Qui tibi, R. 117. p. 233. Juxta.

Forbidden things, R. 85. p. 117. Nitimus.

Force, R. 4. p. 26. Quid, R. 28. p. 70. Siquidem, R. 44. p. 97. Si is, R. 62. p. 108. Nulla.

Forgiving, forgiveness. (*See For doning*)

Forgetting. (*See Providence*)

Forswearing. (*See Perjury*)

Fortunade, R. 135. p. 237. Viti, R. 2. p. 8. Omnia, R. 13. p. 40. Fortitudinis, R. 85. p. 117. Durate and Tunc, and Omniaqua, R. 87. p. 121. Quincunque, R. 95. p. 149. Fortes.

Fortune, R. 140. p. 298. Cui spes, R. 87. p. 120. Fortuna, R. 89. p. 130. Quare, R. 89. p. 131. Malo, R. 91. p. 136. Fortunæ, R. 100. p. 161. Nihil, R. 104. p. 176. qui, R. 106. p. 180. Non vides,

G.

R. 112. p. 213. Philosophia, R. 113. p. 220. Vix.

Friendship, Friends, R. 119. p. 240. Veritate, R. 128. p. 264. Quid est, R. 112. p. 277. Quæ potest, R. 134. p. 284. Sat habet, R. 157. p. 187. Perditissimi, R. 137. p. 293. In omnibus, R. 146. p. 313. Quæ, R. 9. p. 31. Nec cognoscunt, R. 25. p. 67. Coniunctio, R. 31. p. 73. Nullo, R. 73. p. 77. Charitate, R. 38. p. 82. Et judicare, R. 42. p. 94. Amorum, R. 56. p. 105. Solem, R. 82. p. 113. Meipsum, R. 88. p. 125. Virtutum, R. 94. p. 142. Plenæ, R. 102. p. 166. Nihil, p. 168. Multum, R. 104. p. 167. R. 105. p. 178. Negotiatio, p. 179. Multorum, R. 109. p. 191. Non aqua, R. 112. p. 199. Nihil, p. 200. Si aliquem, p. 206. Opitulandum, R. 117. p. 232. Eodem.

Frugality, R. 119. p. 241. Sera, R. 123. p. 253. Constat, and Quæ, R. 132. p. 278. Contracto, R. 145. p. 310. Nec dum, R. 8. p. 30. Non intelligunt, R. 10. p. 34. Quanto, R. 40. p. 90. Tecum, R. 53. p. 102. Si res, R. 37. p. 123. Nihil, R. 89. p. 131. Ex patris, R. 109. p. 191. Non enim, R. 112. p. 210. Qui, R. 119. f. p. 243. Cum tale.

G.

Gains, Gain, R. 40. p. 86. Nullum.

A General in an Army, R. 120. p. 245. In milite, R. 124. p. 256. Tanti,

Gambling,

G.

Certainty, R. 3. p. 4. R. 18. p. 81.
Claro, R. 26. p. 118. *Turpe*.
Glory, R. 4. p. 11. *Divitiae*, R. 20. p. 59. *Gloria*, R. 39. p. 84.
Quanquam, R. 41. p. 93. *In maximis*, R. 14. p. 103. *Ut*, R. 60. p. 167. *Nesciebam*, R. 80. p. 112.
Gloria, R. 85. p. 116. *Ardua*, R. 116. p. 225. *Qui adipisci*. (*See Fame*.)

Glory of other men, R. 48. p. 129.
Omnes.

Gluttony, R. 19. p. 59. *Ciborum*, R. 29. p. 72. *Cibos*, R. 92. p. 138. *Harpyias*, R. 102. p. 168. *Difficile*, R. 104. p. 174. *Ille*, R. 112. p. 217. *Malx*.

God, R. 120. p. 246. *Sic vive*, R. 29. p. 71. *Malx*, R. 25. p. 73. *Omnium*, R. 36. p. 80. *Præsentiam*, R. 103. p. 170. *Deus*, R. 112. p. 190. *Dii*, p. 208. *Deo*, p. 213. *Philosophia*, R. 116. p. 224. *Commoda*, p. 229. *Tunc*.

Godlineſſ, R. 119. p. 240. *Veritate*, R. 141. p. 302. *Omnibus*, R. 48. p. 98. *Juilitiam*, R. 107. p. 184. *Pietate*.

A good name. (*See Fame*.)

Goodness of things, R. 54. p. 103. *In*.

Good turn. (*See Benefit*.)

Good will. (*See Friendship*.)

Good will. (*See Willingness*.)

Government, *Governors*. (*See Rule and Sovereignity*.)

Government of one self. (*See Moderation*.)

Gratitudine, R. 15. p. 46. *Non convenit*, R. 121. p. 247. *Heliodeum*, R. 127. p. 261. *Nihil est animo*, R. 41. p. 53. *Ferraro*, R. 86. p. 118.

H.

Quam, R. 110. p. 191. *Nequam*, R. 115. p. 123. *Quod bonus*.
Grief, R. 16. p. 12. *Doloris*.
A Guard, R. 14. p. 43. *Nonne*.

H.

*H**Appetitii*, R. 16. p. 51. *Bearē*, R. 81. p. 113. *Qui felicius*, R. 37. p. 113. *Nihil*, R. 116. p. 224. *Uatur*, p. 226. *Virtutis*.

Harlot, R. 91. p. 136. *Stat*.
Harm, R. 31. p. 100. *Nullum*.
Hab̄t, R. 4. p. 26. *Qui nimium*, R. 100. p. 161. *Ita*, R. 101. p. 164. *Ne*, R. 112. p. 214. *Noli*, R. 116. p. 227. *Omnis*.

Hared, R. 3. p. 4. *Cupido*, R. 32. p. 75. *Odium*, R. 95. p. 150. *Ex*, R. 109. p. 191. *Vincamus*, *and Eum*.

Hearing, R. 112. p. 200. *Hominēs*.

Heavenly matters, R. 128. p. 266. *Cœlestia*.

Heed, or *taking heed*. (*See Carelessness*.)

Hell, R. 45. p. 97. *Impiis*, R. 103. p. 171. *Facilis*, R. 106. p. 181. *Impii*

Of helping. (*See Assisting*.)

History, R. 9. p. 31. *Qualis*.

Holidays, R. 145. p. 309. *Festis*, R. 130. p. 271. *Luce*.

Honesty, R. 19. p. 58. *Scimus*, p. 59. *Nulla*, R. 22. p. 51. *Honestate*, R. 194. p. 284. *Sar habet*, R. 39. p. 34. *Nam*, R. 41. p. 93. *Tu*, R. 62. p. 108. *Neque*, R. 80. p. 112. *Intendes*, R. 84. p. 116. *Ut*, R. 96. p. 195. *Illud enim*, R. 100. p. 161. *Honestum*, R. 104. p. 179.

K 3 Quid,

I.

Quid, R. 105. p. 179. **Pecuniam**, R. 107. p. 184. **Quamdiu**, R. 109. p. 191. **Integer, and Potitus**, R. 110. p. 191. **Parvi**, R. 116. p. 226. **Virtus**. (*See Innocency and Virtue.*)

Honor, R. 17. p. 36. **Nunc**, R. 40. p. 88. **Caum**.

Hope, R. 112. p. 277. **Etsera**, R. 141. p. 299. **Aegroto**, R. 81. p. 113. **Speremus**, R. 102. p. 169. **Spei**.

House, for Family. (*See Family*)
Humane affairs, their uncertainty. (*See Uncertainty*.)

Humanity. (*See Courtesie*)

Humility, R. 119. p. 240. **Nulla aconito**, R. 1. p. 12. **Ego**, R. 10. p. 33. **Quanto superiores**, R. 86. p. 118. **Difficile**.

Hunger, R. 32. p. 75. **Magister**, R. 107. p. 185. **Darius**.

Hurt, R. 112. p. 207. **Qui**.

Humandry, R. 15. p. 48. **Ad a grum**.

Hypocrite. (*See Dicent*.)

I.

Idleness, R. 9. p. 31. **Nihil**, R. 24. p. 66. **Ex hoc**, R. 25. p. 67. **Arcum**, R. 26. p. 67. **Ignavi**, R. 32. p. 75. **Ignavum**, R. 56. p. 105. **Mihis**, R. 62. p. 207. **Nemo**, R. 89. p. 131. **Ex otio**, R. 96. p. 152. **Arguitur**, R. 112. p. 214. **Ignavis**, R. 117. p. 232. **Citra**, p. 235. **Uitra**.

Ignorance, R. 138. p. 293. **Auri**.

Imitation, R. 100. p. 161. **Do ciliis**.

K.

Immortality, R. 146. p. 316. **Nemo**, R. 66. p. 110. **Ego**.

Impunity, R. 16. p. 31. **Magna**.

Inconstancy. (*See Unconstancy*.)

Industry. (*See Labor*.)

Ingratitude, R. 27. p. 69. **Omnis**, R. 128. p. 255. **Data**, R. 29. p. 72. **Docui**, R. 41. p. 93. **Ferraro**, R. 92. p. 139. **Indignus**.

Inhumanity, R. 136. p. 289. **Satis est**, R. 39. p. 83. **Quid enim**.

Injury, R. 112. p. 249. **Non licet**, R. 136. p. 290. **Non ut**, R. 44. p. 97. **Sitis**, R. 93. p. 141. **Exiles**, R. 112. p. 217. **Multis**.

Injustice, R. 55. p. 105. **Nihil**, R. 119. p. 244. **Quod per**.

Innocency, R. 43. p. 96. **Ut ignis**, R. 53. p. 103. **Quapropter**.

Instability of Humane Affairs. (*See Uncertainty*.)

Intreay, R. 56. p. 105. **Improbis**.

Judges, R. 106. p. 181. **Malè**.

Justice, R. 56. p. 105. **Qui recte**, R. 107. p. 184. **Pietate**, R. 116. p. 225. **Qui adipisci**, R. 117. p. 235. **Aristides**.

K.

King, R. 119. p. 240. **Ut enim**, R. 132. p. 278. **Nobilium**, R. 133. p. 241. **Nec enim**, R. 15. p. 48. **Regum**, R. 20. p. 59. **Regis**, R. 120. p. 246. **Mobile**, R. 56. p. 105. **Qui recte**, R. 102. p. 167. **Sit piger**, R. 104. p. 175. **Est clementia**, R. 107. p. 184. **Pietate**.

Kern.

L.

Knowledge, R. 27. p. 62. *In rebus*, R. 20. p. 59. *Est enim*, R. 4. p. 26. *Quicunque*, R. 39. p. 83. *Nec me*, R. 116. p. 217. *Ipsa*.

Knowledge of himself. (*See Self-knowledge*.)

L.

Laber, R. 20. p. 59. *Gloria*, R. 32. p. 75. *Ignavum*, R. 37. p. 81. *Postquam*, R. 40. p. 28. *Qui*, R. 81. p. 113. *Qui felices*, R. 102. p. 166. *Ingenium*.

Labour-in vain, R. 117. p. 232. *Contra*.

Lasciviousness. (*See Wantonness*.)

Laws, R. 5. p. 27. *Non est*, R. 15. p. 48. *Tu*, R. 27. p. 69. *Sit summa*, R. 40. p. 37. *Est enim*, R. 40. p. 89. *Silent*, R. 86. p. 118. *Venit*, R. 102. p. 166. *Lex*, R. 112. p. 201. *Lex*, p. 208. *Patendum*, R. 117. p. 254. *Subditorum*.

Learning, R. 40. p. 91. *Hoc Studia*.

Learning, its easiness, R. 134. p. 283. *Abundè*, R. 105. p. 178. *Nec in*, R. 106. p. 180. *Studia*, R. 112. p. 213. *Philosophia*, R. 119. p. 239. *Sint*.

Lending, R. 20. p. 59. *Quicquid*.

Letters, R. 143. p. 202. *Litteræ*.

Levity. (*See Unconstancy*.)

Liberality, R. 40. p. 87. *Quid*.

Liberty, R. 5. p. 28. *Quanti*, R. 53. p. 102. *Nec enim*, R. 85. p. 116. *Nimia*, R. 111. p. 208. *Deo*,

L.

Difficillimum, R. 112. p. 215. *O dulce*.

Lasciviousness, R. 85. p. 116. *Nimia*.

Life of Man, R. 26. p. 67. *De benè*, R. 127. p. 261. *Punctum*, R. 183. p. 28. *Non multum*, p. 321. *Ne orationi*, R. 8. p. 41. *Nemo*, R. 15. p. 46. *Breve*, R. 16. p. 51. *Ita vixi*, R. 12. p. 58. *Vis, and Tanquam*, R. 22. p. 61. *R. 2. p. 30*. *Incertum*, R. 49. p. 99. *Semper*, R. 40. p. 107. *Nesciemam*, R. 80. p. 112. *Quis*, R. 81. p. 113. *Vivere*, R. 85. p. 116. *Dum*, R. 85. p. 118. *Nihil*, R. 100. p. 161. *Commodandi*, R. 106. p. 184. *Omnia*, R. 110. p. 193. *Interest*, R. 113. p. 218. *Non liber*, R. 116. p. 115. *Nemo*, R. 118. p. 136. *Ovitam*.

A wicked life. (*See Wicked*.)

Like for like, R. 37. p. 81. *Cum malefeceris*, R. 55. p. 104. *Ab*, R. 104. p. 177. *Qui alteri*.

Likeness, R. 112. p. 205. *Similia*.

Loss, R. 51. p. 100. *Nullum*.

Loue, R. 4. p. 16. *Qui amant*, R. 9. p. 31. *Quot sunt*, R. 146. p. 315. *Amor*, R. 40. p. 88. *Carum*, and *Sicenum*, R. 42. p. 94. *Amorum*, R. 93. p. 143. *Cœcus*, R. 94. p. 145. *Amor*, R. 103. p. 172. *Nulla*, R. 104. p. 175. *Amanti*, R. 112. p. 199. *Nihil*, p. 213. *Dum*, R. 116. p. 227. *Nox*, R. 118. p. 238. *Hei mihi*, R. 119. f. p. 239. *Bella*.

Love of Life, R. 15. p. 49. *Amor*.

Love of our selves. (*See Self-love*.)

Lust, R. 103. p. 170. *Ad malum*, R. 116.

M.

116. p. 229. Tunc, R. 102. p. 166.
Ingenium.

Luxury, R. 3. p. 4. Avaritia, R. 123. p. 255. Quemadmodum, p. 319. Nox, R. 40. p. 85. In urbe, R. 87. p. 121. Quodcunque.

A Lye, Lying, Lyers, R. 122. p. 249. In virum, R. 52. p. 101. Quem, R. 56. p. 106. Qui, R. 67. p. 110. Qui mentiri, R. 82. p. 113. Qui in, R. 112. p. 200. Mendaci.

M.

MAgistrate, R. 137. p. 291. Interest Magistratus, and Est ejus, and Sed tamen, R. 44. p. 96. Est boni, R. 36. p. 118. Vere.

Magnanimity, R. 15. p. 48. Sex, R. 135. p. 188. Proprium est magnitudinis.

Man, R. 15. p. 46. Homo, p. 47. Vana, R. 146. p. 315. Natura, and Homines.

Manners evil, R. 127. p. 261. Pulchrum, R. 92. p. 137. Opus.

Medling in other mens matters, R. 138. p. 294. Tua, R. 141. p. 298. Satis, p. 299. Chreme, R. 40. p. 90. Tecum.

Memory, R. 11. p. 36. Tantum, R. 28. p. 70. Memoria.

Mercy, R. 21. p. 66. Heraclitus, R. 92. p. 139. Propensior.

Merit. (See Diferung.)

The Minde, R. 38. p. 125. Multo R. 95. p. 150. Animum, R. 112. p. 206. Nec, R. 113. p. 218. Animus.

M.

Mirth, R. 31. p. 74. Inter. Misfortune (See Misfortune) Mischief, R. 51. p. 100. Nullam.

Misery. (See Adversity) Misery, i. e. Other Mens misery, R. 127. p. 261. Nihil lachrymā, R. 87. p. 121. Quemcunque, R. 88. p. 130. Nihil, R. 52. p. 119. Propensior.

Misfortune, R. 87. p. 111. Quem.

Moderation, R. 10. p. 23. Qui non, R. 105. p. 179. Subtrahē, R. 112. p. 215. Difficillimum, R. 117. p. 232. Intra, R. 117. p. 234. Adhibendum, p. 235. Aristides.

Motify, R. 12. p. 8. Nam ego, R. 32. p. 74. Fudor, R. 86. p. 118. Difficile, R. 91. p. 135. Modestia.

Monarchy, R. 20. p. 71. Es.

Money, R. 133. p. 181. Quantum, R. 146. p. 311. Postpono, R. 123. p. 254. Omnia, R. 16. p. 51. Fecundit. R. 23. p. 63. Eum, R. 52. p. 100. Nihil, R. 91. p. 136. Nil

Mortality, R. 59. p. 165. Omnia.

Murther, R. 64. p. 142. Fraus.

Murther of Parents, R. 55. p. 104.

Qued.

Mutability of Humane affairs. (See Uncertainty and Change.)

N. Natur,

N.

N.

Natura, R. 100. p. 160. Est enim, R. 102. p. 167. Natura, and, Ad societatem, and Humana, p. 149. Aves, R. 104. p. 174. Quod, p. 177. Male, R. 107. p. 187. Natura, R. 112. p. 199. Non nascitur, p. 208. Homo, p. 217. Naturæ.

Necessity, need, R. 124. p. 256. Quanti, R. 128. p. 264. Abs, R. 137. p. 291. Quod enim, R. 81. p. 113. Danda, R. 92. p. 138. Quod non, R. 102. p. 168. Felix, R. 104. p. 175. Quod, R. 112. p. 214. Neces- sitati.

Neglect of other Mens talk of us, R. 135. p. 187. Negligere.

Negligence, R. 1. p. 2. Diligentia, R. 16. p. 79. Atqui.

Neighbors, Evil-Neighbors, R. 112. p. 217.

Nobility, Noblemen, R. 1. p. 4. Et genus, R. 2. p. 7. Omnes, R. 12. p. 40. Virtute, R. 64. p. 109. Qui, R. 91. p. 155. Modestia, and, Ornanda, p. 134. Fortunæ, R. 94. p. 142. Non facit.

O.

Cedience, R. 132. p. 177. Per- seunite, R. 42. p. 90. Si vis, R. 85. p. 117. Qui, R. 88. p. 125. Amor- mus, R. 12. p. 117. Non opus, R. 104. p. 175. Non sunt, R. 112. p. 208. Is cui.

P.

Obediens to God, R. 112. p. 208.

Deo, and Hæc

Obediens in evil things, R. 86. p. 119. Ut &c.

Obsequiosus, (See Officiorum- ness.)

Occasion, R. 142. p. 300. Tem- pora.

Office, R. 49. p. 99. Officio, R. 94. p. 147 Nullam.

Officiosus, R. 10. p. 35. Quan- to quis, R. 59. p. 106. Obsequi- um.

Old-age, R. 15. p. 48. Adagium, R. 96. p. 150. Senectutem, R. 146. p. 312. Quo.

Old men, R. 45. p. 97. Quid.

Opinion, R. 141. p. 298. Verum, and Velle.

Opportunity, (See Occasion.)

Oratory, or Rheterick, R. 10. p. 34. Ut quisque, R. 36. p. 120. Eß jigitur.

Ostentation, (See Boasting.)

P.

Pardon, R. 15. p. 47. Nemo, R. 17. p. 55. Ignoscendo, R. 39. p. 83. Definite, R. 112. p. 210. Ig- noscas, p. 117. Minatur.

Parents, R. 62. p. 108. Neque.

Things Taſt, R. 52. p. 100. Pre- terita.

Patience, R. 18. p. 70. Sapiens, R. 1. p. 8. Eversis, R. 51. p. 100. Ut, R. 81. p. 113. Speremus, R. 85. p. 117. Quod, R. 106. p. 181. Inju- rias, R. 109. p. 191. Fortiter.

Tassum, (See Example.)

L

Teat,

P.

Tame., R. 1. 4. p. 306. *Faci.*, R. 40. p. 85. *et pacis.*, R. 51. p. 99. *Pacem.*, R. 60. p. 107. *Mihi, and Quid.*, R. 112. p. 2. 7. *Faci*

People. (*See Common People*)

Performance. (*See Deeds*)

Perjury., R. 142. p. 301. *Vbi.*, R. 52. p. 101. *Quo.*, R. 36. p. 106. *Qui.*, R. 67. p. 110. *Qui mentiri.*

Prfausio[n], R. 18. p. 70. *si quidem.*

Pity. (*See Godlines*.)

Pl. fave., R. 120. p. 246. *Non enim.*, R. 123. p. 256. *Voluptatem,* R. 142. p. 300. *Quæ R. 148. p. 311. Voluptas.*, R. 145. p. 318. *Interea,* R. 1. p. 2. *Quicunque.*, R. 14. p. 42. *Voluptatibus.*, R. 44. p. 91. *Tu.*, R. 53. p. 102. *Voluptas.*, R. 55. p. 104. *Nihil.*, R. 110. p. 103. *Quam plurimi.*, R. 112. p. 200. *Video,* p. 208. *Tu pe.* (*See Delight*.)

Play., R. 117. p. 231. *Ros.*

Poetry., R. 92. p. 138. *Carmen.*

Poverty., R. 1. p. 13. *Faciis.*, R. 53. p. 125. *Amenus.*

Poverty., R. 141. p. 299. *Pauper.*, R. 102. p. 116. *Prolevis.*, R. 104. p. 175. *In extrema.*, R. 107. p. 181. *Maximus.*, R. 119. p. 219. *Sic evenit.*, p. 220. *Circum.*, R. 115. p. 122. *Paupertas.*, R. 44. p. 97. *Egens.*

Temer., R. 66. p. 116. *Quò.*, R. 202. p. 167. *Humana.*

Præfis. (*See Exercise*)

Pragmaticalnes. (*See Meddling in other Men's matters*.)

Traje., R. 121. p. 247. *Juvat.*, R. 15. p. 48. *Site.*, R. 86. p. 120. *Nulla.*

Prayer., R. 142. p. 300. *Oran-*

P.

dum., R. 10. p. 34. *Quanto.*, R. 129. p. 246. *Sic vive.*, R. 116. p. 229. *Iunc.*

Precepts., R. 117. p. 233. *Lengam.*

Precipitancy. (*See Haste*)

Presumption., R. 1. 2. p. 203. *Sati-*

Iubens.

Frides., R. 119. p. 240. *Nulla.*, R. 124. p. 2. 6. *Magis.*, R. 113. p. 220. *Vix.*

Prince. (*See Kings*.)

Præcrastinatio[n]. (*See Delay*)

Prodigality., R. 80. p. 212. *Ser-*

viet., R. 87. p. 221. *Quodcu[m]*

que.

Trust., R. 55. p. 105. *Nihil.*, R. 84. p. 116. *Vt.*, R. 94. p. 142. *Plenæ.*, R. 21. p. 61. *Honestate.*, R. 39. p. 84. *Nam.*

Tranf[er]o., R. 34. p. 73. *Quoniam.*, R. 44. p. 96. *Quod.*, R. 107. p. 116. *Præmissis.*

Præf[er]aty., R. 127. p. 261. *Quem.*, R. 112. p. 2. 7. *Invidetur.*

Prædilectione., R. 28. p. 70. *Sapiens.*, R. 12. p. 280. *Alquid.*, R. 105. p. 177. *Mali.*

Trojanid[e] of God., R. 121. p. 248. *Tantumque.*

Truthfull good. (*See Commonwealth*)

Thaumaturg., R. 26. p. 67. *Prohibend[us].*, R. 35. p. 83. *Definie.*, R. 45. p. 97. *Impius.* (*See Eternal punishment*)

Page

H

R.
Ma

T
T

112

T
tun

R
lice

R
40.

calan

R
R

R
dian

R
quan

R
R

R
Divis

us,
Non

p. 59

Pes,

p. 116

R.

R.

Rage. (*See Anger.*)

Railing. (*See Contumely*)
Rashness. (*See Haste.*)

Reason, R. 145. p. 314. *Prædictorum,* R. 41. p. 63. *Quid,* R. 4. p. 9. *Plus,* R. 52. p. 101. *Oculo rum,* R. 54. p. 103. *Petit,* R. 88. p. 124. *Hominis,* R. 100. p. 161. *Diis,* R. 102. p. 168. *Ratio.*

Rebellion, R. 62. p. 108. *Nulla,* R. 112. p. 209. *Nosfer,* p. 216. *Magis.*

Rejoicing. (*See Joy.*)

Religion, R. 4. p. 11. *Virtus,* R. 112. p. 201. *Sacrorum.*

Remembrance, R. 11. p. 36. *Tan tum.*

Repentance, R. 118. p. 217. *Officium,* R. 112. p. 203. *Salubritius.*

Report, R. 32. p. 75. *Fama,* R. 40. p. 86. *Ratio,* R. 106. p. 168. *Ad calamitatem.*

Reprehension, R. 25. p. 119. *Pec cula,* R. 10. p. 175. *Fatigatis.*

Revenge, R. 29. p. 72. *Iracundiam.*

Reward, R. 37. p. 80. *Post quam.*

Rhetorick. (*See Oratory.*)

Riches, R. 133. p. 181. *Quantum R. 134. p. 287. Nihil,* R. 141. p. 302. *Divitias,* R. 146. p. 313. *Nemo ali us,* R. 1. p. 2. *Diligentia,* R. 2. p. 4. *Non domus,* R. 19. p. 58. *Divitias,* p. 59. *Neque enim,* R. 15. p. 78. *Pes,* R. 40. p. 91. *Omnis,* R. 85. p. 116. *Existimatio,* R. 85. p. 118.

S.

Qui, and Difficile. R. 106. p. 181. *Cæcæ,* R. 107. p. 184. *Anicous,* R. 109. p. 190. *Is maxime,* R. 110. p. 193. *Minoris,* R. 113. p. 220. *Cui cum,* R. 119. p. 239. *Vis,* R. 117. p. 231. *Brevissima.*

Riches id gotten, R. 89. p. 130. *De.*

A Riddle, R. 121. p. 248. *Tota Rame.* (*See Destraction.*) *Rule,* R. 16. p. 56. *Ad rem,* R. 19. p. 58. *Art,* R. 24. p. 66. *Firmissimum,* R. 103. p. 172. *Natura.* (*See Sovereignty, and Magistracy.*)

Rumor. (*See Report.*)

S.

Schoolmaster, R. 1. p. 6. *Ipsius.* *Secrecy.* (*See Concealment.*) *Secrets, the divulging of them,* R. 112. p. 216. *Quidam.*

Seditio[n]. (*See Rebellion.*) *Sel[ve]r-command,* R. 137. p. 280. *Quid est,* R. 15. p. 104. *Est,* R. 112. p. 201. *Quum.*

Self denial, R. 28. p. 70. *Si perit.*

Self-knowledge, R. 141. p. 299. *Tecumhabita*

Self-love, R. 127. p. 262. *Nemo,* R. 28. p. 70. *Sipetit*

Senators. (*See Counsellors.*) *Servants,* R. 30. p. 74. *Hominem.*

Severity, R. 27. p. 69. *Sit summa,* R. 102. p. 168. *Multo.*

Severity to our selves, R. 112. p. 210. *Ignoscere.*

Sight, R. 112. p. 200. *Homines.*

S.

- Silence*, R. 92. p. 137. *Pauca*, R. 112. p. 200. *Quod*.
Similitude. (*See Likeness*)
Simulation (*See Dissembling*)
Sin, R. 53. p. 102. *Mois*, R. 86. p. 119. *Peccare*, R. 112. p. 211. *Tibi*.
Sins of our youth, R. 88. p. 125. *Tanquam*.
Sincerity, R. 40. p. 88. *Non quid*, R. 55. p. 105. *Multo*.
Slavery, *Servitude* (*See Bondage*)
Stoile. (*See Idleness*)
Society, R. 37. p. 291. *Magnificere*, R. 102. p. 167. *Ad societatem*.
Sovereignty, R. 112. p. 177. *Perseunte*, p. 278. *Neculla*, R. 2. p. 1. *Pecunie*, R. 19. p. 72. *Ez*, R. 40. p. 26. *Ratio*, R. 102. p. 167. *Natura nostra* R. 116. p. 227. *Firmissimum*.
The Soul, R. 95. p. 150. *Animum* (*See Mind*)
Soldier, R. 120. p. 445. *In milite*, R. 36. p. 119. *Nego*.
} R. 26. p. 68. *Scribendi*, R. 4. p. 26. *Non omnia*, R. 19. p. 58. *Imago*, p. 321. *Ne orationi*, R. 40. p. 28. *Non quid*, R. 92. p. 137. *Pauca*, R. 112. p. 208. *Voluptati*.
Speaking,
Speech, } R. 26. p. 68. *Scribendi*, R. 4. p. 26. *Non omnia*, R. 19. p. 58. *Imago*, p. 321. *Ne orationi*, R. 40. p. 28. *Non quid*, R. 92. p. 137. *Pauca*, R. 112. p. 208. *Voluptati*.
Spirits; A Man of a poor spirit, R. 95. p. 141. *Exilis*.
Study, R. 80. p. 112. *Intende*, R. 106. p. 180. *Studio*.
Strumpet. (*See Harlot*).
Subjects, R. 112. p. 178. *Major*. R. 144. p. 306. *Qui parti*, R. 135;

T.

- p. 287. *Bonos*, R. 92. p. 137. *Non opus*, R. 117. p. 234. *Subditiorum*.
Superstition, R. 112. p. 208. *Supersticio*.
Swearing, R. 17. p. 57. *Ne Procepis*.

T.

- T** *Alik*. (*See Speech*.)
Teaching, R. 15. p. 46. *Non solum*, R. 28. p. 70. *Siquidem*.
Tears, R. 127. p. 261. *Nil lachryma*.
Temerity. (*See Haste*)
Temperance, R. 128. p. 265. *Temperantia*, R. 3. p. 4. *Potest*, R. 15. p. 44. *Temperantia*.
Temple. (*See Church*)
Temptation to evil, R. 86. p. 120.
Nulla.
Thankfulness. (*See Gratitude*)
Thirst, R. 107. p. 185. *Darius*.
Thraldom. (*See Bondage*)
Thrift. (*See Frugality*)
Time, R. 1. p. 2. *Quem*, R. 2. p. 8. *Tu*, R. 13. p. 40. *Tempus*, R. 32. p. 75. *Tempus*, R. 119. p. 239. *Fac*.
Travelling, R. 117. p. 234. *Circulum*.
Treachery, R. 127. p. 262. *Nulla*, R. 44. p. 96. *Ratio* (*See Decis*)
Trouble of minde, R. 121. p. 248. *Quiccum*.
Trusting. (*See Crediting*)
Truth, R. 127. p. 261. *Mentiri*, R. 59. p. 106. *Obsequium*, R. 81. p. 113. *Quin*, R. 118. p. 338. *O magna*,
Vain.

V
R. 10
170.
P
V
P
and
R. 12
and
285.
128,
um,
146.
tione
11. 1
5. p
and V
R. 14
p. 49.
R. 39
95. 1
R. 51
103.
R. 59
112.
p. 125.
Simu
R. 10
p. 168.
que.
Redat
R. 110
est, a
Virtu
p. 100
209.

V.

V.

Vain-glory, R. 2. p. 1. Illud. R. 10 p. 1. Quo quis, R. 103. p. 170. Neque.

Valor. (See *Fo*rmida)

Veres. (See *Poetry*)

Virtue, R. 1:3. p. 254. *Virtus*, and *Magni* p. 256. *Voluptatem*, R. 127. p. 261. *Nihil est amabilius*, and *Nulum* R. 32 p. 273. *Vitute* R. 134. p. 284. *Quia tunc*, p. 285. *Nihil est*, R. 135. p. 289. *Estat*, R. 137. p. 291. *Interest omni*um, R. 141. p. 31. *Virtus*, R. 145. p. 315. *Virtus*, and *Admiratione*, R. 3. p. 4. *Et genu*., R. 4 p. 11. *Virtus*, p. 26. *Colendus*, R. 5. p. 27. *ea*, R. 6. p. 29. *Illud*, and *Virtutis*, R. 13. p. 40. *Virtute*, R. 14 p. 12. *Voluptatibus*, R. 15. p. 49. *Sxpē*, R. 21. p. 61. *Omnia*, R. 39. p. 84. *Quamquam*, R. 43. p. 95. *Ub-que*, R. 52. p. 101. *Quis*, R. 53. p. 102. *Profecto*, R. 54. p. 103. *U*. R. 16. p. 105. *Qui per*, R. 59. p. 116. *Domat*, R. 80. p. 112. *Gloria*, R. 88 p. 124. *Major*, p. 125. *Virtutem*, R. 93. p. 142. *Simus*, R. 94. p. 142. *Non facit*, R. 102 p. 166. *Ira* p. 167. *Natura*, p. 168. *Omnia*, R. 103. p. 170. *Neque*, p. 172. *Nulla*, R. 104. p. 167. *Reditus*, R. 107 p. 174. *Virtus*, R. 110. p. 193. *Si prata*, and *Interest*, and *Quamplutimum*, p. 194. *Virtus*, R. 112 p. 194. *Prudentia*, p. 200. *Ego*, p. 204. *Et hujus*, p. 209. *Sua*, R. 113. p. 218. *Utrum*,

W.

R. 216. p. 225. *Nemo*, R. 116. p.

226. *Vittus*, and *Virtutis*.

Vice. (See *Wickedness*.)

Victory, R. 89. p. 131. *Malo*.

Violence. (See *Force*)

Uncertainty of Humane affairs.

R. 119. p. 240. *Omaia*. (See *Change*)

Uncertainty of life, R. 112. p. 213.

Nemo.

Unconstancy, R. 42. p. 95. *Considera*, R. 39. p. 83. *Quamvis*, R. 41. p. 96. *Nusquam*, R. 95. p. 159. *Nullo fata*.

Understanding. (See *Wisdom*.)

Unwillingness, R. 27. p. 63. *Nihil*.

Voluptusufest. (See *Lascivij*.)

Uprightness. (See *Sincerij*.)

Use. (See *Custos*.)

Utility. (See *Profit*.)

W.

Want. (See *Poverty*.)

Wantonness, R. 136. p. 190. *Lascivire*.

Wariness. (See *Cauteransfens*.)

War, R. 1. p. 13. *Addc*, R. 27 p. 69. *In bello*, R. 40. p. 89. *Silent*, R. 118. p. 138. *Heu miserij*, R. 119. p. 239. *Bella*. (See *General*.)

War Civil. (See *Civil*.)

Weapons. (See *Arms*.)

Weariness, R. 104. p. 175. *Fatigatis*.

Weeping. (See *Tears*.)

Whore. (See *Harlot*.)

Wickedness, R. 13. p. 61. *Omnia*,

p. 85.

W.

R. 81. p. 117. Nitimur. (*See Wicked men.*)

A wicked life., R. 127. p. 261.
Pulchrum.

Wicked men, R. 56. p. 105. Improbos, R. 88. p. 125. Virtutum, R. 94. p. 143. Facinorum, R. 94. p. 143. Quid, R. 100. p. 161. Daciles, R. 110. p. 193. Nequam, R. 112. p. 211. Tibi. (*See Wickedness.*)

Wife, R. 17. p. 56. Hosij,

Willingness, R. 53. p. 101. Quod si,

Wine, R. 133. p. 280. Ubi, R. 116. p. 127. Nox.

Wisdom, Wiseman, R. 8 p. 70. Sapiens, R. 135. p. 281. Sapientis, R. 41. p. 94. Sapiens, R. 45. p. 94. Si vis, R. 53. p. 102. Profecto, R. 89. p. 130. Ex, R. 91. p. 135. Non, R. 95. p. 155. Illud enim, R. 103. p. 170. Multi, R. 110. p. 195. Ni sapiens, R. 112. p. 208. Hec, p. 215. Sapiens, R. 116. p. 227. Sapientis, R. 117. p. 233. Humanas.

Y.

Wit, R. 20. p. 59. Ciborum, R. 10. p. 32. Quo quis, R. 19. p. 8. Ingenium, R. 146. p. 314. Ingenio, p. 315. Præstat, and Præclarum, R. 129. T. p. 219. Qui velit.

Witness, R. 110. p. 194. Pluris, Woman, R. 143. p. 301. Mala, R. 102. p. 166. In eodem, and Ad mala.

World, R. 29. p. 71. Mundus, R. 100. p. 161. Commorandi.

Wrath. (*See Anger*)

Wretched. (*See Misery.*)

Writing, R. 26. p. 68. Scribendi.

Y.

Youth, R. 87. p. 135. Tantum, R. 112. p. 217. Non modo, p. 319. Nox.

A

by, c
in co
pani
fiealt
The
cibad
thrus
or ea
Ab
to kee
decaus
selives

A
DICTIONARY
Latine and English,
Declining all the Latine Words of the several
Examples of this
Priscianus Ephebus,

Which may save the Learners the buying any other Dictionary till they have learned this Book.

A B

A *B*, Of, from, ever since, at
against, after, with, on, at, for
by, or through; toward; out of,
in composition of.

Abatus, a, um, part. ab Abigit. Banished Carried away by force or
death. ¶ *Abatia nox, hoc est, exacla.* The night passed away or gone.
Abulti magistratus. Those which are
thrust out of office.

Ablico, u, xi, idum, ere. To refuse
or cast away.

Abdo, u, disti. d.tum, ere. To hide,
to keep close. In *Egyptum nos ab-*
domus. We will go hide our
selves in Egypt. ¶ *Abdere aliquid*,

A B

intra vestem, vel sub terram. To
hide a thing under his garment,
or under the earth. ¶ *Domum
se aldere.* To keep himself within
doores. *Rus se abdidit.* He kept
himself close at his house in the
country. *Hunc abde domo,* Keep
him in thy house

Abdomen, omuni, n g. The out-
ward and former part of the bel-
ly, which covereth all the en-
trails, and is between the navell
and privy members. It is also
taken for the lowest part of the
swines belly called *Sumen*, and
by

by a metaphor, for *Gula*, and for gluttony.

Abduco, *u*, *xi*, *Hum*, *ere*. To lead away. *Abducere aliquem ad nequitiam*. To lead one from honesty to lewdness.

Aleo, *is*, *ivi*, & *ii*, *ium*, *ire*. To go away, or depart, to go from also to die. *Abire A vel Ab*, *aut De loco*. To depart or go away out of a place. *Abi hinc*. Get thee hence.

Alhinc, adverb. *tam accusativo*, *quam ablative junguntur*. From hence, before this time.

Abhorreo, *es*, *ui*, *ere*. To abhorre to hate, to detest, to despise, to flee from, to be unlike, to disgrace. *Abhorret haec a fide*. That is not like to be true.

Abjellus, *a*, *um*, *part*. & *Abjeclus*, *flor*, *geminus*, *nomen ex part*. Cast away, cast off, nought set by, nothing esteemed, disdained, contemned, despised : vile, base, abject, prostrate : out of courage, out of all conceit with himself, in despair. *Abjetta eratio*. A low or base stile. *Eg Abjellus homo*. A vile or base person, an abject.

Abjicio, *u*, *eci*, *Hum*, *ere*. To cast away, to cast away in disdain or in despite, to renounce, to make base or vile, to despise, to make no account of, to pour out, to give away contemptuously. *Sic te ipse abicies?* Wilt thou so abase thy self?

Ablabia, *a*, *f. g. gr*. Harmlessness, innocence.

Ablatatio, *onis*, *f. g.* & *Ablatibus*, *us*, *m. g.* A weaning.

Abnuso, *u*, *ui*, *num*. To denie or refuse, to back away : to for-

bid to do a thing. *Imperium absente*. To refuse to obey, to be under ones dominion.

Abs, *Idem quod A & Abs from*, *Abscindo*, *u*, *idi*, *issim*, *dere*, *ex* *Ab & Scendo*. To cut off, or sunder. *Cervicibus caput abscidit*. He cut his head from his shoulders.

Absens, *tis*, *part*, *ab Absum*. Absent or away.

Absimilis. & *hoc absimile*, Unlike, different, or divers.

Absolvo, *is*, *vi*, *solvere*, *latum*. To absolve, to discharge, to forgive or pardon, to accomplish, to end.

Absolutio, *onis*, *f. g. verb*. Perfection : a deliverance, discharge, or absolution.

Absolutus, *a*, *um*, *part*. & *non est pari*. Absolved, discharged, quit, dispatched, ended. Also perfect, absolute, loosed, set at libenit.

Absque. Without. *Nisi tu es* if it had not been for thee.

Abslineo, *es*, *ui*, *num*, *ere*, *ex Abs & Teneo*. To abstain, to forbear, not to meddlewith : to forbid or let : *Non manum absinges*. Wilt thou not hold thy hand? *Abscindere*. Keep thy self from doing wickedness.

Abstraho, *u*, *xi*, *Hum*, *ere*. To withdraw, to pul away, to take away, to separate, to take by force.

Absum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*, *ex Abs sum*. To be away or absent, to be distant or farre off, to fail a man at time of need : to lack or want. *Absente urbe domo*. To be absent or away from the citie, from home.

Absurde, *adv*. Absurdly, foolishly, unfitly, against reason.

Absurdus,

AC

Absurdus, a, um, Absurd, inconvenient, foolish, dishonest, abhorring, odious, against all reason. A discording, or ill sound.

Abundo, as, ex Ab & Undo. To abound, to have abundance, or plenty; to be rich, to be full, to overflow.

Abundans, ti, part. & nom. ex part. Abundant, plenteous, copious, rich

Abundantia, a, f.g. Abundance, plenty, great store, fulness.

Abunde, adverb. Abundantly, plenteously, enough and more. Abundē magnum præsidium. Exceeding great defence. & Abundē est alienum efficere. It is sufficient, or it sufficeth to do the one.

Abuntor, ēris, suis sum, ti. To abuse.

AC

Ac. Conjunction copulativa. And, also, likewise, as. Aliquando adverbium est, & accipitur pro quam: Haud fecus ac jussi faciunt. They did no otherwise then I commanded.

Accedē, is, sis, ssū, dēre, ex Ad & Cedo. To come or go, to approach, to assent or agree, to be added to, to be like. Accedere Syracus, &, Accedere ad Syracus. To go to, or approach near the City of Syracuse.

Acceptum, ii, n.g. Any thing that one hath received, either of gift, or as lenc, or otherwise howsoever. Tabula accepti & expensi. Books of Receipts and Expences.

Acceptus, a, um, part. Received, taken, entertained.

Accersio, is, ivi, ersitum, ire, &

AC

Accerso, ersitum, ēre. To call forth, or send for, to provoke, to accuse, to add a thing. Accerseri auxilia ex, vel ab aliis loco. To send for aid out of some place.

Accido, u, cdi, ex ad & Cado. To fall down, to prostrate himself. Quis accidam? To whom shall I make my humble supplication? Ad pedes alieniū accidere. To prostrate himself, to humble himself.

Accingo, is, xi, dñm, gēr, ex ad & Cingo. To gird, to prepare, to make ready to do something. Illi se præda accingunt. They make themselves ready for the prey. & Accingunt omnes operi. Every one buckleth himself to the work.

Accipio, u, ēpi, ex ad & Capio. To take, to hear, to know, to understand, to conceive, to receive, or entertain, to allow, to pledge in drinking Rationes à Colonio accipere. To take an account of his Bailiff. Urbem in deditionem accipere. To take a City that yieldeth it self unto his mercy. & Accipere orationem Archytæ. Hear the Oration or Speech of Archytæ. Ut de Hercule accepimus. As we have heard of Hercules.

Accipiter, iiii, m.g. A Hawk, or any other kinde which liveth by prey.

Accōla, a, com.g. A Borderer, one that dwelleth by, that cometh out of one Countrey, and dwelleth in an other. Pastor accōla eius loci. A Shepherd that dwelleth hard by that place.

Accommodo, as, ex ad & Commodo. To accommodate, to apply, to conform, to make apt, fit, like,

A C

like, or agreeing to, to set in order, to lend. *G Accommodare se ad aliquid arbitrium.* To apply or conform himself to.

Accommodans. To be applied. *Accuso, as, are, ex ad & Cusi.* To accuse, blame, reprehend, to complain of, to find fault with. *Accusatorius, a, um. adjct.* That appertaineth to accusation. *Accusatio animo adductus.* Led with a mind to accuse.

Acer, hec acris, bo. acré, à quo *Actor,* & *accruius.* Eger, sharp, tart, sour, suli; cruel, swift, valiant, diligent, circumspect, strong, sore, fierce, earnest, vehement. *Cis acri.* Sharp meat, biting. *G Cedus acri.* A cruel slaughter. *G Acer equus.* A swift horse. *G Acer in rebus agendis.* Valiant. *G Intentio acru.* Diligent marking. *G Acre ingenium.* A quick sharp wit. *G Hyems acris.* A vehement and cold winter. *G Canis narius acer.* A Hound quick of sent.

Acerbè acerbissus, acerbissimè, ad- verb. Sourly, bitterly, cruelly, grievously, narrowly, sorrowfully.

Acerbitas, atis, f.g. Sourness of taste, sharpness or grievousness of time, cruelty of man, heaviness, sorrow, pain, adversity, vexation, trouble, bitterness.

Acerbus, a, um, ior, iffimus. Unripe, sour, unpleasant, grievous, painful, hard, difficult, Tulline, austere, bitter; also not manageable. *Oleum acerbum.* Oyl pressed out of unripe Olives, tart and sharp Oyl.

Accrus, vi, m. g. An heap, or

A C

gathering together. *G Facinorum acrus.* Heaps of mischief.

Acies, ci, (c. Ali prisci dixer) fax, g p. The edge of a weapon or tool, the point of a Spear, the setting in order of an army standing in the front of the battel, and being ready to fight. the Front of an Army, battel array, the whole battel, the sight of the eye, the sharpnes of a thing.

Aies Ferrea, Steel. Excitare, & Extirpare a cens falcis. To sharpen the edge of a Sithe. *Aciam trahere, proprium est aqua, cum ferrum acutur.* To make a good edge, to sharpen as Whetstones do being moisted with Water. *G Hasta acies.* The point of a Spear. *G Exercitus nostri acies.* The forefront of an Army. *G Franca acies.* An army of Franks. *Piscere aciem.* To require battel.

Aconium, n, n. g. A veniu-

mous Herb, whereof there be

two kindes, the one may be cal-

led *Lippards-Bane,* the other *Woolf-*

bane, Woolfwart.

Acquirendus, a, um, part. To be gained or thought.

Acquiro, ir, sivi, situm, rera, ex ad & Quaro. To get, to obtain a thing sought for, to procure, to purchase, to encrease, to seek. *Ad honore aliiquid acquirere.* To increase his honor.

Acrilic, Acerius, Acerimè, ad- verb. Sharply, sourly, swiftly, stiffly, cruelly, vehemently, diligently, fiercely.

Actio, onis, f. g. verbal. ab Ago. The doing of any thing, a Deed, an Action in Law, a Plea, a trea-
ty,

A C

ty, giving, working, occupying, playing, pronouncing, operation, accusation, defence, right to plead. *Virtus in actione consistit*. Consisteth in deeds or doing. *& Actio de pace.* A treaty of peace. *& Gratiarum actio.* A giving of thanks. *Corporis actio naturalis.* The natural operation or working. *& Actio via.* The manner, or leading of his life. *& Actio fabula.* The playing of a Comedy. *& Miserare scipias actiones suis.* To pat in writing his own acts. *& Actio causa.* The pleading of a Cause. *& Actio injuriorum.* An Action of Injury or Trespass.

Actus, a, n.m.; part. ab Ago. Done, achieved, brought to passe, arrived, constrained, driven, tossed, poured down, accused, dispersed, spent.

Actus, us, m. g. verb. ab Ago. An act or deed, a driving or pursuing, an expedition or dispatching, a part of a Comedy or Play, called an Act, the gesture of Players. Also a Foot-way or Cart-way. *& Herculei actus.* The noble prowess, or valiant acts of Hercules. *& Rapidas actus.* Hasty driving or pursuing. *& Actus remus.* The expedition, exploiting, or dispatch of publick affairs. *& Actus forensis.* Pleading. *& Ab agis remotus.* Put from his Factorship or Bailiwick. *Actum aliquis gerere.* To be ones Factor, or Bailiff.

Actutum, adverb. By and by, quickly, without tarrying.

Aculeus, ei, m.g.p. A prick or sting; also a biting, taunt, check

A D

or rebuke, any thing that moveth the affections, or grieveth the minde. *Aculeus sagittae.* An Arrow-head. *& Engere aculeos in aliquem.* To set up his Bristles.

Aculeatus, a, am. That pricketh or stingeth, biting, taunting, spicifal.

Acute, acutus, acutissimè, adverb. Subtilly, quickly, finely, witty.

Acutus, a, am, now, ex part. Unte Acutior, acutissimus. Sharp-edged or pointed, kene, well whetted or grinded, fierce, dangerous, pricking, vehement, patching, quick, subtil, witty. *Morbus acutus.* A sharp sickness which doth quickly either dispatch or deliver a man.

A D

Ad, propositio cum Accus. At, to, about, near to. *Ad quæ tempore exspectabo?* About what time shall I look for you. *Ad meam sensum.* According to my fancy. *& Adverbium.* Word for word. *& Ad unguem.* Exactly, perfectly, absolutely. *Ad cyathos flare.* To attend on ones Cup. *Ad manus servus.* A Clerk always at hand ready to write. *Servus ad pedes.* A Footman. *& Satis ad abjurgandam cause.* Sufficient cause to chide.

Actio, is, didi, ex Ad & Do. To add, to put or joyn to, to give overplus, to augment, to mix or mingle, to put into, to appoint, to give to profit, to give or pour in largely and abundantly. *Scimus addere in scilicet.* To add

M 2 mischief

AD

mischief to mischief. *Addere animum.* To increase, encourage, to make more courageous. In medicamenta additur. It is put into Medicines.

Addere, is, xi. To bring to, to practise, to apply, to move or cause, to induce, to persuade, to compel. Also to draw or pluck together, to comprise, to bend or draw, to convert or sue, to draw together, or make to shrink. *Adduxit me ad prandium ad sc.* He brought me home to his own house to dinner. *Adducere aliquem in invidiam.* To bring into hatred. *Adducere ihsenn.* To pull in the Bridle. *Adducere lauertum.* To pull in his arm towards him. *Adducere arcum.* To bend a Bow.

Adductus, a, um, part. Brought to, &c.

Adet, adverb. So much, moreover, surely, without doubt, so, very much, more, than those are, yea, rather, by and by. *Adeo res redit.* The matter came to this point. *Juvenis adeo nobilis.* A very noble young man.

Adeo, is, sui, & adit, sum dire, ex Ad & Es. To go or come to, demand, to attempt, to make assault, to set upon, or encounter, to take upon him, or to enter upon, to take or suffer, to confound. *Adire aliquam scripto.* To go to one or offer his mind in writing. ¶ *Adire contra.* To go to meet. ¶ *Adire labores vel periculum.* To undergo, or put himself in peril. ¶ *Tu prior adis.* Do thou first set upon him. ¶ *Aditur.* They go.

AD

Adeptus, a, um. Obtained, gotten, found, attained unto.

Adhibeo, es, ui, ex Ad & Habeo. To move, put, or lay to, to apply, to admit or call to, to take to, to joyn or add to, to shew, give, use, bestow. *Ad maiores res adhiberi.* To be used in weighty affairs, or, to be called to plead in great matters. *Adhibere se ita, &c.* So to use or behave himself. *Adiubare fibi aliquem in, vel, ad consilium.* To use ones counsel, to consult with one.

Adhibitus, a, um. Cast or moved to, used, applied, &c.

Adhortor, tra, ex Ad & Henter. To counsel, to stir or provoke, to encourage, to exhort, to persuade to the doing of a thing.

Adhuc, adverb. Till now, to this present time, as yet, hitherto, moreover, even then, or even to the time. *Ut adhuc locorum faci.* As I have done hitherto. *Est adhuc alia figura.* There is also another.

Adiaceo, et, ui, tre, ex Ad & Taceo. To lie by or near to, to bound or border upon, to be situate or adjoyn nigh to.

Adiicio, us, cui, dum, ex Ad & Jacio. To cast to, to add or put to, to increase, to apply or set. *Adiicere tela ex a iyo loco.* To cast or throw darts from out of some place.

Adimo, is, emi, emptum, ex Ad & Emo. To take away, to diminish, to withdraw, to deliver or keep from. *Adimere aliqui animam.* To take his life from him. *Adimere aliquem letho.* To deliver or save from death. *Adimam cantare securis.*

A D

severis. I will forbid grave men to sing.

Adipiscor. ēris, adeptus, sum, adipisci, ex *Ad* & *Apiscor.* To get, to come to, or by some thing, to obtain.

Aditus. us, m. g. verb. ab adso. An entry, passage, access, or coming to a place, an Alley or Path, away or mean to come to, a thing, an access.

Adjungo. is, xi, ex *Ad* & *Jungo.* To joyn to, to add or give to, to apply, to make fit, to acquaint himself to increase, to win or obtain, to knit, couple, or associate in friendship or otherwise, to ally, to yoke and set to. *Voluptatem ad virtutem adjungere.* To couple or joyn vertue with pleasure. *Benevolentiam sibi adjunxit unitate.* By his courteous or gentle behavior he got goodwill.

Adiutrix, iei, f. g. verb. She that aideth or helpeth.

Adiuvo, as, iuvū, iūtum, īre, ex *Ad* & *Iavo.* To help and further, favor, to do good to, to increase.

Administratio, ūnis, f. g. verb. The exp'loiting or doing, the administration, the handling or guiding of some affair, serving.

Administrō, as. To do service, to furnish, to give, to minister, to rule or govern. *Administrare pecula alicui.* To serve one with drinck. *Minus suum administrare.* To do his duty.

Administratiss, a, um, part. Governed, furnished.

Admiratio, ūnis, f. g. Wondring at, marvelling, admiration.

A D

Admitto, is, si, ex *ad* & *Mitto.* To suffer, to admit, to put to, to bring in, to receive in, to suffer to come in or to, to let into a place, to sustain, to offend, to commit some thing or deed, to approve, to permit, to bestow, to put the Male to the Female. *Admittere aliquem arcans.* To admit one to be partaker or privy of his secrets. *Admittimus rite aves.* Do approve or allow it to be done. *Admittere sumpium.* To bestow great cost. *In hostem admittere equos.* With full Rein or Bridle to make the Hoise gallop or run against.

Admodum, adverb. compositum ex *ad* & *Modis.* Very, very much, exceedingly; somewhat, reasonably, almost, yea, yea forsooth.

Admōneō, ei, ui, ex *ad* & *Moneo.* To exhort, to administer, tell, ex put in minde of, to advertise, to advise, to rebuke or tell of his fault, to shew. *Caninus me tuis verbis admonuit, ut ad te scriberem.* Warned me in your name, that I should write. *Illiad te admoneo.* I warne thee of that. *Adversari admonerunt religionum.* Adversity put them in minde of.

Admōveso, es, si, ex *ad* & *Moves.* To move or put to, to set, lead or bring to, to hasten or stir to, to apply himself. *Admovere exercitum ad urbem.* To bring an Army near unto the City. *Admovere sc̄ ad aliquid.* To apply himself to. *Calear equo admovere.* To set the Spurs to.

Adolescens, ūnis, com. g. p. A young man or maid, from the

A D

age of fourteen or fifteen years one. *Huc ades.* Adesum. Come old, a young stripling, a lad, a youth, a springal, also light and unconsciant.

Adolescentia, a, f g. Young or youthful age; youth, from twelve to twenty one.

Adolescentulus, li, m g. A lad, a stripling, a little young man.

Adoptio, ūnū, f, g. verb. ex *Adopto.* A free election or chusing for his childe out of the course of inheritance, adoption; also it is used for grafting. *In adoptionem dare.* To give his childe to another to be his son adoptive.

Adoptivus, a, um. Chosen by adoption. *Cosa adoptiva.* False counterfeit hair, a periuke.

Adopto, as, ex ad & Opto. To chuse, take, or call for his child, to elect or appoint an heir, to take by adoption. *Sicut tutorem me adoptavit bonus.* He chose or ordained me to be the guardian or overseer of his goods. *Adoptare sibi nomen.* To change his name and take another mans. *Ramam ramus adorat.* One bough or branch adopteth another which is, when one is grafted into another.

Adsistio, ir. To take or chuse.

Adsum, es, fuī, ex ad & Sun. To be present, to be not far off or at hand, to be assistant, to help aid, or defend, to appear, to approach or come to, to come, to arrive, to stay to, to be in, to be ready. *Ad rem divinam.* To be present at, &c. *Adesse iudicii.* To be associate in Commission. *Adesse alicui.* To aid, help, or defend

A D

hither, come to me. *Istuc adihs.* Stand or stay still there. *Adesse anima vel animis.* To be present in minde, to harken, to be attentive, to set his minde upon the matter; also to have a good heart, to be of a good courage.

Adveniens, part. Coming.

Advenio, is, ni ēntim, ire, ex ad & Venio. To come to, to approach, to arrive, to chance, to happen. *Advenire tempore, vel, in tempore, per tempus.* To come in season. *Littera adventitiosa.* Letters were brought.

Advento, a. To come, to come to, to approach or draw near.

Adveniens, us, m, g. verb. An arriving a coming to, a passage.

Adversarius, ri, m, g. An adversary or enemy, the adverse or contrary part. *Adversarius illius.* An enemy unto him, his enemy.

Adversarius, a, um, adjecit. Adversary, or which is against or contrary to some thing.

Adversari, ari. To be adversary, to be contrary, to let, impugno, to be against, to repugn, to resist or go against. *Adversari libidini appeti.* To withstand or contrary his desire. *Adversari deos.* To impugn or fight against the gods.

Adversum & adversus, prop. Against, to, or toward, right against, before, sometimes it signifies according. *Non contendam adversante.* I will not strive against you. *Adversum speculum ornare se, pro ante.* Before or by a Looking-glass.

Ad-

AE

Aversus, a, um, adjell., vel etiam part. ab *adverto*. Right against some place; evil, unfortunate, against, contrary to. *Idem quod adversari*. *Fama aduersa*. An ill name. *Ventus aduersus*. A contrary wind. *Homo aduersus gratia*. A fellow that careth not, whether he be loved or hated.

Adviso, is, xi, f. m. comp. ad & v. vo. To live as yet.

Adulans, part. Flattering.

Adulator, ōris, m. g. A flatterer, a claw-back, a pick-thank.

Adulat, aris. To flatter. *Adulari alieni, vel aliquem*. To flatter or sooth him up.

Advoco, a, ex ad & voco. To call, to call to help, to chuse for an Advocate or Patron. *Sensu advocate canſa*. I am called to the Cause. *Vires omnes advocate*. To call all his forces together, to use his whole power.

AE D

Aedes, is, f. g. in sing. & *Aedis*, is, Temple, a Church.

Aedes, adsum, in plur. A Dwelling-house, a Temple or Church, also a Chamber, a Sepulcher or Grave, a Bee-hive.

Aedicula, a. f. g. dim. A little House or Chamber, a Chappel or Oratory.

Aedificium, ii n. g. An edifice, the whole building of an house, housing, dwelling, abiding, lodging; also the whole ground whereupon the building is set.

Aedifico, a. ex nomine *Aedes* & *Facio*. To build, to make, found, erect.

AE

Aeger, gra, grum, adj. Sick, sorrowful, penitive or heavy, grieved, wearied, faint, feeble, weak, difficult, miserable wretched, wayward, angry. *Aeger amore*. Sick with love, love-sick. *Aeger delicti*. Sorrowful for his offence. *Aeger ex vulnera*. Sick of a wound. *Aeger consilii*. That is half in dispair, so that he cannot tell what to do. *Invidians agra*. Grieved w^t the prosperity of others.

Aegrē, agrius, agerrimē. adverb. Sickly, grievously, heavily, hardly, against ones will. *Aegrē risus contumus*. I could hardly forbear laughing. *Quid tibi aegrē est?* What grieves thee?

Aegrūs, atis, f. g. Grief, passion, or sorrow of minde, sometime sicknes, of body.

Aegrōs, as. To be sick, to fail, to be feeble of courage.

Aegrōta, a, um. Sick, very ill at ease.

Aemular, aris. To follow or study to be like another, to imitate or counterfeite. *Aemular allici*. To envy one. *Aliquem aemulari*. To imitate.

Aenābdis, & hoc aquabile. Equal, well proportioned, always like and indifferent, of one sort.

Aequabilitas, atis, f. g. Equality.

Aeq̄ualis, & hoc aquale. Equal, like, plain, of like age or continuance, sensible.

Aequāliter, adverb. Equally alike, equitably, impartially.

Aeq̄uanimis, & hoc aquanimes,

& aquanimus, a, um, ex equus & animus. Of a quiet and gentle minde, that taketh all in good parr.

Aequè, adverb. Justly, as well, even as well, willingly so, equally. *Interdum significat, Tam, Tantum, vel similiter.* *Miser aequè atque ego.* As miserable as my self.

Aequilibrium, n, n. g. Equal standing or height, even weight and poise, when the balance doth hang, neither on the one side, nor on the other; when the weights be right.

Aequiparo, a, ex Aequus & Par. To compare or make equal, to be like, to make comparison. *Nemo me fidelis aqua parare posse.* None can be like to me in deeds.

Aequipollo, es. To be of like force, power, estimation or value.

Aequitas, atis, f. g. ab adj. aequus. Equity, evenness, justice, moderation of the rigor of the Law. *Aequivales, es.* To be of like force.

Aequus, a, um. Plain and even, just, indifferent, reasonable, equal, alike, content, which taketh all things well, sometime good, favorable. *Aquas locus.* Even plain. *Aquum campi.* The plain field. *Aquum esse sicuti.* To be good or favorable.

Aequum qui, n. g. Equity reason.

Aer, aeris, aerem, vel aera. One of the four Elements called the Air, sometime it is taken for a small wind, blast, breath, or weather; also a sound.

Aes, atis, n. g. Brass, Copper,

Steel; it is also used for all kinde of money, both Silver and Gold.

Aes coronarium. Latten Metal, *Aes alienum.* Debt. *Aes grave.* Balion, also a great debt, which being not paid, an extent was made of the debtors goods, and the crediter somewhat satisfied.

Aes circuorum. Money borrowed upon usury, or money taken of Bankers by exchange.

Aes military. Money to pay Soldiers their wages. *Aes nostrum.* Money which is owing unto us.

Aera acuta. Shrill ringing Bells.

Aestus, atis, f. g. Summer time.

Aestimare, a, To esteem, to value, to prize, to set by, to regard, to ponder, weigh, or consider.

Aestimare item. To tax the charges of the suit. *Aestimare pretium rei.* To set the price or value of a thing. *Aestimare aliquid ex variate.* To judge of a thing according to truth.

Aestimor, atis, passive. To be esteemed.

Aestimandus, a, um, part. To be esteemed.

Aestimatio, onis, f. g. ut. The praising or valuing of a thing, a tax, estimation, or valuation, consideration or weighing of a matter.

Aestuus a. To wax hot, to burn, to scald, to cast up hot vapors, as a pot seething, to be troublous as the Sea, to rage, or to be tossed with surges, to be in trouble or anguish of minde, to be hot in love. *Aestus dubitans.* He is in great doubt or perplexity.

Aestuofus,

A F

Aēfōlōsūs, a, um. Full of heat, hot, fervent, scalding, troublous.

Aētār, atis, f. g. Age, time; sometime it is taken for one year, sometime for thirty, sometime for one hundred years, and sometime for the longest time of a mans life.

Aēternūs, a, um. Eternal, everlasting, without end, for ever, continual, incorruptible, immortal.

Aēternūm, adverb. Unto the end of the World, always, everlasting.

Aēther, aetheris, aethem vel aethera, sine plur. m. g. Whosoever is above the Element of Fire; also the Element of Fire, the Air, the Firmament, the Skie; Light or brightness.

Avum avi. n. g. Long or everlasting time, life, age, time; also acts done in any age. In *avum*. Forever.

A F

Affabilitas, atis, f. g. Gentleness in talk, courtesie in hearing, affability, kindness unto men.

Affatim, adverb. Abundantly, to the full, largely. *Tibi dīvitia rum affatim est*. Thou hast abundance of wealth. & *Affatim est*. There is abundantly or enough.

Affectus, a, s, Part. Furnished, troubled or vexed, afflicted, brought low, affected, moved allied or joyned in affinity unto.

A F

Affectus, us, m. g. Affection, disposition, motion, passion.

Afferō, ex ad & ferō. To bring to. An *atatem adferit?* Will he alledge age for his excuse? & *Manus sibi afferte*. To kill himself.

Afficio, is, ēci, ex ad & facio. To move affection, to trouble. *Afficere aliquem latitia, voluptate, lande, præmo*. To make glad, to delight, to praise, to reward. & *Pulmotonis afficitur*. The whole lungs are corrupted.

Afficior, ērb, vel ēre. To be minded or affectioned, to be well or evil disposed, to be in passion, to be moved, to be troubled.

Affigo, u, xi, xum, ex ad & figo. To nail to, to fasten, to tie or binde to someting, to imprint deeply. *Affigere aliquem cruci*. To nail on the Cross, to crucifie. & *Affigere aliquid animū*. To root or print in the minde.

Affinu, et hoc *affine*. ex ad & finu. In Fields, adjoyning next unto; in Men, alliance by marriage, or cosin. *Per transflar*. Partaker of, privy unto, accessary, neighbor.

Affirmo, av, ex ad & firmo. To affirm, to ascertain. *Affirmare jurejurando*. To avouch with an Oath.

Affirmat, adverb. By oath, or with affirmation, positively.

Affixus, xa, xum, part. ab affigor. Fastned or tied to something, cleaving or sticking to, fixed to.

Afflictus, a, um, Part. Troubled, vexed, grieved, afflicted;

N and

A G

and as it were cast to the ground with adversity.

Afflōs, *is*, *xi*, *xum*, *ex ad & fluo*. To flow, to overflow, to abound, to creep or slide secretly into. *Remeare & afflaere*. To ebb and flow. *¶ Afflaere divitias*. To abound in wealth. *Afflat incantis amr.* Slidest secretly into.

A G

Agent, *Past*. Doing. *Agens rebus*. A Steward. *Agentes in rebus*. Commissioners from the Prince.

Ager, *gri* *m. g.* A Countrey, a Field, Land, Ground, a Lordship.

Agglomēro, *as*, *ex ad & glomero*. To make upon a heap, to fold up in a bottom, as thred; to preale or gather thick together, as soldiers do to troupe.

Aggrēdior, *ris*, *ffus sum*, *depon*. *ex ad & gradior*. To go or come to, to invade, to assaile, to begin, or enter into a matter, to attempt, or set in hand with, to give assault, to set upon one with some crafty device, to beguile him, to try or assay.

Aguo, *as*, frequent. *ab Ago*. To move, to tos, to govern or guide, to shake, to dwell or live in a place, to consult or devise, to revolve, imagine, or cast in ones minde, to intreat well, to go to, to do often, to prick or compel, to molest and trouble, to persecute, to vex, to chase or hunt, to drive away.

A H

Agnātū, ti, *m. g.* A Kinsman by the Fathers side.

Agnōmēn, *Iuis*, *n. g.* A surname that one obtaineth for any act, or by other means; also the name of a House that a man doth issue out of.

Agnōscō, *u*, *ex ad & nosco*. To know of old or again, to agnise or acknowledge, to know by some token. *Prater canem agnoscit me nemo*. No body took acquaintance of me, or knew me besides my dog. *As alienum agnoscere*. To acknowledge or confess a debt.

Agnus, *ni*, *m. g.* A Lamb.

Ago, *is*, *rgi*, *actum*. To do, to accuse, to sue, to drive, to force and pursue, to give, to take, to thrust and cast down by violence, to plead, to represent or play the part of, to pronounce, to give up, to live.

Agricōla, *æ*, *com. gen. ex ager & colo*. A Husbandman, a Ploughman.

A H

Ah. An interjection of sorrowing or rejoicing, indignation, desire, rebuking, correcting himself, wondring, dehorting, reprehending another mans word and fact, chiding, denying, withstanding or gainsaying.

A I

Ais, *ais*, *air*, *plur*, *aians*, *verbum deficiunt*. To say, to affirm.

A L

A L

A L

A L

Albus, *a. n.m.* White, a white colour mingled with some paleness. *Album plumbum*. Tin, white Lead.

Aléa, *a. f. g.* A Dye, all play of Hazard; also fortune, adventure, danger, doubt, hazard.

Alga, *a. f. g.* A weed growing in the Sea, having Leaves like Lettuce. Sea-grass or Sea-weed.

Algo, *es, alsi, gēre.* To chil for cold, to be in great cold.

Alibi, *adverb.* Elsewhere, otherwhere, in another place, in another matter.

Aliunde, *adverb.* From some place, from some man, from something, some way or other.

Aliénaga, *a. com. gen. ex Alienus & Gigno, vel Genus.* A man or woman stranger.

Alienus, *a. um.* Alienor. Offended; which is another mans, unmeet, contrary, strange, divers, absurd, estranged from us. *Alienus à literis.* Without learning, rude, ignorant.

Alimentum, *ii. n. g. verb. ab Al-* h. incitement, sustenance, food, nourishment, living.

Alipes, *ēdis, ex ala & pes.* Swift of foot, a swift horse.

Aliquando, *adverb.* Sometime, now and then, at the length, once, in time to come, or in time past.

Aliquantò, *adverb.* Somewhat, a little while.

Aliquantum, *modo nomen est, modo adverbium.* Somewhat, a little, in part.

Aliquid, *sicutant.* Something.

Alque, aliqua, aliquod; *alicuius,* *compositum ex aliis & quib.* Somebody, some one, any one.

Aliquo, *adverb.* Any whither, to some place. *Aliquo multum;* *ut, hac defensio aliquo multum à me remota est.* Is somewhat far from me, or belongeth little unto me.

Alior, *adverb.* Otherwise, after another fashion, contrariwise, else.

Alius, *a. n.d., genit. alias, dat. alii,* An other, divers, contrary, of an other sort. One, an other, some, some other. *¶ Alius aequaliter religiones.* Divers kindes of Religion. *¶ Alius nemo.* No man else.

Allatus, *a. um. part. ab afferor.* Brought, reported.

Allecto, *as, freq. ab allicio.* To allure and draw by fair means, to entice.

Allicio, *u. xi, & allicui, ex ad & lacio.* To allure or entice, to draw or win a man by fair means to delight, to provoke or stir up. *Allucere homines ad diligendum.* To provoke to love.

Allium, *ii. n. g.* Garlick, the Head of Garlick, together with the Cloves thereof. *Allium anginum, vel sylvestre.* Cowe Garlick or wilde Garlick, bears Garlick.

Allōjuor, *ēris, enus sum, ex ad & loquor.* To speak or call to, to talk with, to salute, to comfort. *¶ Allōqui cum aliquo.* To talk with one.

Allius, *a. um. ab alio, ali.* That N 2 nourish-

A L

nourisheth, fair, beautiful, clear.

Allo, is, ui, itum, &c altum, p. b.
To feed, to nourish, to finde all things necessary, as meat, drinke cloath, to increase, to augment, to maintain, to cherish.

Altis, i, n. g. An Altar.

Altè, adverb. On high, deep, sometime far off

Alter, a, um, genit. alterius, dat. alteri. Another, properly one of two, the second of two. *Altera aves.* Unlucky Birds. *Alter & vicefimus.* Two and twenty. *& Alterum.* As much more Alter ab iis. Next of him. *& Alter quoque die.* Every other day, or every second day. *& Unus & alter dies intercesserant.* A day or two passed.

Alternus, a, um. That is done by turn or course, one after another, every second, or every other. *& Alternis annis.* Every second year. *& Alternis dicitur.* Each in his course. *& Alterna requies.* Rest by course after labor.

Altitudo, inis, f. g. Height, elevation, deepness, highness, nobleness, stouness, or stability.

Altius, adverb. Higher, louder, more deeply, farther. *Altius repetere.* To repeat a thing from the beginning.

Altus, a, um, tior, iissimus, adjec. High, profound, deep, excellent, aloft, glorious, ancient, noble, great, haughty, lusty.

Alvus, u, f. g. & m. g. A belly, a paunch, the entrals, the Womb of a Woman, the Stomach, the

A M

Ordure or Excrements. *Nigra alvus.* The bulk or belly of a Ship. *& Alvi causa dare aliquid.* To provoke to the stool.

A M

Amabilis, us, amabilissimus, a, um p. b. More amiable.

Amabilis, & hoc amabile, p. b. Amiable, worthy to be beloved, that maketh one love it, lovely.

Amabiliter, adverb. Lovely, amiably, lovingly.

Anans, tior, iissimus, part. ab amo. One that loveth or favorith, desirous, studious, gracious.

Amanter, adverb. Lovingly, friendly as a friend.

Amarus, a, um. Bitter, tedious, sharp, troward.

Amator, óris, m. g. verb *Anamorous fellow, a woer, a lover, which loveth*

Ambiguus, a, um Doubtful, uncertain, variable, unconstant, of a diverse nature. *Ambiguus casuus, & futuri ambiguus.* Uncertain what counseil to take, uncertain what will chance. *Verba ambiguas.* Of doubtful signification.

Ambo, be, bo, numeri tantum plurals, nomen collectivum. Both, both together.

Ambrosia, a, f. g. An Herb called Oak of Jerusalem; also the meat of the gods, immortality.

Ambulo, a, f. g. To walk, stir about, to go, o journey. *Ambulare ante ostium.* To walk before the door.

Qua

Qua
Ship
To c

At
with
out
A
ving
A
Ship
A
love
A
Frie
favo
life,
sper
frien
A
Lof
-
suffi
tol
wif
of
Una
me
A
Sire
-
lov
to
A
lec
-
ne
rit
bre
A
La
gu

A M

Quā naves ambulant. Which way
Ships do sail. *Ambulare in ius.*
To come before a Judge.

Amens, tis. adjit. Mad, raging,
without counsel and wisdom,
out of his wit.

Amicē, adverb. Friendlily, lo-
vingly.

Amicitia, a, f. g. Amity, friend-
ship, friendliness.

Amicu-, a, m. g. A friend, a
lover.

Amicos, a, um, amicior. adjit. Friendly, acceptable, pleasant,
favorable; to things not having
life, profitable, wholesome, pro-
sperous. *Amicior, amicissimus.* More
friendly, &c.

Amissus, a, um, part. ab Amittor.
Lost.

Amitto, u, si, ex ad & Mittō. To
suffer to depart, to loose, to lend,
to let pass, to forgive, to take a-
way. *Amittere verba.* By reason
of fear not to be able to speak.
Unam hanc noxam amuisse. Forgive
me this fault.

Amnis, u, m. g. A flood or
Stream, a River, a Brook.

Amo, as. To love, to be in
love, to delight, to please or like,
to rejoice.

Amor, O-is. Love, favor, or grace,
lecherous lust, the god Cupid.

Ampliūdo, sis, f. g. Noble-
ness, greatness of power, autho-
rity, honor, majesty, bigness,
breadth.

Amplius, adverb. More, more
largely, longer, henceforth.

Amplus, amplior, amplissimus.
Large, wide, great, honorable, of
great authority and power.

A N

Amplus as To cut off or round
about, to cut away that is super-
fluous, to rid, to take away.

A N

*An, adverb, interrogantia, & ali-
quando dubitanū.* Whether? yes
or no? or, or else, either, if.
An ego toties audiam, &c t. Shall I
so often hear, &c? *Anne est istus?* Is he within?

Anceps, ipitis, adjit. Doubt-
ful, uncertain, also two edged.
Morbus anceps. A doubtful
sickness or disease.

Ancilla, a, f. g. A Maiden-
servant or Bond-woman.

Ancillor, ōris. To serve humbly
and diligently, to serve like a
slave, to do the office of a Maiden-
servant.

Ango, is, xi, sine supin, usitato.
To throttle or strangle, to strain
and hurt, to torment, vex, or
trouble with care.

Angor, ōris, m. g. verb. ab angos.
Strangling, also anguish of body
or minde, sorrow.

Angūlū, li, m. g. A corner or
narrow place.

*Angustia, a, f. g. sive potius, an-
gustia, angustiarum.* Narrow-
streights or places that may faint-
ly be passed through, distress, an-
guish, trouble and grief of minde,
adversity.

Angustus, a, um. Streight, nar-
row, base, faint, small, short,
brief, slender, poor.

Anticula, a, f. g. dim. ab anus.
A little old woman.

Anima, a, f. g. The soul, life,
breath,

A N

breath, blood; it is also used for *ex ante & post*. To prefer, to set before, to see more by. *Pacem bellum anteferre*. To prefer Peace before War. ¶ *Antetulit gressum*. He went before.

Animadverto, *is, ti, sum, p. b.* ab *animus & aduersus*. To consider, to take heed, to punish, to beat. ¶ *Animadverti ex tuis literis*. I perceived by your Letters. *Animadvertere in aliquem*. To punish one.

Animal, alius, n. g. A thing that hath life and sense, a living creature, a beast.

Animus, mi, m. g. Understanding, the minde, the will, the soul or fantasie, life, courage, heart, wit, affection. *Animo deficere*. To be discouraged.

Annona. *a. f.g.* Vittails, sustenance, provision of Corn.

Annus, ni, m. g. A year.

Ante, praeponit est inserviens accusativo. Before. *Ante lucem*. Before day. *Ante focum*. Before the fire.

Ante, adverb. Long before. *Panem ante diebus*. A few days before.

Antea, adverb. temporis. Before, aforetime, before that.

Anteēdo, *is, eſſi ex ante & cedo*. To go before, to excel, to pass. *Anteēſſit me titus*. He was two days journey before me.

Antecello, *is, illi, ex ante & celo*, *antiquo verbo*. To excel, to pass or surmount. *In hac re, vel hac re, sibi vel te anteēdo*. I excel you in this.

Antēco, *is, ex ante & eo*. To excel, to go before, or precede. ¶ *Anteri ab aliis*. To be excelled.

; *Antēfero, ferre, antefuli, antefatum*,

A N

before, to set more by. *Pacem bellum anteferre*. To prefer Peace before War. ¶ *Antetulit gressum*. He went before.

Antebac, adverb. Before this time. *Vixi antebac*. Even before.

Antēpono, is, ex ante & Tono. To see before, to prefer.

Antequām, adverb. Before that, ere that.

Antequēni, *is, ex ante & veni*. To prevent, to be more excellent, to overcome. ¶ *Tempori huic bodit antequeni*. I came to day before the time.

Antēverio, is, ex ante & verbo. To prevent, to do or speak before an other, to prefer. *Fannius anteverit me*. Prevented me. *Antevertire aliqui*. To out-strip, or out-go one. *Relus alii antevertam, quæ mandas mihi*. I will prefer those things which you command me before all other.

Antidōnum, ti, n. g. & antidotus, *ti f.g.* Counterpoison, a preservative or medicine against poison.

Antipōsis, figura est, quando casus pro casu ponitur. The putting one case for an other.

Antiquitas, atis, f.g. Antiquity, anciency; also tender affection, especially love and favor.

Antiquus, a, um, adj. s. Ancient, old; also great, noble, worshipful, much set by, or loved, of honest manners.

Antiquissimus. The ancientest of all, chief, first.

Anteriorum, adverb. Forwards.

or ro
An
or wi
An
bein
An
carefu
ni. P
favour
his N
vanc
dang

A
Boar
Ap
ni.
way
lada
¶ A
Wher
A
ly, p
A
par
know
A
A
poli
A
para
decl
A
To z
felt
give
han
nes
Naf
figu

To z
felt
give
han
nes
Naf
figu

A P

or toward the forepart.

Anus, *as*, *f g.* An old Woman or wife, over-ripe.

Anxietas, *atis*, *f g.* Care, thought, heaviness, anguish, sorrow.

Anxius, *a*, *um*. Sad, heavy, careful, solicitous. *Anxius mensis*. Pensive in mind. *G Anxius securitatis nepotum*. Careful for his Nephews security. *G Anxius uicis suam*. In anguish for the danger he was in.

A P

Aper, *peri*, *m. g.* A Wilde Boat.

Aperire, *is*, *ui*, *sum*, *ex ad & Pa-*
nis. To open or discover, to betray, to shew, to reveal. *Aperire ludam docendi*. To set up a School. *G Aperiri calum dicunt a portis*. When the day breaketh.

Aperie, *iis*, *splime*, *adverb.* Openly, plainly, evidently.

Apertus, *a*, *um*, *part. vel. nom. ex*
par. Open, discovered, manifest, evident, plain, clear, broad, known without colour or Cloak. *Aperta navis*. Without a Deck.

Apostema, *atis*, *n. g.* An Im-
posthume.

Apparatus, *us*, *m. g. verb.* Pre-
paration, provision, apparelling, decking furniture.

Appareo, *er*, *ex ad & Tarsu*. To appear, to be seen, to be mani-
fest or evident, to be present or give attendance, to be ready at hand, to beat hand and in readiness, to shew himself suddenly. *Nusquam apparet*. He is not to be seen.

A P

Appellatus, *a*, *um*, *part. Called*.

Appello, *as*. To name, call, or mention. *Appellare debitorem*. To call earnestly upon for debt.

Appello, *is*, *puli*, *ex ad & Tellu*. To arrive, to bring to the coast or shore, to compel or force.

Appellare ad aquam animalia. To drive to water. *Appellare naves ad aliquem locum*. To bring his Ship to, or to arrive at some place. *G Appellare ad scopulos*. To dash against, or to run aground upon.

Appendo, *is*, *Ere*, *ex ad & Pendo*. To hang by, to weigh or ponder, also to pay or discharge.

Appetens, *ntis*, *unde Appetentior*
& appetensissimus. Approaching, desiring, invading, seeking to get, covetous, greedy.

Appetentia, *a* *f g. verb.* Appeti-
tite, desire of meat, lust. *Appetentia gloria*. Desire of renown.

Appetitus, *us*, *m. g. verb.* Appeti-
tite and desire, inordinate desire, lust affection.

Appeto, *is*, *ex ad & Piso*. To de-
sire much, or to covet, to go to invade with desire to hurt, to approach, draw near, or be at hand. *Appetere amicissim alienus*. Greatly to desire. *G Appetere expam conatu*. He endeavoreth to assail. *G Nox appetit*. Night draweth on.

Applico, *as* *avi*, *& applici atum*,
& applicatum, *ex ad & Plico*. To joyn to, to put or add to, to lay or set to, to apply or bend to, to arrive, to approach. *Applicare naves terram*, *ad terram*. To bring his Ships a Land, to arrive.

G Fluviani

A Q

q Flumini castra applicuit. He set his Tents close upon the River. *q* Quo applicem? Whether should I go? *Applicauit unum annum.* He is come to the age of one year.

Appono, *is*, *pōsui*, *ponēre*, *ex ad & Pono*. To lay by or nigh to, to put, set, or add to, to mix, to serve, to appoint, to suborn or procure. *q* Apponere cibum alicui. To set meat before him.

Apponto, *as*, *ex ad & Pono*. To bring or carry to or with, to shew or bring tidings.

Appositus, *a*, *um*, part. *ab apponere*, *vel nom. ex part.* Laid by or to, joyned, put, holpen, or set to, situate, apt, fit, easie.

Apprehendo, *apprendo*, *is*, *ex ad & Prehendo*. To take, to attach, to lay hands on a thing.

Apprime, adverb Greatly, chiefly. *Apprimē uile*. Very profitable

Apte, adverb. *aptius*. Aptly, to the purpose, fitly.

Apto, *as*. To joyn, to make fit, or apply one thing to another, to settle or addres, to trim.

Aptus, *a*, *um*, *aptior*, *aptissimus*. Apt, fit, agreeable meet, necessary, proper, convenient; also joyned or compact.

Apud, *praeponitio*. At, near to, or by, among, with a person, or in his presence, with, in, before.

A Q

Aqua, *a*, *f g*. Water, also the Element of Water. *q* *Adversā aquā navigari*. To swim against the stream.

A R

Aquilifer, *feri*, *m. g.* The Standard-Bearer of the Roman Army.

A R

Araneus, *ei*, *m g*. A Spider, also a Fish called Aquaviver.

Aratiss, *onis*, *f. g.* verb. *ab an-* Tillage of the Earth, or the Earth tilled. Ploughing.

Arator, *ōris*, *m. g.* verb. A Plough-man, a Plough-Ox.

Arbitriūm, *ii. n g*. Arbitrement, award, judgment, advice, opinion, will, pleasure.

Arbitror, *ōris*, *depon*. To give sentence as an Arbitrator, to row, think, or suppose, to judge, to award.

Arbor, *ōris*, *f. g.* A Tree, also the Mast of a Ship. *Arber Fossi*. The Oak tree. *Arber Iuda et Iuda*. A small Shrub. *q* *Arbus maris*. *Parac*. Coral.

Arbutum, *i. n. g.* A Wilding or Crab-fruit of the Arbute-tree.

Arca, *a*, *f. g.* A Coffer, a Chest, a Hutch, an Ark; also a Coffin or Tomb.

Arcess, *es*, *cui*, *ēre*. To strain or tye hard, to put off, to keep off or from, to drive away, to keep in strait order, to strop, to hinder. *q* *Arcre aliquid periculis*. To preserve from danger.

Arcess, *vel arcessis*, *is*, *sui ab arcere*. To call, to call for, to go to call, to procure, to fetch, to accuse.

Arctus, *a*, *um*. Straight, close, narrow, sorrowful. *Cavus arctus*. A straight or narrow hole. *Arctus animalis*.

A R

animum solvers. To set a sorrowful heart at liberty, to set his heart at rest. *Arta famæ.* Great or pinching hunger. *Artior summu,* Sound sleep.

Arcus, us, m. g. An Hand-bow or Long-bow; a Vault or Arch in building. *Arcus cælestis.* The Rain-bow. *Arcum limare vel sinuare.* To bend like a Bow.

Ardens, tis, part. vel nom. ex part. Hot, burning, vehement, hasty in doing, quick, witty, lively, shining.

Ardes, es, si, sum. To burn, to be on a fire, to shine or glister, to desire much, to love greatly and impatiently, to be inflamed and kindled, to rage, to be angry, to hasten. *Ardeo te videre.* I greatly desire to see you.

Ardenter, ardenterius adverb. Vehemently, hotly, fervently, earnestly.

Arduus, a, um. Hard, painful, perilous, high, difficult, dangerous, steep-down as Rocks; great, ample, large *Resardus.* Adversity.

Area, a, f. g. A plat of ground without any building upon it, as a Court-yard, the Floor of a House or Barn, a Threshing Floor; in Gardens, Banks, or Beds, a Plat or Quarter, a void space in some figure, as in a Triangle or Quadrangle.

Aréola, a, f. g. dim. ab area. A little Bed in a Garden. *A Geometra acrisitus pro spacio in figuris vacuo inter liness.* The circle about the Teat.

Areſio, is. To wax dry, to be dried up.

A R

Argentum, a, um. Of silver; fair and clear, bright, white as in Snow, Silver, &c. Bought and sold for money.

Argentam, ii, n g. Silver Plate. Money, Money ready coined, payment.

Argumentum, ti, n g. A Reason, a Proof, an Argument, a Matter to speak or write of; the sum of a Matter written, a Summary, the substance of a Chapter or Book.

Arguo, is, ui, uitum. To reprove, to reprehend, blame, or accuse, to object, to shew, prove, or make to appear, to declare, to utter. *¶ Non ex auditu arguere.* Not to reprove by hear-say. *¶ Id quod in arguis.* That which you object. *¶ Arguor immerito.* I am blamed without cause.

Argùè, adverb. Wittily, subtilly.

Ariès, ētis, m. g. A Ram, a battering Ram.

Arma, orum, n g. pl. numb. Armor, Harness, or Weapons, all kinde of furniture for defence of the Body against the enemy; all manner of instruments for War; War, Battel-Arms, or Deeds of Arm; sometime for all manner of Tools, for all Arts and Occupations.

Armatura, a, f. g. Armor; sometime Soldiers that learn to use their Weapon; the training of Soldiers. *Miles gravis armatura.* A Soldier in compleat harness, a Man of Arms.

Armatus, a, um, part. ab armor. Armed, fenced, furnished, instructed.

A R

Armentum, i., n. g. A Herd or Drove of Beasts.

Arripotens, tu, adjec^t. Valiant or mighty in Arms, puissant.

Arreptus, a, um, part. Snatch, laid hold on.

Arripio, is, ex, ad & ratio. To lay hold on, to take quickly, to gripe or take by violence, to snatch, to pluck suddenly or quickly. *G Vix me foras arripui I had scarce gottē me out of doors.*

Arrogantia, a, f. g. Arrogancy, presumption, pride, vaunting.

Ars, artis, f. g. Art, Science, Occupation, Craft, subtlety, Guile, Cunning, Deceit.

Artēria, a, f. g. An Artery, a Sinew like to a Vein, wherein the spirit of life mixed with Blood doth run; it is of some called the Pulie, a beating, or Panting Vein. *Artēria aſſera.* The Wind pipe.

Articulate, & articulatum, adverb. From joyn to joyn, or by the joyns, joyn meal, from point to point distinctly, treatably.

Articulus, li, m. g. A natural composition of Bones, a Joyn or Knuckle, a knot or joyn in Twigs of Trees, a Hilllock, a moment, point, or instant.

Artifex, icu, m. g. A Craftsman, an Artificer, he that is his Crafts-master, a fine doer, a fine workman, a deviser or maker.

Artifex adjec^t A cunning workman, skilful.

Artificium, is, n. g. Cunning, workmanship; sometime a thing cunningly wrought, art, subtlety, deceit, guile.

A S

Artūs. tuum subus. m. g. pl. num; Certain as it were cords or knitting of the Members and Limbs wherewith they are fastned and knit together; the Joyns, the Limbs. *Artuum dolor.* The Gout, the Ache of the Joyns.

Aruspex, m. g. A Diviner by looking into Beasts Bowels.

Arx, arcis, f. g. ab arceo. A Castle, Tower.

A S

As, asis, vel asis, hujus asis, m. g. A Farthing; in money, it is the least peice of coyn or currant money; in weight, it is taken for a pound, consisting of twelve ounces.

Asillus, li, m. g. vel asilum, li, n. g. A great Flie biting Beasts, an Horse Flie or Breele, a Gad-Bee.

Asinus, ni, m. g. An Ass.

Aspectus, us, masc. gen. ab appetio. Sight, beholding, regard; also beautiful countenance, prospect, judgment by physiognomy.

Asper vera, um. Rough, sharp, unpleasant, hard, grievous, cruel, disdainful, churlish, rude, austere, severe, rigorous. *Asperfit,* Dry for thirst. *Studis bellis asperma urbi.* Very warlike, or hence in war.

Aspicio, is, xi, fum ex ad & spacio. To look, or to behold, to see, to spie, to perceive; also to favor or help, to have regard to, of. *Aspice ad me.* Look this way to me, or look toward me. *G In elligum aspicere.* To look a skeue.

G Aspicio

A S

g Aspiciunt inter se. They behold one another. *q* Sin aspiciunt sexu. If we be considered of according to our sex.

Affentatio, onis, f. g. verb. ab affensor. Flattery, assentation, sooth-saying.

Affentio, tis, si, & affentior, ires, depon. To flatter, to consent or accord, to assent or agree to, to be of his advice, or opinion. *Mixi affensi sunt ad unum*. They agreed unto me every one. *q Ille dicit tibi affentior*. I agree unto you in that.

Affensor, aris, depon. To flatter and agree to all that a man saith, to please him, to sooth him up. *Affentari alicui*. To flatter him.

Affidue, iſimē, adverb. Continually, ordinarily, very often, daily.

Affidūitas, ātū, f. g. Ever, with out ceasing, continuance in a thing, diligence; also, continual accompanying of a man for to do him credit and honor.

Affidūsus, a, um. Continual, often, daily, diligent, laborious, sufficient, approved.

Aſſimiliter, adverb. Semblably or very like, in like manner.

Aſſimilo, as, & adſimulo; ex ad & ſimulo. To compare or liken to, to resemble, to make comparison. *q Aſſimilas porcum*. He reſemblanth or is like to a Hog.

Aſſimulo, as, ex ad & ſimulo. To feign a thing that is not, or as though he did that he doth not, to set a good face on the matter; also to compare, to make himself like another, to forge or

A T

counterfeit, to draw out, or represent in painting. *Venire me aſſimilabo*. I will make as though I come.

Aſſuetatio, is, ex ad & duobus verbuſ ſuēs & facio. To accustom himself to any thing, to enure, to bring a thing to pass by use and continuance, to teach by use.

Aſſuetos, is, evi, & aſſuetio, is, ex ad & antiquo verbo ſuēſco. To use of custom, to practise by long customs to do a thing, to enure and accustom himself. *Aſſuetare legibus*. To accustom himself to obedience of Laws.

Aſſuetus, a, um, part. Accustomed, enured, practised, or exercised by long continuance.

Aſ्�ſtum, ſiri, n. g. A Star, a Celestial sign compact of many Stars. *Aſ्�ſtum dominus*. The Sun. *Duodecim aſtra*. The twelve signs of the Zodiack. *q Efferre aſtra*. To extol to the Skies. *q Sar-geñibſ aſtra*. In the beginning of the night, when the Stars begin to rise.

Aſſtutus, a, um, ſubtil, craftily, malicious.

A T

At. But, at the leaſtwife, yet, or nevertheless. *At*, pro, at verb. But truly. *q At enim*. But. *q At etiam*. indignatio. Why.

Atque, coniunctio connexiva, & quandoque adverb. And, and also, and yet, and that, but, that, as, even as, as it were, as though, then, even together, forthwith.

O 2 and

A V

and indeed, after that. *¶ Atque adeo.* Yea, and that, rather, and indeed. *¶ Atque equidem.* Notwithstanding. *Atque etiam.* And that more is. *Atque ita.* And so, but on this condition.

Atqui, conjunctio discretiva. But, but yet, yea but, albeit, surely, nevertheless. *Atquis si.* But surely if.

Atrium, ill, n g. A Gallery, the first entrance into a House, a place in the forepart of the House; a Courtyard or coming in, a Porch or Portal before a House, an inner Court, or a Court before an House.

Auctor, imperf. It appertaineth, it is meet, it is convenient, it becometh, it concerneth, or toucheth, it belongeth, it availleth. *Quid istuc ad me auctor?* What have I to do with it? *Nihil astricti loqui de affectione, &c.* It is to no purpose to speak &c.

Attello, is, ex ad & rado. To advance, extol, or magnifie, to lift up, to set, ascend or mount, to take up, to take, to take away. *Attolere se à terra.* To lift himself up from. *¶ Attolere in celum quicquam.* To extol him to the skies, to magnifie. *¶ Attolere partum.* To nourish or bring up.

A V

Au, intellectio confirmatio animi. A voice of one astonished, dismayed, or of silence.

Avaricia, a, f. g. Avarice, cove-

A V

tousness, inordinate desire of money, &c.

Avarus, a, um, & avarior. Covetous, desirous, greedy of money hungry, unsatiable, that is never full. *Venter avarus.* That is never full. *¶ Avarus laetus.* Desirous of praise.

Auctoritas, atis, f. g. Authority, credit, reverence, dignity, power, judgment, advice, opinion, estimation, reputation.

Audacia, a, f. g. Audacity, presumption, foolish hardiness, temerity or rashness, courage, rust, confidence in ones self, adventurous boldness, stomach, hardness, sauciness.

Audscler, adverb. Boldly, adventurously, rashly.

Audax-ulus, dimin. ab Audax. Somewhat bold, a pretty hardy fellow

Audax, acis, & ior, audacissimus, adjt bold, hardy, adventurous, stout, valiant, fool-hardy, rash, presumptuous.

Audens tu, ior, part, vel names ex parte. Not fearful, bold, hardy, enterprising, adventuring.

Audiens, tu, part vel names ex parte. Learning, hearing, obedient. *Dicto audiens non fuit.* He was not obedient.

Audire, is, iui, itam, ire. To hear, to consider, to grant that which is asked, to perceive, to obey, to agree, to believe, to be spoken of, to understand. *¶ Audire bene.* To hear well, to be well spoken of. *Audire male.* To hear ill, to have an ill report.

Auditor, oris, m g. verb ab audi-

A V

di. A Schollar or Disciple, an Auditor, one that cometh to Lecture.

Auditus, a, sm, part. ab audior. Which is heard, that one hath heard.

Auditus, us, m. g. verb. ab audio. The organ and sense of hearing, hearing.

Avello, is, si, ex ad & vello. To pluck or draw away by violence, to withdraw, to sever or part.

Avellere poma ex arboibus. To pull from off the Trees.

Avena, a, f. g. Oats, Oaten straw, a Pipe made of an Oaten straw. *Avena sterilis.* Pure Oats. *Avena herba.* Oat-Grafs, or Haver-grafs.

Aufero, fers, abstuli, ablatum, au-
ferre. ex ab & fero. To take, bear, or carry away, to bear away by stealth, to steal, to ravish, to obtain his request, to have that he desired. *G Aufere uultu terrere.* Cease to fear me with your looks.

Augeo, es, auxi, auctum, gēre. To increase, to stote, to inlarge, augment, multiply, to intrich, to advance, to make more worshipful or honorable.

Augur, ūrib, cens. g. A Sooth-sayer of divine things, a conjecturer, he that telleth by Birds voices, an Augur. *Cornix aqua-augur.* That foretelleth of rain at hand.

Augustus, a, sm, ior, iissimus, ab ager. Consecrate, noble, royal, imperial, full of majesty, of great magnificence. *Charta augusta.* Very fine and neat Paper. *Dominus*

A M

augusta. A Princes Pallace or Court. *Augustissimus.* Most holy, honorable, noble, &c.

Avidè, adverb. Greedily, cunningly.

Avidus, a, sm, -vidior, adjet. Covetous, desirous, greedy.

Avis, is, f. g. A Bird, a Foul. *Bonis, avibus.* Prosperously, with good fortune.

Anula, a, f. g. An Hall, a Princes Court.

Auro, ar, ex ad & voca. To call or pluck away, to withdraw from.

Aura, a, f. g. A soft and gentle wind, or the cool air.

Aureus, a, sm. Of Gold, golden. *Aureum malum.* An Orange.

Auricōmus, a, sm. That hath Hair as yellow as Gold.

Aurifex, ficiu. m. g. A Goldsmith or Finer.

Auru, u, f. g. An Far; also bearing.

Auritus, a, sm. That hath great ears, that heareth well, or that heareth attentively.

Auram, ri, n. g. Gold, money; also abiliments or ornaments of Gold.

Ausculto, au. To hearken, to listen, to hear diligently, to obey. *Auscultare ab officio. vel ad fines.* To hearken at the door. *G Ausculta pauci.* Hear me a word or two. *G Auscultare aliquem, vel, aliqd.* To hearken or listen to. *G Auscultabisur.* They will obey you.

Ausim, ausis, ausit, plur. ausim, optatus irregularis ab andes. I durst.

B A

Auspex, *īcīs*, *m. g.* *ab avī & specie*. A South-sayer, a Guesster.

Auspicio, *adverb.* Happily, with good luck, in a good hour, in a good time.

Auster, *ītri*, *m. g.* The South-wind.

Aussum, *īs*, *n. g.* An adventurous &c. an hardy enterprise.

Ausus, *a*, *um*, *part. ab audo*. That dareth, that is not afraid. *Ausus r̄gare* Bold to ask. ¶ *Ausus capitalia*. Not afraid to commit capital crimes.

Aus. Or, either, but. *Conjunctio*.

Audem, *conjunctio subjunctiva*. But, also it is used for *Eadem*, and indeed.

Austum, *at*. To esteem, to judge, to think, to believe, to suppose.

Aunculus, *īi*, *m. g.* The Mothers Brother, or Uncle on the Mothers side.

Avus, *īi*, *m. g.* A Grand-father.

Auxiliatrix, *f. g.* An aider, helper.

Auxilior, *īru*, *depon.* To aid, help, succor.

Auxilium, *īi*, *n. g.* Aid, help, succor, remedy, provision. In plur. Soldiers sudden, unlooked for help.

B A

B *Actūlūs*, *īi*, *m. g.* & *Baculum*, *īi*, *n. g.* A Staff or Cudgel.

Baptismus, *i*, *m. g.* & *Baptisma*,

B E

atī, *n. g.* & *Baptismum*, *i*, *n. g.* Dipping. Washing. Baptism.

Barbarus, *a*, *um*, *adjct.* Barbarous, rude, cruel, ignorant, rustical, churlish, uncivil.

B E

Bēstī, *adverb.* Happily, fortunately, blessedly.

Bēstitas, *atī*, *f. g.* & *Bestiā*, *īi*. Happiness, blessedness, felicity.

Bēstius, *a*, *um*, & *Bestior*, *Bēstissimus*, *superl.* Blessed, happy, rich, holy, fertile, perfit, or excellent in the kinde.

Belligōs, & *Belligosissimus*, *a*, *um*. Valiant in Arms, fierce, warlike, martial, apt to war.

Belligōr, *at*, *ex bellum*, & *gens*. To make War.

Bellissimē, *adverb.* Very well, prosperously.

Bellō, *at*. To war, to make war, to fight.

Bellus, *a*, *f. g.* A great Beast.

Bellūlūs, *a*, *um*. Beastly, cruel.

Bellū *īi*, *n. g.* War, Battel, Conflict, Arms.

Bēne, *melius*, *optimē*, *adverb.* Well, honestly, happily.

Bēnēfāris, *is*, *ex bene & faci*. To do well, to do good unto.

Bēnēfāre alicui. To do one a good turn. ¶ *Bēnēfīcīum* benefitum. A benefit is well bestowed.

Bēnēfādūm, *īi*, *n. g.* A good deed, a friendly turn, a benefit.

Bēnēfīcīum, *īi*, *n. g.* A benefit, help, a good turn, favor, grace, kindness; also a privilege or immunity.

Bēnēfīciū,

B I

Bene*ficus*, *a.* *um.* *entior.* *issimus.* Which doth gladly pleasure or benefit, beneficial, liberal.

Bene*volumen*, *a.* *f. g.* Benevolence, favor, hearty good will.

Bene*wulus*, *a.* *um.* Well willing, bearing good will, favorable, friendly.

Benignitas, *atia*, *f. g.* Charity, liberality, courtesy, gentleness, bounteous, cf., goodness.

Tenignus, *a.* *um.* Free, gentle, favorable, liberal. *Vini summaque benignus.* Much given to wine and sleep.

Be*stia*, *a.* *f. g.* Any wilde Beast.

B I

Bibe, *is, bi, itum, ēre.* To drink, to suck, to receive or soak in. *Bere ause.* To hearken or listen diligently.

Bibulias, *a.* *um.* Desirous to drink and will, that drinketh greedily. *Bibula charta.* Blotting or sinking Paper, Brown Paper. *Bibulus lapis.* The Punice Stone.

Bipes, *ipitis*, *adjict.* *a bis & caput.* That hath two heads.

Tiduum, *i.* *n. g.* *a bis & dies.* The space of two days long, two whole days long.

Biennium, *ii.* *n. g.* The space of two years.

Bis, *adverb.* Twice, double. *bis anno.* Twice a year.

B L

Blandior, *iris, itus sum, iri.* To flatter, to allure, to please, to fawn, to tickle the minde or affection. *Blandiuntur sibi, qui pa-*

C A

Tant. They deceive themselves who think.

Bla*spēmia*, *a. f. g.* Execration, blasphemy, cutting, reproach.

B O

Tōna, *erum, n. g. plur, n.* Good gifts, or all external goods, profits.

Tōni, *absolutū.* Honest men, of good name and estimation

Bōnas, *ātu*, *f. g.* Goodness, honesty, justice.

Bōnum, *ni, n. g.* Goodness, or good, a benefit

Tonus, *a, um.* Good, honest, wholesome, apt or fit, cunning, learned, skilful.

Bos, *bōvis, com.* Ox, Steer, or Cow.

B R

Brēvis, *ve, ior, issimus, adjict.* Short, brief, compendious, little, small

Brēviter, *adverb.* brevissime. Shortly, quickly, briefly, in few words.

B V

Bac*cephalus.* Alexander's Horse.

Buc*anus*, *hi, m. g.* A young Ox, or Steer, a Bullock.

C A

Cadaver, *ēris, n. g.* A dead Body, Carrion, a Carral, a Corpse.

Cadū, *is, cēsidi, cāsum, dēre.* To fall, to slide, to happen, to chance.

Homini illico lacryma cadunt. Tears trickle down his Cheeks.

G Cadū

C A

Cadit illi animus. His courage faileth. *Cadere cecidit mibi hoc.* It fell out very fitly, or conveniently for me. *Cadere pro rep.* To die in the defence. *Cadere causa.* To fail in his cause, to be cast in Law. *Non cadit in virum bonum mentiri.* It is not seen in an honest man to lie.

Caducus, *a.* *um.* Frail, brittle, mortal, like to fall, near to decay.

Cacitas, atis, f. g. Blindness.

Caco, as. To make blinde.

Cacus, a, um. Blinde, dark, uncertain, ignorant.

Cades, edis, f. g. Death, slaughter, murder.

Cado, is, cacidi, casum. To beat or whip, to cut, to kill.

Calestis, &c. Heavenly, of Heaven, Celestial, Divine.

Calicola, *a.* *com. g.* *ex calum & cole.* Which dwelleth in Heaven, a Saint, a God.

Calum, *li,* *n. g.* *in sing.* & *ca's, orum, m. g.* *in plur. nuns.* Heaven, the Firmament or Skie, the Air or Weather.

Carneus, a, um. Blew like Azure, Skie-coloured.

Catera, rerum, adjet. & *cater, a,* *m. g.* The other, the remnant, the residue or rest.

Calamitas, atis, f. g. Destruction, misery, calamity, adversity, trouble, mischief, hurt, damage, misfortune.

Calamitosis, a, um, adjet. Poor, broken, full of calamity and misery, miserable, troublous, hurtful.

Calco, as. To tread or stamp

C A

down, to subdue and tread under foot. *Equor calcare.* To go on the Seā. *Tede aliquid calcare.* To stamp under his foot.

Calculus, li, m. g. A Pebble-stone, the stone in the Body, a Chesi or Table man, Countersto cast with, Account it self.

Calenda, arum. The first of every moneth, the Calends. *Intercalares calenda.* The Kalends of February, after some of March. *Famines calenda.* The first of March.

Calidus, Heat.

Calidus, a, um, & calidier, comp. Hot, warm, fervent, fierce, hasty, rash, bold, hardy, sudden, unadvised.

Caligo, sis, f. g. Darkness, dimness, obscurity, blindness, a mist.

Callo, ei, ui, ère. To be hard as Brawn, to be hardened with long use, to know well, as by experience, to perceive.

Callidus, atis, f. g. Sliness, craftiness, wiliness, deceitfulness.

Callidus, a, um. Slie, crafty, wily.

Callus, m. g. & *callum, li, n. g.* Brawn or hardness of the skin, a thick skin, unsensible.

Calor, óris, m. g. Heat, warmness, anger, also love.

Calvus, a, um. Bald.

Calx, calcis, m. & f. g. The heel, the end or foot of a thing. *Calcareficere.* To kick backward as Horses do.

Campester, hac campestris, hoc campestre, vel his & hac campestris

6.

C A

& hoc campestre. Of the Plain or Champion Countrey or Field.

Campus, pi. m. g. A plain Field, a large and copious matter.

Candidus, a. nm; ior; ifsimus, White, bright, orient; also fortunate, gentle, pure, sincere. *Candidus panis*. Fine White-Bread.

Canis, ii, com. g. A Dog or Bitch.

Cano, is, cēcī, cantum. To sound, to sing, to play on an instrument. *Cancere ad tibiam*. To sing to the Shalm. & *Canere nūbius*. To play on the Shalm or Flute. & *In his canere*. To speak to his own profit.

Canto, as, f. seq. a *Can*. To sing, to enchant.

Canus, us, m. g. verb. A song, a tune, a charm.

Canus, a. nm. Grey, hoary, white, old.

Capseo, is, si, & sūvi (& *Capsefui*, *Tacit*) sum, & itum. To take, to go about, to take in hand. *Capsefere Remp*. To take upon him the Government of the Commonweal. & *Capsefere se domum*. To go home. *Capsefere se præcipitem ad malos mores*. To run headlong into all leudness.

Capillus, li, m. g. Hair, a Bush of Hair.

Capio, is, cēpi, captum, cēre. To take, to receive, to conceive, to delight, to deceive, to allure or comprehend, to begin, to incur, to finde.

Capitaliter, adverb. Deadly, mortally.

Capito, oni, f. g. verb. à capio.

C A

Taking, deceiving, captiousness, cavilling.

Captus, a. sm. Captive, a prisoner.

Capis, as, freq. à *Capis*. To go about or endeavor, to take, to entrap. *Captare verba*. To draw and wrest words from their proper signification into a diverse sense.

Captus, us, m. g. verb. à *capis*. Deceit, capacity, understanding, state or condition.

Captus, a. nm, part. Bereft; taken, deceived, intangled, snared. *Ex insidiis captus*. Taken by a sleight or ambushment.

Caps, iiii, n. g. A head, life, a Chapter, an Article, the sum or principal point, the Author, liberty.

Carcer, ēris, m. g. A Prison or Goal.

Cārē, advtib. carius, carissime. Dearly, at a great price.

Carcas, ū, (& *cassis sum*, & *cassum*.) To lack, to want, to be without. *Carere culpa*. To be without fault.

Carmen, inis, n. g. A Song, Verse or Poesie, a Ballad.

Carnifex, nis, m. g. ex caro & facio. A Hangman, an Executioner.

Carnivorus, a. nm, ex caro & vors. Devouring flesh, living by flesh.

Carus, a. nm. Dear, costly.

Casa, a. f. g. A little House, Cottage, or Cabine.

Cassus, a. nm part. Of no value, void, of none effect, without, wanting.

P *Castellum*

C E

Castrum, lī, n. g. dimin. à castrum. A little Castle, a little walled Town, a Bulwark.

*Castramētor, aris, ex castra & me-
sier.* To pitch a Camp, to camp, to lodge an Army, to pitch Tents.

Castrum, stri, n. g. A Camp, a Castle or Fortress, a Hold.

Castus, a, um, & castissimus. Chaste, pure, honest. *Casti fides.* Inviolable faithfulness.

Casus, us, m. g. A fall, hisp, chance, adventure, misfortune.

Caves, es, cavi, cautum, ēre. To beware, to take heed.

Causa, a, f. g. A cause, a sake, a controversie in suit, a suit, a case.

Causidicus, ci, m. g. ex causa & dicto. An Advocate, an Attorney, a Proctor or Counsellor.

Cause, a causus, adverb. Wisely, circumspectly, subtilly, warily.

*Causa, a, um; cautor; cauti-
mūs, Prudent, circumspect, wif., wary.*

C E

-ce. It is a syllable added unto a word, as *H. ecce, Hisce, &c.*

Cedo, us sis ſum. To give place, to depart, to yield, to happen, to chance, to go

*Cedo, verbum defellum, & in
Imperauit, tantum legitur.* Give me, tell me. *Cedo aquam, lavanda ma-
nūs.* Give me water for my hands. *Cedo manum.* Give me thy hand. *Cedo senem.* Let the old men come to me. *Cedo quem u-
eritatem.* Apportion what arbitri-

C E

you will. *Cedo coram ipso.* Say it to his face.

Celāns, a, um, part. à celor. Se-cret, hidden, hid, kept close.

Céléberrimus, a. mun. Very or exceeding famous or renowned.

Celeritas. Līs, f. g. Quickness, swiftness, speediness, haste.

*Celeriter, celeriss, celerimē, ad-
verb.* Quickly, swiftly, with speed, suddenly, shortly.

Cello, is. Antiquissimum in usū fuit, pro Cedo: nunc comp̄fisit tamen usūr, excello, & præcello.

Celo, as. To conceal, to keep close, to hide, to cover, to dis-simile.

Celsus, a, um. High, lofty, noble, upright.

Censo, es, ui, ere. To suppose, to think, to think good, to judge

Census, us, m. g. verb. à censu. The riches, substance, or re-views of some man; yearly re-venews, a subsidy, a culling, mustering or valuing of the peo-ple

Centēsimus, a, um. The hun-dredth.

Centum, adjell. indecl. plur. numb. A hundred.

Cēpa, a, f. g. & cepe, vel potius cape, à capillis magnitudine, n. g. in-dec. An Onion. *Cepa maris.* The Squilla or Sea-Onion.

Cérebrum, bri, n. g. The Brain, the Pith, the Head.

*Ceremonia, a. (ceremonia.) Cer-
emony.*

Ceres, ēris, f. g. The name of a Goddess, and is put for Bread and Corn.

Cetera,

C H

Cerens, a, um. adjt. Of Wax, pliant as Wax, nice, tender.

Cerno, is, cr̄vi, cr̄tum, cern̄re To see, to perceive, to know. *Clarissime cernere*. To have a quick sight. *Cernit animus*. My minde foreseeth. *Senatus crevit*. The Senate did decree or ordain.

Certamen, init, n. g. A conflict, contention or variance, debate, fight, war, strife.

Certatim, adverb. Envying one another, contending and striving who may do best.

Certatio, ônis, f. g. verb. à certo. Debate, strife, study, contention, endeavor.

Certo, certus, adverb. Certainly, surely, without doubt, without fail, truly, verily, yea verily, indeed, at the least wise.

Certo, as. To contend with one, to strive, to fight. *Maledicis certare cum aliquo*. To strive who can rail most.

Certus, a, um, certior, certissimus. Certain, sure, determined. *Certa res*. Its out of doubt.

Cervix, icis, f. g. The hinder part of the neck, the shoulder.

Cervus, vi, m. g. A Hart or a Stag.

Cessit, omis, f. g. verb. à ceds. A giving up or ceasing. *Cessio iuris*. A yielding or giving over his right.

C H

Chaos, n. g. indecl in dat. & ablat. *Chao*. A confused heap of things, great deepnes or darkness, Hell.

C I

Charitas atis, f. g. Love, charity, agreement.

Charus, a, um, rior. simus. Dear, wellbeloved, acceptable.

Chlamydatus, a, um Cloaked, cloathed with such a garment.

C = 1

Cibarius, a, um. Pertaining to meat or viual, vile, base, simple, common, ordinary. *Cibarius panis*. Household bread, ranged or coarse Bread. *¶ Cibaria lex*. A Law made for Viuals.

Cibus, bi, m. g. Meat, so d, sustenance, nourishment.

Cicer, éris, n. g. A Pease, a small Pulse less than the Pease, Vitcher. *Cicer arctinum*. Chick-peason.

Circas, prop. serviens accus. About, nigh to, by, in, of, round about.

Circiter, prop. serviens accus. About. *Ottavam circiter horam*. About eight a Clock.

Circiter, adverb. About, nigh unto, almost.

Circum, prop. serviens accus. About, roundabout, allabout.

Circum, adverb. Round about, of all sides, of all parts. *Colo dare brachia circum*. To cast his arms about her neck, to coll, or clip.

Circuoflus, is, xi. To flow, run, or compass about, to abound with, to have plenty of. *Copio omnibus circumfluere*. To abound or to have great plenty of all things.

Circumscribo, is, psl plur. ¶. To deceive or beguile. *¶ Circum-*

scribere

C L

Scribere aliquem. To dective, to circumscrive.

Circumficio. v. exi, ecclum, icere
To loock about, or on every side,
to take heed, to consider. *Circum-*
spicere se. To look well about
him. *Circumspicere animo, vel*
mentibus. To consider in his mind
earnestly. *Circumspicere procelas*
qua impendit. To think seriously
of the dangers at hand

Cis, prepof. servientis accusat. On
this side, also beyond. *Cis paucos*
dies. Within few days. *Cis undique.*
In all places about.

Citus, adverb. Sooner, more
swift, before, rather.

Cito, adverb. Soon, quickly.
ere it be long, suddenly.

Cura, prep servientis accusat. On
this side, without, before.

Civili Pertaining to Citizens,
or City, civil.

Civis, com gen. A Citizen, both
Man and Woman.

Civitas, lit, f g. A City.

C L

Clim, prepof serv illat. Privily,
closely, unawares by stealth.

Clam, adverb. By stealth, se-
cretly.

Clamatio, as, frequent. à clam. To
cry out oftentimes, or to speak
loud, openly to protest

Clamo, as. To cry, to call, to
cry out; also to say, or to affirm.
to complain. *Clamare aliquem no-*
mine. To call one by his name.

Clamor, oris. A cry, a noise, a
shout, a roaring.

C O

Clanculum, adverb. dimin. a
clam. Secretly, privily.

Clarus, ra, rum, clarus, clarissi-
mus. Clear, bright, excellent,
famous, honorable.

Claudo, is, si, sum, ère. To shut,
or inclose, to end, to finish.

Claudus a, um. Lame, halting,
cripple, feeble.

Clausus a, um. Inclosed, shut
up, kept in, imprisoned, hid,
kept secret.

Clemens, tu, ior, ifissimus. Milde,
gentle, merciful, quiter, patient.
Clemens mare. Calm, a safe Sea.

Clementia, a, f, g. Clemency,
mercy, gentleness, meekness.

C O

Cohesus, a, um. Assembled, ga-
thered, constrained, forced, com-
pelled, wrought.

Cohesus, a, um part. a coquor.
Sodden, digested, ripe, savory,
corrupted.

Cœna, a, f, g. A Supper.
Cœnaculum, li, n. gen. A place
where in men do sup; a Parlor,
a Chamber, a Garter in the top
of the House.

Cœno, as. To sup, to be at sup-
per.

Cœnum, ni, n, g. Durt, mire,
mud.

Cœpi, fti, verbuz, desist. I have
begun, or taken in hand.

Cœptum, ti, n g. A beginning or
enterprise.

Cœptus, a, um, part. Which is
begun.

Cœrceo, es, cui, inum, ère, ex con-
& arceo. To restrain, to hold in.

C O

to bridle, to correct or punish, to bear.

Cognitio, ūnis, f. g. The moving of the minde, thought, advise, consideration, cogitation, devite, imagination.

Cogitatus, us. A thought.

Cogno, as. To contemplate, to think, imagine, devise.

Cognitio, ūnis, f. g. Kindred, alliance, parentage, affinity, likeness.

Cognitio, ūnis, f. g. verb. à cognoscere. Knowledge, judgment, or examination of things; also hearing.

Cognitus, a, us, part. à cognoscere. Known, heard, perceived.

Cognomen, nis, n. g. A surname added to that which one hath of his father.

Cognosco, is, ex con&n̄. To know, to perceive, to make inquiry, to inquire.

Cōgo, is, ēgi, adūm, ēre, ex con&n̄. To gather, to drive in, to compel or force. Diversa in unum cōgere. To bring together things dispersed.

Cōhibeo, et, bui, bitum, ēre, ex con&n̄. To keep or hold in, to restrain, to restrain. Cōhibere aliquem in vinculis. To keep short in prison.

Cōhort, tis, f. g. A Band of Men, a Company.

Cōhortatio, ūnis, f. g. verb. An Exhortation or encouraging.

Cōlaphus, phi, m. g. A buffet or blow given with the fist.

Cōllatus, a, us, part. Assembled, given, conferred, employed, compared, brought.

C O

Colligo, is, ēgi, dūm, ēre, ex con&n̄. To gather or bring together.

Collinus, & collins, is, ūni, ūni. To defile or daub.

Colloco, as. To set in a place, to put, to lay, to assign or appoint, to employ or bellow.

Cōliquo, ēris, ūtus, sum, ūqui. To talk or speak with, to confer.

Cōlum li, n. g. The Neck.

Cōl, is, ūc, cultus, ēre. To worship, honor, reverence, to love or favor, to till, to maintain, preserve. *¶ In sercole.* To love and live together. *¶ Cōlōste.* To deck or trim up himself, to make himself gay.

Cōlor, ūris, m. g. A colour, a Dye, the external face or beauty. *Cōlores rhetorici.* Rhetorical figures. *¶ Vita color.* The state or condition of life. *¶ Color civitatis.* The beauty or stateliness of the City.

Combūo, is, ūs, sum, ēre. To burn, or consume with fire.

Combustus, a, us. Burnt or consumed with fire.

Comes, iuit, com g. A companion, a fellow, an Earl. *¶ Tarns laudis comites.* Followers of their Fathers renown.

Cōminus, adverb. Nigh at hand, hand to hand, forthwith, incontinent. *Fugnare cōminus cum hosti.* To fight hand to hand with his enemy.

Cōmitas, ūris, f. g. Gentleman, courtesy, humanity, mildness.

Cōmutor, ūnis, ūtus, sum, & ūs, ūri, depon. To accompany, to follow.

C O

Commēmōrātiō, ūnis, f. g. A mentioning, rehearsing, putting in minde of, a remembrance.

Commendātiō, ūnis, f. g. verb. A commendation, setting forth.

Commentātiōs, a, um. Feigned, devised for a time, counterfeit.

Commigro, a. To go with, to go from one place to dwell in another, to lodge, abide in, dwell or inhabit.

Commilito, ūnis, m. g. A Fellow Soldier.

Commīscor, ēris, entus sum, nisci To invent, to imagine, to devise, to feign. *Commīscī aliquid de sua sententia.* To devise or feign something of his own Fancy or Brain.

Commīscēs, ei, ūi, sum, ēre. To mix or mingle together, to impatt. *Commīscere aliquid cum altero* To mingle one with another.

Commīto, is, si, ēre. To entrust, to commit to ones hands, to injyn, to do, to commit, to give, to venture. *g Commītere pēnam* To run into danger of a mulct or penalty.

Commīdātūs, um. Lent.

Commīdātās, ūnis, f. g. Commodity, utility, profit, aptness, convenientnes.

Commīdo, a. To profit, also to lend.

Commīdūm, dū, n. g. Profit, commodity, gain.

Commīdūs, a, um, & commīdīs, comparat. Profitable, commodious, good, pleasant. *Vestis commīda ad cūrsam.* Handsome to run in. *g Stella homini commīda.* Good, lucky, fortunate.

C O

Commōneō, es, ex con & monēs, To warn or advise, admonish, put in minde of, or advertise.

Commōrōr, āris, āris, sum, ūs. To abide with one, to dwell in a place for a time, to sojourn, to stay.

Commōveo, es, vi, ūtum, ēre. To move, to trouble, or vex. *Commōvere se contra Rēpub.* To rise up against.

Commōnis, ne. Common, general, publick.

Commōnitās, ūtis, f. g. A community, participation, fellowship, or society.

Commōniēr, adverb. Commonly, in common, or with many, with common consent.

Cōmēdia, a, f. g. A Comedy, a Play.

Compar, ārit, adjēt. Equal, even like, agreeable, semblable.

Comparō, a. To prepare, to get, to provide, to compare, cause, or go about. *g Comparare vultum suum ex vultu alterius.* To fashion his countenance after an other mans. *Alierum cum altero comparare.* To compare one with another.

Compello, is, ūli, ulsum, ēre. To drive, to compel, force, or constrain. *Dominū aliquem compellere vi & armis.* By force and arms to drive one out of his house. *Compellere greges in unum.* To bring them into one flock.

Compensō, a. To make recompence, to requite or reward. *Compensare damna.* To make amends for hurt done. *Voluptatis cum maximis crīs compensari.*

To
Cas
ipar
vite
Con
ency
comp
Con
leman
ways
stree
Ca
depone
taiā,
take
Com
fulfil
to fil
much
Com
put o
order
secon
tio hi
to fat
us se
self i
Com
take
put an
his ri
Com
ly, ou
Com
confide
Com
pair;
knit
ed, in
trance
Com
piche

C O

To requite pleasures with cares.

Compertus, a., um, part. *vel nomen ipsarum*. Found out, taken, convicted, proved.

Competentia, a. f. g. Conveniency, agreeableness, meetness, competency.

Comptalia, orum, n. g. Feasts solemnized in Cross-streets and ways, or in the corners of streets.

Complecti, r. *ēris*, *xus*, *sum*, *elli*, *dixi*. To comprehend, or contain, to compass, embrace, to take hold of, to entertain.

Completo, et, *ēsi*, *ētum*, *ētū*. To fulfil, to finish or end a thing, to fill. *Completere tres*. To do as much as three.

Compono, is, *ūi*, *ūnum*, *ēre*. To put or joyn together, to set in order, to compare, to conclude, accord, or agree, to reconcile, to finish, end, or conclude a matter, to fashion. *¶ Ad exemplum alterius se componere*. To fashion himself to follow another.

Compor, *ōtis*, *com* g. Able, partaker of, mighty, puissant. *Compsu am mi*, *vel animo*. That hath his right wits.

Compositè, adverb. In order, fitly, orderly, properly.

Compositus, *ōatis*, f. g. verb. A confection, mingling, composition.

Compōstus, a., um, part. à comp̄p̄nōr; *utior*, *comp̄fūsissimus*. Set, well knit or joyned together. Fashioned, made, ordained, appointed, trimmed, devised.

Comprehensas, a. um, part. Apprehended, holden, comprehend.

C O

ed, conceived, inclosed, compassed, concluded.

Comp̄tis, or. To deem, think, or judge, to count, to reckon.

Con & cum, idem significans; sed cum separata, *concomposita est proposi* *sio*, & significat simul. Together.

Conatus, us. Industry, diligence.

Concedo, is, *di*, *sum*, *ēre*. To grant, give, to go to a place. *Pat*, *ego abs te concesseo*. I will depart from thee. *Vita concedere*. To die. *¶ De cupiditate nemini concedam*. In desire I will yield to none.

Conclido, is, *di*, *sum*, *ēre*, *ex concidō*. To fall down, to die, to faint, to be slain, or killed. *¶ Ar- cu concidere*. To be killed with a Bow. *Animus concidit*. His heart is down.

Concilio, us. To reconcile, to get, procure, or win. *¶ Concilia sumus*. Get him to come hither.

Concilium, ii, n. g. A Council or Assembly of Counsellors.

Concio, *ōtis*, f. g. An Assembly, a Concion or Sermon.

Concōque, is, *xi*, *ūum*, *ēre*. To boyl or leethe, concoct, digest.

Concordia, a. f. g. Concord, agreement, accord, quietness, and peace.

Concupis, & *concupisco*, is, *ūi*, *ūum*, *ēre*. To covet or desire fervently.

Condemnātus, a, um, part. Condemned.

Condemno, as. To condemn or cause to be condemned, to cast in judgment.

Conditionis, *ōtis*, f. g. à condō. Conditions.

C O

C O

dition, fortune, state, a property or nature, election or choice, or offer conditional. *¶ Conditio humana.* The state or condition of man. *¶ Conditio regis.* The nature of the Countrey. *¶ Optima conditio pradaria.* Farms privileged or charged with nothing. *¶ Conditio laudata.* A large offer.

Conditum, a, um, part, a conditor, & conditor, compar. Sauced, season ed, tempered, embaulmed.

Conditus, a, um, part, a condor. Hid, close, made, builded.

Condio, is, didi, ditim, ère. To lay up safe, build. *Condere humo, & in humo.* To bury. *N. uam urbem condere.* To found a new City. *Condere carmen.* To make a Verse. *Condere diem in collibus.* To spend the whole day in working in.

Condono, as. To give willingly and freely, to remit, forgive and pardon. *Condonare alicui munusum.* To give a present. *Condonare te.* I pardon thee. *Condonare pecuniam debitoribus.* To forgive one the money which he ought. *Condonare peccatum.* To pardon an offence.

Conducit, imperf. It conduceth, it is profitable, expedient, good, or available, it maketh much for.

Conduco, u, xi, ñum ère. To conduct or make for, to hire or procure, to buy; also to gather or assemble together in one place. *Conducit hoc in laudi.* This maketh much for your praise.

Conduitus, a, am, part, a condu tor. Hired, picciold, brought together.

Confessus, a, um, part. Perfected, atchieved, brought to an end, or conclusion, killed.

Conféro, sers, tuli, latum, serre. To bear, bring, set or lay together, to profit, or serve, contribute, to compare, or confer, to employ or bestow, to go or come to, to lay to, or joyn, to help. *Conferre manus.* vel manus. To fight together. *Conferre se in pedes.* To betake him to his heels, to run away. *Conferre novissima pri mis.* To compare the last with the first.

Confert, Imperson. It profiteth, helpeth, or serveth, it is available, profitable, or expedient.

Confessor, oris, m. g. He that confesseth.

Confestim, adverb. Forthwith, incontinent, by and by.

Conficio, is, éci, ñum, ère. To finishe or dispatch, to make an end of, to bring to past, to consume or waite, to make. *Conficere malum alicui.* To do onea mischief. *Pecuniam ex re alijs conficeret.* To make money of a thing.

Confidentia, a, f. g. Certain as surance, sure, trust, and hope, confidence, fool hardines.

Confido, is, idi, &c. ifas sum, idore. To trust or put his trust in, to have sure confidence, to be sure, to dare, to believe.

Confingo, is, xi, ñum, ère. To forge or make, to feign to be true, to invent. *Crimen in aliquem confingere.* To forge or devise against.

Confirmo, as. To confirm or say for

C O

C O

for a surety it is so. *Confirmare se ad omnia.* To settle himself to abide whatsoever shall fall.

Confitto., *a. s. & confitior.* *Brus.* frequent. à corfigo. To fight, to vex, trouble, or molest.

Conflo., *as.* To melt metal, or cast, to forge or make, to get, procure, raise, cause, to blow. *& Societatem cum aliquo confolare.* To joyn friendship with any one.

Confugio, *is*, *ūgs*, *gitum*, *gēre.* To flee, go, run, come, or seek for succor or help. *Ade te confugio.* I come to you for refuge. *& In misericordiam alicujus confugere.* To appeal unto —.

Confuso, *as.* To confute, to convince, or vanquish in reasoning, to reprove or tell one his own.

Congruens, *tin.* *part.* Apt, fit, convenient, agreeable, according, suitable.

Conjectura, *a. f. g.* A conjecture, gressing, or divination.

Conjectus, *a. um.* *part.* à conjicior. Cast, hurled, conjected, devined.

Coniunctio, *onis*, *f. g.* Conjunction, a joyning together, amity, familiarity, acquaintance.

Coniunctus, *titus*, *simus*, *adjell.* Joyned allied, coupled, familiar, knit in friendship, married, agreeing with, or agreeable to.

Coniuratio, *onis*, *f. g.* verb. A confederacy or conspiracy.

Conor, *ēru*, *ātus sum*, *āri.* To endeavor, to labor or go about, to purpose, to attempt.

Conqueror, *ēru*, *estus sum*, *ēri.* To complain, to make moan, to lament. *Conqueri fortunam adversam.*

To bewail his hard fortune. *& Cingueritur tibi.* He maketh his moan to thee. *& De injury conqueri.* To complain of an injury done.

Conscientia, *a. f. g.* A conscience, the testimony or witness of ones own minde, knowledge.

Conscius, *a. um.* Witness, privy to a thing, guilty, culpable.

Conscriptus, *a. um.* *part.* Written, enrolled, registered, mustered, appointed.

Consecutus, *a. um.* *part.* Following, succeeding, having overtaken, given, obtained.

Cassero, *is*, *ūsi*, *serium*, *ēres.* To intermingling, to joyn.

Conservatio, *ōni*, *f. g.* A keeping, a maintaining, or preserving.

Conservator, *ōris*, *m. g.* A Protector or Defender, one that saveth and keepeth, a Preserver.

Conservo, *as.* To keep, to preserve, to defend, to save. *Ab omni periculo conservare.* To keep or preserve from all evil.

Consido, *es*, *edi*, *effum*, *ēri.* To sit with or near to others, to sit together, abide, remain, or tarry in a place, to sojourn, to be settled or placed. *& Confidit in mens justitia.* Was settled in the minde.

Consideratus, *a. um.* *adjell.* Circumspect, wise, advised, discreet, considerate.

Considero, *as.* To consider, to regard, to view, to take heed, *Considerare secum in animo.* To consider with himself. *Confiditor*, *as.* *ris.* To be blasted.

Consido, *is*, *ēdi*, *effum*, *dērō.* To rest



C O

C O

rest or abide after removing from another place, to sit down together, to sink down, to rest or settle at the bottom. *¶ Confidere in aliam partem.* To be of another opinion.

Consignatus, a, um, part. Signed, marked, printed, put in writing, registered.

Consilium, ii, n. g. Counsel or advice, a purpose, intent or drift, resolution.

Consimilis, le. Very like, or in all things like.

Consisto, is, stiti, stitum, ère. To stand fast, to consist, to rest, to be at quiet. *Ex utraque parte confistere.* To be for both parts.

Consolor, aris, arus, sum, ari. To comfort, to give comfort, to encourage, to ease to mitigate ones grief, sorrow, or desire.

Conspicio, is, xi, sum, ère. To see or behold, to attend, regard, or consider.

Constat, ntis, & constantissimus, a, um, adj. 2. Constant, firm, strong, stable, steadfast, sure grave, alway one, persevering or continuing in his purpose, perpetual.

Constanter, adverb. Constantly, steadfastly, stoully, stably, alway after one fashion, like it self.

Constantis, a, f. g. Constancy, steadfastness, stableness.

Constat, impers. It is evident manifest, plain, and certain, agreed of, or well known; also it con'theth it is soid.

Constitutio onis, f. g. An Ordinance, a State, Constitution, or Complexion.

Constitutus, a, um, part. Ordained, appointed, set, established, grounded upon, settled, determined, promised, assured or agreed upon.

Consto, as, stiti, itum, & àrum, ère. To persist or abide, to persevere, to be manifest or certain, to be, to be compact or made, to consist or stand, to accord, to agree, to cost. *¶ Constat hoc mihi tecum.* You and I agree in this. *¶ Minoris constat dimidio.* It cost less by half. *Gratis constat tibi via.* The Ship cost thee nothing. *Constat auro.* It cost Gold.

Construo, is, xi, clum, ère. To heap, lay, or gather together, or one thing upon another, to build, to contrive.

Consiuso, is, Èvi, ètum, ère. To accustom, to be wont, to have or use a thing much, to haunt to, or to be much conversant with. *Consiufero alieni.* To be much in ones company. *¶ Consuecere doleri.* To be accustomed to grief.

Consueto, init, f. g. Custom, usage, company, or familiar conversation, fashion or manner.

Consul, ulis, m. g. A chief Officer among the Romans, of which two were yearly chosen to govern the City; a Consul, a Borough Master.

Consularis, adj. Of or pertaining to the Consul. *Candidatus consularis.* He that standeth for the Consulship. *Vix consularis.* A Counsellor, which hath been Consul or Borough-Master. *Æras consularis.* The age of Fony three years, wherein by Law one might

C O

might be Consul. *Consularis*, *cognitio*. The jurisdiction of the Consul. *Femina consularis*. That is or hath been Wife to a Consul.

Consulatus, *us*, *m. g.* The Consulship, the Office or Dignity of a Consul.

Concluere, *is*, *di*, *sum*, *cre*. To take care, to advise or give counsel, to consult or take advice, to provide or do for, to have consideration of, regard or respect to: With an Accusative case, to ask counsel or advice: With a Dative, to give counsel. *Consilere boni*. To take in good part. *Consilere alius*. To provide for. *Nequo te id consul*. I ask not advice of you in this.

Consilior, *oris*, *m. g.* verb. à consulo. He that giveth or asketh counsel.

Consultum, *ti*, *n. g.* The thing that is consulted, an Act, Decree, or Ordinance of a Counsel.

Consumo, *is*, *pfi*, *ptum*, *cre*. To spend or bestow, to waste or destroy, to consume, to wear out, to bring to nought.

Consumptus, *a*, *um*, *part*. Consumed, wasted, decayed, and spent, withered away, dead, digested.

Contempndi, *a*, *um*, *part*. Contemptible, worthy to be despised or made light of.

Contemno, *is*, *pfi*, *ptum* *cre*. To contemn or despise, to make light of, not to regard, to set at nought, to defile, to behold or look upon a thing disdainfully.

Contemplor, *aris*, *depon*. To behold diligently, to muse upon, to

C O

consider, to take a view of hid den and secret things, to contemplate.

Contemptibilis, & *contemptibilis*. Contemptible. &c.

Contemptum adverb. & *contemptus*. Disdainfully, contemptuously, without regard, scornfully.

Contemptus, *us*, *m. g.* Contempt, despight.

Contendo, *is*, *di*, *sum* & *sum*, *cre*. To withstand, to go toward or straight to a place, to endeavor earnestly, to enforce, to labor all that he can, to contend or resist, to strive. ¶ *Contendere bellum cum aliquo*. To try it out with one by battel. ¶ *Is ad me contendit ut ad urbem veniam*. Is earnest with me to come to the City. ¶ *A me contendit de reditu in gramiam*. He entreateth to be reconciled. ¶ *Arcum contendere*. To bend a Bow. *Tulum contendere in auras*. He threw his Dart into the Air. ¶ *Leges contendere*. To compare Laws together.

Contentio, *ōnis*, *f. g.* verb. An earnest endeavor, an enforcement or setting forth with vehemency, vehement manner of speaking, contention, strife, debate, quarrelling.

Contentus, *a*, *um*, *adjft*. Content, satisfied, well pleased with that he hath. *Nequo tu non contentus eras*. You were not satisfied with one. ¶ *Vixit angusti clavis penè contentus*. In a manner content and pleased with.

Contento, *is*, *trivi*, *tritum*, *cre*. To break, bray, or bruise small, to waste or consume, to spend in vain,

C O

vain, to pass over, to wear out with occupying, to weary, *Conserere radicem in pulverem.* To Bray or beat into powder.

Conticēo, *es*. & *conticescō*, *is*, *ui*, *itum*, *ēre*, & *sc̄ere*. To hold ones peace, to keep silence, to become dumb, to be appeased.

Continenter, adverb. Continually, without intermission, constantly, chastly, soberly, sparingly.

Continentia, *a*, *f*, *g*. Continency, abstinence from pleasure, forbearance.

Contineo, *es*, *ui*, *tenuis*, *ēre*. To contain, hold, to refrain or keep back, to withhold or let, to stay, stop, bridle, or rule, to forbear, to keep close, not to tell or shew, to keep together, to keep or preserve, to be content with. *Vix me contines, quin, &c.* I can scant refrain, but that, &c. *¶ Manus ab aliquo continere.* To hold his hands from striking.

Contingo, *is*, *igi*, *allum*, *ēre*. To touch, to come unto, to hurt, to fall into, to happen or chance; also to anoint, to powder. *Cri-* *wine contingi.* To be guilty.

Continuatus, *a*, *um*. Continual, continued.

Continuo adverb. Alway, by and by, forthwith, immediately, incontinently, and being put interrogatively, or negatively, it is used for *Nam ideo?* or *Non ideo?*

Continuo, *as*. To continue without intermission, to persevere or not to cease, to joyn, to build to.

Continuus, *a*, *um*. Continual,

C O

without intermission, that always doreth, that hangeth well, or is close together, touching, together.

Contra, *prop*. *serviens accusat*. Against, on the other part, otherwise than, toward, over against. *Contrafē*, *id est*, *ē regione sui*.

Contra, adverb. Contrariwise, otherwise, over against, in like sort.

Contractus, *a*, *um*, *part*. *velatum nomen*, & *contradictor*. Contracted, gathered or drawn together, short, brief, narrow, gotten, shortened, diminished. *Contractus*, *rus*, Bargains. *Tes contractus*. Half a foot long and broad.

Contraho, *is*, *xi*, *etiam*, *ēre*. To contract, to gather, draw, or knit together, to make short, to abridge, to make a bargain. *Vela contrahere.* To make less or straiten the hollowness of the Sails; also to draw to an end. *Contractare cum aliquo.* To make a contract or bargain with one. *Conversare as alienas*. To come in debt. *Ventrem contractare.* To binde the belly, to make costive.

Contrarius, *a*, *um*. Contrary, repugnant, against, otherways, directly over against.

Controversia, *f*, *g*. Controversie, debate, variance, or gain-saying.

Contumaciter, adverb. Manfully, disobediently, stubbornly, forwardly, proudly.

Contumelia, *a*, *f*, *g*. A thing done in reproach or contumely, a rebuke, taunt, or check, contempt.

C O

Contumeliosè, *sifimè*, adverb. Spightfully, reproachfully, contumeliously, outrageously.

Convéniens, *utis*, part. *vel etiam nomen*. Gathering or assembling together, meet, convenient, forcible, agreeable, convenient.

Convenio, *is*, *ni*, *tum*, *ēre*. To come together, to assemble or resort to a place, to come or talk with, to be meet, fit, or convenient, to accord or agree, to be affianced or betrothed to. *Convenit hoc fratri mecum*. My Brother and I agree in this. *¶ Convenit iste uerbi ut*, &c. It is agreed upon betwixt us, or, we be agreed.

Convenit, *Imperf.* It is meet convenient, seemly, or agreed on by covenant or bargain, it is without controversy, we are of one opinion.

Conventus, *us*, *m. g.* An assembly or meeting of people, agreement, or contract, sise or sessions company.

Converto, *is*, *ti*, *tum*, *ēre*. To return, to convert or turn, to lay or put, to fashion himself. *Convenire sed domum*. To return home. *E Graco in Latinum convenerunt*. To translate out of Greek into Latin.

Conusimus, *ii*, *n. g.* A reproach, rebuke, check, or taunt, a word spoken in reproach, a railing or scoffing. Sometime it is taken for a multitude of voices, or a humming of many voices together.

Convivium, *ii*, *n. g.* A feast or banker, an eating or drinking together.

C O

Cōpia, *a*, *s. g.*- Plenty, abundance, store, riches, substance, a multitude, leave, licence, liberty, power, eloquence.

Cōpia, *aram*, *f. g.* An hoste or band of armed Soldiers, provision or store of things necessary.

Cōpiōsè, *adverb.* Abundantly, plenteously, copiously, greatly.

Cōpulsus, *a*, *um*, *part* *vel nomen à copula*. Coupled, joyned together, compounded, agreeable with.

Cōpulo, *as*. To couple, joyn, bind, or knit together.

Cōram, *prap.* *serviens ablat. vel adverb.* Before, openly, in presence, face to face, to thy face; also in this place.

Cordatus, *a*, *um*. Wise, discreet, of honest minde and judgment, prudent, sage.

Cōrōna, *a* *f. g.* A Crown, a Chaplet, a Garland, a company of men standing round together about one: The Water-cable, Coping, or Brow of a Wall or Pillar to cast off the Rain. *Corona regia*. The Heib *Mellilot*. *Corona terra*. Ground Ivy. *Corona donatica*, *vel Provincialis*. Given for valor and prowess.

Corpus, *ōris*, *n. g.* A Body.

Correccio, *onis*, *f. g à corrigo*. A correction or amendment.

Corrigo, *is*, *xi*, *clum*, *ērs*. To strengthen, to make right, to correct, to amend, to redress. *Corrigere aliquem ad frugem*. To amend him, and make him honest.

Corrumpto, *is*, *ūpi pum*, *ērs*. To corrupt, mar, hurt or spill, to

C R

deprave, to viciate, to destroy, to suborn.

Corrus, is, us, sum, ēre. To fall down together, to fail. *Corruere adiuvē.* To overthrow or beat down.

Corruptus, a, um, part. Corrupt, hurt, destroyed, rotten, viciate, ravished or distained.

C

R

Craftin:, adverb To morrow.

Craftin:, a, um. Of to morrow or time to come; also, new or daily.

Creditor, ōris, m. g. verb. He that lendeth, a creditor.

Creditus, a, um, part. Trusted, believed, lent, owed.

Creditus, a, um, part. From *Credor*. Believed.

Crēdo, is idi sum, ēre. To believe, to think, to trust, to give credit to, to commit, and give a thing to be kept. *Credere diis causam.* To commit his cause to the gods. *Credere se Neptuni.* To commit himself to Neptune's grace, to take the Sea. *Syngraphā credere pecuniam alieni.* To lend upon a Bill or Obligation.

Crēs, as. To give the first Being, to create, to make, to chuse, to ordain or establish, to beget a childe, to breed, to ingender, or bring forth. *Ærumnas creare alii cui.* To work one misery. *Creare magistratum.* To ordain, establish, or create.

Crepidatus. Shod.

Crescens, part. à Cresco. Growing, increasing.

C R

Cresco, is, crēvi, sum, ēre. To grow, to increase, to wax bigger, to swell, to rise in height, to be promoted.

Crēsus, a, um, part. à cresco, Sprung, born, descended.

Crimen, inis, n. g. A crime, a fault, offence, blame, a matter laid against one, accusation, or the laying of any thing to ones charge.

Criminatis, onis, f. g. verb. Blame, false report, false accusation, reproach, complaining.

Crocodilus, li, m. g. A Crocodile, whereof there be two sorts, one living in the Water, another on the Land, feeding onely upon sweet Flowers whose excrements are marvellous sweet.

Cruciamentum, ti, n. g. Tortment.

Cruciātus, m., m. g. à crucis. Tortment pain, affliction, grief, anguish.

Crucio, at. To torment, to afflict, to put to pain, to grieve, to vex.

Crūdēlis, le. & cruddifimus. Cruel, fierce, ungentle, untractable, that will not be intreated.

Crūdēlitas, äsis, f. g. Cruelty, fierceness, inhumanity.

Crudeleter, elius, lisiimē. Cruelly.

Crudus, a, um. Raw, fresh, green, new made, not ripe. *Equis cruda.* That will not receive the Horse. *Mens cruda.* Fresh and lively. *Crudus homo.* Which hath a raw stomach. *Terra cruda.* Hard Earth with Grafs, not cast up with the Plough in Eating. *Russa-*

C u

recusium. To belch rawly. *Vul-*
rus crudum. A green or new
Wound full of Blood.

Cruentus, a. *nm.* Bloody, cruel.
Cruis, crucis, f. g. A Cross,
Gibbet or Gallows, any thing
that troubleth, vexeth, grieveth,
or tormenteth; mischief, affi-
ction.

Cubitum, i. n. g. & *cubitum,* si,
m.g. A cubit, a foot and a half,
an Elbow.

Cubitas, us, m. g. verb. A lying
down, a sitting on brood as a
Hen doth, a Bed or Nest.

Cubo, at, ui, itum, āre. To lie
down.

Cujus, ja, jum. Whose or where-
of.

Cujusmodi, cujusdammodi, indecl.
in genitivo *Cujus* seu *cujusdam*. &
Modi; & *ponitur relative, infinite,*
interrogative, & admirative. What
fashion, what matter, of what
sort or quality.

Culcitra, vel culcits. a. f. g. A
Mattress, a Pallet, a Flock-bed,
a Pillow.

Culmen, inis, n. g. The top, highest,
or principal part of a thing,
the ridge of a Hill, the Crown of
ones Head.

Culnus, mi, m. g. Thatch. Reed,
the Stem, Stalk, or S^traw of Corn
from the Root to the Ear.

Culpa, a, f. g. & culpa, arum,
plur. num. An offence done un-
witting, fault, blame, vice, ill-
doing.

Cultor, ūris, m. g. A Husband-
man, a Tiller of Land, a Laborer,
a dweller or inhabitor; honoring.

Cultura, a, f. g. Husbandry or

C u

tilling, laboring, dressing or trim-
ming.

Cultus, a, nm, *istimus,* part. à
color, ēris, Decked, trimmed, trim
and fair, tilled, manured, hus-
banded.

Cultus, us, m. g. à colo. Trim-
ming, decking, apparelling, at-
tire, reverence, worship, honor,
service, tilling, manuring, hus-
bandry.

Cum, praefit serviens ablat. cum
genitivo. With.

Cum, sive quum, adverb. When,
where, whereas, seeing that, for-
asmuch as, albeit, a, although,
and moreover, over and be-
sides.

Cumulatus, a. nm, & *cumulator.*
Augmented, filled up, abundant,
large, absolute.

Cumulo, as. To make an heap,
to heap, or gather together, to
add more to, to augment. *Cumu-
lare sibi invidiam.* To cause him-
self to be spighted or hated, to
heap hatred upon his own head.
Cumulare scelus ferere. To heap
mischief upon mischief. *Muse-
ribas aliquem cumulare.* To load
him with gifts, to bestow large-
ly.

Cunctans, tis, part & cunctans,
istimus. Delaying, slow, deser-
ting, lingering. Staggering, or
being in doubt.

Cundr, ūris, dep. n. To delay,
linger, to prolong time. *Aliud*
in ripa cundatur. While they
stay or prolong time upon the
Bank.

Cunctus, a, nm. Altogether, full
and whole.

Cupiditus;

C u

Cupiditas, *āti*, f. g. Covetousness, lust, desire, dishonest love, affection.

Cupido, *īni*, f. g. Desire, covetousness, lust, love.

Cupido, *īni*, m. g. Covetousness, the God of Love, desire. *Cupido foridus*. Filthy covetousness or greediness.

Cupidus, *īfinus*, a, um. Desirous, he that loveth one, covetous, greedy.

Cupiens, *tis*, part. vel nomen. Desiring, coveting, desirous.

Cupio, *is*, *īvi*, *vel si*, *ītum*, ēre. To covet, to desire, to wish, to have an affection, to be ready and glad to do.

Cur, adverb. Wherefore, why, for what cause.

Cara, a, f. g. Care, sorrow, pensiveness, thought, regard, study, diligence. *Cara mihi est*. I am careful for, I have good regard of, or see to it.

Curātia, *ōni*, f. g. A healing, or curing, diligent over-seeing, an office, cure, or charge, guiding or over-seeing.

Curo, *as*. To care for, to take heed of, to see to, to regard, to refresh, to provide for, to cure or heal one sick, to dress, trim. *¶ Curo*, *āris*. To be healed or cured, to be reverenced.

Curri, *ulō*, adverb. Quickly, in haste, apate.

Curro, *is*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, ēre. To run or pass away swiftly, to make speed, to sail over. *Terrena currere*. To run in, or up and down in the streets.

Curso, *as*; frequent, à *curse*. To

C Y

run up and down, to run often.

Cursūra, a, f. g. A course, a running.

Cursus, *us*, *m*. g. à *curro*. A course, a running, a race, speed, sailing, flying, a voyage or journey, a way or means.

Curus, a, um. Short, little, small, empty, unperfis, maimed, broken, scanty.

Curus, a, um. Crooked, bow-ed, uneven.

Custōdia, a, f. g. Custody, keeping, charge, gaad, or safeguard, watch and ward, a prison or place where one is kept.

Custōdīo, *is*, *īvi*, *ītum*, *īre*. To keep, guard, or preserve, to have regard and see to. *Ab iniuria aliquem custodire*. To keep from injury.

Custodiendus, a *um*. To be kept. Part. from *Custodior*.

Cubus, *ōdis*, com. g. An Overseer, a keeper, a Preserver, a Watchman, a Warden or Guardian, a Comptroller, one that hath charge of the Princes treasure, a Teacher or Trainer up of young Children. *Cubos exaltō*. The Overseer of work, that it be done diligently. *¶ Cubos ius inbus*. A young Branch.

C. Y

Cyathus, *i*, m. g. A crust, a quaffing Cup, properly a little Pot wherewith they drew drink at with a Bucket.

Cignus, *ii*, *epicēn*, *genit*. A Swan.

Cytisus, *si*, m. g. A Willow, a bushy shrub.

DA

D A

Damnatio, ūnis, f. g. verb.
Mischief, a condemnation
or casting, calamity.

Damnatus, a, um, & damnator,
part. Condemned, cast, reprobated,
worthy of death, disherited.

Damno, ar. To condemn, re-
prove, blame, accuse. **G** Caput
lammare Orco. To appoint to death.
G Damnare de suspicione. To
condemn by suspicions.

Damnum, ūris, passiv. To be con-
demned, to be punished. **D**amnari
in diuina causa. To be condemned
before ever he come to his an-
swer. **G** Damnari capite. To be
condemned to die.

Dannum, ni, n g. Harm, hurt,
damage, loss, hindrance, dan-
ger.

Dandus, a, um, part. à do. To be
given.

Dātūrus, a, um, part. Which
will give, or about to give, or
daining or making.

Dātus, a, um, part. Given,
granted.

D E

De, prep. serviens aliat. From,
of, for, in, at, by or according,
concerning, as for, touching,
after. **D**e genu pugnare. To fight
on his knees. **D**e integrō. A flesh.
De cetero. Hereafter take heed.
Dēdie. In the day time. **D**e super.
From above.

Deanalūlo, ar. To walk abroad.

DE

Debet, es, ūi, ūrum, ēre. To owe
to be bound to, to be due. **P**ro-
nia capta est debet. Begun to be
due. **G** Moignopere tibi debet. I am
greatly bound to you.

Debilito, ar. To make feeble or
weak, to discourage.

Debitum, si, n. g. Debt or
duty.

Debitus, a, um, part. à debet.
That which is due or a mans
own. **F**erre debiq[ue]spanas. To suffer
worthy punishment. **D**ebito officis
fungi. To do his bounden duty.

Decēdo, si, ūsum, ēre. To de-
part or yield from, to give place
to, to forsake, to remit, to leave,
to neglect or fall from, to decease
or die, to diminish, to decay, to
cease. **R**omai Nicopolim decepisti.
He went from **R**ome to Nicopolis.
Decedere suo iure, De jure suo. To
remit and yield somewhat of his
own right. **G** Decedere alios. To
give place to one; also to disdain
to meet one in the way. **G** Ab
officio decedere, decedere officio, vel
de officio. To do contrary to what
realon and duty requireth, or to
do otherwise than besemeth
him. **G** Decedit hac ira. This
anger will away. **G** Decedere, sine
appositione. To die.

Decem, adjict. indecl. plur. numl.
Ten.

Decet, Imperf. It becometh, it
besemeth, it behoveth, it is
convenient, apt, or meet. **D**ecet
me hac vesta. This garment be-
cometh me well. **G** Ita nobis de-
cet. So doth it become us.

R

Desire,

D E

Dēcidō, u, idī, ēre, ex de & cado.
To fall off or away, to fall down
or from, to lose, to be frustrate
or disappointed, to be decayed,
to vary from.

Dēcipio, ii, ēpi, ptum, ēre, ex de & capio. To deceive, to beguile,
to pass over.

Dēclaro, a. To manifest, to de-
clare, to open that is dark, to
shew, to make a thing clear, to
signifie, to proclaim, to de-
nounce.

Dēclinō, a. To decline, or es-
chue, to void or turn away or out,
to leave or pass by, to bend from,
to asswage, or swarve, to remove,
to refuse, to step back. ¶ *Huc
dēclina nām nec invitūs.* I did wil-
lingly digred to this matter. *De-
clinare de via.* To turn out of the
way. ¶ *Declinare agmen aliquo.* To
remove his army. ¶ *Declinare ne-
mina & verba.* To decline Nouns
and Verbs.

Dēcor, ūris, m. g. The grace
that one hath in comely doing
or speaking, beauty, comeliness,
bravery.

Dēcōrus, a. um. Honest, seem-
ly, comely, beautiful, of a good
grace, handsome, honorable.

Dēcus, ūrū, n. g. Ornament,
honor, glory, worship, reputa-
tion that one hath for doing a
thing, comeliness, honesty, com-
mendation.

Dēdē u, ūrk, n. g. Dishonesty,
reproach, shame, dishonor, a
shameful or dishonest act, a foul
and reproachful thing.

Dēdico, a. To dedicate; or con-

D E

secate, to give for ever; also to
declare.

Dēdignor, ūris. To disdain, to
contemn, not to vouchsafe, nor
to think worthy.

Dēditio, ūnis. f. g. verb. Ren-
dering up of a place besieged,
yielding.

Dēdūtus, a, um. Given, rendred,
yielded up, bent, subject to.
Dēdūtū opera. Of set purpose, for
the nonce.

Dēdōrō, es, us, ūrum, ēre. To
teach otherwise than he was
taught before, to shew that it is
false he leard before, to unteach.

Dēdūco, is, xi, ūrum, ēre. To
bring, pull, draw, or stroke down,
to lead and draw to and fro, to
draw out, to bring from one
place or from one thing to an-
other, to accompany, deduct,
or diminish of a sum to remove,
to dispossess. *Dēducere aliū fas-
ciām.* To make one have an ap-
petite to meat. ¶ *Dēducere vo-
cēo.* To speak small like a wo-
man. ¶ *Dēducere aliquem in iur-
iū sūe in the Law.*

Dēfendō, u, di, ūrum, ēre. To de-
fend, to preserve, to save, to keep
from. *Dēfendere cūvēm à periculo.*
To shield from danger. *Dēfendē-
re injuriām aliūi.* To keep one
from taking wrong. *Se tēs dēfendē.*
To defend himself with his
weapon.

Dēfensio, ūnis. f. g. verb. A de-
fending or defence.

Dēfensor, ūru, m. g. verb. à dē-
fendo. A defender, the defendant,
or party accused.

Dēfero, fere, ūlī, ūrum, dēfēre.

To

D E

To bear, carry, convey, or bring to, to report, to bring word, declare or shew, to bestow. *Deserere appellat ostendere.* To admit or accept of.

Deficere, *ir.*, *ēci*, *dām*, *ēre*. To lack or fail, to cease, to forsake or leave, not to be like himself, to rebel, to be weary or faint, to decline. *Deficeret animo*, & *desiceret animum*. To fail, or quail in stomach or courage.

Deficit, *Impf.* There is lack, there wanteth.

Deficitur, *is*, *xi*, *num*, *ēre*. To bow down, to turn from or aside, to turn out of the way, to be changed and altered.

Defirmis, *miser*, & *defirmissimus*. Deformed, foul, unhonest, uncomely, disfigured, ill-favored, ugly.

Definilatur, *a. um*, *part*, *vel nom.* That hath done his duty, or that which he ought, and was bound to do; ended, finished, discharged; also dead, departed. *Fatalibus malis* —, Past the danger that was prophesied should come. *Defunitus pietate animus*. That hath fully shewed his loving affection toward his Countrey.

Degener, *ris*, *adjeſt*. That doth dishonestly to his stock, in manners unlike his ancestors, un noble, degenerating, faint, fearful. *Degener ad rem aliquam*. Not like to one in doing a thing. *Juvens patrī non degener orū*. Not unlike his Father in eloquence.

Deſglubo, *is*, *bi*, *itam*, *ere*. To pull off the rind or pill, to blanch, or

D E

flea, to pull off the skin of a beast.

Dejectus, *a. um*, *part*. Low, cast down, abated, bowed down, or inclined.

Deinde, *advb.* *ordinb.* Afterward, in time to come moreover, furthermore, secondly.

Dēlansus, *a. um*, *part à delabor*. Come sliding down, come or fallen down.

Dēlatus, *a. una part*. Brought to, accused, offered, bestowed.

Deleto, *as*. To delight, to please, to recreate, to refresh.

Dileto, *et*, *ēvi*, *ēsum*, *ēre*. To deface, to destroy, to abolish, or blot out.

Dēliberandus, *a. um*. To be deliberated, to be determined upon, and considered of.

Delibero, *as*. To advise and take counsel what is best to be done, to take advice, to consult, to doubt.

Delicate, *advb.* Wantonly, nicely, delicately, deliciously.

Delicatus, *a. um*. Very dainty or delicate.

Delicatus, *a. um*. Delicate, given to pleasure, delicious, pleasant, wanton, dainty, nice.

Delicia, *arum*, *f. g.* Recreations, pastimes, delights, delicious dainties, sports, toy, a minion and darling. *Delicias facere*. To be squeamish, to make strange and dainty.

Delidum, *bi*, *n. g.* A fault or blame, an offence properly by omitting that we should do.

Dēligo, *is*, *ēgi*, *ēsum*, *ēre*, *sc de* &

D E

Dēgō. To chuse or pick out, to
cull, to gather.

Dēlirius, a, m. That doeth
and swarveth from reason; a raver,
a doting fellow, or a dotterel,
foolish.

Dēlinic arum, f. g. Delights.

Dēmōdo n. si, sum, est. To mock,
to deceive, to frustrate, to abuse,
to scorp.

*Dēmentis, dementior, dementissi-
mus.* Mad, not caring what he
doth, unprovident, uncircum-
spekt, foolish, fond, without all
advisement and consideration.

Dēmentia a f. g. Madness, fol-
ly, lack of wit.

Dēmīgo, n. si, sum, ger. To
drown a thing, to sink to the
bottom, to plunge or wash him-
self in.

Dēmigrat. gr. To go, to change
habitation or lodgings, to de-
part or remove from one place to
another, to forsake, to die. *De-
migrare de sūstis.* To change his
manner of living.

Dēmo n. pū, prius ēre. To take
or pit away. *¶ Dēmēre aliquid
lāndi.* To detract from ones
praise.

Dēmōstis a. To shew openly,
to declare manifestly, to point
out.

Dēnāris ii m. g. An old penny
worth ten pecces of Silver, or
ten Asses. *Dēnāris legitimus.* A
coyn in value as much as eight
pence of our money.

Dēnōgo, a. To refuse, to for-
sake, not to give, to deny ear-
nestly.

Dēni, ne, ns. Ten toge ther.

D E

Dēnigē adverb. In conclusi-
on, finally, at length, furthermore,
at last, onely.

Dēns, tis, m. g. A Tooth.

*Dēnsus, a um, densior, densissi-
mus, Virg.* Thick, hard closed to-
gether, compact.

Dēnus, a um. Of or belonging
to the number of Ten.

Dēorsim, adverb. Downward,
down.

Dēplōro, a. To lament or be-
wail, to complain, to make an
end of weeping.

Dēpono, s, sum, itum, ēre. To lay
or put down, to gage down, to
lay down stakes. *Dēponere pecunia-
m in fidem publicam.* To com-
mit money to the keeping and occu-
pying of the City or common
treasury, upon assurance made.

¶ Dēponere liberum apud aliquos.
To commit him unto the truthe
of one. *¶ Dēponere aliquora iurari.*
To deposite. *¶ Dēponere imperium.*
To give over. *Sensim fal-
ce dēponere.* To cast seed into the
ground, to sow.

Dēpositum, r, n. g. That which
is left in another mans keeping,
a pledge, a gage; that which in
gaining they call stakes.

Dēprecatio omnis, tam g. verb. A
requiring of pardon, where one
confesseth his fault; also a pur-
ring away of a thing by suit and
intreaty, an invocation.

Dēscendit, is, di. To descend to
go or sink down into, to enter,
to condescend or agree to. *Dē-
scendere equo;* &c. *ex equo.* To light
off his Horse. *Ad conditionem al-
teris dēscendere.* To condiscend
to

D E

to do that one will have him.
Descendo, alſo int̄. I am content.
In ſeſe deſcendere. To enter into
himſelf, to conſider of his own
estate.

Deſero, i. ui, ium, ēre. To leave
or forſake.

Dēſidērīum, ri, n. g. Deſire, love,
delight, study, affection, absence,
lack of a thing, a requeſt. Peti-
tion, or ſupplication to a Prince
or Magistrate.

Dēſid̄i, m, a. To require or look
for, to need, to deſire or wiſh, to
long for.

Dēſidia, a. f. g. Idleness, floath-
fulness, littleness.

Deſigno, a. To no're ſignifie, to
chufe, assign, and appoint for a
purpoſe.

Dēſin̄i, i. iui, & ii. ium, ēre.
To leave, to ceafe, to make an
end, to hold ones peace.

Deſipio, iu, ui, & iui. ium, ēre.
To dote, to wax fooliſh, to play
the fool. Deſipere ſenectute. To
dote for age. Of Deſipiebam mentis,
quām, &c. I was not well in my
wits, when, &c.

Deſiſto, iu, iui, ium, ēre. To ſlay,
refi, to ceafe, leave off, to abstain,
to depart from. Deſiſtere ab alijs pro.
To depart from o're. Of Deſiſtere
bello. To ceafe from war.

Dēſiſt̄i, a, um, part. à deſin̄i.
Left, forſaken, no more ſpoken
of, not uſed.

Deſp̄eratio, onis, f. g. verb. De-
ſpair to obtain.

Deſp̄eratus, a, um part. Deſpai-
red of, of whom no man hath
hope, deſperate.

D E

Deſpero, a. To deſpair, to have
no hope.

Deſpic̄o, is, xi, ium, ēre. To
look down at, to deſpise or not
to e'erm.

Deſtino, a. To depute, ordain,
appoint. Quanti deſtinat ades. At
what priece doth he hold his
house? Of Deſtinare aliquem ars.
To appoint one to be ſacrificed.
Of Deſtina: e ad mortem. To be ap-
pointed to be slain.

Deſtituo, iu, ii, ium, ēre, ex de-
& ſtitu. To forſake, to fail at a
need, or diſpoint one. Cacil,
Sors fortunæ deſtituere. To leave
his goods to adventure. Of Deſti-
mene navem anchoris, id eft, diſſolve.
To weigh anker.

Diſtroy, is, xi, ium, ēre. To de-
stroy, to throw down that is build-
ed, to abate, to diſgrace or diſ-
credit.

Deſud̄i, a. To sweat or labor
much.

Deſum, dier, fui, eſſe, ex de & ſū.
To lack, to fail to be negligent;
also to be abſent Deſeffe alicui opera.
To be wanting to one with his
help.

Deterior, oru, & deſterimus. fu-
peril. Worse, worſt.

Detur̄o, a. ui. Itam, ēre. To
affright, to let by fear, to diſ-
comfort or diſcourage.

Detestabilis, le, & bilior. Exeſca-
ble, detestable, worthy to be ab-
horred.

Deſineo, a, ui, ium, ēre. To
withhold, to reſtrain from liber-
ty, to let or cauſe to tarry, to pro-
long, to retain. Deſineor in negotiis.

D I

I am letted or troubled with business.

Detraho, *is, xi, f. am. ère.* To draw or pluck, to pull off or away, to take from by violence, to diminish or abate, to pluck back, to slander or backbite. **Detractio** *annullatio de digits.* To pull a Ring from his finger. **G Detraheret querem hostis.** To take a chain from. **G Detrahebat alieni.** To detract from one, to backbite. **G Dardere ex summis.** To abate of the sum.

Detrimentum, *n, n. g.* Loss, detriment, damage, hurt, hindrance.

Devito, *as.* To eschue, shun, or avoid.

Devotissimus, *a, um.* Very much addicted or bound to any man.

Ditus, *i, m. g.* God; also, a Preserver.

Dexter, *terta, vel tra, terram vel terram.* Right, apt, handsome, convenient, prosperous, favorable, quick, diligent.

Dextera, vel dextra, *s. f. g.* The right hand, the right side.

D I

Di, & dia. Prepositions used only in composition.

Diabolus, *li, m gr.* An accuser, an adversary, a devil. **Morsus diaboli.** An Heir call'd the Devil's-bit.

Dicendus, *a, um, a part.* from dicor, to be called.

Dico, as. To vow, offer, dedicate, give for ever. **Hanc operam sibi dico.** I dedicate this pains to you, or, I take this pains for your

D I

sake. **G Me tibi is clientela dñi.** I commit my self to your tuition.

Dicor, xi, dum, ère. To say, to speak, to tell, to bid, to call, to affit, to signify, to plead, to pronounce; also, to promise, to sing. **Dicere leges.** To make Laws, and command them to be kept. **G Dicere diem aliquid.** To cite one to appear and answer to that shall be laid against him.

Dicitur, a, frequent. à dicto. To speak or tell often.

Dicto, a, frequent. à dicto. To tell, appoint, or rehearse to one, what or how he shall write, to speak.

Diculum, *li, n. g.* A word, a saying, a proverb.

Dicunt, a, um, part. à dicto. Spoken, said, told, accounted; also promised.

Dies, *ei f. g. in sing. in plur. in gen.* A day, time, or season. **Dies naturalis.** The space of twenty four hours, the space from Sun rising to Sun rising again. **Dies artificialis.** The time that the Sun is above the Horizon of any place, the time from Sun rising to Sun set. **Dies civilis.** The day appointed by some civil constitution. **Dies cognitio.** A day of hearing, or a day when the matter is tried.

Difero, fieri, futuri, factum, facta. To prolong, to defer, to put off, or delay, to differ, or be in difference, to vary, to disagree.

Difficilis, *le, & difficilior, difficultissimus, a, um.* Hard, uneasy, hard to please, crabbed, and wayward,

ward, impossible.

Difficult, hardly.

Difficult, trouble, trouble, break.

Difficult, pain, hurt.

Difficult, militia, difficult, himself.

Difficult, lying, lying.

Difficult, finger, grasped.

Difficult, many, favor, one.

Difficult, voice, be ready.

Difficult, ing, eth.

Difficult, laws, Town, town, as Part.

Difficult, two.

Difficult, fall, order.

Difficult,

D I

ward, troublous, laborious, impossible.

Dificilis, *difficile*, adverb. More hardly.

Dificultas, *atit*, f. g. Difficulty, trouble, danger, peril. *Dificilus* *sprandi vel spiranti*. Shortness of breath, painful fetching of wind.

Dificiliter, adverb. With great pain, hardly, with difficulty.

Difidens, *x*, f. g. Mistrust.

Difidus, *n*, *fam*, *fam*, etc. To mistrust, to despair. *Sibi vel de se diffidere* To mistrust or despair of himself.

Difidior, *ib*, *tri*. To be unwilling, to deny.

Digitus, *n*, *m*, g. A finger, a fingers breadth or length. *Eg* *Digitum* The Toes.

Dignitas, *atit*, f. g. Worthiness, manly majesty, or comeliness; in favor, estimation, honor due to one merits, gravity.

Dignor, *atit*, *dep* & *parfi*. To vouchsafe, to think worthy, to be reputed and esteemed worthy.

Dignus, *& iſlimus*, *a*, *um*, & *dignus*. Worthy, meet, apt, according, convenient, that becomes.

Dilectorum *m*, g. *parci*, *five intell.* The Gods of Cities and Towns, defending and maintaining the good estate of them, as Patrons.

Dijudicare, *as*. To judge between two, to determine, to discern.

Dilabere, *eris*, *pus*, *fam*, *fam*. To fall down or out, to fail, waste, or decay.

Dilapsus, *a*, *um*, *a dilator*. Slip-

D I

ping or sliding away, running as water doth, fallen away or decayed.

Dilato, *as*. To stretch out in breadth, to extend or enlarge, to delay.

Diligens, *nis*, *part*. Loving.

Diligens, *tis*, *adj*. Diligent, studious, attentive.

Diligenter, *tint*, *tifimis*. Diligently, advisedly.

Diligentia, *a*, *f. g*. Diligence, carefulness.

Dilige, *n*, *xi*, *fam*, *etc*. To favor or love.

Dilucide, *adverb*. Evidently, clearly, manifestly.

Dilu, *n*, *ūtum*, *etc*. To wash, rinse, or make clean, to put away, to purge or clear, to discharge a crime or fault laid to one, to diminish.

Dimicatio, *ōtus*, *f. g*. Battel, fight, contention, strife.

Dimidium, *di*, *n. g*. Half part.

Diminutus, *a*, *um*, *part*. Broken, diminished, wanting. *Diminutus capite*. He that hath changed his former estate.

Dimovere, *er*, *vi*, *mōtum*, *etc*. To remove, to move or stir.

Dimovere, *eris*. To be removed.

Dirigendas, *a*, *um*. To be measured, to be regulated.

Dirigo, *n*, *ext*, *fam*, *etc*. To guide, to make strait or right, to order, direct.

Diruso, *n*, *ūtum*, *etc*. To break, down, overthrow, or destroy.

Dis. A Preposition signifying diversity and division, greatly, diversly, evil; it is onely used in Composition, as *dis*.

Discdens,

D I

Discedens, part. Going away, being almost at an end.

Discedere, is, si, sum ēre. To depart, go away, or separate himself, to leave, to cease, to do against or contrary to. *Disceditur.* They depart or follow.

Discedens, part. Departing.

Disciplina, a, f. g. Learning, doctrine, an instruction a School, a manner, order, fashion, trade, art, or training up.

Discere, is, dici, ēre. To learn, to get the knowledge of a thing. *Discere ab alio.* De also. *Ex alio.* Per alium. To learn of another. *Discere causam.* To learn the knowledge of. *Discere fidibus.* To earn to play on instruments. *Discere apud aliquem literas.* To go to School with one.

Discordia, a, f. g. Variance, debate, discord, disagreement.

Discrepo, as, ūi, & ūi, itū, ēre. To discord or disagree, to differ, vary. *Discrepare ab aliare.* To differ or be divers from. *Medio discrepat ultimum.* The end is not correspondent to the middle. *De re discrepare.* Not to agree in the matter. *Discrepat inter autores.* Authors agree not.

Discrimen, inis, n. g. Tryal, diversity, difference, danger, peril, contention, contro verie, strife, battel. *Capillorum discrimen.* The Seam of the Head, or parting of the Hair.

Discrucior, ūris, ūtus, ūm, ūri. To be much tormented, vexed, or grieved. *Discrucior animis pro animo.* I am sore tormented in minde.

D I

Disjungo, ūxi, ūum, ēre. To separate, unyoke, or uncouple.

Dispar, ūris, adjet. Unlike, differing, unmeet, unequal.

Displaceo, es, ūi, ūsum, ēre. To displease, to mislike.

Dispudet, ūis, vel itum iſi, ēre. To be ashamed of.

Disputo, as. To cut off that is superfluous, to dispute, reason, talk, or treat of. *Disputare rationem.* To reckon or make account. *Disputare rem.* To debate the matter. *Ad aliund disputare.* To reason against a thing. *De re disputare.* To reason of a thing. *Circa hanc disputatum iſi.* There hath been great reasoning about these matters.

Dissensio, ūnis, f. g. verb. à dissensu. Dissention, variance, strife, debate, controversy, a dissenting.

Dissensio, is, ūi, ūam, īg. To differ, to think contrary, to disagree, or dissent from, to be of a contrary opinion. *Ab alio, & cum alio dissensire.* To disagree with one, or to dissent from him.

Differo, is, ūi, ūrūm, ēre. To dispute, reason, or debate, to declare.

Diffrido, es, ūdi ūsum ēre. To be at variance or discord, to dissent, to disagree, to be contrary or divers, to differ.

Diffrudens. Unlike.

Diffuso, as. To scatter or spread abroad to publish, to disperse.

Dissolvo, is, ūi, ūtum, ēre. To loose, unbind, undo, dissolve, break, melt.

Dissolutor,

D I

Dissolutus, *a, um, part.* & *dissolu-*
tor. Loosed, dissolved, unbound,
broken, and abolished, weak;
also of life dissolute and unru-
ly, that will keep in no order,
wasting riotously.

Distinctus, *a, um, part.* Devided,
distinguished, separated, pointed,
noted, marked, distinct.

Distinguo, *v, xi, dum, ēre.* To
divide, separate, make and put
distinction or difference, to dis-
cern.

Diffo, *as, are.* To differ, to be
unlike, to be distant, to be a space
one from another.

Distraho, *is, xi, dum, ēre.* To
pluck away, draw asunder, di-
vide, separate, or withdraw, to
distraught, to pluck or pull in pie-
ces, to break off, to alienate.

Distributus, *a, um*. Distributed,
divided, bestowed, or employed
spread abroad.

Districtus, *a, um, part à distin-*
guer. Hard bound, strained, much
let and troubled, drawn as a
sword; austere, severe, rigorous,
hard.

Ditor, *thū*. *Oris*, *compar. à dis-*
dit. Richer. *Ditisfatus*. Rich-
est.

Dito, *as*. To make rich, to in-
rich.

Dū, *adverb temporis.* Long
time, a great while, of long con-
tinuance.

Diversorium, *ii, n. g.* An Inn, a
lodging, a Tipling or Victualing-
House, a Farm or House in the
Country to resort unto.

Diversus, *a, um*. Separate, di-
vers, that turneth out of the

D O

way, unlike, differing, contrary
Diversi, *prostorum*. A part.

Divis, *itis, adjec.* Rich, weal-
thy, he that hath much.

Divi, *orum, m. g.* Gods, or cano-
nized Saints.

Divido, *is, iſi, sum, ēre.* To de-
vide or part, to distribute, to as-
sign or appoint, to cut in pieces,
to break down a part.

Divinatio, *onis, f. g.* verb. Di-
vination, foredeeming, judgment
by guess and conjecture.

Divinitas, *atis, f. g.* Godhead,
divinity.

Divinus, *a, um.* Pertaining to,
or coming from God, divine,
heavenly, holy, godly, excellent,
passing well.

Divisia, *arum, f. g.* Riches.

Diūnius, *comp. à diu.* Longer.

Diūturnitas, *atis, f. g.* Long
space of time, long continu-
ance.

Diūturnus, *a, um.* Long conti-
nuing, lasting.

D O

Do, *do, dēdi, dātum, dīre.* To
give, to grant or to permit.
to make, to do, to assign. *Dare*
actionem. To admit the Plaintiff
to enter an Action.

Dōce, *es, ui, sum, ēre.* To teach
or instruct, to give knowledge,
to advise, to advertise. *Docere al-*
quem fidibus. To teach one to play
on the Lute. *Docere literas.* To in-
struct in good learning.

Dōciliſ, *le.* Inclinal, lightly
or quickly taught, easily instruc-
ed

D O

ed, apt to learn, quick to conceive.

Dōctōr, oris, m. g. verb. à docēo
A Master or Teacher of a School,
a Doctor, an Instructor.

Dōctrīna, a, f. g. Learning,
Doctrine, Teaching, Instruction,
Knowledge.

Dōctōrus, a, um, part. vel nom. Taught, learned, instructed, coun-
sing, wise, fine, or subtil.

Dōleō, es, us, sum, ēre. To feel
pain or grief, to be grieved, sor-
rowful or woful, to ake, to re-
pine.

Dōlōr, ūris, m. g. Grief, pain,
smart, ach, soreness, sorrow,
wofulness, sadness, anguish.

Dōlūs, li, m. g. Guile, deceit,
trumpery, craft, treachery, fal-
hood, a crafty endeavor, purpose,
or fetch.

Dōmesticus, a, um. Pertaining
to the household, tame, familiar,
private. *Bellum domesticum.* Civil
War.

Dōmīna, a, f. g. A Lady or
Mistress, a Dame, a Wife.

Dōminans, nūs, part. Bearing
rule or sway, guiding, govern-
ing.

Dōminatīx, iūs, f. g. verb. A
Mistress or Governess, a Lady, a
Goddess.

Dōmīnātōr, aris, depon. To be
Lord and Master, to rule, govern,
and have sovereignty, to bear
rule, sway, and stroke.

Dōmīnūs, ni, m. g. A Lord, a
Master, Ruler, Owner, or Hus-
band; he that maketh a Ban-
quet.

Dōmīnum, a, um, part. Tamed

D U

subdued, vanquished, brought
under.

Dōmōs, au, īvō, ȳrum, & domū,
mitum, īre. To make tame, to
subdue, to vanquish, to over-
come.

Dōmūs, us, vel i. f. g. A Tene-
ment, a Dwelling-house, a Tem-
ple or Church, a family or house-
hold, home.

Dōno, as. To give liberally and
freely, to present, to offer, to
pardon and remit, to grant.

Dōnum, ni, n. g. A gift or a
bribe, a reward, a present; also a
promise.

Dormīcō, is īvi, īrum, īre. To sleep,
to be asleep.

Dormītō, as, frequent. à dormīcō.
To sleep oft, to slumber, to take
a nap, to be negligent.

Dormītōr, imperson. They sleep.

Dōs, dōtīs, f. g. A portion, a
gift or grace of nature, dowry,
Money, Goods, or Lands given
with the Wife in marriage.

D U

Dubitāns, tis, part. Doubting.

Dubito, as. To doubt, to be in
doubt, to protract time, to mis-
trust, to be afraid, to stand in a
muse or study.

Dubius, a, um. Doubtful, un-
certain, unconstant, variable,
changeable. *Cana dubia.* Woere
there be so many dishes that a
man knoweth not which to eat
of. *Dubīalnx.* Twilight.

Dūcēns part. Leading, drawing,
ringing, guiding.

Dūcēns, tē, ta, plur. Two hundred.

Dūcēn-

D U

Dūco, *is, xi. itam, ēre.* To lead, guide, conduct or govern, to draw, to carry out or away, persuade, allure, spend or pass the time, to esteem or set by, to regard, to judge or think, to take or make; also to beat.

Dūctim, adverb. With leisure, by little and little, drawingly.

Dūcē, adverb. Sweetly, gently, pleasantly.

Dulcēdo, *inis, f. g.* Sweetness, pleasantness, delectableness, delight.

Dulcis, *ce, & dulcior, cissimus.* Sweet, toothsome, not bitter, pleasant, delectable, favorable.

Dulciter, *dulcissime, adverb.* Sweetly, gently.

Dūm, adverb. When, while, while, until, as long as, to that, as yet; also, after that.

Dūmmodo, adverb. So that.

Dūo, *a, o, plur. n.* Two, twain. Inventus & duo pro duos.

Dūdecim, *indecl. plur. num.* Twelve.

Dūrē, adverb. *vid. duriter.* Hardly, severely.

Dūrīter, *durius, durissime, adverb.* Hardly, with much pain, cruelly, severely, grievously or roughly, ungently, uncourteously.

Dūrs, *as.* To harden, to confirm or make hard, abide, endure, last or continue.

Dūrus, *a, um, & durior, siamus.* Hard, solid, costive, hard-witted, dull, rude, cruel, rigorous, grievous, stiff, heavy, sharp. Dura mater. The cauls or films of the Brain.

E A

Dux, *ducis, com. gen.* A Captain, Leader, or guide, a principal Doer, a Chieftain, a Ring-leader, a Duke, a Prince.

E A

E. *Traposit. serv. ablat.* Of, out of, on, from on, for, by, according to.

E B

Elrietā, *atis, f. g.* Drunken-ness.

Ebur, *sive Ebor, óris, n. g.* Ivory or the Elephants Tooth.

E C

Ecce, adverb. *demonst.* Lo, see, Behold

Ecclesia, *a, f. g.* An Assembly or Meeting, the Church or Congregation of the People in the Faith of Christ.

Edipsis, *i, f. g.* A leaving out, waning or failing, an Eclipse.

Ecquando, adverb. At what time, at any time, but when.

Equist. What thing? why?

Equis, *ecqua, ecquod.* What, who; or, any man, woman, or anything.

E D

Edico, *is, xi. itam, ēre.* To command, ordain, or declare, to advertise and tell before hand, to publish, to proclaim, to charge by Proclamation. *Edicere diem ad convivendam.* To proclaim a day of Assembly. *& Edicere milibus predam.* To proclaim that the Soldiers shall have the spoil. *& E. dicam servis, se, &c.* I will charge

E F

my servants that, &c. **E** *Edicere*
Senatum. To command a Senate
 or Council to be holden.

Editio, onis, f. g. verb. ab edo. A
 setting forth, a publishing.

Editus, a, um, part ab edo, ēris.
 Published, set abroad, sprung,
 born, or begotten.

*Edo es, est; vel edo, edis, edi, ēsum
 vel sum, esse vel edere.* To eat, to
 feed, to consume.

Edo, is, didi, dictum, ēre. To ut-
 ter or put forth, to declare, pub-
 lish, or set abroad, to do, to
 commit, give, or shew. **E** *Operam
 annuam edere.* To serve a year.
E *Clamorem edere.* To make a
 shout or noise.

Educatio, onis, f. g. Nourishing
 or bringing up, education.

Edulsum, lis, n. g. Whatsoever
 is set on the Table to be eaten,
 food, meat.

E. F

Effectus, us, m. g. verb. Effect or
 working, bringing to pass,
 making to be.

Efferens, part. Lifting up, ad-
 vancing, growing, and increas-
 ing.

Efero, fers, extuli, extus, ferre.
 To bring or carry forth, to lift,
 hold, put or puff up, to advance
 or promote, to commend, praise,
 extol, or set forth, to divulgate
 or tell abroad. **E** *Eferre pedem
 domo.* To lift his foot, or, to go
 one step out a doors. **E** *Efferri di-
 citus cadaver.* To be carried forth
 to burial. **E** *Verbis aliquem effere.*
 To extol one in words. *Efferri*

E F

iracundia To be carried away
 with anger, to be exceeding
 angry.

Efficax, ſcis, adjit. Effectual
 forceable, prevailing much, that
 can do much. *Efficaces ad malice-*
bre ingenium freces. Prevailing
 much w[i]th women's nature. *Ef-*
ficax adverſas serpentes. Effectual
 against.

Effi, ir, is, ſci, ēsum, ēre. To
 bring to pass, or effect, to fulfil, ac-
 complish or ſtirr, to do, to make,
 to procure. *Officium ſuum efficare,*
 To do his duty. *Epifolam efficare*
ad aliquem. To make an Epiftle
 to. *Argentaria efficare alium.* To
 procure me ney for. *Efficiam tuas*
ſit. I will cause her to be thine
 own. *Quibus rebus efficitum eſt, in*
&c. Wheſeby it cometh to pass,
 that, &c.

Effemino, at, avi. To effeminate,
 make delicate, wanton, or nice.

Effigindus, a, am. To be ſcaped
 from, to be avoided.

Effugio, is, ugi, itus, ēre. To
 escape, fly, elchue, avoid. *Effu-*
gere pericula. & *effugare infamiam.*
 To avoid danger, to elchue an
 evil report. *Effugit memoria.* My
 memory faileth me.

Effundo, is, ūdi, ūsum, ēre. To
 pour out, to ſhed, to come or run
 forth in great companies, to con-
 sume, ſpend, or waste riotously.
Effundi ad luxuriam. To be given
 to riot. *Effundere iram in aliquem.*
 To pour out his anger upon. *Ci-*
vitas effundit ſe. Goeth forth in
 great companies.

E G

E G

E G

Egēs, *es*, *ui*, *ēre*. To need, to lack, to be in extreme poverty. *Egēt auxilii*, *egere auxilio*. To stand in need of help. *Egetur acutēr*. I am in great poverty.

Egētas, *atis*, *f.g.* Necessity, lack of things necessary, poverty, neediness, beggary.

Ego, *mei vel mis*, *mīhi*, *mē*, *Trem* I, I myself.

Egomūt. I my self.

Egrēgiē. Excellently, passingly, exceedingly, greatly, very much, nobly, principally, especially.

Egrēgius, *a*, *um*. Excellent, singular, passingly, or greatly good.

E H

Ehu, *interpell*. or *ehu*. O alais.

E I

Ejaciō, *n*, *ēci*, *āsum*, *ēre*, *ex ē & jacio*. To cast, thrust, put, or fling out hastily, convey himself quickly, to turn away or cast off. *Ejaciē in exilium*. To banish. *Ejaciē animum parris de aliquo*. To cast away all fatherly affection from. *Ejaciē dicitur mulier*. To travail before her time.

E L

Elatus, *a*, *um* part. ab *efficer*. *& status*, *nomen*. Carried out, lifted up, advanced, lofty, high, proud, arrogant, haughty, carried away with, &c.

Elector, *ōriu*, *masc*, *gen*. *verb*. A Chaser, an Elector.

E L

Elegans, *is*, *adject*. Elegant, fresh, gorgeous, clean, neat, handsome, polite, fine, eloquent.

Elegansia, *a*, *f g*. Elegancy, beauty in words.

Elegendus, *a*, *um*, *part*. To be chosen.

Elegi, *is*, *ēgi*, *āsum*, *ēre*, *ex ē & lego*. To chuse, elect, or pick out. *Ex vel de multis unum eligere*. To chuse one out of many.

Ellipsis, *gra*, *f g*. A defect, the leaving out of a word.

Eloquentia, *a*, *f g*. Eloquence, the gift or good grace of utterance and ready speaking.

Elōquor, *ēru*, *āsum*, *ēsum*, *elōqui*. To speak, to speak out, to tell, or utter, to utter eloquently or aptly.

Elūces, *es*, *xi*, *ēre*. To shine, to be bright, to be apparant and manifest, to be notable, to shew it self, to appear.

Elūdo, *u*, *si*, *āsum*, *ēre*. To mock, deceive, scoff, to shift off, daily, or avoid in words.

E M

Emendo, *as*. To mend, correct, or make better, to heal, cure, or take away.

Emergo, *is*, *si*, *āsum*, *ēre*. To swim, illue, or come out where it is drowned or hid, to plunge up, to appear or shew it self, to escape.

Emergere ex malu. To get out of trouble. *E Emergere extra terram*. To appear above the Earth.

Emigro, *as*. To go from one place to dwell at another, to depart out of.

Eminē, *is*, *ūi*, *ērs*, *ex ē & maneo*.

E M

To be higher than other, to exceed other, to appear. *Eminebat ex ore crudelitas.* Shewed it self, or appeared in his countenance.

Eminus, adverb. ab è & manus. Far off, aloof.

Emiso, u. misi, sum. ēre. To send forth, to let go or scape, to publish, to set abroad, or let out. *Emittere manus aliquem*. To manumiss or make free. ¶ *Emittere de manibus, custodia, ex vinculis.* To let one escape from out. ¶ *Emittere venis sanguinem.* To let blood.

Emo, u. mi, sum. ēre. To buy, to purchase or procure. ¶ *Tres-mos libres are paucos emit.* He bought many Books for a little money. ¶ *Emere bona fide.* To buy without fraud or guile. ¶ *Emere custodes munere.* To corrupt with a reward.

Emolumētum, ti. n. g. Profit gotten of labor, commodity or benefit.

Emōrīor, ēris, rāsum. ēri. To die or decay utterly. *Legitur & infinitivus Emōrīri.*

Empus, a. um, part. ab emor. Bought, purchased, procured, corrupted.

Emungo, ir. xi. sum, ere. To snuff a Candle, to wipe or make clean the Nose ; craftily to rid one of his money. *Emunxi argento senes.* I have wiped the old dotards of all their money.

E N

En, advrb. demonstrat. Lo, see, behold.

Enāro, u. To swim out, to escape, to swim to.

E O

Enim, conjunct. For, forsooth. *Etenim*, Truly, indeed.

Enimvers, conjunct. Forsooth, yea truly, indeed ; on the other part.

Enter, ēris, ifas & xus sum, iii. To endeavor or labor, to enforce ones self to do a thing, to travail with childe, or to bring forth. ¶ *Enti parum.* To bring forth a childe.

Enūclēo as. ex è & nucleus. To take out the Kernel, to declare or expound, to make plain.

E O

Eō. Therefore, forasmuch, or to the intent that, to that end and purpose, unto that, so much, thither, to that case, or point. *E loca.* In that place.

Eo, is, ius, istum, ire. To go, to come, to rush or run violently, to leap or fly into, to pass through, to proceed or go well forward.

E P

Epenthēsis. The putting in of a Letter or Syllable in the midle of a word.

Epistola, a. um, f. g. An Epistle, a Letter sent from a Friend to a Friend.

Epula, arum, f. g. Meats whatsoever are to be eaten, a Feast, a Banquet, Food, Pasture, or Meat for Beasts, delicates or dainties. *Dicendi epula.* A plentiful instruction in matters of Eloquence.

E Q

Equer, itis, com. gen. One that tides on a Horse, an Horseman, a Man.

E R

Man of Arms, among the Romans, a Gentleman, a Knight, a Squire; also a Judge, also a Horse-man. In Cards, the Knave or Valet.

Evidens, conjunct. Verily, truly, indeed.

Equis equi. m. g. An Horse, a star in the Skie, an Engine in War called Aries.

E R

Erectus, a, um ab eriger. part. Lifted up, advanced, attentive and ready to hear. *Erecta signa Banderis* displayed, erected.

Erga, prep. serv. accus. Toward, against.

Ergo, conjunct. Therefore, yea, then. *Ergo.* For, because, for his sake. *Illi ergo venimus.* We come for his sake.

Erigo, is, xi, illum, cre. To erect, raise, or build up. to advance, to succor, comfort, or relieve. *Erigere animos & aures ad audiendum.* To give ear and hearken diligently. ¶ *Erigere scalas ad mœnia.* To set up Ladders to. ¶ *Erigi in aliquem, contra aliquem.* To rise up against one. ¶ *Sub auras ergi.* To fly up into the air.

Eripio, is, isi, psum, -cre, ex e & rapio. To take away by force, to snatch, to deliver and preserve from, to deprive of. ¶ *Eripere aliquid Domini.* To pull him out of. ¶ *Eripere aliqui animam.* To take away his life, to kill. ¶ *Eripit a nobis regiam causam.* He goeth from us.

Errans, sis, part. Wandering, erring, going astray, unskillful, false,

E S

¶ *Erratum, si, n. g.* A fault committed of ignorance, an error, an offence.

Erro. as. To err, rove, wander, or stray, to walk abroad, to be deceived, to fail, to do amiss, to mistake or misunderstand. *Tota erravia.* *Tota res errans.* Thou art clean out of the way, thou art utterly deceived in the whole matter. *Errator in nomine.* The error is in the name, or they know not the right name.

Error, ônis, m. g. An error, a false opinion, a taking of a falsehood for a truth, deceit, a wandering; also an idle vagabond or roguing about the Countrey.

Erufo, is, òi, cre. To blush, to be ashamed. *Erufoare ora aliujus.* To be ashamed to come in ones sight. *Erufose loqui.* I am ashamed to speak. *Quis erubescet fortuna.* Who was ashamed of his estate. *Ille repudio erubescit.* Is ashamed of her divorceement.

Erudatio, ônis. f. g. Learning, teaching, doctrine, knowledge.

Eruditus, a, um, & iffus. Taught, instructed, learned, skilful.

Erumpo, is, òpi, psum, cre. To thrust, break, or issue violently out. *Erumperet stomachum in aliquem.* To utter or shew his stomach toward, one.

E S

Esis. a, f. g. Meat, food, a bait to take Fishes or Birds with. Meat for Beasts, that maintaineth or cherisheth a thing.

Eſulentimy

E T

Eculandum, *s. n. g.* Meat.

Essentia. The Being of any thing, an essence.

Est, imperf. It concerns or behoves.

Efuriens, tis, ab efurio. Being hungry, greedy or covetous.

Efuria. *is, ivi, num, irs.* To hunger, to be an hungred.

E T

Et, conjunct. And as well, also, both. *Et, pro, id est.* *Tronum, vel quis.* To quamen. And yet. *Pro quod.* *Et non, pro, quidam.* If so be that, prostant by and by.

Etenim. For, because that, and also, sembly, surely; also but.

Etiam, conjunct. Also, more over, yea, further, not why. *Etiam atque etiam.* Diligently, earnestly. *Etiadum.* As yet. *Etianno.* Therefore. *Etiannum.* Yet, until then. *Etiam nunc.* As yet even by this time, even now. *Etiampi.* Although. *Et vero etiam; id est atque etiam.* *Etiam tum.* Even then, or even to that time.

Esi, conjunct. Albeit, although, and yet, suppose.

E V

Evādo, is, si sum ēre. To escape or pass without danger, to come to, to be, to prove, to become, to climb or grow up to. *Evadere amnem.* To pass safely the River. *Evadere clauſis.* To get out *Eva vadere ad vel in mūos.* With pain to get up to the Walls. *Gradus al tos evadere.* To climb up by high Steps. *Evadere aduersus actum.* To

E V

go against. *Nanquam evaderi nū sacrificem.* Thou shal no: escape me, but that I will &c. *Evadis in aliquod malum.* It will come to some mischief.

Evolus, a, um, part. ab evoluſ, Carried out, advanced, extolled.

Evočo, is, xi, ñum, bōre. To carry out, to convey, to extol and lift up. to praise, to advance. *Evoche quo extra aīem.* To ride out of the barrel. *Euthere aqua ex planis locis.* To convey out of even ground. *Ad aīera, In aīumati.* *quaerere eutheræ.* To extol to the skie.

Evenīs, is, vēni, nūmū nīre. To happen by chance, to come to pass, to come to. *Evenit ex sententiā.* It fell out as I would have it. *Evenit prater sententiā & spes.* It hapned otherwise then I looked or hoped. *Merello Nūndia evenī.* Nūndia fell to Merellus lot;

Evenit, Imperf. So I hapned.

Eventus, us, m. g. ab evenī. Hap, chance, success that followeth of any thing, the end, issue or event

Eversus, a, um, part. ab everso. Overthrown, destroyed, turned out of, overturned, cast down.

Evertō, is, ti, sum, ēre. To turn upside down, to turn out, to overturn, to overthrow, to destroy, to subvert. *Evertere aliquam bonis.* To turn one out of all his goods. *Ab iuso evertere summa.* To turn topsy turvy.

Euge, Heiday, well done.

Eunuchus, chi, m. g. A gelded Man, an Eunuch that bath no Stones.

EX

E X

Ex, prep. serviens aliatis. Of, from, out of, by, sithence, according, through, for, with, in, after.

Examino, aū. To examine, to search or try, to try by weight. *Hoc melis ponderibus examinabo.* I will try this by mine own weights. *¶ Examinare, dicimus apū.* To breed swarms.

Excaco, aū. To make blind, to put out ones eyes, to blinde and deceive.

Excandesco, iū, dūi, ēre. To wax very hot, to be very angry, to be in a fume.

Excōdo, iū, si, sum, ēre, ens. To depart, leave, or go forth, to exceed or pass; to die, to be gone, and worn out.

Excellētia, a. f. g. Excellency.

Excello, iū, si, sum, ēre. To excel, pass, or surmount.

Excelſus, a, sum, ior. iſimus. High, tall, great, lofty, haughty, noble.

Excerpta, iū, pī, pīum, ēre. To pick out, to take and chuse, to gather here and there the best of things; also to exempt, to withdraw himself.

Excidium, iū, n. g. The sacking, razing or destroying of a City, destruction, ruine.

Excipio, iū, ēpi, pīum, ēre. To receive, to take, to except, forbid, to entertain or welcome, to separate or deliver from, to take by craft or unawares, to note, and write what one speaketh. *¶ Excipere aliquem clausisibus.* To cry and shout in favour of one. Sometime, to howt and shout in

EX

misliking of one. *¶ Excipere aliquē injuria.* To deliver from injury.

Excito, aū. To move, stir, raise up or waken, to encourage.

Excitare aliquem ad laudem. To move or stir up one to get praise. *¶ In fortunas alijus excitare incendium.* To set fire on an others Goods; to work him great sorrow and trouble. *¶ Excitans aliquem somno, dr, i, vel exsimus.* To waken out of sleep, to raise from.

Exclamo, aū. To cry out, to call for aloud; also, to note with a loud voice.

Excludo, iū, si, sum, ēre, ab ex clando. To shut out, to reject and refuse, to keep or debar from, to put out, not to admit, not to let in or receive.

Exclusus, a, sum. Shut, cast, driven, or thrust out, debarred, hatched. *Exclusus suffragio,* Debarred from giving a voice.

Excoito, aū. To finde or invent by thinking, to devise, to think or consider earnestly.

Excoilo, iū, si, sum, ēre. To garnish or deck, to polish, to trim up, to furnish, to practise.

Excuso, aū. To excuse, to alledge for his excuse, to effoyn. *Excuso me tibi in eo ipso, in quo se accuso,* I excuse my self unto thee in the very same thing, for which I accuse thee.

Excūsis, si, sum, ēre. To wring out, to shake off or out, drive, strike, or dash out. *Excusare debitorum.* To value his debtors goods, to know whether he be able to pay him. *Ab equis excusi.* To be cast

T cast

EX

cast from his Horse. & Excutere
feras inibibus. To hunt Beasts out
of their dens. & Excutere literas in
terrā. To strike Letters, or cause
them to fall to the ground.

Excrētus, a, um, part. & iſi-
mus. Cursed, detestable.

Exēcōr, ari. To curse, ban, to
detest, to wish mischief to come.

Exemplum, pli, n. g. An exam-
ple, or president to follow or es-
chue, a copy, a pattern, an open
execution or punishment done
to the fear of other, a thing
brought in for the proof and de-
claration of a matter.

Exō, is, Ivi, itum, ire. To go or
depart out, to issue, to burst out,
to end. *Ad altitudinem exire dictur*
arbor. To grow up to a height.

Exēqua, a, um, f. g. Funerals,
solemnities at a Mans burial, the
train of a Funeral pomp, a busi-
al.

Exēquor, ēris, ūtus sum, ēqui.
To do or execute, to accomplish
or finish, to bring to pass; also
to prosecute or pursue, to re-
venge. *Procuracionem exequi*. To
play the part, or do the Office of
a Proctor. & *Sermonem cum aliquo*
exequi. To talk w th one. & *Pa-*
tronam exequi. To call or pray to
to some goddes to be their pa-
troness.

Exēcendur, a, um, part. That is
to be exercised or used.

Exērcō, e, ūi, itum, ēre. To
exercise, to do, to use, to practise,
to shew, to sit in, to occupy, to
vex or trouble, to keep from
idleness and rest, to gain. *Exer-*
cere ſi in agro. To keep himself

EX

occupied in. & *Exercere ſe ad*
cursuram, To use himself to run.
& *Puer exēcentur equū*, Are ex-
ercised in riding Horses, or trained
up to ride. & *Exerceri de aliq[ua]*
re. To be troubled about some-
thing.

Exēcūtio, enis, f. g. verbal. Use,
exercise.

Exēcūtus, a, um, part. & enis.
citatior, ifsimus. Exercised, practi-
ced, of good experience, framed
by use; vexed, disquieted, trou-
bled.

Exēcūtus, us, m. g. verb. An
Host or Band of Armed Soldiers,
an Army, a great Stock, Band, or
Troop.

Exāhauri, h. fi. flum, ire. To draw
out clean, to empty, to spend,
consume, or wast, to pill, rob, or
take from one all that he hath,
to destroy, to spoil, to extinguish,
to dispatch. *Exāhaurire puculum*,
To drink up all in the Pot. & *Ci-*
ritates bonis exāhaurire. To rob
their goods and treasure. & *La-*
bores in re aliq[ua] exāhaurire. To be-
flow pains or travel in a thing.
& *Exāhaurire ſibi vitram*, To kill him-
self. *Exāhaurire ſentinam furum a*
ube, To scour the City from
crew of Thieves.

Exhibeo, ei, ūi, itum, ēre. To ſet
abroad for all men to behold, to
exhibit, to offer, to bring in, to
ſhow himſelf. *Exhibere negotium*
aliqui. To work one business or
trouble. *Exhibere aliqui affectionem*
patentis. To ſhow or bear a farther-
ly affection towards one. *Exhibere*
renum. To bring in the person ac-
cused for whom he was ſurety.

Exigē

EX

Exig., *ū, ēgi, aītum, ēre.* To ex-
pel, shut, put, or draw out, to
express, to try, prove, examine,
or measure; to require, demand,
exact, or take away by force; to
end or finish, to thrust out; also
to recompence or make amends
for. *Exigit oīnes foras.* He drove
them all forth of doors. *Exigere
fūspastum.* To drive to feed. *Ex-
igit fūrūm sua per præcordia.* Did
thrust a sword through. *Exigere
ab aliquo veritatem.* To extort or
wring out the truth by force. *No-
n illis ad vestras leges exigere ea, que
ēc.* Examine not according to
your Laws those things, &c. *Exi-
git uxorem matrimonio.* To be di-
vorced, to put his wife from
him.

Exiguum, substant. A little some-
time.

Exiguum, a, um. Small, little.

Exilis, i.e. Poor, slender, small,
lean, ill-fed, of small value,
fine.

Exilium, ii, n. g. Banishment,
exile.

Eximius, a, um. Picked, excel-
lent, notable, passing good, cho-
sen out. *Eximius in pugna.* Notable
in battle.

Eximo, is, ēmi, empium, ēre. To
take away, to dig out, to exempt,
to take out of a great number,
to acquire, deliver, or discharge;
to release.

Eximatio, ônis, f. g. verb. An
opinion or judgment that one
 hath of a thing; also reputation,
honor, estimation, credit, or
countenance.

Eximis, a. To trow, to sup-

EX

pose, to discern or judge, to
esteem or think. *Dicillo bene exi-
simant.* They think well, or have
a good opinion of him. *Suum-
eribus alterum existimare.* To judge
another by his own conditions.
Existimatur in pistro. It is taken
for a reproach.

Existo, is, existi, st̄re. To be, to
appear, or to be seen, to consist
of, to rise, spring, or come of, to
be set up or advanced.

Exstremum, ii, n. g. Utter decay,
ruine, mischief, destruction, a
piteous and evil end, death.

Extinus, us, m. g. ab exes. An-
event, conclusion, egress, an
issue, an end; also death. *Exi-
tus abeōrum.* The holes in Bee-
hives, when the Bees issue forth.

Exvolvō, is, vi, ürum, ēre. To dis-
charge, to unbind, to pay all
clearly, to recompence, requite,
or give in reward, to perform or
fulfil, to deliver, to loose. *Pans
moni exvolvare.* To be punished by
death. *Pans aliquem exvolvare.* To
deliver from punishment. *Ass
alienum exvolvare.* To pay or dis-
charge his debt.

Exorno, as. To garnish, or make
fair, to adorn or deck, to apparel
richly, to set forth or commend,
to suborn.

Exōro, as. To induce or obtain
by desire, to desire heartily or
earnestly, to intreat, to bring to
conformity.

*Expāvēs, es, vi, ēre, sive expa-
vēs.* To be sore afraid, abashed,
or astonished. *A primis confecto,*
&c., Altimultum expavescere. To be
sore afraid, or astonished at the

EX

first sight, &c. *Nan expavit ensim.*
She was not afraid of the Sword.

Expeditio, ōnis, f. g. verb. Ex-
pectation, desire of things look-
ed for, longing, hope, fear of
things to come.

Expello, as. To look for, to
tarry, abide, or wait for, to give
attendance, to expect, to hope,
to fear least a thing will come to
pass, to desire to know.

Expedio, is, ixi, issim, ere. To be
expedient, to dispatch, quit, dis-
charge, or rid; to bring one out
of trouble, to speed. *Expedi-
mans.* To hold up hands in token
of agreement. *Expedire se de com-
missis adulterio.* To purge himself
of. *Expedire se ad pugnam.* To
make himself ready to battle. *Ex-
pedire uno verbo.* To tell in one
word.

Expediri, verbum Imperf. It is
expedient, needful, or profit-
able.

*Expeditus, ditior, dūfissimus, a.
um.* Ready, in a readines, soon
provided and gotten, quick, dis-
patched. *Expeditus miles.* A leight
harnessed Soldier, forward.

Expello, is, pōli, pulsans, ēre. To
expel, to put, thrust, drive, or
chase out, or away, also to re-
ject. *Expellere aliquem regno. Ex-
urge.* To expel or drive out of.
Expellere aliquem in opus. To drive
out to work. *Ter vulnera animam
expellere.* To kill.

Experior, ixi, eritis sum, ixi. To
attempt, assay, or prove, to try.

Expers, sis, adjt. Without
part, that hath no experience or
knowledge; rude, ignorant, un-

EX

skilful, void of, free. *Expers hu-
manitatis.* Void of humanity.
Expers metu. Without fear.

Experius, a, um, ab experie. At-
tempted, taught by experience,
that hath proved and tried, ex-
pert, skilful, cunning, of good
experience. *In ribus suis & auer-
sus, experius.* Cunning and ready
in his own, and other mens affi-
cts. *Pericula mille experius.* That hath
been in a shoulard dangers. *Pu-
ella viuum' experta.* That hath had
company with a man.

Expeo, is, ixi, issim, ere. To de-
sire much, to covet, to require.

Expiro as, ab ex & spiro. To
breathe out, to die, to yield or
give up the ghost, to cast or send
forth; also to perish and decay.

Expluo, es, evi, esim, ere. To ful-
fil, to fill up, to make up, to
content or satisfie. *Exploro annes
centes.* To live full Two hun-
dred years. *Exploro annos alios.*
To satisfie ones minde. *Exploro
quatuor digitos longitudine.* To be
full four fingers long.

*Explico, as, us, & avi, issim, &
annm 3 yrs.* To extend, unfold,
unwind, spread open, or display,
to declare, to tell.

Exploro, as. To bewail with ex-
clamation, to assail, view, or
search diligently, to grope or
feel, to prove by diligent search-
ing, to discover.

Expeditio, ōnis, f. g. verb. A po-
lishing, a trimming, a burnish-
ing.

Expone, is, sui, issim, ere. To set
forth, to set or lay out, or abroad
to be seen, to put out of that
wherein

EX

wherein it is, to set out, to adventure; also to expound, shew, or declare. *E memoria aliquid exponere.* To tell by heart. *Exponere in terram copios.* To set on Land in Army. *Exponere in sole fumum.* To lay Hey abroad in the Sun.

Expugno, a.s. To win by assault or force, to conquer, to overcome, to vanquish, to break open by violent means, to cast out. *Expugnare aurum alicui.* To get money from one by deceit. *Expugnare pudicitiam puella.* By gifts or other means to win or persuade a Maid to leudness.

Expulsus, a.um. ab expellor. Expelled, thrust, driven or pulled out, put away.

Exquirio, is, fisi, sum, ere. To finde out, to search or try out, to inquire diligently, to examine, to demand or ask. *Ist quod exquirerem a te, vel ex te.* I have a thing to ask you. *De aliquo exquirere.* To enquire of ones de-monor.

Exta, erum, n.g. plur. The bowels, inwards, or entrails. *Exta nixi.* Gross or coarse mea, grudgins.

Extermino, as. To drive or cast out, to pull down, to banish, or drive away.

Externus, a, um. Foreign, outward, external, strange, not of that Countrey, a Foreigner, an Alien, a Stranger.

Exterro, es, sis, issum, ere. To affright, to put in fear.

Extrus, a, um. A stranger come far off, foreign, that is not of this Countrey or place.

EX

Extinguo, is, xi, sum, ere. To put out any thing that burneth, to quench, to spoil, slay, or destroy, to abolish and clean put out.

Exullo, is, ruli, claram, ere. To lift, heave, hold, or take up, to extol, to advance or praise, to magnifie, to amplifie.

Extorques, es, si, sum, ere. To finde out the truth by torments, to tell or confess, to take away by force, to wrest away by violence; also to put out of joynr. *Extorquere de, vel ex, manibus.* To wrest or wring a thing out of ones hands. *Extorsisti ut faste.* Thou hast forced me to confess. *Errorem alicui extorquere.* To cause one to see and leave his error.

Extorris, is, com. g. A banished man, one made to avoid his Countrey, an exile.

Extra, prop. siru. accusat. Without, beyond, except, saving, over and above, out of. *Extra quam.* Except, saving.

Extractus, a, um. part. ab extractor. Drawn out by force, taken out, prolonged or continued.

Extremum, mi, n.g. An end, the top, the hem of what thing so-ever it be, an extream remedy, hazzard, danger, the beginning of a thing.

Extrémus, a, um. The first, the last, the uttermost, exceeding ill, worst; also far off.

Exul, ulis, com. g. A banished man, an exile.

Exulant, sis. Being in banishment.

Exultans, sis, ab exulto. Lesping

T 3 skip-

F A

skipping, vanishing, rejecting, and triumphing for joy.

Exulto, *u. ab ex & luto*. To rejoice exceedingly, to brag, to make a vaunt proudly, to leap for joy; to bubble, to boyl, or play as a Pot leething, to rise with surges.

Exuo, *u. ui. utum. eis*. To free, to put off or away, to dispoil or uncloath, to deprive, to uncover, to make naked, to shew out, to shake or cast off, forsake, or leave; to break, to leece.

Exurge, *u. ab ex & surge*. To rise up, also to arise out of misery and trouble, to rise to honor, to increase or wax greater.

Exutus, *a. um. part. ab exuor*. Eased, put off, put or cast out, spoiled, un eased, uncovered, or made naked, untied, loosed.

F A

Fabrics, *as; & Fabricor, aris, des*, To frame, to make, to build, to fashion.

Fabula, *a. f. g. à fabor*. A fable, a tale not true, but likely; a feigned device, an Enterlude or Comedy.

Fac, cum infinitivo, concedentis est. Admit, be it so.

Facilia, *a. f. g. & facilia, a. um. f. g.* Merry words or deceits without dishonesty, merry conceits with a pleasant grace, witty and pleasant sayings.

Facienda, *u. um. part.* To be done or made.

F A

Faciens, ti, part. Making, doing, causing.

Facies, ès, f. g. A face, a visage, a similitude, countenance, or likeness of a thing.

Facile, faciliss, facilimè, adverb. Lightly, easily, well, without let, doubt, or controversie.

Facilis, le, & facilior, faciliss. Light, easie, quick, gentle, good to be intreated, easie to be pleased, tractable, ready to forgive, easie to be ruled or vanquished. *Faciles oculi*. Rolling eyes. *Ex, vel in facili*. Easily.

Factum, èris, n. g. Wickedness, a great act or deed, a mischief, a shameful and naughty act; also an ill or villainous deed; an enterprise or adventure.

Facio, is, èci, affum, ère. To do, make, committ, give, or cause, or esteem, to help or be good for. *Totum istud agui boni fecit*, He took all this in good worth.

Facio, onis, f. g. verb. à faci. A making or doing; also a division of people in sundry opinions, a faction, a party, a sect.

Factum, iti, n. g. A deed, a work, a thing done or made.

Facta, orum. Noble or valiant acts.

Fallimus, a. um. part. Which will make, or is intended to do a thing.

Factus, a. um. part. Made done, wrought, framed, come to pass.

Facultas, tis, f. g. Power to do or speak, ability, faculty, leave, licence, occasion, opportunity.

EI

*Fac
abilita*

*Fac
spoke
tell a*

*Fal
fully.
Fall*

*Fal
bequ
stined*

*Fal
ctive,
close
be hit*

*Fal
fully.*

*Fal
thing*

*Fal
false,
tible,
feit,
cive
thou
teive*

*Fa
comm
good
as al*

*Fa
drant*

*Fa
famil
the se
sect,*

*Fa
the si
per c
ida*

*Fa
the si
per c
ida*

*Fa
tio*

*Fa
tio*

F A

Efacultates in plur. Riches, wealth, substance, goods.

Ficundus, a. sm. Eloquent, well spoken, having a good grace to tell a tale, or speak in a matter.

Fallaciter, adverb. Deceitfully, falsely.

Fallacissimus, Most deceitful.

Fallax, ðeis, adjell. Deceitfull, beguiling, crafty, false, counterfeited.

Falso, is, fēselli, falsum. To deceive, to beguile, to be privy or close from, to be unknown, to be hid.

Falso, adverb. Falsly, wrongfully, without cause.

Falsum, si, n. g. A false or vain thing, a lie, a falsehood.

Falsus, a. sm, part. vel nom. à falsor. Deceived, beguiled; also false, lying, unfaithful, counterfeit, vain. *Falsus sum.* I am deceived, it is otherwise than I thought. *Falsum esse,* To be deceived.

Fama, a. f. g. Fame, bruit, a common talke, rumor, report, good name or reputation; also an old and settled opinion.

Famēs, is, f. g. Hunger, famine, dearth; also, a greedy desire of.

Familia, a. f. g. An household, family, lineage, stock, kinred; all the servants of the house; also a seat, or school.

Familiāris, re. Domestick, of the same family or household, proper or peculiar, usual. *Familiaris ſida.* A Privy or Chamber-stool.

Famulus, aris. To serve.

Fau, n. g. indeclin. In nom. accus. & vocat, *panrum reperitor.* Lawful

F A

before God, permitted by the Law of God, standing with godliness, honesty, and reason. *Fau-
babere.* To think it lawful, fit.

Fauſidio, is, iui, iuum, iri. To contemn with disdain, to abhor, to loath, to have in abomination, to set light by. *Fauſidit mei.* He doth disdain me. q *Fauſidire
preces alius.* To contemn or set light by.

Fauſidium, ii, n. g. Loathing, loathsomeness, weariness, abhorring the sight or presence of a thing, disdainfulness, contempt.

Fauſus, us, m. g. Haughtiness of minde, pride, disdain, arrogancy with proud words.

Fauigāns, a, sm part. Weasied, tired.

Fatum, si, n. g. Gods providence, destiny, fate, deſtih, calamity, great misfortune, ruine, end or decay.

Fauentis, part. Favoring, liking, bearing good will, prosperous.

Favore, es, us, fauorum, ðes. To favor, to bear good will, to agree to.

Fauentur, Imperf. Men favor and bear with.

Fauentius, ii, m. g. A West wind.

Fauent, ðoris. One that favoreth or supporteth, a furtherer and maintainer.

Fax, facis, f. g. A torch, candle, firebrand, or other thing, which burning giveth light, a star; a chief author, mover, or furtherer, vehemency of motion or spur of.

F E

F E

Fébris, *is*, *f. g.* A Feavour, an Ague, which is when a natural heat is turned into a fiery heat.

Fel, fallis, *n. g.* Gall, bitterness, grief of minde, the Bladder, the G. *Fel bubulum*. An Ox-Gall.

Félicité, *atis*, *f. g.* Felicity, blis-fulness, prosperity, happy estate, fruitfulness.

Féliciter, & *felicissime*, *adverb.* Happily, fortunately, prosperously, with good luck, at pleasure.

Felis, *is, m. vel, f. g.* A Cat.

Felix, *icis*, *adjekt.* & *felicior, oris*. Happy, prosperous, fortunate.

Féra, *a. f. g.* A wilde beast, also any kinde of beast.

Fére, *adverb.* Almost, nigh, well-nigh, lacking but little, for the most part, well near, usually.

Ferendus, *a. um. part. à ferar.* To be suffered, born, sustained, or endured.

Férens, tis, part. Bearing, suffer-ing.

Fermé, *adverb.* Almost, well near for the most part. *Haud ferme*, Scantly, hardly, not easily.

Féro, fers, tuli. latum, ferre. To bear, carry, suffer, to breed or bring forth, to say, or report, to receive or take, to have, to give to make, to off: or prescribe.

Fertanimus, It please me, I am dispoised, my minde desireth. & *Ferre obscure aliquid*. To dissem-blle a thing, to make as though it were not. & *Fer me*, Bear with me, suffer me.

F I

Férocier, *adverb.* Fiercely, Ha-fily, cruelly.

Férox, ócis, & ferocior, oris, ad-jeft. Fierce, cruel, lusty, stout, untractable, curst, arrogant, proud, harsh.

Ferrum, ri. n. g. Iron, a Weapon or Sword, a Tool of Iron, an Arrow-head; also shackles of Iron.

Fertilis, le. Fertil, fruitful, rank, barbel.

Fessus, a. um. Weary. *Fessus ri.* & *fessus de via*. Weary with tra-velling. *Vox fessaliquend.* Weary with speaking.

Festus, a. um. Festival, solemn, joyful or merry, pleasant. *Corsa festa tegi*. To wear a Garland in token of joy. & *Dapes festi*. Holy day dishes, fine meats.

F I

Fiffile, is, n. g. An Earthen Vessel, a thing made of Earth.

Fiftus, a. um, part. à finge. Counterfeit, framed, fashioned, feigned, graven or wrought.

Fidicinni. A Peruke, or false Hair.

Ficus, ci. m. g. A sore or skab growing in the parts of a man-hody where hait is.

Ficus, ci, vel cus, f. g. quondam, *m. g.* A Fig.

Fidelis, le. Faithful, loyal, trusty, sure, just, and rea-able.

Fidelissimus, a. um. Most sure, trusty, faithful.

Fidens, tis, adjekt. Trusting, bold, hardy, having a good con-fidence.

Fides, ei. f. g. Faith and trust, belief, trust, credit. *Fides publica*. Assurance or warrantise in the name

name of a Prince and Commonwealth, safe conduct. *Ex fide.* Faithful and truly. *Violare fidem.* To break his oath.

Fido, is, si, sum, erit. To trust, to believe, to put ones hope or confidence in a thing.

Fidū, is, a, f. g. Trust, confidence, affiance, boldness, hope. *Fiducia sui.* Confidence in himself.

Fidus, a, um. Trusty, faithful, sure, true hearted, bold, that search not.

Figo, u, xi, xxm, ēre. To thrust, to shoot in, to hang, set up, or fasten upon a Wall, to set, to plant. *Falum huc fixit.* Drove a Stake into the Ground. *¶ Figere humo plantas.* To set Plants in the Earth. *¶ Figere ad futuam.* To fasten or set by an Image. *¶ Figere aliquem maledictis.* To rail spitefully at. *¶ Oculos fixit in virgine.* He looked sedately on.

Figura, a, f. g. Figure, favor, shape, fashion, image likeness.

Filia, a, f. g. A Daughter. *Filia conditionem querere.* To seek the bestowing of ones Daughter in marriage, to get an Husband.

Filius, ihi, m. g. A Son. *Fratris filius.* A Nephew. *Terra filius.* A base person of unknown birth. *Filius familiaris.* The Mans son of the House, or subject to his authority. *¶ Filii, Grum, m. g.* Children, Sons, and Daughters. *Fortuna filius.* A fortunate man, one of Fortunes darling. *¶ Julius filius.* A lawful son.

Fidum li, n. g. A thred, a line, a strike. *Malum filium.* The string

in the mouth wherwith children are tongue-tied.

Fingo, is, xs, idem, ēre. To faint to imagine, to suppose, to devise, to invent. *¶ Finge animo.* Imagine in your mind, or with your self, put the case. *Fingere ex sua natura exteris.* To imagine or judge of others by their own nature.

Finis, is, m. val f. g. The end, the conclusion, the intent or purpose of a thing done.

Fistimmo, a, um. Like joyning, bordering, close in.

Fio, sis, factus sum vel fui, fieri To be done, to be, to be made, to be esteemed, to happen or come to pass, to wax, grow, or become. *Futuris in eum.* They use violence towards him. *Obviam mihi fit re-bellamus.* The Carrier mete with me. *Fiet tibi acceptum.* They will account it, as received at your hands. *Fis anus.* Thou waxest old. *Aiquid fieri abi.* Some meat shall be made ready.

Firmamentum, us, n. g. A surety or stability, the ground and principal point or foundation of a cause or matter, the state of, &c.

Firmitas, 5tis; f. g. Stableness, constancy, sureness, firmness, strength, durableness, soundness.

Firmo, as. To assure, to make stable, or sure, to settle, to confirm or make good. *Firmare aliquid iurejurando.* To affirm with an oath, to uphold or avow. *Firmare aliquem ad spem.* To animate or cause one to hope. *Firmare*

F L

fides alicuius. To cause men to believe it.

Firmus, a, um, firmior, firmissimus. Firm, stable, stedfast, constant, sure. *Firmum ad defensionem.* A thing strong to defend, or for defence. *Firmus ab equitatu.* Having a strong Band of Horsemen. *Firmisimus pro veritate.* A constant defender of the truth.

Fixus, a, um, part. a fixe. Which will, ought, or is about to fasten or stick.

F L

Fligilōsus, a, um. Ungracious, full of mischeif, wicked, leud, bainous.

Flagitium, tū, n. g. A crime, an evil or mischievous deed, a grievous matter, a villainy or mischief, a great fault and worthy blame, an hainous offence.

Fact, a, as. To ask importunately, with clamor to exact, to require earnestly, to desire earnestly, to request.

Flāgo, a. To burn with a flame of fire, to be light on a fire, to shine, to love or desire inordinately, to be inflamed with. *Flagrati.* *Italia tota.* All Italy is in arms, or is miserably vexed with. *Flagrare cupiditate ab amore.* To desire a thing exceedingly, or very earnestly.

Flamme, m. f. g. A flame or bright burning fire.

Flavus, a, um. A bright yellow, like a womans hair.

Flēbilis, le. feli m. Iamentable, sorrowful, to be wept for, that bitteth to weep.

F O

Fleſt, is, xi, xum, ēre. To bowe, bend, lead, or turn. *Fleſt in gyrum.* Turn round. *Fleſtocabulum.* To derive.

Fleſs, tis, part. Which weepeth, or weeping and lamenting.

Flo, es, ēvi, ērum, ēre. To weep, bewail, or lament.

Floccus, ci, m. g. A lock or flock of Wooll.

Florens, tis. & *flissimus, a, um.* Flourishing, excellent, beautiful, in great estimation.

Florē, es, vi, ēre. To have or bear flowers, to blossom, to flourish, prosper, excel, or be renowned, to be in authority and estimation. *Florē in fero.* To be renowned for his leading.

Flos, floris, ro, g. A flower, a bud, bloom, or blossom, beauty. *Flos liberi.* Fragrant Wine. *Flos Zacharia.* The Blew Bottle. *Flos vini.* The sweet sent or flavor. *Flores adhibere.* To use figures or ornaments of Rhetorick.

Flōscus, li, m. g. dim. A little flower, beauty, ornaments of style or Rhetorick.

Flumen, inis, n. g. A great River, a Course, Stream, or Water.

Fluo, is, xi, clam, ēre. To flow, to run as Water doth. *Lachryma fluere.* Trickle down apace. *Flore mollitia & luxur.* To swim in sensuality and pleasure.

Fluvius, ii, m. g. A Flood or River.

F O

Focis, ci, m. g. A Pan, Hearth, or Chimney, wherein the fire is made; a Mans Dwelling house.

F O

Tu aris & sociis pugnare. To fight for the maintenance both of Religion, and of our private substance.

Fōdīo, is, fōdi, fōm, ēre, & ire. To dig, to delve. *Fōdīor, īris, īrī,* *quāta conjugat.* To be digged, tilled, &c.

Fēcūndus, a, um, & fēcūndior, fēcūndissimus. Plentiful, abundant, fruitful, rank, full.

Fāde. Villainously, filthily, shamefully, un honestly, cruelly.

Fēdūs, & iſimūs, a, um. Foul, filthy, poysinous, vile, loathsome, un honest, detestable, unseemly.

Fēdūs, ēris, n. g. A League, a Treaty, an Entercourse, a Truce after Battel; Alliance between Friends, a Law appointed, a Covenant, a Band, an Agreement.

Fāmella, dim. A little Woman.

Fāmina, a, f. g. A Woman, in Beasts the female.

Fānērāno, ōnis, f. g. à *fānero.* Usury, the feit or practise of usury.

Fānero, a. To lend out to usury.

Fānus, ōris, n. g. The fruit that the Earth bringeth forth without labor, advantage, increase, gain by money lent, usury, interest.

Fōns, tu, m. g. A Fountain or Water-spring, a Well, a Pitcher, a Pale.

Fōrem, es, & plur. fōrent. I should or might be.

Fōres, lūm, f. g. A Door or Gate, an Entry.

Fōrūs, adverb. Without outward-

F O

ly, from without, abroad, without the matter, every where. *Fōrūs ecclūdere fōres.* To shut or make fast the door on the outside. *g. A fōrūs.* From without. *g. Fōrūs est.* He is without. *Fōrūs s. pere.* To be wise in other mens affairs.

Fōrma, a, f. g. Favor, form, shape, beauty, fashion. *Fōrmas calcei, & fōrmæ fōtōrum.* The Lafts of a Shooe, Shoemakers Lafts.

Fōrmica, a, f. g. An Emot, Ant, or Pismire.

Fōrmo, a. To form, frame, fashion. *Fōrmare se in aliojus mores.* To fashion, apply, or conform himself to another mans conditions or qualities. *Fōrmare ignarum dictis.* To instruct one that is ignorant.

Fōrmōſus, fōr, iſimus, a, um. Well-favored, fair, beautiful.

Fōrfan, adverb. Peradventure.

Fōrtasse, & fōrtassis, adverb. It may be, it may be done, peradventure.

Fōrtē, adverb. As hap was, as it hapned, as it fōrtuned, by chance, happily, peradventure.

Fōrtis, ie, & tior, iſimūs, a, um. Strong, puissant, valiant, manly, stout, of good courage, warlike, constant.

Fōrtiter, tis, tisimē, adverb. Strongly, valiantly, manfully, stoutly, constantly, mightily, patiently.

Fōrtitudō, inis, f. g. Strength, courage, fortitude, manhood, manliness in venturing and abiding danger.

Fōrtūna, a, f. g. Fortune, chance, hazard, adventure.

F R

Ferūna, a. five *fortuna*, arum Goods, wealth, riches, substance, good fortune, estate, condition. *Adversa fortuna*. Adversity. n. is fortune. *G Acep pugna fortuna*. The doubtful chance of War. *G Fortuna fortunata*; id est. *Tropera*. Prosperity.

Fortūnatus, a. um, & uox, tis-
mos. Lucky, happy, fortunate, propice, wealthy, rich.

Fortuno, a. To make prosperous, to augment with good fortune.

Fōrum, si n. g. A Market-place where things be sold; also the common place where Courts were kept. *Foro cedere*, To play the Bankrpt.

Fossa, a f. g. A Ditch, Dike, or Moat, a Trench.

Fœva, a. f. g. A Trap, a Pit fall, a Cave, a Den.

Fōvo, es. f. u. tom. Ere. To keep warm, to cherish, nourish, feed, sustain, or maintain.

F R

Fradus, a, nec part. a franger. Broken, discouraged, overcome, overthrown, clean out of heart.

Fragilitas, atic, f. g. Bricklenels, fragility, unconstancy, weakness.

Frango, is, fragi, altum, ère. To stir, break, to discourage, overcome, weaken. *Frangere diem*. To break ones fast. *Frangi metu*. To be daunted.

Frater, ris, m. g. A Brother, also an Ally, or Confederate, also a Fryer.

Fraterculus, li, m. g. dim. A little or young Brother.

F R

Fraudus, a. To deceive by taking away, to defraud, to deprive of, to beguile. *Fraudari debuo*. To be deceived of his due. *Frastare alio quem pecania*. To beguile of a sum of. *G Frastare stipendum militum*. To keep back Soldiers pay.

Frasus, di, f. g. Deceit, fraud, guile, crafty dealing, a snare or trap to beguile. *Frandem facere legi*. By some shift to delude the Law.

Frequent, tis, & issimis a. um, ed. it. Much frequented, full of people, very populous, commonly or often. *Frequens est cum ea*. He is often times with her. *G Fre-
quentia summi ad discentes*. We were in multitude about two hundred. *G Sylvæ frequentis trabilis*. Full of great Trees. *G Successus frequens*. Called often to secret Council.

Frequentir, adverb Often times, many times.

Frequentia, a, f. g. A great haunt, company, or meeting of folk, a great Assembly, continual, often.

Fretum, si, & frēta, crum, plur. n. g. A narrow Sea, or strait between two Lands. *Estatim frā*. Youth, when a Mans nature first beginneth to be in a heat or

Frigo, is, frigi, altum, ère. To stir, Cold. *Ter translat*. Dangerous, nothing hot in a matter, faint, slow, slack, remiss, foolish, without grace or pleasantness; also dead.

Frigus, öris, n. g. Cold, Winter. Fear, death, the mishap of expectation deceived, disgracing.

Frigus

F R

F U

Frigore aliquem ferire. To kill 'nolles. He hath the use of her, one with cold.

Frontis, sis, f. & m. g. The Forehead, the front or forepart, the Brow, the entrance and beginning of a thing; the fourth bone of the Head. ¶ *Frontes libronum.* The edges of the Leaves of Books that are coloured. ¶ *Ex-mans frons.* The Vanguard or forepart of an hoste.

Fruituōsus, a, um. Fruitful, profitable.

Fruitus, us, (vel si, & sis,) n. g. Fruit of Trees; also fruit, profit, commodity, use, enjoyment, pleasure.

Fruendus, a, um, àfron. To be enjoyed or occupied. *Justitia frumenta causa.* To have the use of Justice.

Frūger, is, f. g. All kinde of fruit, especially Corn and Grain.

Frūgi adjit. indeclin. à fruges. Thrift, sober, thrifte, honest, upright, profitable. *Frugib[us] vel frugi homines.* Honest, thrifte, &c. *Frugi adficiens.* A handsome House, and nothing sumptuous. ¶ *Frugi canula.* A very temperate supper.

Frūgifer, a, um. Bearing fruit, fertile, fruitful, plentiful, profitable.

Frūmentum, ti, n. g. All Corn or Pulse, Wheat or Rye, Grain.

Frūor, èrit, illus vel itus sum, sum, vel iuum, frui, depon. To eat, to feed, to be nourished, to enjoy, to take the profit, use, or fruition of, to take pleasure and delight in. *Ingenio suo frui.* To enjoy his own fantasie. *Frūatur bac alternas*

'nolles. He hath the use of her, &c.

Frustra, adverb. In vain, to none effect, frustrate of his purpose. *Frustra es.* Thou art deceived or abused. *Frustrā halere aliquem.* To abuse or disappoint. *Frustrā esse.* Not to come to good effect.

Frustratus, a, um, part. Deceived, that hath deceived or beguiled.

Frustror, as, casar, & frustror, ans, depon. To deceive, disappoint, frustrate, do in vain, or make to leese. *Frustrari ab aliquo.* To be disappointed by one.

F U

Fūcūs, ej, m. g. Painting or false colouring, a counterfeiting colour, deceit, falsehood, dissimulation, guile, colourable deceit; also a Dot, Drone, or Bee without a sting. *Fucus marinus.* Sea-Grafs.

Fuga, a, f. g. Shunning flight, running away, exile, banishment, eschuing. *Fuga honoris.* A way to eschue an office, or promotion. *Fuga lucis.* Forbearing to come, into the light.

Fugiens, sis, part. Flying away, abhorring or that cannot endure. *Fugientes litera.* Blinde Letters almost out.

Fugio, git, fugi, ussum, èri. To shun, to disdain, to flee, escape, eschue, or run away, to refuse. *Fugere laborem.* To eschue. *Fugis accedere.* He refused to come near. *Non te fugit quantum,* &c. You are not ignorant how great, &c.

Fugitans, sis, part. Flying, one

V 3 that

F U

that hateth and cannot away with.

Fugitivus, *a, nm.* Fugitive, flitting, starting away.

Fulmen, *inv., neut. gen.* Thunder, Lightning, vehemency and force, great mischance.

Fumans, *ntu, part.* Smoaking.

Fumaria, *a, f. g.* Fumitory or Earth-smoak.

Fumosus, *a, nm.* Smoaky, black with smoak.

Fumus, *ni, m. g.* Smoak, also great and large promises to no purpose.

Fundamentum, *ti, n. g.* A Foundation, Ground work, a ground or chief stay, means or way.

Funditus, *adverb.* From the Foundation or Ground, utterly, forever, to utter destruction.

Fundus, *di, m. g.* Land or Soyl, a Plat of Ground with an House in it, a Farm in the Countrey, a Foundation, a Bottom. *Sira est in fundo parsimonia.* It is too late to spare when all is spent.

Fungor, *erit, fuis sum, gi. dep.* To exercise an office or duty, to execute, to do. *Fungi munere, & fungi munus.* To execute or do his duty.

Fungus, *gi, m. g.* A Toad stool or Mushroom; also that which gathereth together in Candles about the Snuff, the Snuff of a Candle; also a Dolt-head, a Dolt, a Fool.

Funus, *erit, n. g.* A Funeral, a Burial, perishing, decay, Death; also the Grave.

Fur, *ii, com. gen.* A Thief, a

G A

fealer, a robber; also a Drone-Bee.

Furia, *irrus.* The Furies of Hell.

Furius, *le.* Of or pertaining to Furies, proper or like to mad Folks, furious, raging.

Furius, *& furiosior, & furiosissimus, a, nm.* Mad, Wood, furious, brain-sick, outragious, franck, raging.

Furnus, *ni, m. g.* An Oven.

Fure, *ii, cre.* To be Wood angry, to rage. *Furere aliquid, pro ab aliquid, & furere de aliquo.* To be Wood, angry for something.

Furtim, *furtive, adverb.* By stealth, privily, closely, secretly.

Furtum, *n. g.* A deceitful using of another mans goods against his will, theft, robbery, ambushment or priyy means to introp; a rape, adultery.

Fusus, *ii, m. g.* A Club, a Staff, a Cudgel.

Fusus, *a, nm. à fundo.* Vanquished, scattered, discomfited, lying all along, slain and dead, hanging loose.

Futurus, *a, nm. à sum.* That shall be. *In futurum.* Hereafter.

G A

G. *Asde, es, gauijus sum, dēs.* To rejoice, to be glad.

Gaudium, *ii, n. g.* Comfort, joy, gladness, mirth pleasure, delight, glad tidings.

Gaza, *a, f. g.* Wealth, the treasury of a Prince, riches, the store and

and
chi-

Go-
Ca-
tibus
of a

Ge-
with
Ge-

or v-

nois-
mou-

aliqui-
cide

to be

Go-

Ge-
kind
gene-

Ge-
inger-
ed.

Ge-

get-
forth

Ge-

noble-
ble-
lan-

&c.

Ge-

ther-

Ge-

ing-
Ge-

good-
man-

indu-
sute

Ge-

ple,

G E

and stuff that any man posseseth.

G E

Géhenna, *a, f. g.* Hell.

Gemma, *a, f. g.* A gem or precious Stone, Jewel, a young Bud of a Vine.

Gemmatus, *a, um.* Budded, set with precious Stones.

Gemo, *is, isse, issim, ère.* To groan or wail, to make lamentable noise, to be sorry, lament, or mourn; also to roar. Gemere pro aliquo. To lament for one. ¶ Occulte suum malum gemere. Secretly to bewail his mishap.

Génér, *ri, m. g.* A Son in Law.

Génération, *adverb.* By every kinde of sort, by distinct sorts, generally.

Génératus, *a, um, part.* Begotten, engendered, bred, born, descended.

Généro, *as.* To engender or beget, to conceive, bear, or bring forth.

Générōsus, *a, um.* Generous, noble, coming of a good or noble race, a Gentleman born, gallant, of a very kinde and good, &c.

Générrix, *icu, f. g. verb.* A Mother, she that engendreth.

Gentilus, *a, um, part.* Begotten, engendered, born, bred.

Genius, *ii, m. g.* Pleasure, the good or evil Angel, the spirit of man, nature, delectation. Genius indulgere. To give himself to pleasure.

Gens, *ris, f. g.* A Nation, a People, sometime a Kinsed, Famili-

G E

ly, or Stock; also, a Swarm.

Gentilis, *le.* Proper to the same House, Family, Name, Ancestry, and Stock. Gentile sacrum. A solemnity kept by one private Household, Stock, or Family.

Gentilitus, *a, um.* That pertaineth to a whole Stock or Kinred.

Génus, *èris, n. g.* A Kinsed, Stock, Lineage, Race, or Parentage, kinde. Also a Gender, as the Masculine, the Feminine, &c.

Gérendus, *a, um, part.* à geror. That is to be born or carried, that is to be done or followed.

Germans, & Germanissimus, *a, um,* A Kinsman, come of the same stock. Germanus, absolute, & Germanus frater. A Brother-German of the same Father and Mother. ¶ Germana gerra. Very trifles. ¶ Germanus alienus antis. A right follower of.

Gero, *u, si, siam, ère.* To manage, wage, to bear, to carry, to do, handle, make, behave or govern. Extinctus est annum gerens aetatis sexagesimum. He died in the Sixtieth year of his age. ¶ De ea regedit mures muis. He obeyed, or followed my minde in that. ¶ Ira in promptu gerere. To be angry quickly. ¶ Tersonam civitatis gerere. To represent the state and person of a whole City. ¶ Segregare pro cive. To behave or use himself like a Citizen. Gessit se turpiter in legatione. He behaved himself dishonorably, &c.

Gessus, *a, um, part.* Born, done, ministred, executed, employed, Bunt gessari. Noble acts. ¶ Gessus

G R

aſt mū. He was obeyed, it was done as he would have it.

G I

Gigno, iū, gēndi, īnum, īr. To Ingender or get, conceive, breed, cause.

G L

Gīdins, ii, m g. A Sword or Knife.

Gīans, dis, f. g. Made of Oak, or other Trees, an Acorne, sometime the fruit of any Tree; a suppository made like an Acorne, and put into the Fundament to cause solubleness.

Gloriā, ārū, f. g. Repute, the consent of good men to ones praise, glory, renown, preeminence, advancement, good name.

Gloriār, āru. To glori, to advance or boast, to the end to have praise, to brag, to extol with boasting.

Gloriōſar, a um. Full of glory, glorious, goodly, excellent.

G N

Gnarus, a, um. Skilful, knowing expert. *Gnarus loci.* Cunning in the place.

Gnati, ti m. g. A son, a childe.

Gnata, a, f. g. A Daughter.

Gnauſter, adverb. Diligently, lustily, valiantly, earnestly.

G R

Gracile, & graciliter, adverb. Slenderly.

Gracilis, le Lean slender, thin, small, puny, sterl or barren, also soft,

G R

Gradior, ēris, ſſus ſum, grādi, drepas. To go by steps, step or walk.

Gracē, adverb. In Greek.

Gracēs, a, um. Of the Greek, belonging to Greece. *Graca ſide mercari.* To pay ready money for that he taketh. *G Gracanux.* An Almond.

Grammīticus, ci, m g. A Grammarian, a Teacher of Grammar.

Grammīticus, a, um. Of or belonging to Grammar.

Granāls, de, & grandior ūris. Antient, great, great value, losiy, large ſubſtantial, long.

Grānum, n, n. g. A Grain, the Five hundred and fifth part of an ounce. *Grānum uiride.* The fruit of the Turpentine Tree. *G Grānum regium.* *Palma Cariſti.* *G Grānum galinum.* Pepper of the Mount.

Grafāor, ūris, m. g. He that robbeth and flayc h by the way, an extortioneer.

Grātia, a f. g. Sake, caufe, grace, good will, reputation, favor, beauty, pardon, thank, a benefit, love. *G Eſt grātia.* I thank you. *Ea grātia ſimilauſ.* For that caufe I diſcoumbed, &c. *Mitte hanc mea grātia.* For my ſake.

Grātia, ārum, f. g. Thanks.

Grātis, adverb. Without reward, or respect of proht, for nothing, frankly, freely.

Grātor, ārū. To give thanks to, to be glad, to ſpeak a thing thankfully.

Grātūtus, a, um. Without reward or hope of recompence, freely beſtowed.

Grātūtis

G R

Gratulor, arius, depon. To rejoice and be glad in ones behalf, to thank. *Gratulor tibi affinitatem viri optimi,* I rejoice in your behalf for this thing, or, I rejoice that you are. &c. *Ef illi dolori gratulor, gen,* &c. I am glad of that sorrow that. &c.

Gratus, & iſimus, a, um. Grateful, thankful, acceptable, pleasant.

Gravidus, a, um. Great with young, full of. *Gravidam facere mulierem filio.* To beget a Woman with childe. *Ef Gravida e Pamphiloeſt.* She is great with childe by *Pamphilus.* *Ef Lingua gravida curvita, Propriet.* A tongue full of reproach, or a very flanderous tongue.

Gravis, ier, iſimus. Heavy, grievous, painful, great; sage, discreet, troublesome. *Nauis graviss.* A Ship for burden, a Merchants Ship. *Ef Argentum grave.* Weighty Silver, or Silver in bulk. *Ef Gravior natus animus.* Of more and longer experience. *Ef Gravis Matre.* Great with childe by Mars.

Gravitas, ſtit, f. g. Authority, gravity, sagesnes, grievousnes or greatness of a thing. *Gravitas annua* Dearth of Virtuels. *Ef Audire gravatas.* Thickness of hearing. *Cum gravitate loqui.* To speak gravely or sagely.

Graviter, vius, viſimē, adverb. Painfully, grievously, sharply, greatly, sagely, wisely, sadly. *Graviter ſonare.* To have a base or low tune. *Graviter ſpirare.* To have

H A

a vehement or strong flavor or breath.

Gratitiam, adverb. In flocks, tours, or companies.

Greſ, ēgis m. g. A flock, a herd, a tour, a company, or band of men. *Greſ armatorum.* A drove of big cattle, or great Beasts; also, a Skull of Fishes.

G U

Gubernator, ōris, m. g. The Master, Governor, Director, or Pilot of the Ship, the Stern-man, a Governor or Ruler, a Guide.

Gubernans, tis, part. Governing.

Gubens, as. To govern, rule, guide, order, or lead.

Gula, a, f. g. A Stomack, the Guiter, Weazand, or Pipe, the Throat, sometime Gluttony.

Gorges, ius, m. g. A Swallow or deep Pit in a Water, a Gulf, a Whirlpool, a Glutton.

Gulfus, us, m. g. The sense of tasting, a taste, a smack.

G Y

Gyro, ar. To compass, ergo in circuit.

H A

Habendus, a, um, part. Which is to be had, to be given, to be reckoned or accounted, to be thought.

Habens, tis, part. Having.

Habeo, es, mi, itum, ere. To have, to hold, to contain, to take, possess, use, occupy, to handle or

X interest,

H A

Intreat, to esteem or suppose, to dwell, inhabite, or abide, to count or esteem. *Habere delectum militum.* To chuse or pick out Soldiers, to muster. *Habere gratiam alienis.* To thank. *Belle habet,* & *Se belle habet.* He is merry, and in good health. *Separè habet.* He liveth sparingly. *Tenè habet.* It is well. *Pro certo habere.* To know certainly. *Quid ego agam habeo.* I know what I have to do. *Habeo in memora.* I remember. *Loco patribus habere.* &, in loco patris habere. To esteem one as his Father.

Habitatio, ôni, f. g. verb. An habitation or dwelling.

Habitu, w. To dwell, to inhabite, to live in, to lodge. *Sylvis habitare.* To dwell in the Woods. *Casas humiles habitare.* To dwell in poor Cottages.

Habitus, a, um, part. Had, counted, esteemed.

Hereditas, ôti, f. g. An inheritance, heritagè, or succession.

Hareo, es, si, sum, ère. To cleave or stick to, to take hold fast, also to doubt. *Si hic terminus haret.* If this purpose cannot be changed. *Haretere in sebra.* To stick in the mire, to be gravelled. *Harebat ne-huto.* The Knave was in doubt what to do. *Stomachus ad radices lingua harrens.* Growing to the Root of the Tongue. *Equo harere, &, in equo harere.* To ride, to travel on Horseback.

Harei, ôdi, com. gen. An heir.

Harens us, ci, m. g. An Heretick, which either inventeth or followeth some fift not consonant to true Religion.

H E

Hastis, a. To flick, doubt, fear, or stagger, to be intangled and wrapt in the Bryars.

Hamus, mi, m. g. An Hook, a thing of Iron that rich men set about Coffers, an Iron-Comb to kemb Flax or Hemp, a Broad-arrow Head.

Harpyia. Greedy; a ravenous Bird called an Harpy.

Hasta, a, f. g. A Spear, Fork, or Javelin, the open Sale or Port-sale of Goods, that which is sold by the voice of the Common-Cryer. *Hasta pura.* A Spear-staff without any Iron work. *Ad hastans locare.* To sell by the voice of the Common-Cryer. *Sub hasta subire.* To be openly sold. *Hasta Casaru,* The open sale of Caesar's goods.

Haud, & haut, adverb. negandi. Not, no, in nowise.

Haudquaquam, adverb. No, in no wise, in no case.

Haurio, i, si, sum, (& ivi, & i-tum,) ire. To draw, take, or suck out, to make empty, to induce or suffer, to drink.

H E

Hei, interje^ct. ingemiscens. Ah, alas.

Helleborum, n. g. & *helleborus, n., m. g.* An Herb, whereof be two kindes. *Helleborus albus.* In English Lingwort. *Helleborus niger.* The Herb called Bears-foot.

Helio, ôni, m. g. A Reveller, a Glutton, a Devourer, a Destroyer, a Walter. *Helio patria.* A Destroyer of his Countrey. *Helio librorum.* An unsatiable Reader, a Devourer, as it were, of Books.

Hem,

H I

Hem, adverb. *monstrantis cum ira & perturbatione*. Marvelling, shewing, &c. Oh, what? lo, see, alas for pity, out alas, now heyda, hocho.

Hera, a, f. g. A Lady, Mistress, or Dame; also the Herb Clary.

Herba, a, f. g. An Herb, Grass, Blade, Leaf, or Weed. *Herba dare et porrigitur*. To yield or confess himself to be vanquished. *Herba S. Petri*. The Cowslip. *Herba bennetii*. Spearwort, *Sesnial* or *Sidal*.

Hercle, *Hercule*, *vel Hercules*, adverb. By Hercules, in Faith, truly, as God me help, certainly, doubtless, in deed.

Hēritis, i.e. Pertaining to the Lord or Master.

Hērus, ri, m. g. A Lord or Master.

Hēu, interject. *dolensis*. Alas, a voice of weeping and lamenting.

H I

Hic, hac, hoc, pronom. demonstrat. He, she, this, that, such a one.

Hic, adverb. *loci & temporis*. Here, in this place, in this matter; also then.

Hicce, hæcce, hocce, Terent. This or that.

Hilaris, re. Merry, joyous, pleasant, cheerful

Hinc, adverb. *de loco*. From hence, from this place, hereof, hither, after this. *Hinc & hinc*. Part on this side, part on that side, on both sides. *Hinc illincque*. On both sides, on each or on every side, on this side, and that side.

H O

Hirundo, inis. f. g. A Swallow, a Ring-worm rising with a dry Scab, in a Horses Fore-legs under his Shoulders. A Sea-Swallow, a Sea bat, or Re-e-mouse of the Sea, because it flieth by night, and resteth by day.

Hippidus, s, um Bristled, or rough-haired, terrible, rough with Thorns and Bryars.

Historia, a, f. g. An History, the Declaration of true things in order set forth, a tale.

Hisfris, ōnis, m. g. A Player in Enterludes, a Stage-player.

H O

Hoc, pro eo. So much, so much the more. *Et pro propter hoc*. In that. *Et pro hoc*. Hither.

Hodiè, adverb. To day, now, at this time, in these days, in this age.

Hodiernus, a, um. Of today, of this day or time, of this present day.

Homo, inis. com g. A Man or Woman; also humanity or sense of Mans nature, also a Servant.

Homuncio, ōnis, & *homunculus*; li. dimin. ab *homo*. A little Man, a Dwarf, a fellow, one of no reputation.

Honestas, ūtis. f. g. Honesty, dignity, worship, honor.

Honestior, *honestissimus*, ūris, compar. Of better reputation, more acceptable.

Honesto, as. To reward with worship or honor, to make more honorable, or of more estimation, to command and set forth.

Honestum, ūs. n. g. Honesty.

X 2 *Honestus*.

H O

Honestus, *i. or f. honestus*, *a. um.* Honest, good, kinde, noble honorable, of good behavior, well mannered, commendable, comely, fair.

Honor, *vel honor*, *bris*, *m. g.* Honor, dignity, glory, promotion, reverence, a reward given to a man.

Honoratus, *a. um. & ratis*, *bris*, *f. honestus*. Worshipful, honorable.

Hōnōrificē, *ficiens*, *ficiens. imē*, *adverb.* Honorably, with honor and worship.

Hōnōrificus, *a. um. enior*, *enif. simus*. That bringeth honor, done or spoken to a Mans worship, worshipful, honorable.

Hōra, *a. f. g.* An hour, time, space, or season.

Hōreum, *dei. n. g* Barley

Horree, *es. iis. ère*. To be stiff, to set up his Britles, to have his Hair starr, to shiver for fear, to dread and fear greatly, to be astounded, to abhor.

Horreum, *ui. n. g.* A Barn or Corn house wherein Corn is laid, a Store-house a Wine-seller.

Horribilis *le.* Horrible, terrible, dreadful, fearful, unpleasant.

Horridulus, *a. um. dimiss.* Somewhat unpleasant, rough or rude.

Horridus, *a. um.* Hideous, terrible, dreadful; he that quaketh for co'd or feir, stiff with cold, rude, loathsome to behold. *Ira horridus*. Enraged with anger, horribly enraged.

Ho:sum adverb. loci Hitherward.

Hortor, *bris*, *depon.* To exhort, counsel, move, encourage, embolden or cheer. *Hortari aliquem*

H U

depacē, *&*, *ad. acem.* To exhort to quietness or concord. *Quod te fāmidishorū.* Which I have advised you of a good while. *Hortatur ut arms capit.* Moveth him to take Weapons in hand.

Hortus, *ti. m. g.* A Garden where-in Herbs and Flowers do grow, a Knot-garden; also a Village.

Hōspites, *itis. com. g.* An hoste that receiveth strangers or guests; also a guest or friend that lodgeth in ones House; and a friend that entertaineth, a stranger.

Hospitium, *tit. n. g.* An Inn, an House alway ready to receive friends, a Lodging for friends, friendship shewed in hospitality, entertainment, familiarity, friendship.

Hōstiles, *le.* Hostile, of or belonging to an enemy.

Hōstis, *is. com. g.* An enemy, a stranger. *Studiorum hōstis.* An enemy to studies.

H U

Huc, *adverb. lo. i.* Hither where I am, to this place, to this in the end, to this point. *Huc & hac.* Now on the one side, now on the other. *Huc & illuc.* Hither and thither, now this way, now that way, every way. *Huc illuc. Huc & accersi jassi.* I willed thee to be called hither.

Hūmānē, *& humaniter*, *adverb.* Gently, courteously, mildly, like a man, patiently, as a man should, in liberallsort.

Hūmānitas, *atis. f. g.* Humanity, Mans nature, gentleness, courtesy, gentle behavior, civility, ple-

J A

pleasantnes in manners, doctrine, learning, liberal knowledge.

Hūmānus, a, n.m. Humane, belonging to man, gentle, courteous, tractable, merciful, friendly, not abhorring from the Nature of Man.

Hūmērus, ri, m. g. The Shoulder. *Humerus vītis.* The stalk or stem of a Vine.

Humi. On the Ground or Earth, below. *Jacere humi.* To lie along on the Ground.

Humilis, i.e., & humilior, & humiliissimus, faperl. Base, low, poor, abject, vile, nothing esteemed, humble, of low condition, feeble. *Humidis vītis.* A Vine kept low by the Ground.

Humilitas, atis, f. g. Humility, Lowness, poverty, base estate, disgracing. *Humilitas generis.* Baseness of Stock.

Hūmus, mi, f. g. Moist Earth, the Ground.

H Y

Hyems, is, f. g. Winter, a tempest or storm of Rain and Hail together. *Momēs hyeme & afflata pragant.* Wander up and down in Winter and Summer. *Hyemis, pluralis.*

Hyperbaton, ti, n. g. & Hyperbasis, f. g. A figure when the words are transposed from the Plain Grammatical Order.

I A

Icēns, iis, part. Lying, flaws, flippish, sick, situate, beset, faint, abject, in poor estate, in adversity.

J A

Jācō, es, si, ēre. To lie, to lie dead, to be slain to be condemned, and nought set by. *Supplex ante pedes jacēre, & jacēre alteri ad pedes.* To lie prostrate at ones feet. *Jacuit hūmo. & jacuit humi.* He lay on the bare ground. *Jacēre in obliuione.* To be forgotten.

Jācio, is, ēci, clūm. ēre. To cast, hurl, or shoot, to speak, utter, or publish abroad, to lay, make, set, move, or give. *In aliquem scyphum de manu jacere.* To hurl out of his hand at one. *Omnis regio certam in hac arte saltem jacit.* The whole Countrey put their confidence and safeguard in this feat.

Jāculum, li, n. g. A Dart, any thing that may be shot or cast far, a light Javelin; also a Casting Net.

Jam, adverb. temp. Now, yet, moreover, over and beside this, furthermore, incontinent, forthwith, by and by, ere it be long, now at the length, then, henceforth, now hereafter, already, ever since. *Jamduis.* Long ago, now a long time, a great while. *Jamdudum.* A prety or good while since, now late, long since. *Jam nunc.* Even now. *Jam dim.* Long since. *Jampridem* Long since, lately: also incontinent, by and by. *Jamprimum.* Even now and never before, first, and foremost. *Jam tum.* Even then, or even at the same time. *Jam vero.* Now as touching, that now is. *Jam usque.* Even since. *Jam porro.* Now furthermore.

Janitor, ūris, m. g. A Porter or
X 3 Keeper

I B

Keeper of a Gate; the Anatō
misses use it for *Tylorus*. *Caustrus*
Janitor. A Mastive tied in a Chain
at the Gate to keep the same.

Janua, & s. g. A Gate, the en-
trance or beginning of a mat-
ter.

Janūarius, ii, m. g. The Moneth
of January.

I B

Ibi, adverb. *in loco*. There then,
when that was done. *Ibi loci* In
that place. & *Ibamne sum*. These
about I am.

I C

Indeumon, ūnī, m. g. A Rat of
India, of the greatness of a Cat,
which creepeth into the *Crocodile's*
Mouth when he gapeth, and
eating his Bowels, killeth him;
it is also a kinde of Wasp.

Idem *eadem*, *Idem*. The same,
the very or self same, all one,
like. *Idem est*, *Syracusis ac Leontinas*
appugnare. It is all one, or a like
thing, to assault Syracuse and Leontine.
of *Cum ceteris idem status*
nobilis. With other Noblemen
of the same age.

Idōrus a. um. Apt, meet, pro-
per, convenient, due, able, suffi-
cient, profitable. *Idoneus debitor*.
Able to pay his debts. & *Lex ad*
julendum & deterendum idonea. Fit
or serving to bid and forbid. *I-
doneus tingendu vestibus flos*. Good
to die Cloaths.

Idū, ūm, ūbus, s. g. The Ides
of every Moneth, the eighth day
after the Nones, in *March May*,
June, and *October*, the eight days

J E

following the seven days; in
other Moneths the eight days
following the first five days.

J E

Jūno, au. To fast or abstain
from meat.

Jēsus, su. A Saviour, the Son
of God.

I G

Igitur, conjunct. Therefore,
from henceforth, then.

Ignarus, a, um. Ignorant, un-
knowing. *Ignara artis meretricia*. She
that is not acquainted with, or
knoweth not the tricks and fashions
of Harlots.

Ignavia, a, s. g. & *Ignatiu*,
ātu. Idleness, cowardliness, lack
of courage, sluggishness, dul-
ness.

Ignātus, a, um. Cowardous,
idle, slothful, unmanly, false-hear-
ed. & *Ignauum pœcū*. Idle and un-
profitable, good for nothing.

Ign̄per, p̄dix. That hath fiery
feet, an Horse.

Ignis, u, m. g. Fire, Love, an
Harlot; Lightning.

Ignōbilis, ūle. Unnoble, of low
birth, unknown, base, vile, of no
name, reputation, value, or esti-
mation.

Ignōminis, a, s. g. Reproach,
ignominy, discredit, infamy,
fander.

Ignōminōsē, adverb. With re-
proach, ignominy, or fander.

Ignōro, au. To be ignorant, not
to know.

Ign̄sio, ū, ūvi, ūm, ūre. To
know well, to learn, to pardon,

I L

to forgive, to hold excused.
Ignōrās, *a.* *nm.* Unknown, also ignorant. *Ignōrās in vulgā.* Whom the common people hath no understanding of.

I L

Ille, *illa*, *illud*; *genit.* *illīns*; *dat.* *ili*. He, that man; also some man, the foresaid, the self same. *Ille alius*, that other fellow. *Ego de ipse factus sum.* I play his part.

Illecebrosa, *a.* *f. g.* A thing delectable that draweth and allueth, a flickering inticement, a pleasant allurement.

Illepido, *adverb.* Unpleasantly, without grace.

Illepido, *a.* *nm.* Without delectation or grace, unpleasant.

Illic, *adverb. in loco.* There.

Illic, *adverb. ad locum.* Thither, to that place.

Illido, *it.* *si.* *sum.* *ēre.* To mock, jest at, laugh to scorn, or delude, to trumpet and flout. *Certant illudere capo.* To scoff at the prisoner. *¶ Teneat illudere.* To spend his money foolishly, as not regarding it.

Illistris, *stre*, *& frōr*, *ſtimus*. Lightsome, clear, bright, shining famous, noble in renown, excellent, well known.

I M

Imago, *ini*, *f. g.* An Image, a similitude, appearance, or representation of a thing, a likeness, a counterfeit, a vision. *Imagines majorum.* A Pedigree or Line of ones Ancestry. *¶ Imagines futurae*.

I M

Nobility late risen up. *¶ Imago humana.* A Coat-card.

Imbecillus, *le*, *&* *imbecilior*. & *imbecillus*, *a.* *nm.* Feeble, weak, faint, of small or no strength, that cannot go without a staff.

Imberbis, *be*. Beardless, without a Beard.

Imbus, *iz*, *si*, *ūrum*, *ēre.* To dye Cloth, to infect, to distain, to anoint, to moist or wet, to instruct, teach, or train up, to endue, to furnish. *Imbuere se studiis.* To furnish himself with learning.

Imbutus, *a.* *nm.* *part.* To be imitated, followed, or counterfeited.

Imitātor, *ōris*, *m. g. verbal.* An imitator or follower, a counterfeitor.

Imito, *av*, *& imitare*, *arts.* To follow the example of another, to imitate, to resemble, to counterfeit, to do the like.

Immanior, *ōris.* More outragious.

Immanis, *ne*, *& simus*, *a.* *nm.* Cruel, outragious, fierce, wilde, huge, great, exceeding great, terrible, unreasonable, wonderful and uncredible, filthy, loathsome, hurtful. *Immane dictu.* Wonderful and uncredible to be spoken. *Immane quantitas animi exarsere.* It is incredible how fierce and outragious they waxed.

Immanizat, *ātis*, *f. g.* Outragiousness, cruelty, hugeness, exceeding greatness, excess, fierceness.

Immēm̄r, *ōris*, *adjell.* Forgetful, unmindful, that doth not remember.

I M

remember, or that which no man rememb'reth. *Non immemor mandatur.* Not unmindful of.—

Immensus, a, um, & immensissimus. Unmeasurable, exceeding great, unreasonable, infinite, bottomless. *Qui ista mercantur immenso.* Who buy these things at an unreasonable rate. *Immenso plus.* Exceeding much.

Immerito, adverb. Undeservedly, without cause or deserving.

Imminens, tis, part. At hand, imminent, approaching, ready to come upon us, hanging over our head, watching and looking for. *Homo ad cæstum imminens.* Ready to commit a murther.

Immunes, es, ni, ère. To hang or hover ready to fall, to be at hand, to cover.

Immisio, is, misi, fsum, ère. To send, cast, or put in, to suborn or bring in, to suborn or bring in craftily. ¶ *Immisere injuriam in aliquem.* To do injury or wrong to. ¶ *Lenum fīss immittitur aurum.* Gold is intermeddled or woven with threds.

Immodicus, a, um, adjit. Unmeasurable, unreasonable, too much, excessive, too long, over many. *Immodius libidinis, tra, latitiae.* Exceeding prone, or above measures given to bodily lust, anger, mirth, immoderate

Immortalis. le Immortal.

Immortalitas, tis, f g. Immortality.

Imnūnis, ne Void, exempt, without office or charge, free, that payeth no tribute, rent, or service; idle, discharged fīcīn, that

I M

meddleth not with, innocent, blameless, without suspicion of. *Imnūnis aratii.* That never drew the Plough.

Imo, conjunct. But rather, yea rather, yet, yea, but, nay, nay, rather. *Imo verè, ino etiam.* Yea, and that more is.

Impar, àris, adjit. Not equal, not like, not sufficient, odd.

Impatiens, tis, adjit. Unpatient, that cannot suffer or abide, that can ill away with. *Lector impatiens.* That cannot abide to take pains. ¶ *Impatiens.* That cannot contain or suppress his anger.

Impedimentum, n, n g. Lett, impediment, hinderance.

Impedio, is, iui, fsum, ère. To let, stay, hinder, comber, or disflurb, to intangle, wrap, or bring in the Bryars. *Impedit in se aliquæ.* To be hindred in a matter. ¶ *Impeditus ipfus se in plogas.* He hath wrapt himself in the Net, he hath brought himself into the Bryars. ¶ *Impeditre aliquem nupis.* To intangle in marriage. ¶ *Franus impeditur equi.* The Horses be bridled.

Impello, is, puli, pulsam ère. To thrust violently, to drive forward, to inforce, to move or stir, to perswade instantly, to overthrow or subvert. *Impelli ad aliquad faciendum.* To be perswaded to do. ¶ *Disputatio impulsa nata credere.* Reasoning drove me to believe it. ¶ *Impelli in fugam.* To be put to flight.

Impendo, es, di, sum, ère, en. To hang over ones head, to be near

I M

near at hand. *Impendet negotium.* Business and trouble is at hand. *¶ Impendens templa, & impendatuum timendum.* Mischief hangeth over thy head.

Impendium, ii, n. g. Cost, expense, charge; also Usury, that which is above the Principal.

Imperator, ōris, m. g. verb. ab impero. The General of an Army, the chief Captain of an Hostie, an Emperor that hath authority to command, a Master, a Ruler.

Imperitus, a, sm. Not expert, easie to be deceived, unskilful, ignorant, rude, simple, unlearned, of no experiente. *Homo omnium rerum imperitus.* That knoweth nothing, of no experience.

Imperium, ii, n. g. Sovereigniy, Authority Royal, Office, Power and Authority, Dominion, Empire, Signiority, Rule, Government.

Impero, as. To command with Authority, to Rule, Govern. *¶ Imperare sibi silentium.* To settle himself not to speak. *Hac ego praecepere imperio.* I am command-ed to provide these things.

Impero, as. To beg, to obtain by request, to get.

Impietas, ātis, f. g. Impiety, un-gratiouisness, wickednes towards God, unnaturalnes towards his Parents or Countrey.

Impiger, gra, grum, ex in & piger. Diligent, quick, ready, swift.

Impigre, adverb. Diligently, quickly, without stay, by and by.

Impius, a, sm. Cruel, ungodly, wicked, hating God and good

I M

Men, ungracious, mischievous, blasphemous.

Impléo, ei, ēvi, ērum, ēre. To fill, fulfi, accomplish, to bring to an end. *Implentus mero pateram.* He filled the Cup with Wine. *¶ Implerem ad summum.* To fill up to the top. *¶ Potestatis sua implere omnia.* To use their Authority in all things, to fill all things with their power. *¶ Impletar veteris Bacchi.* They are full of old Wine. *Impletus annos centum.* He lived an hundred years full.

Impono, is, sui, iissim, ēre, ens, part. To put, lay, or cast on or in. *Imponere finem rei aheni.* To make an end of a matter. *Cui egregia imposuit Milo.* Whom Milo notably deceived.

Impositus, a, sm, part. Set, laid, or put on, given.

Improbitas ātis, f. g. Dishonesty, unthriftness, wantonnes, obstinacy, malapertness, villainy, mischief, wickedness, leudness.

Imprōbus, a, sm. An ill man, a scitiff, dishonest, obstinate, malapert, naughty, mischievous, wicked. *Improbum Testamentum.* A Testament, or Will, that is not perfitt and formal.

Imprōvidus, a, sm. He that provideth not for the time com-ing, not forecasting, foreseeing, taking heed, or thinking of before. *Imprōvidus futuri.* Not fore-casting that which is to come. *Imprōvida tula, posse.* Weapons or Darts, not feared or looked for.

Imprudens, tit, adjct. Unwitting,

Y

ting,

IN

ting, unawares; also not circum-spect, foolish, ignorant, not knowing, not thinking of, un-acquainted with.

Imprudentia, *a. f. g.* Imprudence, lack of foresight, that which was not thought on, ignorance, lack of heed-taking, improvidence.

Impudens, *ii. adjt.* Shameless, overbold, impudent, graceless, one that will not be daunted out of countenance.

Impunitas, *atis. f. g.* Lack of punishment, liberty, without punishment, impunity.

Impurè, *adverb.* Dishonestly, vilely, naughtily, lewdly, shamefully.

Inimus, *a. nm. ab infinis.* The lowest or most low, the deepest, the bottom, the sole.

IN

In. prop. serviens ablat. esfai, cum dativ. In, upon; also with, at, to, among, within, also be-tween.

In promptu, Quickly, manifest, open and evident.

In propinquuo. in proximo. At hand. *In publico.* Abroad. *In re praesenti.*

Now being present in the place. *In triduo.* Within these three days. *In vicino.* Herby. *In pri-ciosibus.* One of the special or chief. *In. prop. serviens, accus. esf. cum accus.* In, into, against, to-wards, for, upon, by, to, after, even to, in stead of, as, until, whiles, according to. *In ante.* Till. *In diem.* For a great while to come, for a day-space, from hand to mouth. *In immensum.*

Exceedingly much, out of mea-sure. *In obligium.* Travers, over-thwartly. *In orbem.* Round by course, one after another. *In pede-niscit.* To be born with the feet forward. *In posterum. &c., in pos-te-rius.* Hereafter, henceforth, for the time to come. *In rem praesentem venire.* To make or to take view of the place or Land in con-troversie, lively, plainly, and perfectly to make to understand, and as it were presently to see it. *In tantum.* So often, so far, or so much. *In totum.* Wholly. *In viro.* To every man. *In unguem.* Per-fectly, exactly.

Inané, *u. n. g.* Vanity, a vain thing, a great empinefs, a trifl, a toy, a thing of nougt.

Inanis, *ne. & inanislaus*, *a. nm.* Empty, vacant, void of, vain, that cometh to no prof. *& Ina-ni-re.* Not able to pay the debt he is sued for.

Incedo, *u. si. fsum. ère.* To go or walk, to go with a stately pace, to shew great gravity or majesty in going. *& Regina incedit ad tem-plum.* The Queen went with a pomp to the Church. *& Incidu-ped.* He goeth on foot.

Incendium, *u. n. g.* A burning, a light fire burning a house or some other thing; a burning flame, sometime envy, hatred.

In-ends, *u. d. sum. ère.* To in-flame, to set fire on a thing, to burn, to incense, animate, or give good courage, to stir up. *In-cendere anxiam.* To make victu-als dear. *& Incenduntur omnes ad studia gloria.* By praise men are encouraged to the study of learn-ing.

IN

over-thwartly. *In orbem.* Round by course, one after another. *In pede-niscit.* To be born with the feet forward. *In posterum. &, in pos-te-rius.* Hereafter, henceforth, for the time to come. *In rem praesentem venire.* To make or to take

view of the place or Land in con-troversie, lively, plainly, and perfectly to make to understand, and as it were presently to see it. *In tantum.* So often, so far, or so much. *In totum.* Wholly. *In viro.* To every man. *In unguem.* Per-fectly, exactly.

Inané, *u. n. g.* Vanity, a vain thing, a great empinefs, a trifl, a toy, a thing of nougt.

Inanis, *ne. & inanislaus*, *a. nm.* Empty, vacant, void of, vain, that cometh to no prof. *& Ina-ni-re.* Not able to pay the debt he is sued for.

Incedo, *u. si. fsum. ère.* To go or walk, to go with a stately pace, to shew great gravity or majesty in going. *& Regina incedit ad tem-plum.* The Queen went with a pomp to the Church. *& Incidu-ped.* He goeth on foot.

Incendium, *u. n. g.* A burning, a light fire burning a house or some other thing; a burning flame, sometime envy, hatred.

In-ends, *u. d. sum. ère.* To in-flame, to set fire on a thing, to burn, to incense, animate, or give good courage, to stir up. *In-cendere anxiam.* To make victu-als dear. *& Incenduntur omnes ad studia gloria.* By praise men are encouraged to the study of learn-ing.

IN

IN

ver-
d by
podes
feet
postu-
l, for
asen-
take
con-
and
and,
e it.
or so
tros.
Per-
vain
ife,

sum,
ain,
Ina-
debt

o
ace,
Jesly
tem-
h a
cida

ng,
ot
ing
1.
in-
to
or
la-
tu-
ad
are
un-
ing,
y

ing: *Incendere in se ad se.* To stir up hatred towards himself.

Incensus, *a. um*, *particip. adjunct.* Set on fire, inflamed, having a great desire, affection, or courage; moved, vexed.

Incepsum, *n. n. g.* A beginning, an enterprise.

Incertum, *n. n. g.* Doubtfulness, uncertainty. *Incertissim.* I know not well.

Incertus, *a. sm.* Uncertain or doubtful, unconstant, wavering. *Incertus animi.* That cannot tell what to say or do. *¶ Incertum est quid agam.* I know not what to do. *¶ Incertus eram ubi esses.* I know not where you were.

Incessu, *n. ssi.* *vel scivi, sum, ère.* To seize, to come, approach, or beat hand, to invade, or set upon, to vex, to egg or provoke, to take hold of, to rise or begin to rise. *Cum autumnus incesserit.* When Autumn shall approach.

Inchoo, *a.* To begin; also to perform, to finish.

Incido, *n. dt. sup. cas. ère* *ex in & ead.* To happen, to befall, to fall suddenly, to come by chance. *In servorum manus incidit.* He fell by chance into the hands of servants. *Incidere in aliam* To fall into debt. *¶ Eantis, &c., in euentum incidere.* To happen to meet with one going. *¶ Aliud ex alio incidit.* One thing cometh to minde by reason of another. *¶ Incidit sape ut &c.* It oftentimes cometh to pass that &c.

Incipio, *pis, cèpi, psum, ère.* *Incipiens, endus, ex in & capio.* To begin, to enterprise, to go about.

Optime incipitur à longis. It is best to begin with long syllables. *¶ Quam jam ponem ingreds inciperent.* When they began to enter upon the Bridge.

Incito, *a.* To provoke, move, stir, encourage, or incite; to set spurs to, to exhort. *Incitare aliquem ad scribendum.* To incite or stir up to. *Facile contra vos incitabuntur.* They will easily be stirred up against you.

Incitus, *a. sm. ex in & citus, à cito.* Swift, speedy, and quick; also *pro incitatus, ab in & cito.* Set forward, gone as far as may be. *Incita, subsidi lines.* The furthest point a man may go. *Ad incitare redigi.* To be at his wits end.

Incola, *a. com. g.* One that dwelleth in another Countrey than that he was born in, an inhabitant, a dweller. *Incola arbor.* A Tree brought out of another Countrey and planted with us.

Incolle, *n. ssi, cultum, ère.* To inhabit, to continue or abide in. *Incolere locum aliquem.* To dwell in a place.

Incolamis, lume. Whole, safe, sound, without sickness, lacking no reparation or amendment.

Incommode *adverb.* Uncomfortably, ill-favoredly, unprofitably, nothing to ones appetite, unhandsomely, uneasily, out of time or season.

Incommendo, *a.* To wrong, or trouble, to disprofit.

Incommodum, *di. n. g.* Damage, hurt, discommodity, loss, trouble.

Incongrue *adverb.* Without con-

Y z gruity,

IN

gruity, absurdity, against rule and precept of Grammars.

Inconstantia, *a*, f.g. Inconstancy, lightness, wavering.

Incredibili, *dibile*. Not to be believed, marvellous, incredibile.

Increpo, *as*, *iii*, & *āvi*, *īnum*, *āre*. To sound or make a noise, to chide, rebuke, taunt, accuse, and blame. *Increpare fortunæ*. To impute unto fortune.

Incruentus, *a*, *um*. Without bloodshed, not bloody.

Incumbo, *is*, *cūbiis*, *īsum*, *ēre*, *ens*. To lean, lie, fall, stay or rest upon, to go about withal diligence. *Gladis incumbere*, & *incumbere in gladium*. To fall on a Sword and kill himself. *Humerus altius in cumberet*. To lean upon ones shoulder. *Ha: incumbe*. Endeavor this thing. *Incumbit illis siccæ successionis*. The hope of succession is only in him. *Incubuit hereditatio*. The Heir is bound or ought to defend.

Incuria, *a*, *fam*, *gen*. Negligence, ill-husbandry, carelessness.

Incurv, *as*. To make crooked, to bow, crook, or bend.

Inculp, *as*. To accuse, blame, rebuke, or finde fault with, to complain of some body.

Incūlio, *is*, *sii*, *īsum*, *ēre*, *ex in & quarto*. To strike, smite, to cast into, to make or cause.

Indigo, *as*. To seek or search, to enquire carefully of some thing to sift out, to accuse.

Inde, adverb, *de loco*. Thereby, from thence, from that place,

IN

then, next, after, from thenceforth, afterward. *Hinc inde*. On every side, here and there. *Iam inde*. As soon as, even at. *Inde usque*. Even from that time, to this day.

Indeōr, *vel indecoris*, *re*, & *indeōrus*, *a*, *um*. Unseeming, uncomly, dishonest, dishonest, filthy.

Index, *icis*, *com*, *g*. He that accuseth or appeacheth another man; also a Touchstone to try Gold and Silver; also the Table of a Book whereby certain Chapters or Notes be found. An Inventory of ones Goods, a token, sign, or title of a Book. *Vittoria indices*. Letters of Victory obtained against the enemy. *Dignus index*. The pointing finger, or the Fore finger.

Indictia, *a*, *f*, *g*. & *indictium*, *ii*, *a*, *g*. Notice, a detection, disclosing, or accusation, a shew, sign, token, mark, or signification.

Indico, *as*. To disclose, manifest, or make openly known, to detect, shew, or noise abroad; also to promise. *Indicare in vulgaris*. To make a thing known abroad. *Se alios indicare*. To disclose himself to one. ¶ *Indicare de coniuratione*. To disclose somewhat of a conspiracy.

Indigeo, *as*, *is*, *ēre*. To lack, to have need. *Alimentum ad suam confirmationem indigat*. It wanteth help to the strengthening of it self. ¶ *Consilii tui indiget*. I lack your counsel.

Indignor, *aris*, *depon*. To disdai, repine, grudge, fret, chafe,

or

IN

or think scorn, to be mad angry, to be displeased. *Indignamus*, si quis nostrum interierit. We fret and are grieved, or think much, &c.

Indignus, *niōr*, *nīsimus*, *a*, *um*. Unworthy, unmeet, dishonest, villainous. *Indignus amicitia*. Un-worthy of friendship. *Indignus qui facies*. You are a person un-meet to do it.

Indōcīlus, *le*. Which cannot be taught, unapt to learn, a dullard, a block, an heavy head.

Indōctus, *ior*, *indōctissimus*, *a um*. Unlearned, untaught, ignorant, unskillful, nothing cunning.

Indōleo, *es*, *ui*, *lūm*, *ēre*, *sive in-dōlesco*, *is*, *ni*, *ēre*. To be sorry, grieved, or sick, to feel grief.

Indōles, *is*, *f. g.* Towardness and disposition to vertue in children, tokens of vertue, a virtuous disposition, aptnes to good or evil. *Equorum indōles*. The Race of Horles.

Indōco, *is*, *xi*, *lūm*, *ēre*, *est*. To induce, bring in, periwade, or allure. *Inducere inspītum*. To put in hope. *Inducere animūm*, & *inducere in animūm*. To periwade himself.

Indulgeo, *es*, *si*, *num*, *ēre*. To favor, to grant lightly, to consent to a request, to give respight, to be gentle and merciful, to pardon. *q* *Indulgere alicui*. To in-vest and usēgently. *Valitudini indulgere*. To have regard of his health. *Nimis me indulgeo*. I follow mine own appetite too much. *Indulgeor*. To be suffered to take recreation,

IN

Induo, *is*, *ui*, *ūrum*, *ēre*, *ens*. To put on a Garment or other like thing, to wear. *Induere se vesti*. To put on a Garment. *Induere arma*. To arm himself.

Industria, *a*, *f. g.* Industry, tra-vel, labor, diligence, pains-taking. *De industria*. For the nonce, of purpose.

Indūsus, *a*, *um*, *part*. ab *induēr*. Put on, arrayed, having on, wearing, anointed.

Inēbri, *as*. To make drunken, to be drunken.

Inēbrior, *aris*. To be drunken. *Inermis*, *me*, *adjēt*. Unprovi-ded, unarmed, unweaponed, unfenced.

Inērta, *a*, *f. g.* Ignorance of Arts and Liberal Knowledge, idleness, negligence, sloathfulness.

Inēvitabilis, *le*. Inevitable, that cannot be eschued.

Inexhaustus, *a um*. Never filled or satiate, insatiable; also that can never be consumed, wasted, or spent.

Inexpugnabilis, *bile*. Impregna-ble, that cannot be won, over-come, or vanquished by any as-fault, invincible.

Inflēctus, *a um*. Unpleasant. *Infāmia*, *a f. g.* Infamy, flan-der, ill name, ill report, oblo-quy.

Infectus, *a um*, *part*. Infested, dyed, stained, poysoned, dipp'd in.

Infectus, *a um*, *ab is & factus*. Undone, unfinished.

Infēlix, *icis*, *adjēt*. Unhappy, unfortunate.

IN

Inferi, órum, m. g. They that be under us, or in Hell.

Inferior, u. Lower, inferior.

Infero, fers. tuis illatum ferre. To bring, or cast in to enterr, to bury, to inforce. *Inferre in ignem.* To cast into the fire. *Inferre arborium.* To cause travail before time. *Inferre manus alteri.* To lay violent hands upon another.

Inferas, a. um. That giveth all study and diligence to do a displeasure, malicious, hateful, hurtful.

Inficiar, indeclin. tantum accusat, & plural. num. *Inficias ire* To deny, to gainsay, or refuse.

Inficatio, ii., ðci, ðam, ère. To die Cloth, to stain, to colour, to corrupt, to spoil, infect, or poison. *Inficere co're nigra.* To die black. *Inficere pocula.* To poison Cups. *Inficere pueros artibus.* To instruct in good Arts. *Inficere etio.* To corrupt with idleness.

Infirmitas, ñus f. g. A weakness, sicknes, infirmity, unstablenes, inconstancy.

Infirmo, a. To make weak or feeble, to discredit, to confute, to speak against.

Infirmus, ior. missimus, a. um. Sick, weak, feeble, unable, not like to continue, of small force or importance.

Infixus, a. um. adjelt. ab *infiger.* Fastned, that stiketh in, stricken in, hard and close, or bent and set upon.

Influo, a. To blow, to puff up, to blow in an instrument, to breed wind in, to increase.

Infodie, is, di, ñam, dère. To

IN

dig in, to bury, to enterr. *Infodies-
dus.* To be digged.

Infortunium, ii. neut. gen. Ill-chance, misfortune, mishap, mis-adventure, mischief, harm, calamity.

Infia, praz. serv. accus. Beneath, underneath; in number, it signifieth less or fewer. *Infia statim eis.* Not so old as he.

Infringo, is, frègi, frustum, ère, ex in & frango. To infringe, to break in pieces, to tear, to abate, to diminish, to discourage, to give. *Lingua infringitur.* He cannot speak for fear. *Infringere ha-
norum.* To abate his courage, to make him stoop or bow. *Infrin-
gere colaphism.* To give a blowe, or box on the Ear. *Humili pre-
catu deo's infringere.* To make the Gods yield through humble prayer.

Ingéniosus, a, um, & ñus, n. witty, having a good and pleasant wit, quick-witted.

Ingénium, ii. n. g. The nature, inclination, or disposition of a thing; also, wit, wisdom, will, fancy, invention, cunning; also nature it self.

Ingens, entis, ad. ciz. Very great or stout, wonderful or mighty big, great and excellent, exceeding great, very lofty, famous.

Ingénuus, a, um. Free-born, natural, good, honest, liberal, gentleman-like, beautiful and comely, sustained with a free and noble heart, or good will.

Ingrámus, & ingratius, a. um. Unpleasant, unacceptable, unkinde, unthankful, ungrateful, not

IN

not courteous, that acknowledg-
eth not a pleasure done.

Ingredior, ēris, f̄s, sum, grēdi,
dūs, diendus, particip. ex in & gra-
der. To go or enter in, to walk,
to begin.

Inharet, et, s̄. sum, ēre ens, part.
To cleave or stick fast in or to,
to keep or abide in, to joyn to,
to be wholly given to. *Inharet*
mūnīs, *inharet in mēntib⁹*. It
sticketh fast in. *Inharetē volūptati-⁹*.
To be wholly given to sensual-
ity and pleasure.

Inhās, at, aus, part. To gape, to
cover or desire much.

Inhūmānus, a, um. Inhumane,
uncourteous, ungentle, without
humanity, ignorant, not know-
ing good fashions, cruel.

Injicio, is, ēci, f̄um. ēre, ex in &
jaci. To cast or throw in, to cast
at, or with a force, to put on, to
lay to. *Injicere se*. To enter or rush
into. *Religionea injicere*. To make
one have a scruple of Conscience.
Injicere se in ignem, &c., *injicere se*
fāmina. To cast into, see. *Frustra-⁹*
tūca in aliquem injicere. To de-
ceive or beguile. *Injicere spem*. To
put in hope.

Inimicitia, a, f. g. in plur. *inisti-⁹*
= iſ. Enmity, hostility, ha-
ated.

Inimicus, ci m. g. An enemy, a
foe, a back friend, an adversary,
a malikir, a withstander.

Inimic⁹, *inimic⁹*, *inimicissimus*,
a, um, adjec. Not friendly, of or
pertaining to an enemy, hurtful,
noysome, contrary, adverse.

Iniquus, quisor, quissimus, a, um,
et in & agnus. Unequal, not in-

IN

different or just, partial, unjust,
unreasonable, angry, that beareth
evil will, as enemy or adversary,
adverse, slanderous, reproachful,
troublousome.

Initium, u, n. g. A beginning,
an entrance, a draught, a plat-
form.

Injūria, a, f. g. Injury, wrong,
trespass, damage, displeasure, of-
fence, unright, hurt. *Injūriā*. Un-
equally, unworthily.

Injūss⁹, us, m. g. Without com-
mandment, warrant, or leave.

Injuste, adverb. Unjustly, wrong-
fully, wickedly.

Injustitia, a, f. g. Injustice,
wrong, hard dealing, and sharp
usage.

Injustus, a, um. Wicked, unjust,
wrongful, cruel, unreasonable.

Innōcēns, tis. Harmless, having
no harm or evil in it, that hurt-
eth not, guiltless, innocent.

Innōcentia, a, f. g. Innocency,
integrity, true intent, guiltless-
ness.

Innoxius, a, um. Without hurt,
harmless, wherein is no danger,
that doth or can do no harm &
also safe.

Inōpia, a, f. g. Poverty, lack of
things necessary; need, scarcity,
want, dearth.

Inops, op̄i, adjec. ex in & op̄s,
s̄. op̄s. Poor, needy, helpless,
destitute and void of, doubtful &
also unburied. *Inops ab amicis*, &
inops amicorum. That hath few
friends. *Inops verbu*. That lacketh
words. *Inops auxili⁹*. That lack-
eth help. *Inops ad aliquid*. That
can do or perform little.

IN

Imprimis, vide *Imprimis*. Principally, first of all.

Inquam, verb. *desert*. I say, did say, I have said.

Inquieto, *as*. To disquiet, trouble, stir, or disturb.

Inquinatus, *tior*, *ssimus*, *a*, *um*. Defiled; distained. filthy, dishonest, nasty, stinking, stained.

Inquisio, *is*, *it*. I say.

Inquire, *is*, *sivi*, *situm*, *ere*, *ex in & quero*. To seek, to inquire, search, ask, demand, or make inquisition, examination or search.

Inquisitor, *oris*, *m* *g*. A searcher or inquirer, he that maketh inquisition or examination of a matter, an Informer, a Promoter.

Insignia, *es*, *f.g*. A disease and sickness of the minde, madnes, frenziness, peevishnes, dotage, frowardness, outragious greatnes.

Inscitia, *a*, *f.g*. Ignorance, folly, foolishnes, lack of knowledge, unskilfulness.

Inscius, *a*, *um*. Ignorant, not knowing, unskilful, unwillingly, unknown.

Infector, *oris*, *depon*. To pursue, to run after, to inveigh against, to speak ill of, to rate, to accuse one of some fault committed, to take the Law or follow the Law against him, to sue and indite him.

Integror, *oris*, *utus*, *sum*, *equi*. To follow after, to pursue, to catch, to speak unfriendly to one, to inveigh against one.

Insideo, *es*, *edi* *ssum*, *ere*, *ex in & sedeo*. To sit on, to be in, to stick

IN

fast, to abide in a place, to rest upon, to besiege, to lie in wait, to be rooted, settled. *Insidere sedet, vel in sella*. To sit in a Chair, or on a Stool.

Insidia, *ārum*, *f.g*. Wyles to intrap or take one ere he beware, an ambush, a lying in wait, snares to deceive one, a treachery, deceit treason.

Insidior, *aris*. To lay wait, to deceive.

Insidiōsē, *issimē*, *adverb*. Willily, craftily, deceitfully, falsly, treacherously.

Insignis, *ns*. Notable, manifest, evident, excellent, renowned, notorious, notable, great, famous, notably known for good or evil.

Insignitē, *& insigniter*, *adverb*. Notably, excellently, greatly, above all other.

Insimilis, *as*. To feign, dissemble, or counterfeit, to make semblance to do that he doth not, to accuse, to lay to ones charge, properly an untrue and forged crime.

Insignans, *ns*, *adjell*. *ex in & sapiens*. Without discretion, foolish, unjust, a sor, an ignorant Idiot.

Insistō, *is*, *steti*, *sticium*, *ere*. To stay, lean, or insist upon, to rest or stand still, to provoke or sollicite, to go, to be earnest with or upon one.

Insolens, *ris*, *tior*, *issimus*, *adjell*. Not wont or accustomed, not used of good Writers; also proud, haughty, arrogant, presumptuous, insolent, disdainful, bold.

bold. *Insolens locus.* *Insolens bellum.* Not accustomed to war. *Insolens in re aliena.* Proud of another mans substance.

Insolenter, insolentius, adverb. Seldom, not after the old wont, proudly, arrogantly, insolently.

Insolentia, a, f. g. Seldomness of use in any thing, strangeness, unwontedness, unhaunting of a place, pride, arrogance, insolency, presumption.

Inspectans, tis, part. Looking on, beholding.

Inspecto, is, frequent. ab inspecto. To behold attentively, to look in or upon. *Inspectare de tegulis.* To look down from the Roof of the House.

Inspelans, tis. That hopeth or looketh not for a thing, past all hope.

Inspicio, is, xi, dum, ère. To look in, to behold, to view, to see, to search, to consider thoroughly, to oversee.

Instans, tis, tier, tisimus, adjct. Present, being nigh or at hand, following hard at the heels, being present, earnest and importunate.

Inspir, n. g. indeclin. Like, as it were, as great, as eloquent.

Instituo, is, üi, üum, ère, ex in & flano. To begin, to institute, ordain, or appoint, to set in good order, to instruct, teach, bring, or train up, intend.

Institution, tis, ng. A good manner, trade, or custom, taken up by reason, an Ordinance or De-

cree, a Statute, a purpose or intent, an instruction.

Institutus, a, nm, part. Bred, ordained, appointed, established, taught, instructed, trained up.

Instreans, a, nm. Not valiant or harty, not diligent and courageous to do a thing, unable, dishonest.

Instructor, ôris, m. g. verb. The preparer, Maker or Dresser of, Teacher.

Instructus, ior, issimus, a, nm. Instructed, taught, furnished, garnished.

Instrumentum, ti, n. g. An Instrument, a Tool, an Ordinance of War, Vesse', and all necessaries of Household Husbandry, the whole Furniture, a Deed or Charter concerning Lands, an Evidence, Register, Patent, Conveyance, Indenture, Obligation.

Instru, is, xi, dum, ère. To prepare, to provide, to set in order or array, to arm, to instruct, to train up. *Instruere legiones.* To set his Armies in array. *Instruere ad omne officia manus.* To teach how to use himself in every point of honest behavior.

Insum, es, fui, esse. To be in.

Integer, a, nm. Entire and whole, safe, sound, strong, healthful, not broken or weatied, uncorrupted, whole of Limb and Joynt, innocent, pure, faultless, not deflowered, sober, lusty, fresh, flourishing, honest, and upright, free, not addicted to either part. *Integer vita.* Of an unblameable life. *Integer à labore.* Not weatied with labor.

IN

Intellētus, us, m. g. Understanding, perceiving, knowledge, intelligence, sense, judgment; also, a signification.

Intelligibilis, le, adj. That may be understood.

Intelligo, u, xi, clus, ēre. To understand, perceive, see, know, learn, try, devise, or think. *Mala intelligere.* To mistake, to understand amiss.

Intemperantia, a, f. g. Intemperancy, unability to rule and moderate his appetites and lusts, untruliness of minde, unstayedness, wantonness.

Intendit, u, di, sum, &c. tun, ēre. To bend, stretch, or reach, to strain, to knit or tye straight, to take heed, or see to, to mark and observe diligently, apply, or fix, to enforce and strain to do the uttermost, to go about or endeavor, to intend, to feign, to pretend or purpose.

Intenſio, ēnis, f. g. verb. A straining, stretching, stretching, or bending, a will, a meaning, a phantastic, a purpose.

Intersit, a, um, part. five nom. Set or fixed, intentive, diligently bent or set to a thing, earnestly fixed, ready and appointed, earnest and vehement, set forth or proved to the utmost.

Intentus, intentior, &c. Busied, intentive, bent to.

Inter, prep. serviens accus. Between, among, in, or within, at.

Interf. One with another, one from another, together.

Inercido, u, illi, calsum, idere, extiter & cadi. To decay or perish,

IN

to be fallen or lost, to fall between, to be forgotten.

Intercipio, u, ēpi, epum, ēre. To prevent or apprehend unaware, to make void and of no effect, to intercept, to take up before, by the way, or in the mean while, to forestall, to incroach.

Interdicō, u, xi, clus, ēre. To trouble grievously, to forbid straightly, earnestly to give charge to the contrary, to send an injunction, to give charge by injunction, to bar or keep from, to restrain, to put from, to let, or hinder. *Interdicō tibi domo mea.* I forbid thee my house, or, I warn thee not or stay or come in my house. *Interdicō aqua & igni.* I am restrained from the use of water and fire; that is, I am condemned to banishment. *Feminis nsum purpura interdicimus.* We by straight charge restrain women from using or wearing purple. *Interdicere, pro interdictione;* & *ab pratoris.* To give charge by injunction. *¶ Interdicere de vi hominibus armatis.* To send out an injunction, that he who hath violently put one out of possession, shall forthwith let him in possession again.

Interdictus, a, um, part. Forbidden, prohibited; also, enjoined and decreed.

Interdum, adverb. Sometime, now and then.

Interea, adverb. temp. In the mean while or season, yet nevertheless. *Interea loci, & intertempore.* In the mean time.

Intergo, is, iti, vel si, quum, in. To

IN

To die utterly, to perish, to come to nought, to be undone, to be slain or destroyed, to wear away.

A valentiore intenre. To be slain or undone by a mightier man than himself. ¶ *Morte interire.* To die.

Int̄erēst, Imperf. It is profitable, available, or behoveable, it helpeth or furthereth, it belongeth, toucheth, appertaineth, or maketh matter, it is to purpose; also, there is difference or diversity. *Nec interest hominum.* Neither doth it appertain to men. ¶ *Meā interest.* It toucheth or concerneth my profit. ¶ *Pernagi interest cui debet.* It is great difference, or it availeth much to whom, &c. ¶ *Hoc inter me & illos interest, quid, &c.* They and I differ in this, that, &c. ¶ *Hoc pater ac dominus interest.* A Father and a Master differ in this. ¶ *In suis rebus interesse.* To be present at the handling of their own matter. ¶ *Interest inter duos amnes.* It lyeth between two Rivers.

Interficio, is sc̄i, fellum ēre. To slay, kill or murder, to destroy, or waste away; also to deprive of. *Interficere aliquem pessimis exemplis.* To put one to death for the terrible example of all others.

Int̄erim, adverb. In the mean time, space, or season, in the mean while, some other whiles, suddenly; also, notwithstanding.

Int̄erim, is, ēmi, ptum, ēre. To kill, slay, or destroy; also to deprive of. ¶ *Ad rūsum res intermire.*

IN

To consume or bring to nothing.

Interrog. a. To question, to demand, to ask.

Intersum, es, fui, esse. To be present, to be in the midst or between.

Intervallo, li. n. g. The space between the stakes in making Trenches, every distance of time or place, a resting, a pause, a respight, a giving over for a time; also a space or rest in musick. ¶ *Ex intervallo.* Forthwith, by and by. *Longo intervalllo.* A long time after. ¶ *Dare alieni intervallo solvendi.* To give or grant a respight to pay.

Intestinum, ni, m. g. & intestinus, ni, m. g. An Entrail, an Inward part, either of man or any living thing, a Bowel, Gut or Garbage. *Intestinum primum.* The beginning of the Guts, or the Gut which is fastened to the nether Mouth of the Ventricle, called *Fyldoms*. *Intestinum jejunum.* The second Gut from the Ventricle, it is called the Hungry Gut, because it is always empty. *Intestinum cæcum.* The fourth Gut, which by reason of its divers enfolds and turnings, seemeth to have no end. *Intestinum rectum.* The streight Gut, the Arse-Gut.

Intestinus, a, nm. Inward, far within, hidden, privy, secret, deadly, spightly, long born in minde, evil. *Intestinum opus.* Joyned work, Wainscot, or Seiling and Parjet. *Bellum intestinum.* Civil War. *Tavimentum intestinum.* A bordered flore.

Intime adverb. From the bot-

IN

tom of the Heart, very effectually, greatly, heartily.

Intimus, a, um. Most inward, most secret, most dear, or familiar, intirely beloved; a nigh, especial, and very friend.

Intolerandus, a, um. Intolerable, that cannot be suffered or born.

Intolerans, mis. Unpatient, impotent, that cannot suffer, abide.

Intoleranter, intolerantissime, adverb. Unpatiently, so that no man can abide it, insolently, intolerably.

Intra, prep. serv. accrs. Within, in, less than.

Intrans, is, part. ab intro. Entering in, going in.

Intrépide, adverb. Boldly, without fear.

Intro, as. To enter or go in; also to insinuate or creep into. *Intra adem, &c., in adem.* To enter or go into the House.

Introdúcere, u, xi, dactum, cōre To bring or lead in, to hold or begin an opinion, to set abroad, to bring in an assertion or doctrine.

Intrōeo, u, ixi, sum, ire. To enter or go in.

Intuor, cōris, in sum, cōri To look into, to look upon, to consider.

Intus, adverb. in loco & de loco. Within, inwardly, from within, out of the House, privately, in secret.

Inváde, is, si, sum, cōre. To invade, to enter, apprehend, to lay hold on, to assail, to set upon, to

IN

come up, to enterprise, to take away by force. *Invasere in aliquem.* To assail or set upon. *¶ Invadere argenum, &c., invadere in pecunia aliquam.* To take away by force. *¶ Invasit cupiditas plerisque & Varr. plerisque.* The most part began to have a great desire.

Inveho, is, vi, dum, cōre. To rebuke, to rail, to inveigh against, to carry, bear, or bring in, to pass in upon &c. *Tantum pecunia in ararium invexit, &c.* He brought into the common treasury. *¶ Invehi equo, Invehi flumine.* To ride, to row or sail.

Invehor, eris, clus sum, tubi, depo. To rebuke or twit one vehemently, to rate, to rail, with violent and sore words, to inveigh and speak bitterly against. *Invehi in aliquem.* To speak or rail against.

Invenio, is, cōni, sum, ire. To finde what one seeketh for, to devise, invent, or imagine, to get, to obtain, to procure, to spie out and know, to seek or inquire out.

Inventor, oris, m. g. verb. A finder out, an inventor, a deviser.

Inventus, a, um, partc. Found out, invented, gotten. *In invenitus.* Thou art found guilty.

Inverti, is, u. sum, ave. To return, to turn in, to turn upside down, to turn the inside out, to turn contrariwise to the right form, to change, to disturb or pervert. *Campum fractus invertire glets.* To Lar or Till the Ground.

Invidius, a, um, ter, issimus. Invincible, valiant, mighty, that cannot

IN

cannot be overcome, vanished, or consumed, not wearied.

Invidio. *es, di, sum, ere*. To envy, to grudge or have spight and grief at another mans prosperity, to bear one ill will, to hate, to see inwardly or through a thing. *Honori alicuius invidere*. To envy at *Troadas inideo*. I pine or envy at the good estate of the Trojans. *¶ Invidenter laudes suas mulieribus viri Romani*. The men of Rome envied the praise the women had got. *¶ Natura elemum inuidit Africa*. Nature hath refused or denied to give oyl to grow in Africa.

Invidetur, impers. Men do envy and hate.

Invidia, *a, f. g.* Envy, hatred, ill will, spight, grudging, ill opinion that the people have of one, malice, procuring of ones displeasure by word or deed, great displeasure against one.

Invidiosus, a, um. Envious, that speketh or hateth, spightful.

Invigilo, *as*. To watch diligently, to care, to take good heed, to attend.

Inviolabilis le. Inviolable, that cannot be violated or broken.

Invisus, a, um, ab inideo. Hated, odious, that cannot abide to see.

Invitatio, onis, f. g. Invitation.

Invito, av. To invite, to bid, to call, to desire to come, to allure, to entice, to provoke, to delight or reteate. *Invitare aliquem in hospitium, & hospitio*. To desire one to come and lodge at his house.

JO

Invitare aliquem peculis. To drink to one. *¶ invitare se in cena*. To drink or quaff largely at supper.

Invitus, & invitatus, a, um. Unwilling, against ones will, by constraint, against heart and minde. In spight of his teeth, will he nill he.

Involvus, vis, vi, lūsum, ore. To wrap or fold in, to cover, to plat, to put in. *Crinem involvit caside*. He covereth his head with his Helmet. *¶ Involvere se literis.* To give himself wholly or altogether to. *¶ Saxa involvere super aliquem*. To flumble stones upon one.

Inuero, is, sis, sum, ore. To brand, to fasten, to mask with an hot iron, to enamel, to work with fire, to put or print in, to burn and scorch. *Natas inuertunt vialis*. They mark their beasts with an hot iron. *¶ Inuere famam superbiam alicui*. To make one for ever to be noted for a proud person.

Inuitatis, le. Unprofitable, to no use, nothing worth, unserviceable.

JO

Jocer, aris, depo. To speak in jest or board, to speak merrily, to trump and mock one. *Mimi obscena jocantes*. Jesting in obscene and ribald terms.

Jocus, ci; joci, jocorum, m. g. & Joca, jocorum, n. g. A merry word, disport, jest in words, a mocking stock, an Idiot, a Fool.

I P

Ipsa, a, um. ipsius, ipsi. He, she, the same; himself, or his own self; the very, &c.

I R

Ira, a, f. g. Anger, stomach, displeasure, wrath; an affection to punish him that hath offended us; also, the rage or troublesomeness of, &c.

Irācundia, a, f. g. Anger quickly moved, angeriness, a readiness to anger, natural inclination to anger.

Irasor, ēris, ītūs, ītūs, f. i. To be angry, moved, or disp eased, to grieve to be sorry for. *Aratini de Sicio nihil irasor.* I am nothing displeased with Aratio for Sicius. *G* *Irasor ubi istud dictum* I am angry with thee for so saying. *G* *Celer iras.* Swift or prone to anger, quickly angry.

Irāns, ratis, fimus. a, um. Angry, troub'led, offended, greatly moved, in a chafe, troublous, tempestuous.

Irrideo, et, si sum ēre To mock, to scoff, to laugh to scorn. *Iridere aliquem per jacum.* Scorningly to jeast at.

Irriso, onis, f. g. verb. ab irrido. A mocking, a deluding, a laughing to scorn.

Irriso, au. To make void, to provoke, to kindle wrath, to move or stir. *Irritare aliquem ad iram.* To provoke or incense to anger.

I S

Is, es, id, genit. ejus. pronomina. He, the same, this, that, such, a one, even he.

Iste, ista, istud, genit. istius. This, that. *Iste, pro Is. He.*

Istac, adverb. per locum. This way. *Istuc, adverb. in loco.* There, where thou art, in that place, in this matter.

Istic, isthae, isthoc, & isthic, ex iste, & hoc, hoc. The self-same, this same.

Istic, istac, isthoc. This, that.

I T

Ita, adverb. Yea, so, even so, such, in such sort, also therefore; sometime it is a word of wishing being joyned with a Negative, it signifieth Very.

Itaque, conjunct. Therefore, then, because that, and so.

Iter, iteris, & Itineris ab antiquis nomen. Iter n. g. A journey, a way, a passage, a voyage; also a trade, a course or mean; also a sailing or voyage by the Sea, a march.

Itur, imperf. He is gone, they are gone; and so in other persons of both numbers with the Proposition put to his casual word.

J U

Jubes, es, si, sum, ēre. To bid, will or command, to cause or make, to wish or desire, to decree, ordain, or appoint. *Si resperes donec ego te iussero.* Till I shall bid thee. *Jube Dionysium salvere.* Command me to Dionysius, or, salute him

J U

him in my name. *Jabato habere animum bonum.* Will him to be of good cheer.

Jucundè, dius, dissimè, adverb. Merrily, gladly, pleasantly, sweetly, delectably.

Jucundatus, atius, f. g. Comfort, delectation, pleasure, rejoicing, pleasantness, mirth, jollity.

Jucundus, a, um, & jucundior, us. That is the cause that one rejoiceth, pleasant, delectable, delightful, welcome, that pleaseith one.

Judex, ius, com. g. A Judge, or Righter of Causes; also an esteem-er or weigher. *Judex selectus.* A Commissary. *Tedancus vel Pedan-* *tus.* A bale, mean, or inferior Judge, that judgeth standing on foot on the plain ground, and hath no Tribunal or Judgment-Seat; or, he which in Judgment doth easily condiscend to other mens opinions. *judicium princeps.* He which first giveth Sentence, the Lord Chief Justice. Item *Ju-* *dex, pro Consules.* Also, any Magistrate.

Judicatus, a, um, part. Judged, Sentence given, condemned; such a one as letteth his Suit fall, against whom Judgment is gone and passed. *Judicatus est pecunia.* He is condemned in a sum of Money. *& Judicatus sapiens oraculo Apollinis.* Adjudged or pronounced wise by the Oracle of. *& Ne* *judicatum sit.* That the Sentence given might not prevail or be of force.

Judicium, iū, n. g. Judgment, Examination, Suit, Sentence,

J U

Opinion, Advice, Respect, Re-
gard, Understanding, Considera-
tion; also, Affection.

Júdico, as. To discern, to judge, to think, deem, or suppose, to give sentence, to condemn, to give counsel. *Judicare aliquem hostem.* To condemn one as an enemy. *Non recte judicas de Carone.* Your opinion of *Caro* is not true, or, you judge amiss of *Caro.* *& Illos ex tua ingenio judicas.* You judge of them by your own nature or conditions. *& De meo sensu judicas.* I judge or imagine according to mine own fantasie. *Judicavit iudicium inclitum inter tres deas.* He gave the notable judgment between the three Goddesses. *Judicare sub formula.* To minister judgment according to the rigor of the Law.

Júgiter, adverb. Continually, alway.

Juncus, ci, m. g. A Bulrush. *Juncus acutus.* The Sea-rush, the hard or sharp Rush. *Juncus holochanus.* The soft and pithy Rush whereof Mats are made, the Mat-rush, the Bull-rush.

Jungo, is, xi, dūm, ère. To joyn, couple, or put to, to associate.

Jurè, adverb. Rightly, not without cause, worthily, lawfully.

Juridicus, ci, m. g. A Lawyer, an Under Justice.

Jurisconsultus, ni, m. g. A Lawyer, an Interpreter of the Law.

Jurisperitus, ni, m. g. A Lawyer, one skilful in the Law.

Juro, as. To swear, to take an Oath, also to conspire. *Jurari*

jurandum

J U

jurandum verissimum. I swear a most true Oath, or most truly. *Jurare aras.* To lay his hands on the Altars, and swear by the gods. *Bellum ingens juratur.* They swear or vow to make a great War. *Per plures deos jurare.* To swear by the name of many gods. *Jurare in item.* To take an Oath that that is lawfully due unto us which we do claim. *Jurare in verba alterius.* To be sworn subject to one. *Jurare alieni.* To swear to be true to one. *In aliquem jurare.* To conspire ones death or hurt. *Jurare de persona.* To swear for his own person, or for any thing that touched his own person.

Jus, uris, n. g. Law, right, good dealing authority, rule, liberty, power, justice; also, an Ordinance, Custom, Rite, or Statute, Duty, Judgment. *Jus gentium.* The Common Law of all Nations. *Jus pratorium, vel honorarium.* The Acts, Statutes, and Decrees made by the Pretors or Lord Justices in Rome. *Jus privatum.* The Law that toucheth the profit of all men particularly. *Jus proprium, idem quod civile.* The Law Civil of Rome. *Summum jus.* The extremity and rigor of the Law. *Jus singulare.* Some special and extraordinary Law in a particular case. *Optimo jure prædia.* Free land or Freehold discharged from all Tasks.

Jurandum, dis, ing. A solemn Oath.

Jussis, a, um, part. Bidden, commanded, willed. *Jussus*

J U

alire. Willed to depart.

Justitia, a, f. g. Justice, upright dealing, reasonableness, indifference.

Justus, stir, simus, a, um. Just, upright, dealing truly, reasonable, deserved, a virtuous and a good man, full, perfect, right, lawful, sufficient. *Digest, justus.* Certain days of respite or forbearance given by the Law to them that confessed a debt, to provide Money; in which days it was not lawful to meddle with the debtor. *Justa inimicita.* Great enmity. *Justus dominus.* The right owner. *Justa uxore nat.* Born of his lawful Wife. *Justi vades.* Sufficient sureties.

Juvat, verb. trapers. It delighteth, it pleateth, or is a pleasure, it recreateth or conformeth. *Juvat me quod vigent studia.* It doth me good that the, &c. *Juvat me hoc tibi profuisse.* I am glad that this thing doth, &c. *Quando tibi ita juvat, vale, &c.* Seeing it so pleateth you, farewell, &c.

Juvens, ne. A young man, also young. *Jovenis ovis.* A young Sheep, a Hoggie. *Anni juvenes.* Young years.

Juvi, as, jovi, jutum, are To help, aid, succor, or ease, to favor, to delight or take pleasure in, to do pleasure or benefit to. *Juvare aliquem consilio.* To help one with his counsel. *Multum potes nos apud Planum juvare.* You may do very much for us with Plans. *Eruditio ad beatam vitam juvat.* Maketh much for the attainment of a happy life.

Juxta,

L A

L A

Juxta, prep. serv. accusat. Nigh, by, near to, toward, hard by, next after. *Juxta seditionem ventum est.* It came almost to a tumult.

Juxta, adverb. Even like, as well, beside, nigh to, equally, near. *Juxta boni malique, strenni & imbelles.* As well the good as the ill, the hardy as the coward. *Juxta ac.* Even as. *Juxta atque.* As well as. *Juxta tecumfio.* I know as well as you. *Juxta magnis difficultiis.* No less difficult then matters of great importance.

L A

Læsus, is, f. gt. A spot, a blemish, a disstaining, a fault, a vice, any filthiness of the minde, a corrupter, destroyer or undoer. *Labe conscientia.* Remorse and grudg of Conscience.

Labor, òm. m. g. Affliction, labor, exercise, work, travail, peril, danger, trouble, pain. *Sæsis labore.* The Eclipse of the Sun.

Labóriofus, & fissimus, a, um. Laborious, painful, full of labor, difficult.

Lilōra, au. To labor, to strive, to contend, to travail about a thing, to be in heaviness, pain or grief, to be sick or feeble, to endure pain and grief, to take thought, to be greatly troubled.

Arma laborare. To make harness. *Circa aliiquid laborare.* To travel about a thing. *Laborare ad rem aliquam.* To labor to attain or achieve. *Labora ut assentias Epicuro.* I

strive or endeavor to assent unto Epicuro. *Laboravi amari ab eo.* I strive to be in his favor. *Laborare morbo.* To be sick of some disease. *Laborare ex invidia.* To be greatly envied and hated. *Frigore laborare, & à frigore laborare.* To be hurt with cold. *Laborare à veritate.* Not to be well able to prove the truth. *In spem laborare.* To labor in hope. *Ob avaritiam laborat.* He is covetous. *Non laborare nomine.* I pass not for the name.

Lac, òlis, n. g. Milk. *Præfum lac.* Soft Cheese or Curds.

Lacer, & Lacerus, ra, rum. Torn, or rent, ragged, patched, mangled in pieces, dismembred, that hath some part of the body torn, bruised, broken, shaken in shivers. Also, he that bath his ears pulled off.

Laceratus, a, um, pars. Torn in pieces, tattered, ragged, mangled. *Laceratum virgù tergum.* Mangled with beating.

Lacerata, a, f. g. A Lizzard, a Neut; also, a certain Fish of the Sea.

Lachryma, a, f. g. A tear in weeping, Gum drops. *Lachryma abiegnæ.* Venice Turpentine. *Lachryma arabica.* Myrrhe.

Lachrymatus, a, um, pars. Distilled out by weeping.

Latto, au. To give suck, to suckle, to feed with milk.

Latto, as, freq. à Lacio. To deceive with fair words, to allure with fair promises, to bring into a fools paradise.

Lacunar, òris, n. g. A Roof, the A s mūr

LA

main Beam in an House , which is somewhat arched ; also the middest or hollow place in the upper Lip. A space or separation.

Lacus, us, m. g. A Pool, Lake, Meer. A watering place for Cattle, the common washing place.

Lado, is, si, sum, ère. To hurt, to wrong, to injury, to do displeasure to, to offend, to trouble or grieve, to blemish, to speak ill, to annoy.

Lalaps, nomen canis. Whirlwind or Tempest.

Lafus, a, um, part. Wronged, hurt, wounded, offended, annoyed, violated, broken, wasted with, &c. hanged and beaten.

Lalitia, e, f. g. Gladness, rejoicing of the minde, mirth, joy, lightness of heart, pleasure, delight, pleasantness.

Lator, aris, depon. To be glad, merry, or rejoice with outward signs.

Latus, latior, latissimus, a, um. Joyous, glad, merry, joyful, sprightly, lucky, fortunate, fertile, plentiful, fruitful, pleasant, delectable, cheerful.

Lamentor, òris, depon. To lament or bewail, to weep or mourn for. *Matrem lamentari maritum.* To lament or bewail the death of.

Lana, a f. g. Wooll *Lana facta vel neta.* Carded or spun Wooll, Yarn. *¶ Lana anserina.* Goose-feathers, or the down thereof.

¶ Lana caprina. Goats hair, a thing of no value.

Lingier, a, um. That beareth

LA

Wooll, or that hath on her a Fleece.

Lapis, Idis, m. g. vel etiam, f. g. A stome, a mile. *Lapidem verberrare.* To lose his labor. *¶ Extra primum lapidem.* More then a mile from. *¶ De lapide empti.* Slaves and vile persons bought in the Market, standing on a stome.

Lassus, a, um, part. Falling, sliding, slipping, glancing, failing, that hath offended or done amiss, that hath lost or mist of swerved and gone from.

Lazsus, us, m. g. verb. A fall, a sliding, a glyding, or creeping, a running or cohort, a flying.

Laqueus, quer, m. g. An Halter, a Rope, any thing that one is tied and snared with, a Gin of a Snafe. *Laques judicis.* The penalties of the Law by Judgment, which as it were wrappeth and intangleth evil doers. *Laques verbi capi.* To be taken with the rigorous sense of a word.

Largio, iù, ivi, & largior, iri, tem sum, iri, depon. To give liberally, to bestow, to grant, to permit. *Civitatem aliqui largiri.* To make one free of the City. *¶ Si tempus largitur.* If time suffer, give leave, or permit. *¶ Largior de suo.* Be liberal of thine own.

Largiér, adverb. *Idem quod largi.* Abundantly.

Largitor, òru, m. g. verb. A liberal giver, a prodigal spender, he that corrupteth the people with gifts or bribes.

Lascivio, is, ivi, ivitum, ire. To be or play the wanton, to wax rank and wanton in bodily lust; also

L A

L E

also to grow and spring rankly.

Lassitudo, lassis, fam. gen. Weariness.

Lassus, a, um. Weary, tired.

Latiè, latius, latissimè. adverb. Abroad, far abroad. in many places, far and near, largely, ampl'y, plainly, of great use.

Latièo, es, us, ère. To lie hid, to be in secret, to be unknown, to be ignorant of, to hide or cover himself.

*Latinus, a, um. Latin, or of the people of *Latinum*.*

Latus, us, comp. a Latus. Wider, broader, larger.

Latrans, us, part. Barking, greedy, hungry.

Latus, a, um, adjell. Broad, ample, large, big, great, wide, containing a great room.

*Latus, èris, n, g. A side, it is often taken for strength and durability of the voice in utterance. *Dolor laterum*. A stitch, a pleurisie.*

Landatus, a, um, part. five nomes. Praised, commended.

Landus, as. To praise, to commend, to extol; also to cite or name, to bring as a witness.

*Lavò, as, lavi, lavatum, & lotum, & lavitum, ère. To wash, to rince, also, to purge and wash away. *Lavare peccatum suum*. To purge and wash away his offence.*

Laurus, ri, f. g. The Laurel or Bay Tree dedicated to Triumphs and Victories, and being Apollo's Tree, is the reward of Poesie, and is never blasted with Lightning.

Laus, dis, f. gen. Praise, laud, commendation, glory, renown, a mans good report or fame, a praiseworthy deed.

L E

Lectio, ônis, f. g. verb. à lego. A reading, lesson, a choice, gathering.

Lector, ôris, m. g. verb. A Reader.

Lector lectior, lectissimus, a, um. Read, chosen, picked, selected, taken out, notable, fine, excellent.

Légatus, ti, m. g. An Ambassador sent with Commission or Authority and put in trust to deal in his Princes affairs; also a Lieutenant or Deputy, a Liege.

Légio, enis, f. g. A Legion or Band of Soldiers.

Légitime adverb According to the Law, lawfully.

Legitur, impf. They read.

*Légo, as. To send as an Ambassador, Legat, Deputy, or Lieutenant, to commit or appoint, to bequeath. *Centuripinum legarunt ad Apronium*. They sent him in Embassage to *Apronium*. *Famulum legare aliquo*. To send his servant to some place. ¶ *Cafium sibi legavit*. He made *Cafius* his Lieutenant or Deputy. ¶ *Legare aliquid alicui*. To bequeath something to one by his last will.*

*Légo, is, égi, itum, ère. To gather, to read, to chuse, to pick out, to truss up. ¶ *Legere vela*. To strike sail. *Legere sermonem aliquis, per translationem*. To harken*

A a a what

L E

what one saith. *q. Liger uelligis.* To follow step by step. *q. Liger oram Italia.* To pass by the coasts of. *Liger in demorini locum.* To chuse into his room that is dead. *q. Antonii idolum legi à Bruto.* I read *Anthomies* Proclamation which Brutus shewed me. *Legi apud Clitemachum.* I read in the Works of *Clitemachus.*

Lēnis, ii, ius, ium, īs. To polish or make smooth; also, to pacifie, moderate, asswage, slack, appease, treat gently, comfort.

Lēniter. adverb. Softly, sweetly, moderately, gently, pleasant-ly.

Lentus, a. um. Tender, soft, pliant, that boweth easily, limber, slow, remiss, dull, secure, careless, at rest, idle, cleaving, dark, saddle.

Leō, onis, m. g. A Lion; also, a Sea-Crafish, or a kinde of yellow Crab; a Sign in Heaven.

Lēpidē, adverb. Pretily, pleasanly, with a grace, honestly, handsomely, truly, well, as a good fellow.

Lēpidus, a. um. Neat, pleasant, delightful, joyous, pretty, merry, that hath a good grace, good and amiable.

Lēpor, ēris, vel lepot, ēris, m. g. Pleasantnes of speech, the good grace or delectableness in speech, gesture, and doing a thing, pleasant grace, comeliness.

Lēpus, ūris, m. g. An Hare; also, a Fish that is poysen to a man, and man to him.

Lēsum, ūsi, n. g. Death.

L I

Lēvis, us, & levior, us. Light, lighter, swift, easie, wavering, mutable, uncertain, unconstant, also quick and lively.

Lētūs, ast, f. g. Inconstancy, lightness, lack of gravity.

Lēvo, us. To lift or hold up, to take away, to diminish, to ease or lighten, to deliver or rid out of, to retreat and refresh, to extenuate and excuse, to make better cheap; also to heal. *Lēvati pāna.* To be eased of his pain. *Ufſidione lēvati.* To be delivered from a siege. *S. sim def. nte lēvati,* To quench his thirll with water. *Lēvare se a re alieno.* To pay his debts. *Talmas lēvavit ad cālum.* He lifted up his hands to Heaven.

Lēvir, ast, pasiv. To be lifted up, to be eased.

Lex, ēgi, f. g. A Law, a Statute, Ordinance, or Decree, a Rule, an Order, a Covenant, or Condition. *Legi agere in aliquem.* To do execution upon one, to execute the sentence of death.

L I

Libellus, li, m. g. à liber. A little Book, a Supplication, a Libel or Declaration in the Law of Debts, Covenant, Trespass, a Bill of Remembrance delivered to a magistrate or Officer, a Writ, a Citation, a Bill of Process. *A libellus, rel, libellorum magister.* Master of the Requests. *libellus sapplex.* A Bill of Request a Supplication. *Libellus memorialis.* A Bill of Record, a Memorandum. *libellus famosus.* A slanderous, biting, and reproaching Libel.

Libens,

Libens, tis, part. Willing, glad, with a good will. *Libens, prolibenter.*

Libenter, tiss, tisimè, adverb. Willingly, gladly, delightfully, pleasantly.

Libentius, adverb. comp. More willingly, &c.

Liber, tn, m. g. The inward Feel, Bark, or Kind of a Tree; also, a Book.

Liber, ra, nm. Free, at liberty, safe, void of, at ones pleasure. *Liber à delictis.* Free from fault. *Liber omni cura animus.* A minde void of all care. *Liber laborum* That laboreth not. *Liber est laurus rurum.* He is liberal and free in giving these things.

Liberalis, le, & lisimus, a, nm. Honest, liberal, Gentlemanlike, free-hearted, bountiful, plentiful, free, frank; also, free-born and of an honest ho-ise. *Liberale conjugum.* A marriage bewxat them that be free.

Liberalitas, atis, f. g. Bounty, liberality, honest intreating and dealing.

Liberaliter, adverb. Bountifullly, freely, frankly, liberally, largely, abundantly, honestly, like an honest man. *Excusatum nimis liberaliter habuit.* He suffered the Army to have their pleasure too much. *Liberaliter genitus.* Of a delicate and tender complexion. *Liberaliter eruditus.* Brought up in honest learning, well brought up.

Libere, liberiū, adverb. Frankly, freely, liberally, without constraint, without fear, honestly, Gentlemanlike.

Liberi, ôrum, m g. Sons and Daughters, Children; also one Son or Daughter. *Liberi fui.* Fragrant Wine.

Liber, a. To free, to deliver, or release, to set at liberty. *Liberavit illum à creditribus.* He hath dispatched him from his Creditors, or, set him out of their dangers. *Liberare se a debito.* To rid himself out of debt, to pay his debt. *Liberare fidem suam.* To do that he promised.

Liberias, ôris, f. g. Freedom, liberty, leave, boldness in speaking; also, an unbridled lust or licentiousness; also, an honest, liberal, or free nature and condition.

Libertus, ti, m. g., & liberta, a, f. g. He or she that of Bond is made free.

Libet, libitis, & libitum sibi, Impers. It liketh or contenteth, I think it good, I list. *Non aut mihi deplorare utram.* I think it not good so.

Libet. It liketh, it pleaseth, he likerh or lusteth after. *Cetera qua cuique libuerint.* That liked every man in his own fancy best.

Libido, inis, f. g. Unlawful appetite, lust, or desire.

Licentia, a, f. g. License, unlawful, immoderate or overmuch liberty, also free speech. *Licentia ferri.* The Fury or rage of the sword killing in every place.

Liceo, a, si, isum, ère. To be prised, to be set at a price, or for how much it shall be sold.

Licet, èbas, sis, ère, Impers. It is A a j law.

L I

lawful, it may be, it is free, I am content, I have authority, power, or leave to do ; thou maist if thou wilt, it is easie. *Licet tibi esse bonum virum,* & *Licet tibi esse bono viro.* Thou maist be an honest man. *Modò licet vivere, est spes.* So I may scape with my life, there is some hope.

Licet, adverb, *concedentis*. Be it so, although.

Lignum, *ni*, *n. g.* Stick, Wood, Timber, Wood felled for necessary uses.

Ligustrum, *stsi*, *n. g.* A bushy Plant, commonly called Privet or Prime-Prune.

Limen, *inis*, *n. g.* The Threshold, also the Haunce of a Door, the Gate, the Door, the Entry, the Frontire ; also, an House or a Temple. *Ad limina fortis.* A Porter.

Linea, *s*, *f. g.* A Carpenter's Line, any Line generalliy, the Sounding Plummeter, the Angling or Sithe-line, a thred or any long string. *Linea marginatum.* A Thred or Bracelet of Pearls, a row of Pearls put upon a string, such as the *Pater noster* Beads were. *Linea alba.* The line or hollow tying from the Navel, the white line, the Umbilical Vein.

Lingua, *a*, *f. g.* A Tongue, a Language or Speech, an instrument to take Salves out of a Box ; also railing or flander, a Promontory or Hill. *Lingua bovis*. Bugloss or Ox-tongue. *Lingua cervina*. Harts Tongue. *Lingua Serpentina*. Adders or Serpents Tongue.

L O

Liquescatio, *is*, *feci*, *factum*, *est.* To melt, dissolve, or make liquid.

Liquet, *Imperf.* It appeareth, it is sure, it is clear, certain, or manifest, it is apparant or well-proved ; I may boldly, without spot of conscience. *Liquet inter nos.* We know of a surety, we be sure. *¶ Liquet mihi dejevare* I may boldly swear. &c. *¶ Si habes quod liqueat, neque respondes superbit.* If thou hast any evident thing, &c.

Lis, *litis*, *f. g.* Debate, variance, strife, controversie in words, Suit, Process, Action.

Littera, *a*, *f. g.* A Letter of the Cross-row, a Bill or Scroll, ones writing, his hand in writing.

Littera, *arum*, *f. g.* A Letter mis-sive, an Epistle or Letter sent from friend to friend, Learning, Knowledge, Science, good Letters.

Litigo, *gas*. To vary, contend, or strive, to sue one another.

Litus, *oris*, *n. g.* & *poeti* *Litus.* The Sea-shore, Bank, Coast, or Side ; also, Land lying by the Sea, the space between the Altar.

Livor, *oris*, *m. g.* The print or mark of a stroke after beating, the colour appearing after strokes commonly called Black and Blew, Envy, Spight.

L O

Loco, *a*. To place, to set or lay, to hire for Rent. *Castris ad Cybistratocav. I pitched Camp at*, &c. *¶ Locare agrum sodiendum.* To put out his ground to be delved

ved
asid
to us
bare,
kinde
has m
To b
riage
f Loc
lans
awer
bare.
Ma d
bare.
Ancie
16.
A Cal
Pase
bry;
in ad
16.
Rich
ent.
Wost
tial.
Lü
bu u
a fea
dition
of the
La
Long
pullin
gear
Lo
off, f
long,
out in
La
time,
langu
gian

L O

ved by the great. *q* Argentum farsi locare. To put out his money to usury. *q* Beneficium apud gratos locare. To bestow a benefice upon kind and grateful persons. *q* Fidem nuptum alicui ad descensu locare. To bestow his daughter in marriage upon some young man. *q* Locare filiam in luculentam familiam. To marry his daughter into a wealthy kinred. *q* In fidia puerla locare. To go about to deceive a Maiden. *q* In numero veterum locare. To reckon among the ancient.

Lōcūlus, *ls*, *m*. *g*. dim. à loco. A Cabinet, a little place, a Bag, Purse, or little Coffer, an Arm-bry; also, a Bier or Chest, wherein a dead body is carried.

Lōcuples, *etis*, & *tempetor*, *us*. Rich, abundant, wealthy, sufficient, plentiful: also credible, Worthy to be believed, substantial, good.

Lōcus, *ci*, *m*. *g*. & pluraliter, hic lox vel ha. loca. *m*. *c* & *ng*. A place, a seat, stead, room, point, condition. Loca lumen. The Sockets of the Eye light.

Longe, longius, longissimè, adverb. Long, far, much, exceedingly, passingly, greatly, a great way, a great while before, a great deal.

Longinquus, *a* *us*. Remote, far off, strange, long, that endueth long, continual, that is stretched out in length; also slow.

Longitudo, *mitis*, *f* *g*. Length of time, place, or other things; the length of the Heavens is measured in the Ecliptick Line, beginning at *Aries*; in the Earth,

L U

in the Equinoctial, and beginneth at the *Fortunate* and *Canary* Islands.

Longus, longior, longissimus, *a*, *us*. Long, tall. In longum. For a great while long, tedious.

Lōquens, *ntis*, part. Speaking, talking, sounding.

Lōquor, ēris, cūrsum, sum, loqui, depon. To speak, to say, to tell. Loquit ad voluntatem. To speak to please men. *q* Loqui apud aliquem turpiter. To use dishonest talk in ones company. *q* Aspernime loqui de aliquo. To speak very boldly of one. Loqui cum aliquo de re aliquo. To talk with one about. Sēp̄us ista loquensse inter nos. We shall often talk of these things together. *q* Male loqui absenti. To speak ill of a man behinde his back, to backbite. *q* Loqui pro aliquo. To speak for one.

L U

Libens, *ris*, adjit. That doth any thing gladly, and with good will; also, willingly.

Lōcūns, *cri*, *n*. *g*. Lucre, gain, vantage, or profit. In lucro q̄je. To be as a gain or profit.

Lōcūs, *et*, *m*. *g*. A Grove of Wood, thick with trees untouched, and consecrated to some god, and abode of some saint; also, an Abbey, Cloyster, Convent or Monastery in a Wood.

Lōcūsum, *ri*, *v* *g*. A rock, a mockery, or Mocking Rock.

Lōdificans, *us*, *par*. Jiggling, mocking, deceiving.

Lōdus, *di*, *m*. *g*. Play in Acts, mirth in words, sport, jest, a School

L U

School or place of exercise, where anyfeat is learned.

Lūgēs, es, xi, *Ham*, ēre. To mourn, lament, to wail; also, by wearing a mourning garment, to declare grief for the death of a friend. *Lūgētar*, Imperj. They weep and lament.

Lūmen, iiii, n. g. Life, light, day, a Lamp or Candle, a Torch, a Star, an Eye, a Window, an Exposition or Declaration, an Interpretation, glory, beauty, also fire.

Lūna, a, f. g. The Moon. *Dies Lūna*. Monday. *¶ Luna dividua et dimidiata*. The Half-Moon. *Luna gibbosa*. More then half round.

Luo, u. *lai*, ēre. To pay, to satisfy, to purge, to suffer punishment or death, also to wipe or wash away, to make clear, also to offer the price or redemption to the Redeemer. *Dēlō supplicio scelus lūere*. To be worthily punished for his wicked fact. *Quomodo e-gō baculus?* How then wilt thou satisfie for these things?

Lūpus, pi, m. g. & *aliquando*, f. g. A Woolf, also, a Snaffle or very Sharp Bit for an Horse, an Hook or any like Instrument to draw things out of a Pit, Well, or any deep place, a kinde of Spiders, a Hand-s.w. *Lupus falutarius*. Hop or Hops.

Lūfis, a. To compass or go round about, to view on every side, to weigh and examine diligently, to purge that by sacrifice which is unclean. *Luftrare exercitum*. To make a general Mustier

M A

of an Army. *Luftrare animo*. Diligently to consider in his minde.

Lux, ūcū, f. g. Delight, light, day, brightnes, cleanness, an eye, time, season, life: also, a great renown, an ornament.

Luxuria, & *luxurias*, ei, f. g. Luxury, all superfluity and excess in carnal pleasure, sumptuous or fair building, riot, ranknes.

L Y

Lyricus, a, um. Pertaining to an Harp, a Player on an Harp. *Carmen lyricum*. A Song to the Harp.

M A

Machina, na, f. g. An Instrument or Engine, a framing or workmanship, a Scaffold in building, also things craftily invented, subtil devises or shifts, crafty means to deceive, also a Mill.

Malle, in sing. & *malli*, npl. vocat. *amallus*. More, very well, go to, increase, go on forward, proceed, grow more and more, with good luck. *Malle*, a *fūlūe*. O gentle Companion! O honest Man! *Malle virtute*, *sive*, *Malle virtute ebo*. God increase thein this vertue, or, Go on, or proceed in well-doing, on Gods Name. *Malle amare*, id est, *vehementer*. To love exceedingly.

Micula, a, fam gen. A spot, a blemish, a natural mark.

Madefactio is, *scici*, *factum*, ēr. To wet, wash, moist or bathe.

Magni

M A

Magis, adverb. More, rather.
Magister, *sri*, *m. g.* A Master, a Teacher, he that is ordained by an Officer to sell a debtors goods.
Magister dicendi. A Rhetorician, an Orator. *Magister pecoris*. An Heardsman, a Grazier, an Overseer or Guider of Cattel. *Magister populi*. The Dictator.

Magistra, *a*, *f. g.* A Mistress, or Teacher, a Schoo' mistress.

Magistratus, *us*, *m. g.* Magistracy, a Magistrate, a great Head-officer, one in Authority or Government of the people, also the authority, office, power, and dignity of a Ruler. *Magistratus major*. A Consul.

Magnanimus, *a*, *um*. Of valiant heart and courage, of noble and lofty stomack, stout-hearted.

Magnificatio, *is*, *eti*, *allum*. To esteem greatly.

Magnifice, *adverb*. Nobly, honorably, royally, magnifically, highly, with much commendation, greatly, with a majesty, solemnly, like a lord or great man, with a great gravity or majesty.

Magnificentia, *a*, *f. g.* Magnificence, noble and sumptuous provision, a lofty, haughty, and stately utterance, &c. full of ostentation.

Magnificus, *a*, *um*, *& censor*, *censurus*. That doth great acts, great, noble, honorable, sumptuous, proud, stately, lofty, haughty, high, magnificent.

Magnitudo, *inis*, *f. g.* Greatness, ampleness, bigness, courageousness, valianceness, nobleness.

M A.

Magnopere, *adverb*. Greatly, very much, earnestly.

Magnus, *a*, *um*. Great, large, fair, big, loifig, weighty, notable, noble, old. *Magnas Portas*. The Haven called Portsmouth in England. *Magnus fater*. The Wives Grand-father. *Magnus faterus*. The Wives Grand-mother. *Magnus anima*. Very courageous. *Magnus aetatis*. Of great age. *Magni erunt mihi litera tua*. Your Letters shall be to me of great value or account. *Magnus peudidisti*. Thou soldest it very dear, or at a great price.

Majestas, *atis*, *f. g.* Majesty, lordliness, the greatness, honorable dignity, or excellent estimation of a King or Prince. Authority or Prerogative Royal, an Honourable Gravity.

Major, *ne*, *conpar*, *a magnus*. Greater, bigger, more earnest, more ancient, elder. *Major zootus*. The falling evil. *Major fater*. The Wives great Grand-father. *Major patrus*. The Grand-fathers Uncle. *Major amita*. The Great Aunt by the Fathers side. *Major avunculus*. The Grand-fathers Brother by the Mothers side.

Majores, *um*, *m. g.* Ancestors, Elders, Predecessors, Fore-fathers.

Male, *adverb*. Ill, unhappily, not well, unadvisedly, naughtily, wickedly, lewdly, scarcely, to no good end. *Male fatus*. Not well in his wits, foolish. *Male audire*. To be ill-spoken of, to have an ill name. *Male clere*. To

M A

savor ill. *Male est mihi.* It goeth not well with me.

Maledicere, *is, xi, sum, ère.* To curse and ban, to rail, to check, to speak ill to, to report ill of, to slander.

Malédictum, iti, n. g. A taunt, a check, a rebuke, a great fault or reproach, a reproachful railing word, an ill, slanderous, foul report, or language.

Malefacio, *is, ès, affum, ère.* To do ill or a shread turn, to do wrong, to abuse and offer discourtesie.

Maleficium, cii, n. g. An ill, lead, or naughty deed, a mischievous act, a shread turn, hurt, damage, wrong, displeasure, deceit, wickednes.

Maleprecor, *aris.* To ban or curse.

Malevolens, tis Malicious, spightful.

Malitia, a. f. g. Wickednes, knavery, naughtinets, malice, grudge, leadnes, mischievousness, subtily with deceit, unwholesomnes, naughty nature.

Malo, *vis, vult, plur. malumus, vultis, lunt, praterit.* *Malsi, insin.* *Malle.* I had lether, I would rather.

Malum, li, n. g. An ill thing or matter, a shread turn, a mischief, labor, vexation, grief, pain, trouble, sorrow, adversity, evil, disease, sickness, heavy chance.

Matim, interjicit. irascentius. Oh the foul ill ! or a mischief take him in the devils name.

Malus, a, um. Ill, naught, wicked, lead, not good, not honest,

M A

erasie, sickly, false, deceitful, crafty, sometime small.

Mandatum, ti, n. g. A Commission, a Commandment, charge, or bidding, a thing that one is willed to speak or do, a message.

Mando, as, ans. To bid, to command, to give in charge, to commit, also to sow, to plant, to write.

Mando, is, di, sum, ère, ens. To chew meat, to grinde or work with the Teeth, to eat, also to gnaw or bite.

Manens, tis, particip. à maneo. Tarrying, abiding, standing to it,

Manes, es, si, sum, ère. To tarry, stay, abide, stand still, remain, continue. *Ego hic te manebi.* I will expect you here. *Manere vel hanc affinitatem inter nos.* I would have this affinity to continue. *Promissus manere.* To stand to his promise.

Mânes, ium, m. g. The spirits, souls, and ghosts of the dead, the good and bad angels, also devils, sometime gods, also the punishment that the souls do abide.

Manifestè, & manifesto, adverb. Clearly, plainly, manifestly, evidently, certainly, openly, in the very deed doing.

Manifestus, a, um. Manifest, clear, evident, known, plain, convicted of, manifestly proved, guilty.

Manumiso, is, ifi, sum, ère. To manumise, make free, or infanchise a Bondman.

Manus, u, f. g. A hand, ones hand

M A

hand in writing. *Brevi manu trahere.* To deliver by a short mean, or to pay forthwith that one offereth and promiseth.

Mare. *is.*, *n. g.* The Sea.

Marmor. *ōrus,* *n. g.* A Marble Stone, also the Sea.

Mars, *tis,* *m. g.* The Paynims God of Battel, also War, Battel, fight. *Suo marte.* By his own proper wit and invention, without the aid and help of any. *Dies Martis.* Tuesday.

Martyr, *yris,* *com. g.* A Witness or Martyr.

Mater, *trib,* *f. g.* A Mother, a Dame, sometime a Nurse, a Foster-mother, a Midwife, the chief or principal bough or branch of a Vine. *Mater magni.* The Earth who is the Mother, and bringer forth of all things.

Materfamilias, *is,* *farm. gen.* The Houwife, the Good-wife of the House; she that hath the government of other Women, be she married or no.

Materia, *a.* Matter or stuff, whereof any thing is made.

Materies. *ei,* *fæ* *g.* Matter.

Matrimonium, *is,* *n. g.* Wedlock, Matrimony, Marriage.

Maturē, *iust,* *ifimē* *val* *Maturimē,* *adverb.* Timely, in fit season, in due or good time, in a good hour, betime, quickly, with the soonest, suddenly.

Maturitas, *atis,* *f. g.* Ripeness, ripe age, perfection, maturity, full opportunity, good season, time convenient.

Maturus, *a,* *um.* Ripe, mellow, sometime an old man, also quick,

M E

speedy, sudden, grave, constant.

Mātūrīus, *a,* *um.* Of the morrow or morning.

Maximē, *adverb. superl.* Most of all, very greatly, very much, passing well, chiefly, and above all things, principally, especially, yea verily.

Maximus, *a,* *um,* *superlat. à mag-*
nus. Greatest or most in estimation, very great or big, very noble, eldest. *Maximus curio.* The greatest Over-seer of the Ward. *Optimus maximas fundas.* Land holden in Frank tenure.

M E

Mēcum. With me, with my self, also, for me, or for my purpose.

Medendas, *a,* *um.* To be healed, &c.

Mēdeor, *ōris,* *ri,* *depon.* To heal, cure, remedy, help, succor.

Mēd cabilis, *le,* *adject.* Curable, medicinal, that hath the vertue of healing, also that may be healed or cured.

Mēdicina, *a.* Physick, a Medicine, a remedy, an helping or curing, aid or succor. *Medicina familiæ.* A Gatick.

Mēdico, *as,* & *medicor,* *aris.* To heal, cure, or hel'p.

Mēdicus, *ci,* *m. g.* A Physician. *Medicus circumforaneus.* A Phyfitian, or Treacle seller, that gads about the Countrey.

Medicinēr, *adverb.* Meanly, measurably, competently, meetly well, with mean and moderation, reasonably well.

M E

Méditor, a.u. depon. To think deeply, to study, to muse on a thing, to record in ones minde, to practise and assay how well he can do. *Medijsatrici infidus.* To lay snares for one. *Ad cuiusram meditabor me, ad iudeu Olympia.* I will exercise my self, &c

Médium, u. n.g. The midst, a mean, middle, or indifferent thing.

Médius, a. um. The middle, half, between both, neither to be praised nor dispraised. *Sermo medium.* Unperfect speech, or talk not answered.

Mecum fides, adverb. A manner of Oath 'By the Earth of God.'

Meditatus, adverb. Inwardly, into the marrow; deeply, effectually, even from the heart.

Mel, lu, n.g. Honey. *Eft & tea blandientis.* My sweet-heart, my Honey-comb. *Mel aerum.* Air, Dew, or Manna.

Melior, & becarius, comp. alio-
nus. Better, more quiet and patient, more honest good.

Melius, adverb. comp. à bene. Better.

Mellitus, a. um. Mixt with Honey, conduit in Honey, sweet, pleasant, delectable, as sweet as Honey.

Membratum, adverb. By every member, limb by limb, in pieces, in short clauses.

Membrum, bri, n.g. A member or limb, a part of ones body, or any other thing, also the whole body, the flesh that covereth the sinewes, veins, and bones of any part; in Orations, a short sentence or clause.

M E

Mēmini, memento, meminero, memisse, verb. defect. I remember, call to minde, or have in memory. I know, I rehearse or make mention of. *Meminens.* Rememb'reng.

Mēmōr, mōris, adjct. That remembret, mindful, kinde, thankful, provident, also, that is or will be remembred.

Mēmōribilis, le. Worthy remembrance or to be remembred, worthy to be reported, talked, or spoken of; notable, renowned, famous.

Mēmōria, a,f g. Memory, remembrance, also, time, days, Chronicles, Writings, Histories.

Mendacium, u, n.g. A Lye-Leaving, a false Invention, a false Tale.

Mendax, leis, adjct. A Lyer, one that often lieth and telleth false, deceitful counterfeit, that vieldeth not so much as he made shew of.

Mendicari, tis, part. Begging.

Mendicari, a. To beg, also to purchase or procure.

Mendiculus, a, um, à mendicem. A little poor beggar, be, getly.

Mendicus, & mendicissimus, a, um. A beggar, that goeth a begging, a poor body, needy, of small value, and little worth.

Mens, tis, f g. The highest and chiefest part of the soul, the minde, the wit, understanding, will, intent, thought, memory, remembrance, opinion, judgement, courage, or heart, fore-knowledge, wisdom, prudence.

Mensa, a, f g. A Table to eat

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

bu-

¶

He-

¶

To-

ca-

mo-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

itu-

me-

va-

ser-

me-

on,

ble,

Ma-

M-

To-

al-

men-

by

adv-

qua-

l

lied-

fa-

be-

me-

lin-

hir-

o-

Re-

th-

I

M E

on, a four footed or square Table, a Board, a Counter or Table that Bankers use.

Mēnsis, is, m. g. A Moneth.

Mēnstrualis, le. Pertaining to a Moneth, during a Moneth.

Mēnūra, a, f. g. A measure.

Mēnti, r, iri, iens sens, iri, depou. To lie, feign, forge, counterfeit, also to write falsely. *Colorere fūca mentiri.* To counterfeit or disguise by Painting. *Et diuīs, quātū i aduersas aliquem, in aliquid, de ali- quo.*

Mēntitus, a, um, part. That hath lied, counterfeited or forged, false, feigned.

Mēchālēs, le, adjit. That may be bought, vendible, saleable, merchantable.

Mēcēnārēs, a, um. An hireling, one that serveth for wages, hired, corrupted with Money.

Mērcēs, ēdis, f. g. Pay, wages or hire reward of Science, Rent, Revenues, damage, loss, or hurt that followeth of a thing.

Mērcor, aris, depou. To buy, to buy to the end to sell for gain. *¶ De pupillo fundum mercatus est.* He bought a piece of Land of. *¶ Mērcari aliquid à mercatoribus.* To buy of the Merchants. *¶ Mer- carii magistratum pretio.* To buy for money.

Mērent, tis, part. Deserving.

Mērēs, es, ū, ēre, & mērcor, ēris, iūsum, ēri, depou. To deserve, to merit, to get, to have gain or advantage, also, to take wages, to serve for wages, to take a Soldiers pay. *¶ Quid merear quamobrem meniar?* What good or gain were

M E

it for me to lie? *¶ Stipendia mērēs in eo bello.* He was Soldier in pay in that War. *¶ Meruit illa virum dōte.* She got her a Husband by reason of her Dowry. *¶ Quid de te mērēs, qua me casfa pēderes?* What have I deserved at your hands, why you should cast me away? *¶ Me- ritas de me ist, id ut e mōmodū.* He hath deserved at my hand, that I should pleasure him. *¶ Pēre mērēs de aliqüs.* To do one a pleasure or good turn. *¶ Merere equo, fīe pedīas.* To serve on Horseback, or on Foot. *¶ Vēre mērēs pīpīs;* & *¶ Lēsi parvi.* He served for little.

Mēretīcia, a, f. g. dim. à Mē- retrix. A little Hatlot.

Mērētrix, iais, f. g. A Whore, a Brothel, a Strumpet, an Harlot, a bight Housewife. *Meretrix qua- drantaria.* That will be hized for a Farthing.

Mērō, h, si, sum, ēre. To drown or sink in the water, to dip, to overwhelm, to plunge, also to thrust in, to cast into great debt. *¶ Malis mergere aliquem.* To cast into misery.

Mēridēs, ēi, m. g. ex mediūs & dies. The South. Mid-day. Noontide. *Meridēs noctis.* Mid-night.

Mēritō, adverb. Worthily, with god or just cause, of right.

Mēritūm, n, n. g. A benefit or pleasure, a good turn, a reward, a desert, a worthy deed, also, a merit, a deserving, a default. *Me- ritūm meūm est.* It is my default. *¶ Pol, meritūm est tuūm.* Indeed thou hast deserved this displeasure or mischief. *¶ Tē mērito.*

M E

According as one hath deserved.
Ex merito. Worthily.

Meritus, a., um, part. à mereor. That hath deserved, that hath done a pleasure or displeasure, justly, and deservedly. *In hac re culpam meritis est.* In this matter she hath deserved blame. *Qua Cannis corona merita?* What Garland was deserved at Cannæ?

Merum, ri, n. g. Wine not allayed, pure Wine alone, as it is pressed out of the Grape.

Mefius, is, f. g. Harvest, or harvest time. Corn ripe and ready to be reaped, also a great heap or plenty of any thing.

Mefius, usus, a., um. Timorous, fearful.

Metior, iris, usus farr, iri, depon. To mete or measure, to draw or set out, to pass or go over, to esteem, count, judge, or consider. *Pedibus metiri aliquid.* To go or pass over. *Metri gradibus.* To go away. *Metri sumnum tonum suis econmodi.* To measure or judge the chief good by his own commodities. *Meniens aliorum in seodium suo (vel ex suo) in aliis odio.* Esteeming other mens hatred towards him, by his own towards other men.

Metuent, tir, part. adj. &c. Fearing, fearful.

Metuentior, us, em. That feareth more.

Metu, ir, vi, eve. To fear or dread with trembling, to be in doubt, or not to know what to do. *Metuit logni.* He was afraid to speak. *Metuit ne dolorem ferre non posset.* He feareth that he shall not

M I

be able, &c. *Metus de vita.* I am afraid of my life. *Metuo reipublica malum ab eo.* I fear he will do the Commonwealth some mischief. *Metuo abs te de verbis tuis.* I fear lest thy words will do hurt. *Metus quid agam.* I cannot tell what to do.

Metus, us, m. g. Fear, dread, care, also hazard.

Mens, a., um, pronom. Mine, my.

M I

Mi, voc. of Mens, O my, my sweet, &c.:

Miles, iiii, com. g. A Soldier, a Warrior, a Man of War; also a Sergeant, Beadle or Sumpner belonging to a Magistrate.

Militia, a., f. g. Warfare, War, Battel, the Exercise of War; also, any kinde of Exercise, Function, or Office. *Militia armata.* An Armed Band of Soldiers fighting in the field. *Militia urbana.* Occupying in Civil Affairs.

Mille, n. g. indeclin. in singulari. In plural hac Millia, horum millium, his miliibus, &c. A thousand. *Mille annorum vivunt.* They live a thousand years. *Centum milia frumenti.* An hundred thousand Bushels of Grain.

Mille, adj. plural. indeclin. A thousand, also an infinite number. Mille passus. A thousand paces, a mile. *Tercentum mille eads.* Three hundred thousand Pipes or Vessels.

Milliare, is, n. g. The space of a thousand paces, a mile.

Millies, adverb. A thousand times, very often.

Milvius,

M I

Milvius, vii, vel milvus, vi, m. g.
velf. g. A Kite, a Pурtock, allo
a polling Extortioner.

Mina, a, f. gen. A pound, it is
both a sum of money, and a
poise of weight. In money, it is
One hundred *Drachma*, that is, of
old Sterling money Thirty three
shillings and fourpence; when
is it taken for a poise, it weigheth
twelve ounces and a half.

Mina, arum, f. g. Menacings,
threats, either in words or signs;
also Battlements in Walls or Pin
nacles. *Hyberna mina.* Winter
Frosts.

Minerva, a, f. g. *Disciplinrum*
dea. Also nature, wit, craft. *Tin
guis vel crassa Minerva.* Groosly, rude
ly, with a blunt invention, dull
wit, or rude manner. *Invita Mi
nerva facere aliquid.* To do a thing
against nature.

Minime, adverb. No, in no wise,
not, nothing, in no case, at no
hand; least of all, also, at the
least.

*Minimus, a, fiam, superlat. à Par
vus.* The least and smallest of all,
very little, small, or vile, young
est.

Minister, ftri, m. g. A servant a
Minister, a furtherer of, he that
serveth or helpeth one in, &c.
Minister libidinis. A furtherer of
some filthy lust or unlawful de
sire.

Minito, as, Plant. & *Minitor, aris,*
depon. To threaten sore, to me
nace. *Mortem fratri est minitatus.*
He threatened his Brothers death,
or to kill his Brother. & *Vobis at
que huic Urbi ferro flamnaque minim*

M I

tantur. They threaten to destroy
both you and this City with
Sword and Fire.

Minor, aris, depon. To threaten,
to menace, to proffer to strike,
also, to stand up higher than an
other; also, to boast, glory, and
promise great matters. *Crucem mi
natur illi.* He threatneth to hang
him. & *Minatur exarser.* He threat
neth to burn.

Minor, us, compar. à Parvus. Less,
smaller, younger, homelier, more
milde and humble, inferior.

Minuo, is, si, utrum, ère. To di
minish, make, less, abate, or allay,
to leave off or forsake, to cease,
to continue to do. & *Nostris mil
itibus spem minuit.* He made out
Soldiers have less hope. & *Min
itur aliquantulum ex febre.* The feuer
is somewhat diminished.

Minimè, adverb. Less, also not,
not yet.

Mirabilis, le. Wonderful, mar
vellous, strange, to be wondred
at.

Mirabiliter, adverb. Wonderfully,
marvellously, greatly, exceed
ingly.

Mirificè, adverb. Strangely,
wonderfully.

Miror, aris, depon. To marvel,
to wonder at, to esteem greatly,
to set much by, also, to like, to
be in love with, to follow and
imitate. *Mirari se.* To stand in
his own conceit, to please him
self.

Miscio, es, si, sum & xtum, ère.
To mix, mingle, temper, con
found, or shuttle together. *Mis
cere folia, vel chartas.* To shuttle the
Cards.

M I

Cards. & *Miscere vinum aquā*, &. *Miscere aquam vino*.. To mingle Water with Wine. & *Miscere in ariet*. To set Soldiers in Aray. ¶ *Miscere omnia*, &, *Miscere absoluere*. To trouble and confound all things. ¶ *Sacra prophanus miscere*. To confound or mingle holy and prophane things together.

Miser, *ra*, *rum*, &, *miserior*, *miserissimus*. Miserable. wretched, woful, in thralldom and trouble, also innocent.

Miserabilis, *is*. Miserable, lo-
menable, wretched, pitiful, to
be pitied.

* *Miseratus*, *a*, *um* That hath
compassion on.

Miserere, *es*. & *Miseror*, *eri*, *er-
tus sum*, *erit*. To pity, to have pity
or compassion. ¶ *Me miseret nemo*.
No man taketh pity of me.

Miserisco, *is*, *ere*. To be moved
with pity. *Arcadi quasō misere-
scere regi*. Have pity or compas-
son on the, &c.

Misericordia, *a*, *f. g.* Wretchedness,
misery, infelici y, distress, mis-
fortune, adversity.

Misericordia, *a*, *f. g.* Pity, mer-
cy, compassion of another mans
misery.

Misericors, *d. s.*, *adjell*. Pitiful,
merciful, that is sorry for an o-
thers ill, tender-hearted.

Misilia, *um*, *n. g.* Things that
En pisors or Princes were wont

M I

to cast in a largess among the
people, as Bread, Cakes, Money,
&c.

Missus, *a*, *um*, *part*. Let alone,
darted, sent, cast, hurled, thrown,
shot forth, let pass. *Missum facere*.
To suffer, to depart. *Missum facere
uxorem*. To put away his wife.
Misso facere honores. To leave su-
ing for offices or promotion. *Mis-
so convivio*. After the feast was
ended, when the Table was taken
up.

Mis̄e, *ties*, *resumē*, *adverb*. Gent-
ly, mildly, patiently.

Mitis, *te*. Fruitful, meek, mild,
gentle, soft, simple, tractable,
not striving, calm, quiet, with-
out surges or waves, temperate.
Mitis poma. Ripe or mell w. Mi-
ties arbores. Trees planted by hand.
Trees that grow in private mens
houles, such as be not wilde.
Mis̄e flagnum. A standing Pool, or
Water, quiet and without four-
ges.

Mis̄o, *is*, *mis̄i*, *flam*, *ēre*. To
spend, to send, to leave or lay a-
part, to ease, to let pass, to omit,
not to speak of, to send as a pre-
sent, to cast, hurl, or fling. *Ab-
lescensum foras ad propinquum suum
mis̄it ad cānam*. He sent away the
young man to one of his Kinsmen
to supper. *Mea tibi scripta mis̄tam*,
I will send my writing unto you.
Illa ē via, velex unire mis̄i ad te. I
sent those things unto you, as I
was on the way in my journey.
In caput mis̄i. To be cast down
headlong. *Curam mis̄ere de peccato*,
To put sorrow out of his heart.
Mis̄o de illo nunc. Speak no more
now

M O

now of him. *Misere bone irs.* Let him go. *Misere me.* Let me go.

M O

Mobilis. & *mobilior*, *us.* That may be moved, moveable, wavering, light, unconstant, wagging. *Primum mobile.* The first mover or uppermost Heaven, which carrieth with it all the rest.

Mobilitas, *atis*, *f. g.* Unconstant, moveableness, mutableness, a promptness, and readiness.

Moderabilis, *le.* Measurable, moderate.

Moderatè & tiss. adverb. Temperately, moderately, meanly, patiently, with reason and moderation, fine and softly.

Moderari, *as.* & *maderor*, *aris*, *depon.* To govern, to rule, to moderate. *Moderari ex sua libidine.* To measure by their own lust. & *Officio confusa moderantur.* Measuring their counsels by honest duty in behavior. & *Austo & orationi moderari.* To temper and rule his affection and talk. & *Res iustissimæ venti & tempestates moderantur.* Wind and weather do rule masters of Husbandry.

Moderatè adverb. Temperately, modestly, soberly, shamefastly, advisedly, with moderation.

Moderitas & *f. g.* Shamefastness, modesty, moderation, temperance, soberness, humility, humbleness.

Moderatus *a.* *us.* Temperate, modest, sober, bashful, well-advised, that useth moderation in all things.

Moderatus, *a.* *us.* Little, small,

M O

few, brief, measurable, seasonable, that exceedeth not, that is not too great or too little, mean, slender, moderate.

Modo, *adverb. temp.* Now, now late, of late, ere while, a little while ago, a time very little past. So, so that, onely, at the least, notwithstanding, someime, one while. *Modo*, *vel tandem non.* Almost.

Modus, *di. m. g.* Manner, measures, mean, sort, rule, trade, form, fashion, way, quantity, bigness, time or measure in music. *Extra modum.* Beyond all measure. & *Inmodum habuisse.* After the manner of an enemy. & *Novo modo.* Strangely, after a new sort. *Bons modis.* After an honest sort, in good sort. & *Tar modus omnium.* A like quantity or measure of all.

Mrama, *ōra*, *n. g.* Walls of a Town, Castle, or City. *Mundi maria.* The Circuit of the World.

Mario, *es*, *ū*, *vel flos sum*, *ēre.* To be sorrowful and sad, to be heavy and sad in heart, to be pensive, to lament, mourn, weep, be sorry for, or grieved at. *Alienis bonis mædere.* To lament or grieve to see another do well or prosper. & *Vitruster flos mortem maret.* He lamenteth or bewaileth the death of his son.

Marer, *ēris*, *passiv.* To be made sorrowful.

Marer, *ōra*, *m. g.* Sorrow, heaviness, and grief of heart, sadness, mourning, lamenting.

Mafissa, *a.* Sorrow, heaviness of heart, sadness, pensiveness.

C. Mafissa.

M O

Mæfus, a, um. Sorrowful, sad, full of lamentation or mourning, woful, pensive, all amorr.

Möles, is, f. g. Weight, a thing that is very weighty and great, huge greatness, great building, a great pile, bulwark, heap, lump or dam made in a River, or in the Sea, to stop the Water. *Densi mole feruntur ad muros.* They went together in a lump to the Walls.

Mölestè, adverb. Grievedly, dit contentedly, painfullly. *Molestè ferre aliquid.* To take a thing grievedly.

Mölestia, a, f. g. Grief, sorrow, pain, trouble, disquieting, tediousness.

Mölestas, a, um. That gieveth, offendeth or discomfiteh, grievous, painful, troublous, irksome, that vexeth or disquieteth. *Molestus erit ei fuero.* Yet I will vex and trouble him.

Mollis, le, & mollior, mollissimus. Soft, tender, nice effeminate, remiss, easie, delicate, pleasant, gentle, easie to be pleased. Soft, smooth or slippery. *Molles pisces.* Fishes without Scales.

Molliter, adverb. Softly, delicately, gently, with good will, easily, without great pain, patiently, nicely, tenderly.

Mömentum, ti, n. g. A moment, a minute, the least part of time which cannot be assigned, a very little quantity or portion of any thing or matter, a jot, scuse, value weight. *Oculimomentum.* The twinkling of an eye.

Mönus, us, u, um, ès. To admonish, to warn, tell, will, put in

M O

minde, or remembrance, to advertise, counsel. *¶ Mone te hanc res, & Mone tibi hoc.* I advertise, remember, advise you of this. *¶ Sapientia ut memineris mones.* I often call upon thee to remember.

Mönets, a, f. g. Money or coyn, the stamp of money, also, the Womb of a Woman, warning or resemblance.

Mönetalis, le. Pertaining to money. *Monetales triumviri.* Overseers of the coyning of money.

Mönumentum, vel Monumentum, ti, n. g. A remembrance of some notable act, as, Tombs, Sepulchres, Books, Images, &c. A Memorial, a Token, a Sign, a Testimony, a Monument, a Record, a Chronicle, an History.

Monitor, cris, m. g. verb. A wanner, an advertiser, an informer, Monisher or Counsellor, one that putteth in minde; also, a Prompter, also, an Overseer or Comptroller of works and workmen. *Monitores.* Lawyers that did prompt and instruct Orators in certain Cases and Points of the Law, pertaining to their Causes.

Mönitum, ti, n. g. A monition, a warning, an advertisement, a check, a rebuke, a precept, a lesson, a counsel, an exhortation.

Mönitus, a, um, part. Warned, monished, advertised, advised.

Mönu, us, m. g. A Mountain or Hill, a great heap of anything, also a Stone or Rock.

Mönstro, as. To shew, to declare, to tell, to point at, to teach.

Commit

M O

Comit̄ viam erranti monstrare. Courteously to set one that is out of his right way, into the same. *G Monstrare digito.* To point with the finger.

Monstrum. stri., n. g. A monster or misshapen thing, that exceedeth, lacketh, or is disordered in Natural form, any thing done against the course of Nature, it is also taken for *Documentum*.

Montanus, a, sm. Of a Mountain or Hill, Hilly, Uplandish.

Mōra, a, f. g. Tarrying, delay, stay, let, leisure, prolonging, lingering, slackness, flowness; also, a stay that Chirurgions use in splinting of Legs.

Mōrātus, a, sm., à mw. That hath manners, good or ill, well or ill manured or nurtured, that expresseth or representeth the conditions, manners, or affectiōns of persons.

Morbus, bi, m. g. Sickness, disease, trouble, a sore, a fault.

Mordet, es, mōrēdi, sum, ēre. To bite, to gnaw; also, to bick-bite, to detract, to speak ill of, to rebuke sharply, to grieve, to nip or taunt, to parch.

Mōrigēro, or, & Morigeror, aris, depon. To obey, to do as one biddeth, to conform himself to another mans will.

Mōrīor, ēris, tuus sum, ri, depon. To die, to be slain, also, to perish, decay, be wasted or forgotten.

Mōritūrus, a, sm., part. That will, or is ready to die.

Mors, tis, f. g. Death. *Fax mortis.* A Torch borne at Funerals.

M U

Mortalis, le. Mortal, deadly, subject to death, that shall perish and have an end.

Mortalus, h, fistflant. A man, a mortal man.

Mortalitas, tis, f. g. Mortality, frailty, estate subject to decay, or of a mortal man death.

Mortuus, a, um Dead, without courage or spirit.

Mos, mōris, m. g. A manner, fashion, guise, or behavior, a custom, an order, a condition; also, a fault or vice, state or temperature. *Mōrēgerere.* To obey.

Mōtio, ūnit, f. g. verb. à moves. Moving, motion, flitting.

Mōtus, ut, m. g. verb. A moving, a gesture, a commotion, stir, or trouble, a motion or cause, a course, a passion, a measure in dancing, a wagging, shaking or swinging.

Mōveo, es, mōvi, sum, ēre. To move, stir, raise, remove, deprive, take, or put away, to turn, or depart from, to intice or allure, to provoke, cause, or make, to change, to alter, to trouble, to disturb, to pass or care for, to quake, to persuade.

M U

Mul̄ta, & Malt̄o. To punish.

Mul̄ter, eris, f. g. A Woman, a weak and effeminate person; properly, a Woman defiled, or that hath carnally known a man; also, a Virgin that is marriageable. *Mul̄ter* at the Common Law, is taken for one that is lawfully begotten and born, and is always used in comparison with a Bastard.

M U

Muliercula, a f. g. dim. à mulier. A little Woman, a poor detolate Woman; also, an unchall Woman, a Harlot.

Multa, & *Mulda*, a, f. g. A penalty, a fine, a meicement or forfeit.

Multudo, ius, f. g. A multitude, great number, or company of, great store of.

Multo, adverb. By much more, a great deal, far, long.

Multum, adverb. Much, a long time or season, a great while, long before, very far, exceeding much, earnestly, heartily.

Multus, a, ius. Much, many, great, long, big, and thick. *In multam noctem*. Late in the night. *Multa mane*. Early in the morning.

Mundus, di, m. g. The World, the Skie or Firmament. *Mundus mulierum* ej. qm mulier mundior sit. The attire wherewith women use to set out their beauty, or to deck themselves.

Munus, nitor, istinus, a, ius. Made it long, arriet, strong, fortified, fenced, safe, made prepared. *Vix ad confortare munera*. A ready way, or wiv' mafet, &c. *Munus eorum regis*. Bottis-ey against.

Munus, érit, n. g. A gift, a present, a bube, a charge, busines, duty, part, or office, a benefit or friendly pleasure done to one, a reward; also, aid, help, assistance.

Munificia. h, n. g. dimin. à *Munis*. A little gift or pleant, a small office or charge.

M U

Murus, ri, m. g. A Wall, a Bulwark, a fair defence.

Musa, a f. g. A sweet song, a muse; also, the Mose-tree, where Leaves are so large, that a childe of a year old may be lapped in one of them.

Mutatus, a, ius, part. Changed, turne I, altered, made otherwise, transformed. *Quantum mutatus ab illo*. How much unlike him. *In deteriorius mutatus*. Made worse.

Mutus, a. To change, to translate, to alter, to turn, to barter or exchange one thing for another, to buy and sell, to change from one nature or colour to another.

Mutari civitate. To be made free in a City, and forsake the right that he had in another before.

Mutare se in formam alterius. To disguise himself into the likeness of another. *Fidem mutare cum aliquo*. Not to keep promise with one. *E Sedem mutare ex parte*. To flit or go from place to place.

Ei Unigenitum mutatur cum principe. --Is changed as the Prince is. *E Mutare quicquid una altero*. To exchange a thing with. *E Mutare bellum pro parte*. To change War for Peace. *E Si queam mutare*. If I could amend the matter.

Mutuus, atveru. Together, one on other, mutually.

Mutus, a, ius. That cannot speak, dumb, speechless, tongueless, that maketh no noise, without words, mute; also, quiet, still, silent. *Muta litera*. Certain Consonants.

Mutuum, tai, n. g. A Loan, that which is borrowed. *Si mutuo non poteris*,

N A

poteris, certum est, sumus facili. If I cannot borrow, I am determined to take so much upon Interest.

N A

Næ, adverb. affirmandi. Truly, now in good Faith; also it is used for *Valde*.

Nam, conjunct. caus. For, also and, as touching, &c.

Namque, conjunct. caus. For, also but, or why?

Nans, tis, part. à No. Swimming, keeping commonly in waters.

Nardum, i. n. g. & *Nardis*, d. f. g. A Plant growing in *Israe* or *Syria*, called *Spikenard*.

Narr, as. To shew, tell, report, declare, exprest, say or speak.

Nascor, erit, *natus* fuit, nasci, depon. To be born; in Herbs, to grow or spring, to breed, to be engendered, to begin or take beginning, to rise, to proceed. *Nasci* in pedes. To be born, the feet coming foremost. *Ex cupiditate odio nascitur*. Out of the sensual lust springeth hatred. *Ex vento nascitur*. The wind beginneth to blow.

Nato, as, aus, ãtum, lire. To swim often, to go, to sail, to be rowed in a Barge or Galley, to grow or shoot out a little under the Earth, as certain Roots do.

Natu. By birth. *Et non nisi in statu, reperitur*, & cum adjectivis,

N A

Magnus, *Parvus* & *Grandus junctus*, ut *Maximus* natus. The eldest. *Grandus* natus. Aged. *Magnus* natus. Ancient. *Et absolute*. By reason of age and long experience.

Natura, a, f. g. Nature, which, as *Seneca* saith, is nothing but God, or Reason Divine, sown in all the World, and all the parts thereof; also the Privy-members of Man or Beast, Manners, Conditions, Fashions, Property, Virtue, Strength, Natural inclination or motion.

Natus, a, um, particip. à *Nascor*. Born, bred, having beginning, descending of, brought forth, which groweth, springeth. *De pulice natus*. Born of, or the son of an Harlot. *Ex ea familia natus*. Descended of that family. *Generis nobilis natus*. Born of noble parentage. *In dedecore natus*. Born of a disfurnished stock. *Natus ad arma*. Born to be a valiant So'dier. *Suus commodus natus*. Born for himself, or, onely to help himself. *In miseria natus*. Born to suffer misery.

Nasus, n. g. indeclin. The shell or pill of a Nut, the skin or partition in the midst of a Walnut; all trifling things that are of no value, as the pill of an Apple, the paring of ones Nails.

Naufragium, ii. n. g. Wrack on the Sea, loss, detriment, ship-wreck.

Navicula, a, f. g. dim. à *navis*. A little Ship or Boat, a small Bark.

Navigium, ii, n. g. All sorts of Vessels to sail or row in; also,

Ce 3 sail-

N E

Sailing, the conducting or guiding of a Ship.

Navigo, *avī*, *āvum*, *āre*. To go or be carried on the Water in a Vessel, to sail. *In Indos navigare*.

To sail to India. *In portu navigare*. To be in safety.

Navis, *is*, f. g. A Ship, a Boat, a Bark, a Vessel of the Sea.

Nāvō, *as*. To employ with all his power, to do, to aid, help, or endeavor with all diligence. *Navare operam & studium alicui*. To employ his endeavor and study to help one. *Navire benevolentism suam in aliquem*. To shew or declare his good will towards one. *Vespasianō bellum navavit*. He made war upon Vespasian.

Nauēa, *a*, f. g. Tediousness, disposition or will to vomit, when one feeleth offens in himself to vomit, but cannot cast; loathing or abhorring of things.

N E

Nō, adverb prohīendi. *No*, not. *Ne quia*. That none. *Ne quidem*. No nor, not yet, no truly.

Ne, conjunct. caus. Unless that, lest that.

Nē, adverb. inter. *vel dubit* Whether, then, therefore.

Nēbula, *a*, f. g. A little white cloud.

Nēcāti, *a*, *um*, particip. Killed, slain.

* *Nec*. Neither, nor.

Necne Yea or no whether or no.

Nēcessari, *a*, *um*. Necessary, needful, inevitable.

Nēcess, *vel necessam*, indeclin. Needs, of necessity, that must

N E

needs be, necessary or needful.

Nēcessitas, *atis*, f. g. Need, necessity, urgent business; also, nigh friendship, a Band or Alliance of Amity.

Nēcessūdo, *īnū*, f. g. Need, necessity, kin, alliance, nigh friendship or familiarity, necessary affiins.

Nello, *is*, *xui*, *um*, *ēre*. To contrive, to knit, tye, or wind, to broad-laces or other like things, to do, work, or invent.

Nēfōr, *ēteris*. For fault of payment, to be delivered in bondage to his Creditor.

Nēdūm, conjunct. Not onely, muchles, also much more.

Nēfari, *a*, *um*. Cursed, unworthy to live, wicked, mischievous, detestable, villainous, very naughty.

Nēfīs, *n* *g* indeclin. A thing detestable, a wicked act, a cursed deed, an heinous matter, an unlawful and dishonest thing, a mischief and villainy.

Nēgātus, *a*, *um*, part. Denied, nor suffered, forbidden.

Nēligēns, *tis*, part. Negligent, wretched, that passeth not on a thing that maketh no account of. *Nēligēns in aliquem*. Making no account of one. *Nēligēns in amicis eligendis*. Careless in chusing friends.

Nēligēntia, *a*, f. g. Negligence, reachlesness, ill-looking to a thing, contempt.

Nēligō, *is*, *xi*, *um*, *ēre*. To neglect, or have little regard, to contemn, to look ill to a thing, to despise, and set at naught.

Neg,

N E

Nēgo, *as.* To deny, refuse, or say no, not to suffer, do, or give; also, not to obey. *Pramis negare dīci.* To refuse to give.

Nēgōtiātio, ònis, *f. g.* verbal. à negotiū. Occupying of merchandise, buying and selling, traffick, merchandise.

Nēgōtiūm, *ii, n. g.* Reason, business, affairs, matter, charge, trouble, pain, cumborsomelis, labor, tediousness, also, way or remedy.

Nēmo, inis, *com. gen.* No man or woman, no body, also, any.

Nēpos, òis, *m. g.* The Sons or Daughters son, a Nephew; also, a riotous person, or prodigal and wasteful ruffian, an unthrifly companion.

Nēquā, *adverb.* Least any way.

Nēquam, *adject. indeclin.* An ill man, lecherous, and ill of life, a naughty unthrif, ungracious, leud, wretchedis, barren, also, wanton.

Nēque, *conjunction.* Not, neither.

Nēquo, *is, fui, sum, ire.* I can not.

Nēquicquam, *advorb.* In vain, never a whit.

Nēquier, *as, comp. à nequam.* Worse, more mischievous.

Nēquis, negua, nequid vel nequod, Lest any man, that no man.

Nēquia, *e, f. g.* Unthrifliness, where one is given to voluptuousness and lechery, wickedness, naughtiness, leudness, ungraciousness, negligence, also, tattness or eagerness.

Nēscio, *as, ius, sum, ire.* To be ignorant, not to know, wot, or

N I

tell. *Nescio ts.* I know thee not. *q Nescit de illa amica.* He nothing knoweth her. *q Omnino irasci, nesciunt.* They know not how to be angry.

Nescius, *a, am.* That knoweth not, ignorant of, that cannot, &c. Also not known, or unknown. *Hanc nesciū rerum.* Not ignorant of, or not unexperienced in matters. *q Tolerandi nesciū.* That cannot suffer. *q Corda nesciā mansuetate.* Stomachs that cannot be danted or tamed. *q Vinci nesciū.* That cannot be vanquished.

Nēnter, *ta, sum genit.* Nentius, dasio. *Nentri.* Neither the one, nor the other, neither of the two. *Nenter anguis.* A Snake, not Male nor Female.

N I

Ni, *conjunction.* But if, if not, except, lest that, but that, unless.

Nidus, òis, *m. g.* The favor of any thing burned or rotted, sometime grinning or shewing of the Teeth in laughing, sometime brightness; also, a stink.

Niger, gra, grana. Black, purple, dark, shadowed with many Trees; also, dead, hurtful, perilous, ill, naughty. *Agmen nigrum.* A swarm of *Fismires.*

Nigres, *es, fives nigresca, &c, &c.* To become or made black.

Nihil, *n. g. indecl.* Nothing or naught; also, no, not, no more, never, in vain, to no purpose, never a whit.

Nihilum, *li, nom. gen.* Nothing, naught,

N O

sought, never a whit. *Homo nihilis.* A vile fellow, a false knave, one utterly undone.

Nil, pro nihilo, indeclin. Nothing, not. *Nil album.* *Vide Pomphalyx.*

Nimirum adverb confirmans. I wis, surely, in faith, certainly doubtless, that is to say, &c.

Nimus adverb. Excess in much or little, too much, too too, &c. very, &c. or r. &c.

Nimis adverb. Idem. Also too far, greatly too much.

Nimus, a. s.m. Too much, excessive, very or over great, too far or largely, over much, over great, over liberal, that which is superfluous.

Nisi, conjunct. If not, except, but, unless, saving, but that, else.

Nitidus a. s.m. Clean, neat, gay, trim, fair, bright, shining, in good plight and liking.

Nitor, eris, nixus sum, & nixus sum, nisi ens. To endeavor, to labor, strive, or strain, to force himself to do a thing, to lean to, to stay, rest, and ground upon, to consist, to put trust or confidence in, to take pain, to travel, to be in pain. *Natur in conjectura divinatio.* — Resteth, or is grounded upon conjecture. *Contra hostem alienus nisi.* To resist or be against. *¶ Nisi ad gloriam.* To endeavor to get a name. *Nisi hunc.* To go on the ground.

N O

Nobilitas, nobilitate. Greatly known noble, excellent, famous, no-

N O

rious; also, the sum of six shillings eight pence.

Nobilitas, atu, f. g. Nobility, nobleness of birth, a noble race, estimation, dignity, excellency and worthiness, bruit, and great renown.

Nobiscam. With us.

Noctent, sis, & noctentissimus, a. s.m. That hath done a trespass or injury, that hurteth or endangeth, a person guilty, or that hath offended.

Noceo, es, tu, sum, cre. To hurt, to endamage, to offend, to hinder.

Noctiturnus, a. s.m. part. That will or is likely to do hurt, or mischief.

Nodus, di, masc gen. A knot, a knurle, a joyn, a difficulty, an intricate matter, a Chain. *Calefa nodus.* The sign *Pisces.*

No, nonvis, nonvult, plural, nonlumen, non vultis, nolunt. Infrist, nolle. To will, to be unwilling.

Nomen, nis, n. g. A name, honor, authority, renown, fame, bruit, a title or item of ones account, reckonings or other writings, a debt or debter, that which we owe or is owing to us; also, a Noun. *Nomine.* For consideration, cause, or pretence.

Nomino, as. To name, or appoint, to speak or make mention of, to call by name.

Non, adverb. negandi, No, nor, ot

Nona, arum, f. g. The Noons of every moneth, because from that day 9, are counted to the Ides, they are the first days after the Calends;

N O

Calends, that is to say, after the first day of the Moneth, in March, May, June, and October there be six, but in all the other Moneths but four.

Nonne, adverb. interrog. Is it not so?

Nonnihil, n. g. indeclin. & *nonnihilum*, i. Somewhat, a little.

Nonnunquam, adverb. Sometime, otherwhile, now and then.

Nos, nostrum vel nostris, nobis, plur. ab ego. We.

Nosco, is, *nōvi, tuus, ēre*. To know, to be skilful in, to discern, to perceive. *Quam tu ne defacie quidem noscisti*. Whom thou knewest not so much as by sight. *& Nonnus nos inter nos*. We know one another. *& Novi omnia tecum*. I knew all as well as thy self.

Nosmet, n-sip̄si, nosmetip̄si. Ourselves.

Noster, ſtra, ſtum, Pron. poss. Ours.

Nōta, a. f. g. A mark, a sign, a token, a spot, a defamation, infamy, rebuke, a reprehension or correction of any writing, a cypher, note, or abbreviation of that is read or written; also, praise. A judgment or discerning. *Celsi Nas de meliore nota commenda, Carius ad Cic.* Commend us as men of honest behavior.

Nōto, as. To note, to mark, to reprove, reprehend, twit, or rebuke, to accuse, to perceive or understand, to defame or put to rebuke; also, to put in writing. *Nōtare r̄is nominibus novis*. To give new names to things. *& Cen-nō-tām in mafisi*. As we observe in

N U

Flies. *& Notare aliud ab ali*. To discern one thing from another. *& Notari ignominia*. To be accused or defamed.

Nōtus, ti. m. g. Auster Latinē dicitur The Southern Wind

Nōtum, a. um. New, fresh, strange, not seen afoe, of a new sort, uncoth, sudden.

Nox, flis, fæ. gen. Night, sleep, darkness, a myst; also, death, blindness and ignorance, adversity or trouble. N x. pro noctu.

Noxa, a. f. g. The offence, or punishment and pain for the offence and trespass, a fault, or blame; also, hurt, damage, harm, mischief, also, a brawl, a noise.

Nōxius, a. und. Offensive, harmful, hurtful, noisome, doing displeasure, found guilty, and culpable.

N U

Nūbilis, le. Marriageable.

Nūbilus, a. um. Cloudy, also, obscure, dark, heavy, sad, angry, displeasant, frowning. Frons nubila. A louring look. & Mars nubilus irā. Through anger displeasant. & Parca nascēti nūbi fuit nubilis. The Lady of destiny was angry with me, or frowned on me when I was first born.

Nūbo, is, pfi. & nuptus sum, prsum, ēre. To cover, also, to be married, to take an husband, to be wedded, properly of the woman, and sometime of the man, when it is signified, that his wife is his master. Nubere dicuntur arbore vīnibus. To be joyned to Vines, that they may climb up by them. & Ariebanī Dd filiam

N U

Niam meam nubem sus nato. That my daughter should be wedded to your son. *Una nupta est spud duos.* One woman was married to two husbands. *Nupta est cum illo.* She is wedded to him. *Nubere in familiam claram.* To be married into a noble or honest flock or family.

Nucleo, as. To cover, or hide.

Nudus, as. To make naked or bare, to strip naked, to uncover, to make void, to discover, to disclose, to reveal, or open, to lay abroad, to spoil one of, &c. to take away. *Præsidio scelerotorum civium, perdites magistratus nudare.* To take from wicked Magistrates the aid of, &c. *Nudatur arbor foliis,* is bare without Leaves. *Nudus regladio.* To draw their Swords.

Nudus, a, nm. Bare, naked, uncovered, void, empty, destitute of, poor; also dead and unburied. Plain, clear, evident, without colour and glozing. *Nudus à propinquis.* Having no kinsfolks to help him, destitute of friends. *Urti nuda præsidio.* That hath no Garrison, void of succor or aid. *Nuda genit, pro nndam genit habens.* *Aetas nuda.* Summer, wherein men go naked for heat.

Nulus, a, nm, gen. Nullius, dat. nulli. None, of no price, value, or profit, vain. *Sumitur etiam pro non.*

Numen, init, n. g. The power, will, majesty, might or virtue of God; sometime God, the sovereignty or divine power and majesty; a f. power and authority; so, in Oracle or Judgment.

N U

Numero, as. To number, or tell, to account, or reckon in order, to esteem, judge, also to pay, to receive of one, and pay to another. *Per digitos numerare.* To count on his fingers. *Stipendum numerare militibus.* To pay Soldiers their Wages. *A quæstore numerare.* To receive money of the Treasurer, and pay it. *Nullo loco numerare rem aliquam.* To set nothing by a thing, to reckon or esteem it nothing worth. *Eamque neque in rellis, neque in bonis numerabat.* He counted it neither good nor ill. *Mors in beneficii partem numeratur.* May be reckoned as part of a benefit. *Vites inter arbores numerabantur.* Were counted as Trees.

Numerus, ri, masc. gen. Number, quantity in grain, or things measured, harmony, order, due time and proportion. *Perfidum expletumque omnibus suis numeris & partibus.* Absolute, perfect and full in all points. *Veritatis omnes numeros in se habens.* Perfectly true, as true as the Gospel. *Numero, vel in numero aliquo haberi vel esse.* To be somewhat esteemed or set by, to be had in reputation. *Maximus vini numerus fuit.* There was a great quantity of Wine. *In numero nomen referre.* To have his name billed.

Nummulus, i. A little penny.

Numus, mi, m. g. Money or Coyn.

Nunc, adverb. temp. Now, even now. *Nunc demum, nunc denique, nunc jam.* Now at the last, at this present, at this time, now and never before. *Nunc verò idem.* Al-

O B

so, but now. *Nunc nunc.* Even very now, at this very moment. *Nunc nuper.* Even now, lately, not long since. *Nunc primum.* First and foremost.

Nunciatus, a, um. Told, reported. *Ita Romam erat nunciatum.* Such news was at Rome. *Nunciatum est, nobis Cesarem, &c.* Word was brought unto us, that, &c.

Nuncio, as, ans, part. To shew or bring tidings or news, to report, to tell, to signify or betoken. *Salutem tibi ab fidelis solidam nuncio.* I have hearty commendations to you from &c.

Nunquam, adverb. Never, it is impossible, not, nothing in the World.

Nuper, & *nuperrime*, adverb. *temp.* Late, lately, not long ago, not long since.

Nuptia. a, arum, f. g. A wedding or marriage, a bridal.

Nusquam, adverb. In no place, no where; also, no whither, to no place. *Nusquam gentium.* No where at all, in no corner of the Earth. *Nusquam non.* Every where, in every place.

Nux, *nūcīs*, f. g. All fruits that have a hard shell, a Nut, a Nut-Tree. *Nuces.* Childish pastimes. *Nux pinea.* A Pine Apple. *Nux Græca, vel Thracia.* An Almond.

O B

O Interj. vocandi, admirandi, indignandi, vel irritandi, dolendi. O, oh, alas. O veteres, pro n. & an, & contra.

O B

Ob, prep serv. accusat. For, of, upon, before, against. Ob absolvendum, o-tacendum, & similia, pro ad absolvendum, vel ut absolvat. To quiet, or hold his peace. Ob oculum habebat He wore before his eye.

Obductus, a, um part. ab obducere. Shut against, covered over, hid, overlaid, overgrown, hole and forgotten, louring, and frowning.

Obdureo, es, si, ēre. & obdurefis, sis, si, ēre. To be or wax hard. *Obdurus animus ad dolorem novum.* Our heart is hardened against all new sorrow. *Contra studia nostra vehementer obdurni.* My heart is greatly hardened against, &c. *Conscientiae obdurescere.* To be hardened by long custom or use.

Obediens, iss, iss, enior, issimus, adj. Subject, obeying, obedient, that obeyeth.

Obedio, is, iui, ire. To obey, to do according, &c.

Obeo, is, is, iui, imm, ire, & part. obiens. To go, to pass, to go about, to come over, to go hither and thither, to be at hand, to meet with one, to die, to do or exercise. *Regiones pedibus obire.* To go or travel about Countreys a foot. *Vadimonium obire.* To appear as the day appointed in judgment. *Obire cenas.* To go hither and thither to feasts. *Obire morte, diem, mortem.* To die. *Obire morto.* To die a disease. *Obire sydera discuntur.* To go down. *Campus obstar aquā.* Is compassed about with water.

Obficio, is, jēci, hum. ēre, ex ob- & facio. To lay, throw, or cast D d a against

O B

against, to lay before one, to lay to ones charge, to object, to cast in ones teeth, to upbraid, to lay to ones reproach, to bring in minde, to cast out in harms way or perilous way, to put, offer, or throw himself into. *Objicere cursum.* To cast out to be devoured of Beasts. *Objicere se telis hosti-um.* To put himself upon. *Salu-sum suam pro aliquo obserere.* To hazard his life for one. *Objicere aliquid criminis.* In loco criminis, vel ut prebrum. To object or lay a thing to one as a fault or reproach.

Objurgare. as. To chide and reprehend sharply any man for his fault, to rebuke; also, without chiding to fear from doing, &c to upbraid. *Objurgare à peccatis.* To fear from doing ill. ¶ *Me de Pompeii familiaritate objurgat.* He chideth me for being familiar with Pompey.

Oblectari., ònis f. g. verbal. Recreation, delight, pleasure. ¶ *Obletto.* as, f. e. ab oblio, & ob-letor, axis, depon. To delight, to recreate, to take pleasure in a thing, to put all his felicity and delight in, &c to solace himself. *Se agri cultione oblectare.* To delight themselves, or set their delight in husbandry. ¶ *Oblectare cum cir-cione nostro.* Recreate or delight light your self with. ¶ *In eome obledo.* In that I put my chief delight. ¶ *Oblector hac specula in-misericordia.* This small hope comforteth or revivish my spirits, or I am comforted with this, &c.

O B

Obligo, as. To binde, to tie, to binde about, or over and over, to make ibounden to him by some pleasure done. *Obligare se nexu.* To put himself into Bonds. ¶ *Sua liberalitate sibi aliquem obligare.* To make one bounden to him by good turns bestowed. ¶ *Obligare se furti.* To commit felony, to shew himself guilty of. ¶ *Obligare fidem pro alio apud alium.* To undertake a matter to one upon his credit for another. ¶ *Obligare omnia bons suapignori.* To lay his goods to morgage.

Oliviso, ònis, fæ gen. Forgetfulness.

Oliviscor, èris, Issu sum, sc̄i, & part. *Olivus, olivis, oliviscen-dus, depon.* To forget. *Olivus sum dicere.* I had forgotten to tell. ¶ *Instituti sui olivisci.* To forget his wonted manner. *Artificium olivisci.* To forget his cunning.

Olinxius, a um. That hath deserved to be punished, guilty, faulty, or condemned, bound, subject, apt, open to, in danger to, or of, sickly, diseased; also, contrary.

Obnus. To butt at.

Obrep̄e, u, si, pnum, ère. To come privily, to feal in er upon, to come unawares or unlooked for, to creep on one, ere he be ware, so to come, that it is not perceived or felt. *Statim te obrep̄as famel.* Famin will presently come upon thee. *Insecentibus obrep̄it sa-nctus.* Stealeth upon us before we are aware. *Imagines obrepunt in animos dominentium.* come into the mindes of men being a sleep.

Ob-

O B

Obstine, a. To fill too much of a thing, to make one to have his fill of a thing.

Obscuro, a., & a.m., part. To make dark or dim, to shadow, to cloak, to hide, to keep in silence, or from the knowledge of men, to make not to be seen, to make of no fame or reputation, to be of no value or estimation.

Obscuratio, ónis, f. gen. verbal. A special desire, a desire for Gods sake.

Obsecundo, a. To obey, to do all things at another mans will and pleasure, to serve the turn, to make better.

Obsequium, ii, n. g. Readiness, kinde dutifulness, following ones phantasie, minde, or pleasure to do that is willed, pliantness, obedience, humble service, flattery; also, delicate pampering, also, a guard. *Obsequium principis.* The Kings Guard. *comes & sequi.* The Captain of the Guard.

Obsequor, e, is, was sum, equi. To follow another mans pleasure, to be pliant, to please or obey.

Observant, iu, & observantissimus, a.m. One that observeth or reverereth, dutiful unto one, diligent and necessary about one, espying s., occasions to do pleasure. *Observantissimus mei.* Very dutiful unto me.

Observantia, a, f.g. Reverence, honor, observance, good-behavior, also, an obediency or custom.

Obuideo, es, edi, effum, ero, ex ob- & sedeo. To besiege, to compass about, to strengthen, or hem in,

O B

to inviron, to keep and beset, to lay in wait, to possess, to occupy, to fill, or stand about; also to tarry, sit, or abide.

Obstant, sis, part. Latking or hindering.

Obsto, ait, steti, statum, & statum, stare. To stand against or between, to be in the way, to withhold, to let, to binder. *Tantulum negoni mibi obstat.* A little business doth let me.

Obstrictus, a, us, part. ab obstrin- gor. Fast bound, tyedhard, burdened or charged, fast kept or locked.

Obstructus, a, us, part. Stopped, shut up, very hard to attain unto.

Obsum, es, sui, esse. To hurt or hinder, to indamage or put to harm.

Obtempero, a. To obey, or beat command.

Obtuso, aris, depon. Humbly to beseech, to desire for Gods sake, or for the love of any dear thing, to call to witness; also, heartily to desire or pray.

Obtinens, a, si, tenens, ero, & obtinens, part. ex ob- & tenes. To obtain, to get or archieve, to hold, keep, or attain still, to have, to overcome, and cast his adversary. *Jus sum contra aliquot obtinere.* To obtain that which Right and Law doth give him against one. *Obtinuit existimari bonus vir.* He attained to be accounted a good man.

Obtrezzo, a. To report ill, or dispraise, blame, backbite, slander, revile, or discredit. *Obtrezzo legi.*

O C

To speak against a Law. *Obirellare laudibus, vel laudes alterius.* To detract from ones praise, to speak ill of one.

Obversus, a, um. Turned to, towards, or against a thing.

Obviatum, adverb. Before, and in the way. *Venit obviatum tuus pater.* Your father met us. *Si nihil obviatum est.* If you mete with nothing.

Obvius, a, um. ex ob & via. Meeting in the way, gentle and easie. *Obvia urbs inimicis.* A City easie to be taken.

O C

Occlusio, onis f g. Occasion, season or opportunity of time, fit and convenient time to do.

Occlusus, us, m. g. verbal Death of Man or Beast, the setting or going down of the Sun, a fall, ruine, or decay.

Occidens, us, m. g. The Sun set, the West part of the World.

Occido, is, di, sum, ère, ex ob cado. To flea or wound to death, to kill; also, to torment or molest grievously, to murder. *Fusum sua manus occidit.* He killed his daughter with his own hand. *Occidere aliquem pugnis.* To beat one almost to death with the fist.

Occido, is, cidi, ñsum, ère, ex ob & cado. To fall down, to perish utterly, to be slain, to die, to go down as the Sun doth, to be undone and utterly castaway, to be lost. *In nihilam occidere.* To come at the last to nothing. *Ferro occi-*

O C

dit Priamus. *Priamus* was slain by the Sword.

Occlisio, onis, f. g. verb. ab occido. A slaughter or death of Men or Cattel. *Occisum.* About to kill.

Occisus, a, um, part. Slain, killed, dead, murthered; also, utterly undone, and past hope.

Occulo, is, si, sum, ère. To bide clean, that nothing be seen or perceived, to cover over, to keep close. *Arcana fiducia oculam,* I will faithfully conceal secrets.

Occulto, as, freq. ab occulo. To hide, to keep close, or very secret, to make as though he knew not.

Occultor, aris. To be hidden.

Oculus, & occultior, occultissimus, a, um. More secret, hid, privy, that is not known, very secret. *Ex studio. Privily.*

Occumbo, is, ut, sum, ère. To be slain, to be wounded, to die, to fall down.

Occupo, as, & ans. part. To possess, to get or take before another man, to keep, to take, to occupy, to ieize, to hold occupied, to come upon. *Occupare pecuniam alium, vel, apud aliquem.* To lend one money upon usury, and to have him bound for the repayment. *No te ad aliud occupes negotium.* Busie not thy self with another matter. *Occupes prior adire.* Go to him first, before he come to thee.

Occurruntur, Imperf. They withstand or resist, to meet.

Occuro, u, ri, sum, ère. To meet with, to come in place. *Mibi Heracleum occugit.* He met me at

O C

at Heraclea. *Ad tempus occurrere.* To come at the time appointed.

Oceanus, *ni*, *m. g.* The Ocean or main Sea that compasseth the whole World.

Ocellus, *li*, *m. g.* dim. *ab oculis*. A little eye, a look; also, a sweet heart.

Ocio, *aris*, *verb. depon.* To be idle, at rest, or quiet, to be without trouble and business.

Ociose, *adverb.* Idlely, without care or fear, quietly, leisurely, softly, by little and little, neglig. ly.

Ocioſus, *a. nm.* Idle, sure, careless, quiet, at ease, at rest, without trouble or busines. *Dias otius*. A Playing-day, an idle Holiday. *Ociosus ab animo*. Quiet in minde, that careh for nothing. *Stadiorum ociosus*. He that is not occupied in study.

Ociuum, *ii*, *vel etiam*, *n. gen.* Idle-nels, sloth, leisure, rest, ease, peace, quietnel's, vacane time from busines. *Tantumne tibi ecce ab re tua est*, *ut. &c.* Have you so great leisure from your affars, that, &c. *Openis orium*. An idle time, when a man hath little or nothing to do. *Ociuum rei sit*. If I had leiture to do.

Octauis, *a. nm.* The eighth. *Otingenti*, *a. a.* Eight hundred.

Oft, *adverb. indeclin.* Eight.

Otōginta, *adj. f.* *adject.* indeclin. Eighty, fourscore.

Oktos, *is*, *m. g.* The value or weight of eight pound, or eight As. three pence of our money by the account of As.

Oculatus, *a. nm.* Full of eyes or

O D

holes, quick of sight, circumspet, espying a thing quickly. *Oculata dies*. The present day wherein one hath his ready money paid him without delay.

Oculus, *li*, *m. g.* An eye-sight, a look; also, the young bud of a Tree beginning to spred. *Oculus navi*. The place wherein the name of the Ship is written. *Momentum*, *missus & titulus oculi*. The twinkling of an eye. *Oscile mi*, blandientus vox. My sweet-heart, or dear-heart.

O D

Odi, *fi*, *dit*, *ffe*, *verb. defect.* I hate, have hated, or did hate, I cannot abide.

Odiōsus, *a. nm.* That is hated, hurtful, odious, troublous, tedious, irkome, grievous, and wayward, unpleasant.

Odium, *dis*, *n. g.* Hatred, rancor, ill will, displeasure, hateful or tedious importunity.

Odōratus, *odorator*, *odoratissimus*, *a. nm.* That is perfumed or replenished with sweet savor or sent, that favoreth, odoriferous, smelling, sweet. *Nuxodora*. A Nutmeg. *Rosa odorata*. A Musk Rose.

O F

Offend, *is*, *di*, *sum*, *cre*. To finde by chance, to meet with, to fall into, to light upon, to strike or hit a thing unawares, to hatt, to offend, to do amiss, to displease, discontent, mislike, or not to content. *Offens in aliquo*. To be deceived in his opinion that he had

O H

had of one. *Si in plateate offendere.* If I meet with thee in the street. *Latus offendit.* He hurt his side. *Imparatum aliquam offendere.* To finde one unprovided. *Offendere apud Judices.* To plead ill, and not to content the Judges, to be cast in his suit, to be condemned.

Offero, fers, obtuli, latum, ferre, ex ob & fero. To offer, proffer, present, or come before, to give willingly. *Auxilium offerre aliui.* To proffer or promise, to aid or help one. *Offerre aliquid in lusum.* To give one a thing to play withal. *Temeritatisbuse offere.* To withstand or resist ones rash enterprises.

Officio, is, èci, dum, ère, ex ob & facio. To hant, to do, to dye Cloth; also, to stop up.

Officium ii, n. g. Affection, office, duty of behavior in honesty and reason, a part, a thing that ought to be done, honor done to one, homage; also, a benefit, service, friendliness. *Officium tristis.* That which is done at ones burial. *Officia suprema.* Funeral obsequies.

O H .

Oh, interject. O, oh, a voice that we utter when we see a friend whom of long time we have not seen. *Admirantis.* What? *Affirmantis.* Why? *Dolentis, & reprehendantis.* Oh Dolentis, & reprehensi. Alas. *Exultantis.* Oh heyda. *Exulsantis ob rem bene gestam.* Oh. Oh, oh, oh oh. The sound of one that sobbeth, weepeth, houleth, or cryeth out in weeping.

O L

Ohs, interject. A voice signifying one to be weary of that he seeth or healeth, ho, ho.

Oho, interject. An interjection of marvelling.

O L

Olea, a, f. g. An Olive-Tree; also, an Olive-Berry. *Olea atlantica.* A wilde Olive-Tree. *Olea sativa.* The Garden Olive-Tree.

Oleinum, ei, n. g. Oyle; also, cost and charges, also, matter or further increase of. *Oleinum cibarium.* Sallat-Oyl used with meats.

Olim, adverb. Sometime, in time past, before time, in time to come, now, late, long time past, a good while since, once; also, at any time.

Oliva, a, f. g. An Olive-Tree, or the fruit of the same, an Olive.

M

Omino, as, Pamp. & Ominos, ari, dep. n. To guess what shall happen or follow, to speak a thing luckily or unluckily.

Omitti, is, fi, sum, ère. To forbear, to leave, cease, neglect, let pass, let go, let alone, omit, defer, or pass over, not to speak of. *Age, omitti.* Go to I am content. *Omittere Atticum Ciceronis tue.* Pardon Atticus at the request of your friend Cicero. *Omittere aliquid a tempore aliud.* To defer till another time. *De istoc rogare omitti.* Intreat me no more for this matter.

Omnigenus, a, um. Of every kinde,

Omissus

O N

Omnino, adverb. Wholly, thoroughly, altogether, utterly, alway, in any wise, and no more; also to be short. *Omnino non*. Never, not at all. *Omnino negatquam par*. A man nothing to be compared to him.

- *Omnipotens*, *is*, *adj.* Almighty. Omnipotent.

Omnis, *ne*. All in number or quantity, every, &c. the whole. *Ex omni*. On every side. ¶ *Omnis ad unum*. All men, not one failing. ¶ *Omnis ad tempus*. For ever.

Omniscius, *a*, *n.s.* All knowing.

O N

Onero, *ai*. To lade, charge, or burden, to overcharge, to weary. *Carenis onerare aliquem*. To lay as many chains on one as he is able to bear. ¶ *Annonam onerata*. To make victuals dear. ¶ *Imaginibus onerata*. To be in a manner bound by the famous memory of his Ancestors to do nobly.

Onus, *ēris*, *n.g.* A pack, a burden, a load, a weight; also, a charge given to one.

O P

Opera, *a*, *f.g.* Business, labor, travel, industry, work, diligence, endeavor, help, aid, workmanship. *Opera est*. It is needful, men must. *Data vel dedica opera aliiquid facere*. To do it of set purpose. ¶ *Pioper*, *cui opera vita erat*. Who got his living by his labor.

Opēria, *u*, *ūi*, *tum*, *ire*. To cover or hide, to overcast, to close or

O P

shut, to stop. *Nex operistinus*. One who casteth the Earth with darkness. *Operis clausa*. To put to, or shut the door.

Operis, *a*, *um*, *part.* ab *opere*. Concealed, covered, closed, secret, hidden. *Operis dedecus*. Laden or stained with dishonor or shame. *Opero capite esse*. To have his head covered, as with a Hat, Cap, &c.

Opes, *um*, *f.g.* Riches, wealth, substance, treasure; also, might, power, puissance.

Opimus, *a*, *um*. Fat, rich, plentiful, well furnished great, princely, royal. *Præda opima*. One rich by prey and spoil. *Præda opima*. Farms very profitable, and of great revenue.

Opinio, *onis*, *f.g.* An opinion, an uncertain judgment, a supposing or weenng, judgment, fame, estimation or reputation. *Us opinio fuit*. As I think or judge, as mine opinion is.

Opinari, *aris*, *depon*. To think, judge, suppose, deem, or be of opinion. *Primus, ut opinor, introni*. The first entry, as I take it, or as I think. *De bius opinione, ut cuique libitum erit*. Let everyone judge of these as he will.

Opis, opem, opa. Help, aid, succor, and strength, might and power; also, riches.

Opitular, *aris*, *depon*. To help, succor, or aid. *Opitulari republica*. To help the Commonwealth.

Opiter, *ēbas*, *bit*, *Imperf.* It behoveth, it is expedient, it ought, it should, it must; also, it is like, or marvel if, &c.

O P

Oppidum, *is, n. g.* A City or Town walled.

Opplo; *is; ēvi, sum, ēre.* To fill up, to fill full; also, to occupy or keep. *Opplevit opinio hac Gramiam.* All Greece was of this opinion.

Oppono, *is, sibi, sum, ēre.* To lay or set against, to oppose or object, to offset; also, to gage, to lay down a pawn. *Ad omne periculum solus opponitur.* He only is put to adventure all danger. *Corpus pro patria opponere.* To gage or venture his body for his Country. *Milites ad portam opponere.* To set Soldiers at the Gates. *¶ Hoc omni virtuti viuum opponitur.* This vice is opposite or contrary to all virtue. *¶ Opponere pignorū, & opinenū absurda.* To gage, to lay down a pawn.

Oppressus, *a, sum, part.* Thrust hard at, and grieved, oppressed, violently wronged, trodden on, holden under, utterly broken.

Opprīmo, *is, pres, sum, ēre, ex ob & prem.* To Suppresse, to press, to weigh down, to overcharge, to grieve; to keep or shut in, to repress. *Os opprime.* Stop his mouth. *¶ Opprīmi are alieno.* To be overcharged with debt. *¶ Opprīmērū animos formidins.* To make men forte afraid.

Opprōtrīp̄t, *ii, n. g.* An injury, a check, a rebuke, a reproach, a scolding.

Oppugnō, *ai.* To assault, to fight against, to endeavor to hurt, to labor against one by all means he can; also, to reason against a thing earnestly. *Oppugnare aliquem*

O P

pecunia. To labors against one with money or bribes. *¶ Oppugnare aliquem capite & fonsanū.* To labor to bring one in danger of life and goods.

Opiābilis, *is.* That is to be desired, looked, or wished for.

Opiāndus, *a, um, part.* To be wished and desired.

Opiāns, opitans, opitifimus, *a, um.* Wished, desired, longed for, acceptable and pleasant. *Opiāns etiam, pro adoptatione.*

Optimārū, *um, & optimi, bram m. g. plur. num.* The chief persons among the people, by whom the rest be governed in a Commonwealth, Noblemen.

Optimē, *adverb.* Best of all, well, very or marvellous well, most excellently, in very good season.

Optimus, *a, um, superl.* à bono. Best of all, very good or best, right good and honest, most blessed.

Optio, onis, f. g. Choice, election. *Ss optio esset.* If I might chuse.

Opt̄. *ai.* To wish, to desire and pray, to covet; also, to take unto him.

Opulentius, & opulentissimus *a um.* Rich, plentiful, wealthy, abundant.

Opus, *ēris, n. g.* A work, deed, matter, business, travel, or labor, a building; also, workmanship. *Opera magna.* Very eatnely Opus. *Opus nimis.* Exceedingly.

Opus, indeclin. adj. pl. Needful, expedient, necessary. *Opus q̄ hoc fieri.* It is expedient that this be

OR

be done. *¶ Dic nobis opus est.*
We had need of a Captain. *¶ Opus est cibum pueri.* The Boy had
had need of meat. *¶ Opus est præ-
paratio.* They must needs make
haste. *¶ Frugibus opus habent.* They
have need of Corn.

O R

Orandum, a, um, part. That is to
be intreated or prayed unto.

Orans, in, part, abore. Which
prayeth, desiring, intreating.

Oratio, oñia f. g. verb. Speech,
take, utterance, words, a file,
language, communication, pray-
er, an oration, eloquence, coun-
sel.

Orator, oris, m. g. verb. An Ora-
tor, an Ambassador, a spokes-
man, a Beadl-man, a Suiter, an
Advocate, a Pleader, an Intreater,
he that can make a Speech wisely,
aptly, and eloquently.

Oratus, a, um, part. That is de-
prived, bereft, or destitute of any
thing, that hath lost, that is put
out of all, &c. *Oratus filio.* That
hath lost his son.

Orbita, u, m. g. A circle, a ring
or round circuit, a course, a
round compass; also, a round
cover or treacher, a roundel to set
dishes on for soiling the Table-
cloth, the World, a Region or
Courtney; also, a great company
or multitude of people, a year,
a bottom of Yarn, an Oyl-press,
a Fish. *Gavus orbis.* A Bachelor or
Target. *¶ In orbem ire.* To go
round a ring.

Orbius, ari, f. g. The lack of
Children on the Parents part,

the lack of Parents on the Chil-
dren's part, childless, any lack.

Orbo, au. To take from, or de-
prive of a thing, to bereave of a
thing he setteth much by. *Or-
bare aliquem sensibus.* To take his
senses from Him.

Orbus, a, um. He that hath lost,
or doth want his sight, or any
thing that he loveth much, as,
Father, Mother, or any other
thing, fatherless and motherless,
bereft, destitute and forsaken.
Orba patre virgo. Bereft of her Fa-
ther, fatherless. *¶ Auxili orbus.*
Destitute of help. *¶ Orba ab opti-
mabus concio.* An assembly where
no Noblemen be.

*Ordinat, & ordinatum, adverb,
ordinatus.* Orderly, or in order,
one after another.

Ordo, inu, m. g. An order, a
row, a rank, Men of one state,
order, or degree, the dignity of
men of one estate and calling, as,
Aldermen, and such like. *Ordines
vel classis militia.* They which are
of some account and bare rule,
as, *Centuria* and *Cohors*. *Ordinum
dector.* A Sergeant at Arms, the
Captain or Leader of a Band *Ex-
traordinem.* Peculiarly, singular-
ly, above others; also, out of or-
der and course, not keeping the
accustomed process, and solemn
words and forms.

Origo, ioris, f. g. An OFF-spring,
pedigree, or biech, a stock, kin,
or kinred, an original, a cause,
an old record.

*Orior, iori, vel Eres, ortus sum. iri,
& part.* *Orion, oris-um, oriundus,*
depon; To have his beginning in a

Et 2 place,

O R

Placere, to spring, to be born. *Ori-*
re facinus ex te. This mischief
cometh from thee. *¶ Tibi à me*
nulla est orta injuria. I never did
any injury.

Ornamentum, ti, n. g. An orna-
ment, garnishing, decking, or
trimming; also, honor, dignity,
promotion, praise, commendation,
and setting forth, a beauti-
fying and gracing.

Ornatus, a, um, part. To be
decked, garnished, dressed, trim-
med, beautified.

Ornate, adverb, Honestly, come-
ly, gaily, elegantly, rhetorically,
eloquently.

Ornatus, natus, iissimus, a, um
Garnished, dressed, instructed,
furnished, adorned, advanced to
authority or dignity, pleasant,
eloquent, endued with wisdom,
virtue, and knowledge.

Ornatus, si, m. g. Elegancy, ap-
parel, decking, trimming, brave-
zy, adorning and setting forth.

Orno, or. To garnish, deck,
trim, beautifie, dress, adorn, fur-
nish, apparel, make ready, make
fair, to honor with some autho-
rity or dignity, to do one honor
and credit, to praise, extol, set
forth or commend.

Oro, a. To pray, desire, in-
treat, or beseech, to plead, to
make an Oration or Sermon, to
Preach. *Pro salute alieunus aliquem*
orare. To intreat one for a mans
life. *Etiam auge quam te aro, ut,*
&c. I very heartily desire you,
that, &c. *Orare aliquem in audaci-*
am. To desire one to be of a good
courage. *Hocies stans sicutu.* To

O S.

pray for fair or calm Winters.
Orphænōstrōphium, ii. n. g. An
House where fatherless children
be kept.

Orsus, a, um, part. ab oris. Born,
bred, sprung, begun, or having
beginning, descending, come,
risen, that proceedeth.

Orsus, us, m. g. verb. ab oris.
A springing, a rising or begin-
ning, the first appearing of the Heav-
enly Bodies in our Hemispher Birth
or Nativity, growing up; also,
an appearing.

O S

Os, óris, m. g. The mouth, vis-
age, countenance, face, look;
also, a mouth, passage, or en-
trance of a River or Flood, also,
the uttermost part of a thing, the
brim or edg, that which is open
in a thing, the wideness or open-
ing. The Beak or Bill of a Bird.
The Mouth of any Cup or Cann,
the Bunghole. *Equus duri os.* A
headstrong Horse. *In ore osim.*
In the prelence of.

Os, sis, n. g. A Bone.

Ostendo, is, di. sum & tunc, cōs.
To shew, tell, or declare, to pro-
claim or pronounce, to point at,
to prove to one, or to let him un-
derstand. *Iter ad ingenio lumen*
offendere. To declare a rowardnes
to attain to excellent wit. *Ofen-*
dere excelsi locum aliquem. Standing
on high to shew or point to a
place. *Ostendere se virum.* To prove
or shew himself a man. *Se opini-*
mē offendere. To shew himself a
very honest man. *Tetralatem suam*

O T

is aliq[ue] offendere. To shew their authority or power upon one.

Oblatum, *ii.* *n. g.* Everything that cometh against nature; or otherwise then nature giveth; a monster, a wonder, a strange thing of sight hapning seldom, and betokening some thing to come.

Ostium, *iii.* *n. g.* A Door, Gate, or Entry, a Pallage. *Ostium portus.* The Mouth or Entry into a Haven.

O T

Ovis, *ovis*, *ovisus*, *ovium*, &c. vide *Ovis*, &c.

O V

Quicula, *a*, *f. g.* dim. ab *ovis*. A little Sheep.

Ovis, *ii.* *f. g.* A Sheep.

Ovum, *vi.* *n. g.* An Egg, also aspawm in Fishes.

P A

Pabulator, *ariu.* To go in foraging; it is when Men of War go to seek Forrage in the Fields among Villages, to fodder and serve Cattel, to feed and nourish. *Tabulari oleas firmo.* To cherish Olive-trees with dunging, to dung Olives.

Tabulam, *li.* *n. g.* Pasture, grass, Food, Fodder, Stover, or Provender for Cattel, any thing that feedeth, maintaineth, or nourisheth, food, sustenance.

Pax, *pax* That maketh or teacheth of Peace, peaceable,

P A

quiet, or that is at peace with all the World.

Padam; *Hi*, *n. g.* Manner, a bargain, an accord, a covenant, or agreement, a coping, a contract, a treaty, a condition. *In aliis isto accipitur pro Modio*, *ni Quae pacto?* By what means.

Palam, *adv.* Publickly or openly before all the World, clearly, manifestly, that all men may see, plainly, in open sight, evidently, without all doubt.

Pala, *a*, *f. g.* Chaff or Corn; also, straw, a vile and contemptible thing. *Pala galli gallinacei.* A Cocks Beard or Rattle. *Tales artis.* The Scum or Offal of Brats.

Palleo, *es. ui.* *are.* & *Pallefco*, *is.* *ere.* To be pale or wan, to wax whitish or bleak, to fear. *Multos pallens colores.* To be pale and change colour often, as they do that be guilty in a matter. *Amoris argenti pallens.* To look ill through overmuch carking to get money. *Non ille palluit iras.* He teared not anger or displeasure.

Pallidus, *a*, *num.* Pale, bleak, sometime yellowish, wan, fearful, whitish. *Pallida rosa.* A Musk Rose.

Tallium, *iii.* *n. g.* A Mantle, such as Knights of the Garter do wear, a long Garment or Robe that Philolophers wore, a Cope, a Cloak. *Tallum sacrum.* A Surpliss.

Palma, *a*, *f. g.* The Palm of an Hand, when it is wide open, the Hand, sometime the same that *P. fibrochista*, a measure of an hand breadth; also, a Tree called

P A

a Palm or Date-Tree; a sign and reward of victory; also the broader part of an Oar. *Palma Christi.* The Herb so called.

Palpo, u., & Palpur, aru, depo-
To feel and handle gently; to stroke and touch softly; also, to flatter, to daily and deceive with fair words. *Quam blandi mulieri palpatur?* See how smoothly or cunningly he flattereth the Woman. ¶ *Quem manere palpat.* Whom he deceiveth or flattereth with a gift or bribe.

Panu, u., m. g. Bread, also, a disease, the same that *Thygesion*.

Par, pirs, u. g. A pair or couple, a kinde of Play called *Euen and Odd.* ¶ *Par columbarium.* A Pair of Pigeons.

Par, pirs, adj. Even, equal, like, meet, convenient, able or of sufficient force, to match and sustain; also, two. *Par pari referre.* To requite, to render like for like, one for another, as much again. *Paris vase.* Such as be for daily use. *Dubitans mihi quid me facere par sit, &c.* While I was in doubt, what was convenient for me to do. ¶ *Par es in amore.* Equally loving one another. ¶ *Causas panceropar es haec cunactulis.* Like to whom this City hath had but a few. ¶ *Par sapientia ad formam.* She was as wise as beautiful, or she had like wisdom to her beauty. ¶ *Virtus Pompeii qua puerum paratus iuvenerit?* What words can be devised sufficient to set out Pompeys praise.

Parabilis, le. Easie to be had,

gotten, obtained, or recovered, that will soon be made ready.

Parandus, a, um. To be gotten, to be prepared, made ready.

¶ *Paratus, tior, tissimus, a, um.* Exquisite, gotten ready, made ready, prepared, in a readiness, furnished, provided, trimed, dressed. *Omnibus audendis paratissimus.* Exceeding forward in all adventures. *Paratus ad omnes eveniem.* Ready to abide what chance forever shall fall. *Vir in quibus loco paratus.* Ready at all assaies. *Amissus paratus bello & paci.* Prepared or settled both for War and Peace.

Parcltar, Imperf. They spare, they stick at, they use not.

Parco, u., pēparci, & parci, parsum, ēre. To spare, forgive, pardon, to leave off, to bear with, to forbear, to shew favor. *Auxilia alienas parceret.* To spare, or not to use ones help. *Castris hostium parceret.* To forbear to burn, ransack, or destroy the enemies Tents. *Parcite credore.* Do not believe it.

Parent, sis, com. gen. à pirs. A Syte, a Father or Mother that begat and bare us, a Parent, also, a Kinsman, an ancient Elder. *Metus parentis odii.* Fear breedeth hatred.

Parcs, es, si, ēre. To appear, to shew himself, to be seen, to obey, to submit himself, to yield, to give place, to do homage. *Ad portum apparuit Hermagines.* Was seen at the Haven. *Cupiditatibus parentis.* To follow his affections and lusts.

Paricida,

Paricida, a, com. gen. A mur-
therer of his Father, Mother, or
any of his neare kinred; also, he
that killeth his equal, he that
wittingly and willingly had slain
a free man, any hainous mur-
therer.

Paries, éris, m. g. A Wall of an
House, also, an House.

Tarilis, le Like, equal, even.

Pario, is, pôp̄ri, partum, ère,
(& in futur. pariba, Nm.) To bring
forth children or young; also, to
lay, to whelp, to farrow, to calve,
to hatch, to get, work, purchase,
or procure, to ingender or breed,
to invent, also, to beget. *Laudam*
parere sibi. To purchase himself
praise. *Tesfugium psidibus parere*. To
save himself with his heels, or
by running away.

Fir, a. To provide, to pre-
pare or make ready, to get or
 finde, to aray, apparel, fashion,
dres, or ısum, to purchase, pro-
cure, or buy. *Potare aliquem tulis*.
To furnish with weapons. *Exe-*
parate aliquid. To purchase with
money. *Inseritum alienus parere*. To
work ones destruction. *Taror se*
ad duichum. Let him prepare him-
self to speak. *Itane parafise, at,*
etc. Halt thou so behaved thy
self, that, &c.

Paricida, vel *Taricida*. A Parici-
tide.

Pars, sis, f. g. A part, a portion,
joyn, a faſtion, a party, or ſide
in contention, a function, an of-
fice, charge, or duty. *Taris multa*.
A great many. *Taris, abit*. Of
part. In part, partly. *Mogasax*

parte. For the moſt part. In egen
partem. So, or in ſuch wife. *Tar-
te stragis ardita*. When both par-
ties were heard.

Parimonia, a, f. g. Thriftineſſ,
ſparing, niggard ship, brevity, or
ſparing to ſay many words. *Tem-
peris parsimonia*. Diligence in not
loſing any time.

Participo, a. To give or take
part, to be partaker, to make
partner or of counsel, to commu-
nicate. *Taricipare confidiam cito*
foros. To make his ſervant of his
council. *Aligum prandio partici-
pare*. To give one his dinner, or
to make one dine with him. *Fit-
ſtem participare*. To be partaker of
a miſchief.

Partim, advib. Partly, in part,
ſome.

Partus, a, m. part. à partur.
Brought forth, begotten, gathered,
purchased, obtained, at-
chieved.

Tarum, advib. A little, ſcarce,
not, nothing, not well. *Tarum*
dix. A ſmallwhite.

Tarulus, a, m. dimin. à partur.
Very ſmall, little, or pretty. *A*
partuſ. Even from his child-
birth.

Pauus, a, m. Small, little,
weak, of no price or value.

Tafco, is, pôp̄i, flam, ère, part.
Tafens. To feed, to eat, to graze,
or to paſture. *Tum aliit*. To
give meat unto, to bring up, to
maintain, to nourish, to keep
Beaſts in the Fields. *Propter pa-
peritatem fuos partuſ*. Being a Boy
he kept or fed Hogs for poverty.
Barbam paſſens. To let his Beaſt
grow

grow. Colores pascunt oculum. Colour feed or delight the eyes.

Passus, a, m., à passor. Which hath suffered, endured, sustained also, hanging down, loose.

Passus, ns, m. g. A pace in going. *Passus minor, vel simplex.* The measure of two feet and an half. *Passus major, five Geometricus.* A pace or fathom of five feet.

Pastor, ôris, m. g. verb. à pascor. A Pastor, a Shepherd, a keeper of Cattel.

Patefacio, is, es, altam, ère. To open, to set or make open, to declare, disclose, discover, reveal, utter, and make known. *Fenestram patefacere ad nequitiam.* To make away, open a gap, or give an occasion for mischief to be wrought. *Viam patefacere avaricia.* To open a door to covetousness, or to give occasion of, &c. *Odiūm patefacere in aliquem.* Openly to shew his hatred towards one.

Paten, tis, part. Open, discovered, or uncovered, appearing, manifest, large, and wide.

Patet, es, si, ère. To be opened, to appear, to be made manifest, to lie open. *Onanibus patet.* It is plain and evident to all men. *Patet locus tristis fadis.* The place is three furlongs wide. *Acutis morbis adolescentia patet.* Is in danger or subject unto sharp diseases.

Pater, tris, m. g. A Father, also a state, a great man, a reverend Father or Counsillor, Senator.

Patra, a, f. g. A broad piece or bole to drink in of Gold or Silver, a Goblet.

Tatervamilias, au, m. g. The Goodman of the House.

Paternus, a, sm. Of, or belonging to a Father, fatherly. *Avus paternus.* A Grandfather by the Fathers side.

Pati: r, èris, passus sum, ti, depon. To endure, suffer, sustain. *Pari vita.* To live poorly, to sustain hunger. *Facile patior.* I am well content. *Patet agno animo.* To take a thing patiently. *Non possum pati, quin caput tibi demulceam.* I cannot chuse but stroke thy head. *Solicitudinem pati pro aliquo.* To take thought for one.

Patres, um, m. g. Our Ancestors, Elders, or Forefathers, the Senators, Aldermen or Burrough-Masters of a City.

Patris, a, f. g. Ones Country or Native soyl, the City, Village, or Town, wherin any man is born, sometime a whole Region or Countrey. *Patrisa, plur.*

Patricia, a, com. gen. A manther of his Father, near cousin, or dear friend.

Patricius, a, sm. Of, or belonging to the state of Senators, or he that descendeth lineally of Senators. *Exire è patriciis.* To be made one of the common people.

Patruus, a, sm, à patris. Of ones Country; also, peculiar or naturally incident to some one place or Country.

Patrociner, ôris, ans, depon. To defend them that be poor and fally accused, to uphold, suppon, bear out, or maintain ones right and quarrel.

P E

Patrōnū, ni, n. g. An Advocate, Proctor, or Counsellor, a Patron, he that in trouble or peril defendeth; also, he that manumissteth, or maketh free a servant or bondman.

Pancūlūs, a, um, dim. à paucus. Very few.

Faucus, a um, vel patiūs. Pauci, s, a, & pauciores, ra. Few.

Paulo, adverb. A little, somewhat. *Paulo antè.* Not long since, even of late. *Paulo minus.* Not very, &c. almost. *Paulo mex.* By and by, shortly after. *Paulo magu.* Too much.

Paulinūs, adverb. dimin. à parvūs. A little, very little, somewhat.

Paulum, adverb. A little. *Paulum modi.* Never so little.

Pauper, éris, adj. & f. Pauperior, comparat. Pauperrimus, superl. Poor, needy, bare, beggerly, that lacketh, having little. *Meo sum pauper in ore.* I am poor, but I owe nothing. *& Argenti & auri pauper.* That hath little money.

Tauperūus, a, um, dim. à pauper. A little, or somewhat poor and needy.

Pauptēris, ei f. g. Need, want, poverty.

Pauptēas, éris, f. g. Need, want, poverty, beggary.

Fax, pācūs, f. g. Quietness, peace

P E

Tecclatum ti, n. g. A sin, a fault, an offence, a trespass.

Tecco, as, avi, atum, are. To transgres, to sin, to fail in some thing, to offend, to do amiss. *Procare in re aliqua.* To offend in a

matter. *& Si quid in te peccavi.* If I have offended you, or done you any offence. *Non multa peccas* Thou offendedst not in many things.

Peditus, óris, n. g. The Breast, also heart, courage, minde or stomach. *Peditus manus.* The back of the hand.

Pécūlātūs, w, m. g. A robbing of the Prince or common treasure.

Pécūlārūs, re. Proper, special, particular, pertaining to some one, peculiar. *Peculiare oves.* A mans own proper Sheep.

Pécūnia, a, f. g. Money, payment.

Pécūniaris, re, Marc. & Pecuniarūs, a, um. Pertaining to money.

Pécus, óris, n. g. & pécus, ódis. f. g. (& in plural, peruda.) Any living thing besides Man, all Cattel and Beasts, as Sheep, Oxen, &c.

Pédiamentū adverb. By little and little, softly and fair, or at leisure.

Pédisegnas, i. m. g. A servante following his Master, a Footman, a Lackey or Page.

Péjero, as. To forswear.

Péjor, w, comparsat à Malus. Worse, more evil and wicked.

Péjus, adv. comp. Far worse.

Pélagus, gi, m. & n. g. The Sea, the huge, deep, or main Sea, the bottom of the Sea.

Pellicula, a, f. g. dim. à Téllis. A little thin skin, hide, or rinde; also a condition or state of life. Custom, fashion, manners.

Pello, is, pēpuli, pulsum, ére. To put or void out, to thrust out of door, to expel, put, chase, or drive away. *Dico nulla ratione pelli*

F f potes,

P E

gates. Thou canst not be removed from that fassie. *¶ A foribus pellere.* To drive one from his doots or gates. *¶ Domus pellere aliquem.* To thrust one out of his house. *¶ Pelle in exilium.* To cast into banishment to banish. *Motuum pellere ex animo.* To put away sorrow out of.

Penates, tum, m. g. Household and peculiar gods of every family, the secret parts of ones house ones house.

Tendens, tis, part, a Pendeo. Hanging, bending, depending, belonging, doubting, uncertain what to do, or what will chance. *Tendens tunum.* Wine yet in the Grape.

Pendeo es, peperi, fui, ēre. To hang or be hanged, to depend, to be in doubt or uncertain, to be in suspence, to weigh, or be of any weight, to cease, to lie still. *¶ Tendere per pedes.* To hang by the feet. *¶ Corpus pendit aquā.* Did swim or float on the Water. *Tendere animu.* *¶ Pendere animo.* To be in doubt or fear, to desire greatly to know. *¶ Pendere promissis.* To stay upon mens promises.

Pendo, ir, di, sum, ēre. Topoise, ballance, or weigh; also, to ponder, consider, examine, esteem, set by, or value; also, to pay. *Rem suo pondere pendisse.* Ponder it as the weight thereof requirereth. *¶ Pendere penas temeritatis sue.* To be punished for his rashnes. *¶ Pendere penas magistro.* To be beaten of his Master. *Fanam ex-*

P E

dio pendere. To be punished by banishment.

Pēnēs, trap seru, accus. In ones power, hand or possession. *Penes te culpa est.* The fault is in thee. *Penes te est.* It is in thy possession or power.

Pēnitā'lis, le. That may pearise or be pearised, penetrable, pearsing.

Pēnitātis, adverb. Deeply, far in; also, far off, utterly, to the uttermost, greatly, wholly, altogether, well, thoroughly and perfectly.

Pensam, si, n. g. A task, a charge, ones office or that which is enjoyned him; also, the Distaff or Rock full of Yarn, the Flax hanging on the Distaff, the thred spun, Yarn.

Pēnūria, a, f. g. Extream need and necessity, penury, lack, scarcity, want of all necessaries.

Per, cum gen. cumm accus. By, in, with, for, through, under pretence or colour, by reason of; also, between. *Per omnes dies.* Every day, day by day. *Perdecius vitam amittere.* With shame and dishonesty to lose his life. *¶ Per fidem deceptus.* Deceived under the colour of Religion and faithful promise. *¶ Per me hie, I am content, you may with good leave, I will not let you.*

Perigro, n. To walk go, or run about a place, to travel or pass over. *¶ Perigrare per animos hominum.* per translat. To touch all the parts and affections in mens mindes.

Parellis, ir, culi, sum, ēre. To strike

strike and overthrow, to move, to stir, to pearse, to beat down, to spale, vex, or strike to the heart. ¶ *Ad novum hoc percellit annum.* He deferreth this thing to a new or to another year.

Percipio, ii. Epi. ptum, ère, ex per & capio. To take or receive, to comprehend, to conceive, bear, understand, learn, know, perceive, mark. *Aitem percipere.* To learn an art or science. ¶ *Lucas perire.* To conceive sorrow. *Percipere memoriā.* To comprehend in memory. ¶ *Fruitum ex arbore pere pere.* To take or gather fruit of a tree.

Percussus, a. um. part. Stricken, smitten, beaten, hit, wounded, murdered, blasted.

Perditus, perduior, perditissime, a. um. Perished, lost, past recovery, out of hope, utterly undone and cast away, desperately naught, very wicked and naughty, past all hope of honesty, unthrifty. *Perditus maxime.* In extremum heaviness, or pained with sorrow.

Perdo, is, id, iuum, ère. To ruine, to lose, to forgo, to stroy, spend, mar, make unthrify, afflict undo, to bring to much wo, trouble and misery, to kill or destroy, to spoil, to forget. ¶ *Fugam perdere.* To lose all means or opportunity to eelope.

Perducō, si, xi, dum, ère. To bring or lead by force or other means, to guide one through his way, to pass over, to induce, to perwade, to attain.

Peregrinor, aris, deors. To tra-

vel, to go into strange Countreys, to dwell or be in a strange Land, to be a stranger in, &c. to go on pilgrimage. *Peregrinari in urbe aliquam.* To be as a stranger in a Foreign City. ¶ *Peregrinatur Philosofia Roma.* Philosophy is in Rome as a stranger. *Peregrinari rem aliquam.* To seek far for anything.

Perenditur a. um. The next day after to morrow, the third day after.

Perenni, adverb. Continually, for ever, always, perpetually.

Perennis, ne. Perpetual, everlasting, endless without ceasing, continual, always running as Rivers do, having a continual course, that is never dry.

Pereo, si Iud, & a. fum, iro. To be lost, to be consumed, to perish, to die, to wither, to miscarry, to be cast away, to come to nought, to be utterly undone, to be bankrupt. *Perire fame,* to die for hunger. *Perit animo, &, ab animo.* His heart and courage is done. *Nullus otio perire dies apibus.* Bees pass no day idly, but do somewhat. *Perire ab aliquo.* To be slain by one. *Pereamus, m. dūs facundi.* I pray God I die then, I would I might die. *Male pereat Lesbia.* A mischief take Lesbia. *Maliterem perire.* To be in love with a Woman beyond all measure, to love desperately.

Perfectus, a. um, part, five nom. Good, perfect, performed, achieved, finished, ended, made up, accomplished, obtained, absolute. *Perfectum ex utique.* Made of both perfectly. *Perfectum amans*

P E

P E

ex parte. Perfect in all points. *Perfectus in disendo.* Perfect in pleading. *Perfectus Gracis literis.* Well seen in the Greek Tongue.

Perficio, is, éci, sum, ère, ex per & facio. To accomplish, perform, to finish, bring to pass or effect; also, to digest, to concoct. *Institutiona perficere.* To make an end of those things he began.

Perfidus, a, um, ex per & fides. False of promise, disloyal, traitorous, unfaithful; also, venomous, treacherous.

Perfus, us To blow vehemently.

Perfringo, is, égi, sum, ère, ex per & frange. To break in pieces, to break with violence, to break open.

Perfuer, eris, itus sum, us depon. To enjoy thoroughly, to take the profit and commodity of a thing, to take great pleasure and delight in a thing; also, to accomplish or fulfil.

Perfugium, us, n. g. Shelter, a place whereunto one runneth for succor, a place of refuge, an excuse.

Pergo, is, perrexii, sum, ere. To go, proceed, continue, tell on, to pass over, &c. *Nunc ad eam pergem.* Now will I go unto her. *Pergit ire ad favorinum.* He goeth on his way to, &c. *Pergit iter.* He goeth forward on his journey. *Pergo praesens, id est.* Prætereo I omit to speak of things past. *Perge in yurum.* Play the man, or stand to it like a man, go to like a man. *Perge ad cetera.* Go forward to the rest, tell on.

Perhibeo, es, bui, itum, ère, ex per & habeo. To say, affirm, or avouch, to call, to give. *Sicut vultis perhiberi bonos.* If ye will be called honest men. *Suo nomine aliquem perhibere.* To call one by his name. *Testimonium perhibere.* To bear witness.

Periclitior, èris, depon. To be in danger or jeopardy, to prove, to assay, try, or put in hazard. *Fortunam periclitari.* To try Fortune. *Periclitari cancro.* To be in danger to have a chancre. *Ex liberalitate periclitatur inops fieri.* By his bountifulness he is like to become a poor man.

Periculus, a, um. Dangerous, perilous, full of danger or peril, a venturesome man, one that dare kill himself, desperate.

Periculum, h, n. g. Peril, danger or harm, hazard, jeopardy, mischief; an assay, trial, proof, or experience of a thing. *Fa-cre periculum innocentia alienjus.* To try how innocent one is. *Pericula mea.* On my peril. *Nihil tibi periclitat à me.* I will do thee no harm. *Periculum famæ mihi est.* I am in danger to lose my good name.

Perimus, us, émi, em, itum, ere. To take away, to kill, to destroy, to spoil, utterly to abolish and bring to naught, to overthrow clean, to break and utterly disappoint, to slop; also, to forbid.

Peritus, & ssumus, a, um. Cunning, perfect in a science, skilful, expert, learned. *Multarum rerum peritus.* Expert and skilful in many things. *Jure peritus.* Cunning in Laws. *Ubi, &, ad pfectus*

P E

nsum peritus. Cunning by experience.

Perjurium, ii, n.g. Perjury, forswearing, breaking of ones oath, a false oath.

Permagnus, a, um. Very great, big, huge, weighty. *Permagnus existimare.* To think it a great matter.

Permitto, is, msi, sum, ere. To suffer, to permit, let or grant, to give, to license or release, to give commission power, or authority. *Trans maria permitti.* To beset over. *Equum in hostem pertinere.* To give the horse the Bridle, and to gallop forth against. *Permittere se fidet, vel in fiam & post. fratrem alienum.* To put himself into ones hands, &c. *Zetum negotium alicui permittens.* To commit the matter wholly to one.

Permoveo, es, ovi, sum, ere. To move or stir greatly, to anger and vex, to disquiet and trouble.

Permultum, & Permulto, adverb. Very much or greatly. *Permultum interest, utrum, &c.* There is great difference whether, &c.

Permultus, a, um. Very much or many.

Permutatus, a, um, part. Changed, altered.

Pernicies, a, f.g. Death, great damage, hurt, danger, mischief, destruction, corruption, undoing.

Pernicis, a, um, & Pernicisior, Pernicisissimus. Deadly, mortal, pernicious, dangerous, destructive, great hurt or damage, hurtful, noysome, mischievous.

Ponsilio, a. To tarry all night,

P E

to lodge out of his house all night, to watch, pray, tell, walk, stand, lie or sleep all night, to pass all the night in, &c. *Adscire in curia pernotare.* To watch all night at the prison door. *Transcurare in publico.* To be at night abroad. *Cum curia procedere.* To lodge with care, or to be troubled with cares all night long.

Perpetuus, adverb. Very little.

Suspendo, is, di, sum, ere. To examine or consider diligently, to weigh a matter thoroughly and exactly.

Perperam, adverb. Ill, amiss, overhastily, unhappily, wrongfully, without cause.

Perpetuor, tertius, flos, sum, si, dapon, ex per & passor. To abide, sustain, endure, and suffer patiently or stoutly, to take pains. *Perfusus diffidere.* Hard to abide. *Perfusus asperum.* Very painful and grievous to be suffered.

Perpetro, as. To do, make, commit, finish, or achieve.

Perpetuitas, atis, f.g. Perpetuity, everlastingness, continuance, fulness, perfectness, eternity, endlessness, immortality, that shall never fail, decay, or come to nought.

Perpetuò, & Perpetuum, adverb. Continually, alway, for ever, evermore, still, without ceasing or intermission.

Perpetuus, a, um. Perpetual, everlasting, continual, that shall always endure, constant, immortal, endless, eternal. *Mensa perpetua.* A long side Table. *Non est perpetuum.* It is not general, it is

P E

is not always true. *In perpetuum. For ever.*

Perpetratio, 5nis, fix ges. verbal.
Continual drinking, drunkenness, extraordinary swelling and galling.

Perraro, adverb. Very seldom, or rarely.

Perscribo, is, pfi. prescrib. etc. To write thorow, or to an end; to write at length or at large, also to register or introl. *Perscribere pecuniam.* To cause money to be delivered to one from the Banker, either in way of lone, or otherwise to require and pay to his creditor, that which he borrowed.

Perseguir, eris, utim sibi qui, depon. To pursue, to hunt, to continue in that he began, to follow on, to do, fulfil, or accomplish, to persecute, to revenge, to sue, to call for, or lay claim unto. *Promissa persequi.* To sollicite or call upon one to keep his promise. *Voluptates persequi.* To addict himself to sensuality. *Persequi sub pessima terra & mari.* To pursue one both by Sea and Land. *Indicari persecuti aliquem.* To sue one in the Law.

Persolvus, *is*, *lvi*. *Uter*, *erit*. To pay truly, to pay to all, to accomplish, to finish, to perform, to answer. *Quidam in persolvere*. To solv or dissolve a question. *Persolus prima epistola*, *versus ad se uada n.* I have answered your first epistle, now I come, &c. *Persolvere ab aliquo*. To borrow of one, and pay an other. *Officium receptionis profid usse*. To perform a benefit pro-

P E

mised. *Fænas nigr. persisterere.* To be punished for mischief wrought against the Commonwealth.

Persons. n.s. f. g. The quality or state whereby one man differeth from another, a person, a man or woman, a false face, as a viz-
ard, or masking face, a charge or office, a part in a play.

Perspicio, ss., *ss.*, *claram*, *etc.* To see or understand plainly, to perceive and know manifestly and clearly, to view diligently, to consider.

Periphiac. adverb. Clearly, openly, evidently, manifestly, apparently.

Perſuade, ei, ſi, fan, ère. To perſuade, to make to believe or credit, to put, bring, or cauſe to ſink into ones minde or head, to induce or move to do a thing, to extort. *Ille uetus non perſuaderet.* I would haue you perſuade your ſelf of this. *Mān nūquām perſuaderet pōpūlū, animos.* &c. I could neuer be perſuaded. See.

Penteſor, a *n.*, past. ſive verbal.
That is moved and displeased,
that loatheth or hateth, that is
very weary of a thing. *Penteſor*
fermous. Weary of talking. *Penteſor*
aggraviamenſum quid. &c. The
loathing or loathing his own flug-
giness, that, &c.

Term., *n.* **term,** **term,** **etc.** To work out to an end; also, to make an end, or conclude, to go through to the end.

F. timorous, us, ere. To fear much,
to be greatly afraid.

Penthesilea, Dafne. It is much
feared.

Tartinecs

P E

Terineo, et, si, tentum, ēre, ex per & teneo. To reach, lie, extend, continue, pertain, belong or serve to. *In tuas adspicunt.* It extendeth or cometh even to your house. *Ea ad pulmone usque pertinet.* That extendeth or reacheth to the Lungs. *Pertinet oratio mea ad plures.* My words touch many.

Pertinet, Imperf. It pertaineth, it toucheth, it belongeth, it is expedient and meet for, it is the intent and purpose. *Pertinet ad rempub.* It is expedient for the Commonwealth. *Pertinet ad rem.* It pertaineth to the matter.

Perturbatio, ónis, fæ, gen. verbal. A troublous passion, affliction, perturbation, trouble, disturbance, disquieting, vexation. *Cala perturbatio.* Rough, cloudy, boisterous, and tempestuous weather.

Perturbatus, a, um. ~ *Perturbator, us.* Troubled greatly, disturbed, all out of quiet, disordered. *Perturbata res re.* One with another, mixed and mingled.

Pervenio, is, fui, nuntio, ire, (ē in fut. perveniō, Non.) To come to a place, or to his journeys end, to attain unto, to get, to come to ones ear. *Pervenire ad improbatum.* To come to naughtness. *Pervenire in pustulatum aliquis.* To come into ones subjection.

Pervicacia, a, fæ, gen. Obstinacy, headiness, stiff-neckedness, sometime perseverance, constancy, and firm staying in a thing.

Pervicax, ácis, adjet. Stiff in his opinion, hard, overwaite, ill to

P E

intreat, obstinate, heady, sturdy, that will not lightly be moved. &c. *Pervicax ira.* That keepeth anger long. *Pervicax contra flatus.* steady against wind.

Pervicax, a, um, adjet. Passable, that may be gone in or through, that is easie to be passed over or through. *Pervicax domus ventis.* An house open to all winds. *Locus non pervia equo.* Places that an horse cannot pass through.

Perviculus, a, um, part. Anointed through or all about.

Pes, pedis, m. g. A foot, the measure of a foot, it is devide into twelve inches. *Pes vineorum.* The stalk of Grapes. *Pes milvi vel milvius.* The Herb Harts-Horn.

Pessimus, a, um superlat. à malo. Ill and wicked, worst, exceeding naught.

Pestilens, tis, adjet. Plague, pestilent, unwholesome, noisome, that ingenereth pestilence. *Morsibus pestilens.* The Plague.

Pestis, i, fæ, gen. Trouble, the Plague, pestilence, or infection, a mischief, also, a poison.

Petens, tis, part. Desiring as an humble suiter; going, striking, hurling.

Peto, is, fui, & tis, sum, ēre. To ask humbly, to desire to have, to demand, to pray, to make petition, to require, to seek, to covet or with for, to make suit or labor for, to feinch, to wo, to smite, to strike, to proffer, to go to. *Petere panas ab aliquo.* To seek means to be revenged of one. *Aliquis latus petere.* To provoke eneby his

P H

his sharp and taunting Letters.
Athenas peters. To go to Athens.

Petulantē, & Petulantissimē, ad-
verb. Without shame, un honestly, uncleanly, wantonly, proudly, impudently, saucily.

P H

Phætra, a, f. g. A Quiver of Arrows.

Philosophia, a, f. g. A Love or Study of Wisdom, Philosophy.

Philosophus, phi, m. g. A lover or studier of Wisdom, a Philosopher.

Phygethon, li, n. g. A little swelling hard and red, rising chiefly in the Crown of the Head, or in the Arm-pits, or in the Privy-parts, our Chirurgions do call it a little Loaf or Mancher.

P I

Pictūra, a, f. g. Painting, or the Art of Painting, a Picture, Embroidery.

Pictus, & pictorius, a, um, apie-
gor. Garnished, painted, gaily or sumptuously set forth, speckled, spotted.

Piēta, atis, f. g. Piety, the duty, honesty, conscience, good dealing, that is due first to God, and afterwards to our Fathers, Mothers, Children, Kinsfolk, &c. Also devotion, godliness, natural and reverent love, natural affection or zeal, reverence, remorse of conscience.

Piger, a, um Slothful, idle, sluggish, slow, loath, dull, nothing quick, unlusty. *Moles pigra* Hard to be removed, heavy. *Situs*

P I

piger. Hoarseness coming for lack of occupying. *Piger ad literas scribendas.* Loath to take the pains to write. *Vultus piger.* An heavy countenance. *Militis piger.* Loth to go to war.

Ageo, es, òi Ere, & Piger, sis, ère,
Imperf. It isketh, grieveth, or repenteith; to be sorry, loath, ashamed, or slow. *Me piger scutis-
tus amas.* I am ashamed of my folly. *Id non piger.* He repenteith not that he hath done.

Pignus, òris, & èris, n. g. A gage or pledge, wherupon soonehing is lent unto us, a stres; also, a pawn or stake of such as contend in a game or wager, a token, a sure sign. *Pignora.* Children, as pledges of love between the Man and the Wife. *Duo pignora regnū.* Two Pillars of the Commonwealth. *Pignus amoris.* A pledge of ones goodwill. *Acipere ali-
quid pignori.* To take a gage.

Pigrisat, a, f. g. Sloathfu'ness, idlenes, lazines, sweatines.

Pigro, au. To hold back, or stay one.

Pilus, li, m. g. Hair.

Pinguis, que, ior. Fat, fruitful, fertill, grote, coarse, rude, thick, unweildy. *Pinguis laeterna* A Feli-cloak, or Cloak of thick and coarse Cloth.

Pio, au. To appease, to purge sins, to please God by Sacrifice, to reverence or honor, to bear a natural affection towards one; also, to pollute or defile, to keep or observe.

Pisces, i, m. g. A Fish, a Pickrel.

Pisces,

P L

Pisces, ūris, depon. To fish.

Pius, & *Pissimus*, a, sm. Religious, devour, godly, merciful, gentle, benign, natural, good, honest, just, righteous.

P L

Placere, es, us, itum ēre. To please, delight, like, seem, or think good, to be content. *Placere sibi*. To please himself, to stand in his own conceit. *Expedit quid isti placet de epistola ad Esarem*. I desire to know what their minde is concerning, &c.

Placere, ēbat, uit, itum, cōf. *Impas*. It liketh or pleaseth ; he thinketh good, or is content ; his opinion will, and püsüture is. *Tlaxum istud*, ut plaximus cōf. *ut illud fiat*. I thought it good, or my will or opinion was, that, &c.

Placidus, & *cidipinus*, a, sm. Gentle, patient, milde, peaceable, quiet, still, calm, without trouble, that will not be angry, pleasant, toothlonge, tractable, sweet, amiable, favorable.

Plaga, a, s.f.g. A wound, b'ow, beating, or stripe, a cut, or incision, a gap or chap in a Tree, the pint of a stripe ; also, a great los, hurt or displeasure, an heavy chance ; also, a Climate, Countrey, Region, Coast, Land or Portion of the World ; a Linnen Vail, suchas Nuns wear now a days, the Sheet of a Bed ; also, a Net.

Placē, *planiūs*, *planissimē*, adverb. Clearly, evidently, manifestly, plainly, certainly, without doubt, without fail, indeed, quite and clean. *Planiātē* Very early.

P L

Plango, is ai. *clamare*, & part. ent. To strike, beat, or knock, to lament, weep, or bewail ; also, to roar.

Plainies, ei, f.g. A Plain Field, a Plain Land, or Level Ground, a Doun ; also, plainness, evenness, smoothnes.

Plausus, us, mose. gen. A clapping of hands and feet in token of joy, content, or allowing, shouting, rejecting, pta se.

Placitum u.u g. A Law, Statute, or Ordinance, made only, by the consent of the people within the Senate.

Plures, n. vd *Tibes*, ei, sum. gen. The common people, the meanest sort, the multitude or rout.

Plenus, entor, missimus, a, and. Full, ample, large, whole, perfect ; also, rich, wealthy, full of goods, abundant, well furnished. *Plenam* Very well, abundantly, to the full. *Si plenam dicere* To speak generally. *Si Tisum plenisimus fuit*. Very full, or having great store of fish. *Si Latus ad summam planus*. A Vessel full to the top. *Si Lacus ad marginem planus*. Full to the brink.

Plu, es, ēvi, ēre. To fill. *Plenique* pleraque, pleraque Many, a great tōt, the most part. *Plerisque omnes*. Well near all, all for the most part.

Pleniisque, adverb. Ostentatim, sometimes, most commonly. *Usi plenique nullus processit*. When most part of the night was past.

Plise, a, avi, uit, ānum. & *Itum*, sre. To fold, knit, or plait.

Plora, a. To weep, to wail, to cry out, to whine. & *Plorare pro-*

G g aliquo.

P O

aliges. To weep or mourn for one. *¶ Juvenem raptum plorat.* He lamenteth for the young man taken away.

Pluma, a, f. g. A fine, small, or soft Feather; also, a Plume of Feathers.

Plumbus, a, n. m. Of the colour and property of Lead, leaden; also, blunt, dull, lumpish, heavy, blackish, also, grievous and long a coming.

Plurimum, adverb. Much, very much; the most or greatest part, at the uttermost.

Plurimus, a, n. m., superl. à Multis. Very much, many, the most part, in great number, also long.

*Plus, ūri, * g.* More, many above; also, better, a long time. *Dies plus minus triges.* About thirty days space, more or less. *Plus petere.* To make more than is due. *¶ Plus fecisti, ex quo &c.* I have more esteemed you since, &c. *¶ Plus aquo.* More than reason, too much. *Tecum anno plus vixit.* He lived with you above a year. *¶ Plus virtus habet aliis alio.* One hath more strength than another. *¶ Eoque est nostra plura au-
thoritas.* So much of the more estimation is our authority.

O

Fōcīlam, ti, n. g. All kiode of Cups, a Drinking Pot, a draught, a potion, a drink.

Pana, a, f. g. Pain; punishment, torment, execution, forfeit, penalty, revengement, a fury; also, usury, the interest of money, also, reward.

P O

Tanitens, ti, adj. t. He that repenteth him, repenting, misliking.

Penitentes, es, ni. To repent.

Tanit, ebat, uit, ère. To repent, to be sorry or grieved, to forethink, to be ashamed of, to wish a thing had never been done. *Sapiens nullus repentit.* A wise man repenteth him of nothing. *¶ Mea fortuna penitet me.* It grieveth me to be in the state I am.

Poëta, a, m. g. A Poet, one that writeth of divers matters in Verse, as Songs, Rhimes, and such like.

Pel, adverb. An Adverb of swearing by Pollux.

Pollē, es, si, ère. To can or to be able, to be very strong, mighty, of great force and vertue, to bear rule, stroke, or authority, to prevail much. *Pollē moderationē & constantia.* He is of great moderation and constancy. *Ad fidem faciendam justitia plus pollē.* Is of greater force to make men believe. *Aurum p̄dit in remediis.* Is of great vertue in Medicine.

Pollēs, es, Non. & pollētor, èris, itus sum, èris, depon. To promise, to assure, to affirm certainly, to warrant, to promite without asking.

Pomārium, ii, n. g. A place set with fruitful Trees, an Orchard; also, an Apple-loft or Storehouse.

Pompa, a, f. g. A Pomp or Solemn sight, a glorious ostentation or shew in a manner of a Procession, as well in prosperity and triumph,

P O

triumph, as in adversity and funerals.

Tompholix, ligis, f. g. The foil that cometh of Brats, and the Oar of Brats, which is so light, that it flieth like a Feather in the Air, and is called *Nel*; also, a kind of Metal.

Pōnum, i. n. g. All manner of fruit that is good to eat, fruit, Plums; it is used most commonly for an Apple; also, the hilt or handle of a weapon. *Pomum granatum*. A Pomegranate. *Pomum amora*. A strange kind of Apple, very dangerous to be used, Golden Apple, or the Amorous Apple.

Pōne, prap serviens, accus After, behinde.

Pōne, is, sūs, itam, ēre. To put or set, to place, to make, edifie, or build, to lay down, to lay as one layeth a Foundation, to erect, to lay in wager, or as a gage, to lay aside, to put away, to esteem, to appease, to make clean, to determine.

Pons, iis, m. g. A Bridge, also, a Ladder in a ship. *Pons longus*. A long Bank or Causey cast up between two Fens, or in a Marsh Ground, to passe over.

Pōntus, u, m. g. The Sea, properly bordering upon *Pontus*, and generally the Sea.

*Pōptis, at, et p̄p̄t r, ēris, de-
pm.* To rob and spoil people, to waste and destroy Countreys, to consume, to sack.

Pōpulus, li, m. g. The People of a Nation or Countrey.

Pōcinae, à, um. Of or belong-

P O

ing to a Hog. *Cars porcinae*. Pork.

Pōress, ai, m. g. A Hog, a Pig. *Porrigo, u, xi, itam, ēre* To stretch, wrench, or spread out, to offset, or overthrow to lay along. *Porrigerē in longitudinem*. To stretch in length. *Dextrā porrigerē aliud*. To offset one his hand; also, to succor one in adversity. *Mānum ad trahendam pixidem porrigerit* He put out his hand to deliver. *Porrigi in tempus aliud*. To be deferred or prolonged till an other time.

Porta, a. f. g. A Gate, a Door, also, a Way, the strait and narrow passage between Hills, a Mouth.

Porto, as, avi. To bring, carry, or bear, either in the Breast, or on the Back, to convey over, to import or betoken.

Portarium, ii, n. g. The freight paid for carriage, or for merchandise; also, Custom, Tallage, or Impost, a Task; also, the Revenue or Rent coming of Tallages.

Portus, us, & ti. A Port, Haven, or Harbor, where Ships arrive with their freight; also, a place of refuge or succor against danger, also, a beginning.

Pōitus, a. um, part. Put or set, laid aside, done away, placed, builded, founded, Situate or Being seiled on the Ground.

Pōssess, ons, f. g. verb. à Possidere. A possession, a propriety or rightfull use of a thing, possessed Lands. *Pōssessio fiduciaria*. A possession given upon condition, that, when certain things are

G g 1 per-

P O

performed, he shall redeliver the same possession, where Feoffments of trust be used.

Possideo, ss. ēdi, sum, ēre. To possess, to own, to have in ones use and possession, to inhabite, to get into ones favor, to have, get, or obtain.

Possim pōgi, ni posse. To may or can, to be able, to be possi-ble. *Potens* utrumque pōdere. Both might well be. ¶ *Ingenio parūmpotest*. His wit or invention is but small. ¶ *Mixtus per se potest*. He is notable of himself. ¶ *Non possum quin exclamem*. I cannot shule but cry out. ¶ *Posse plurimum apud aliquem*. To be able to do much with one.

Post, prep. for *veniens accusa*. After, afterward, after that, behinde, since.

Postea, adverb. Afterward, here after.

Posteaquam. After that.

Posterioris, sicc. f. g. The World to come, posterity, they that shall come afterwards, off-spring.

Posterus, a. um. That cometh or followeth after, next, future.

Posthac, adverb. From henceforth, hereafter, after this.

Posthunc, adverb. Afterward, when this is done.

Postpono, p̄fisi, sum, ēre. To set behinde, to esteem less, to omit or leave. *Omnis postposui, dummodo preceptu patris parerem*. I left all other things to fulfil my Fathers command. ¶ *Postponere huncum officium scripto*. To set more by an Harlot, than by honest duty;

P O

Postquam, adverb. After that, afterward, as soon as, since that; also, for so much as, or because that.

Postremo, & *Postremus*, & *postremē*, adverb. superl. Finally, last of all, at the last, never after.

Postremus, a. um. The last, hindmost, vilest, basest, worst.

Postridē, adverb. The next day after, the next day following. *Postridē ejus dicti*. The next day after that. ¶ *Quae postridē ludes Apollinares futura est*. Which shall be the next day after the games of Apollo. ¶ *Postridē quam tacit propositus*. The next day after you de-parted.

Postulo, ar. To require, to desire, or covet, to demand that is due to the asker, to accuse or sue in the Law. *Omnis volo a me postules*. I would have you chal-lenge or require all pleasures at my hands. *Mi adūcatum postula-terunt*. They desired me to be their advocate. *Postulare iudicium in aliquem*. To require Judgment or Sentence against one. *Lege aliquem postulare*. To sue one in the Law. *Impietatis reum postulare*. To accuse one of unnaturalness to-wards his Parents. *Gaiusius de ambiuitate postulare*. He accuseth Gaiusius of ambitious suing for an office. *Postulabatur injuriarum*. He was sued in an Action of Tre-bpals, or in an Action of the Cate.

Potens, tis, subſt. Rich, of great wealth, might, and power, a great man. *Totius mari*. That is of great power on the Sea. *Domi-ni*

P R

me potens sum. Whilst I am able to rule my self. *Armis potens.* Puissant in arms.

Potentia a, f. g. Power, might, puissance, force, great rule, authority. *Potentia recta.* The Quadrant of a right Line.

Potestas, ātis, f. g. Power, authority, office, dominion, rule; alio, ability, faculty, leave, liberty, license, opportunity.

Pōno, ūnu, ūm gen. Drink and drinking, also a potion that Physicians give to Patients. *Patio aromatica.* Hippocras, or Wine brewed with Spices.

Tūtor, ētu, ius, sum, iu, depo-
To have in possession, to get, to attain unto, to obtain, to enjoy, to take fruition and profit of anything.

Potissimē, Ilast. & pōtissimum,
adverb. Rather, specially, chiefly, principally.

Potissimus, a, um. The best, the principal, the chief of all.

Potius. Rather.

Pōto, as ūti, vel pōtu ūm, ātum,
īt, & part. ans, antus. To drinck, to give drinck unto one, to soak in.

P R

Præ, præp. seru ablat. Before, in comparison, in regard, in respect. *Præ se ferre.* To shew openly in his countenance, or by words, not to hide or dissemble. *Præ multitudine* For, because or by reason of the multitude.

Præbeo, et ū, ius, ēre. To yield, to give, to shew, to offer, to set before, to give occasion of. *Præ-*

P R

bere de manu cibos. To feed Cattle by hand. *Appetitum rationi obediens* appetens præbeamus. Let us keep our Affections obedient to Reason. *Seruum hand liberalēm præbes ir.* Thou shewest thy self an honest servant.

Præcepis, cipit, adjecit Headlong, steep-down, that hath a downfall, dangerous, dangerous to climb up, and over-hasty, without consideration, very raw, bare-brain, head-strong, fool-hardy. *Iypræcipit est agricola.* The sick man is in great danger. *In omnia præcepis.* Over-hasty or quick to attempt. *Præcepis ingenium in iram.* Very much inclined to anger.

Præceptum, is, n. g. A Precept, a Rule given, a Commandment, an Admonition, a good Lesson, or Instruction, an Adveniment.

Præcipio, is, ēpi, pōm. ēre, exco & capio. To prevent or take first, to take before another, or before the time, to give commandment or charge, to instruct, to teach, to give instruction, precepts, or counsel, to will and command. *Spejans præcipit hafem.* He imagineth in his minde already that his enemy is come. *Gaudia præcipere.* To rejoice before the time. *Præcipere cogitatione futura.* To foresee in his minde things to come. *De aliquare præcipere.* To give precepts of a thing.

Præcuso, a, & part. ans, atus, andus. To cast, hurl, bring, fall, or throw down headlong, to hasten. *Præcipitare se in flumen.* To cast himself into the River.

P R

Exaltissimis dignitatis gradis precipitari. To be thrown down headlong from. *Aurum dolores ad dementium precipitant.* Pain in the ears make men mad.

Præcipitur, Imperf. Instruction is given, it is prescribed, to prescribe.

Præclarè adverb. Very right or passing well, very excellently, nobly, honorably. *Est etiam approbatu.* Excellently well done of him.

Præclarus, a, um. & *Præclarior, us.* Stately, very clear and bright, very noble, right and passing excellent, singular good.

Præcordia, órum, n. g. plur. num. The fleshy skin called *Diaphragma*, or the Midriff, separating the Heart or Lungs from the Stomack, the Liver, and other Bowels, the parts about the Heart, the Heart-strings or the Film of the Heart; as the Heart, the Spleen, &c. Also inward Conitations and Affections, the Minde, the Breft.

Præcurro, u. ri, sum, ère, & part. curri. To run before, to over-run or out run, to go before quickly, to go or happen before as sign and token, to prevent, to pais, or excel.

Præda, e, f g. A prey, a booty, a spoyl; also, an earnest given in buying or letting, &c. the game.

Prædictio, n. & part. ans. To publish, to say or tell openly, to noise abroad, to make report or talk of, to praise, to vaunt.

Prædictas, a, um. Foretold, prophesied.

P R

Prædor, atis, depon. To rob, to take preys or booties, to spoil.

Præfancus, a, um. Belonging to a Preface. *Et præfatus.* Preface-wise, adverb.

Præfari, ásti, sum, ásti, & part. To speak of, say before.

Præféro, fers, tolli, látum, ferre. To bear before, to prefer, to esteem or set more by; also, to have the shew of a thing. *Alicui faciem sublibidinem præferre.* To light or lead one the way to filthy lust. *Præfertur opini.* An opinion is spread. *Salutem reipub. suis conmodis præferre.* To set more by the safeguard of the Commonwealth, then by his own commodity.

Præf. is, is, éci, ðum, ère, expa & fasis. To set over, to put in authority, to give rule, to ordain Captain, Ruler, Lieutenant, or Deputy, to make or appoint overseer or chief doer. *Præficere de cumpopulis.* To make Leader of the People.

Prægnantis, adjct. A Woman with childe, great with childe. In Beasts, great with young; also, full of good sap and juyce. *Prægnans arbor thuris.* Full of Gum or Frankincense.

Prælium li, n. g. A battel, a skirmish, conflict fight, or combat in battel, a foughten field, the very skirmish it self. *Prælia latronum ludere.* To play at Chels.

Prælucce, ei, xi, ère. To bear light before one, as a Torch or Candle, to give more light than others, to bring fame and renown to others, to excell them; also, to be better or more pleasant.

Majestatis

Major
By h
or a
them

Pr
send
tel I

Pr
ven
a re
wage

Pr
name
name

Th
prep
Penal
rate,
in H

Pr
pare,
to m

Anima
prepar
Ad v
prepar
for th
ni ab
vision

Præ
divine
pen.
before
see, to
mous m
minde
vain.

mali
how n
is not
is tow

Præ
write

P R

Majestib⁹ suis pralucere virtute sua. By his vertue to make his stock preſcribe, to ſhow how and what, or ancestry famous, or to excel them.

Pramitio, iſi, ſum, ēre. To ſend afore. *Confruſtari ſerē cum ad vel In, Praepositionibus.*

Pramium, ii, n g. A reward given to him that doth any thing, a recompence, money; also, wages for a journey gone.

Pranōmen, nis, n g. The firſt name, the Christian name, or name at the Font.

Praparatus, a um part. Provided, prepared, made ready beforehand. *Fana apud inferos impunis ſunt praparatae.* Punishments are provided in Hell for the wicked.

Prapare, vel Prapero, a. To prepare, to provide, to make ready, to make provision before hand. *Animas praparare ad aliiquid.* To prepare their mindes for, &c. *Ad vitam degendantur res necessariae prapare.* To provide beforehand for things necessary for life. *Hymenitib⁹ praparare.* To make provision of Meats for winter.

Pratigio, iſi, iui, iuum, ēre. To divine or foretel what shall happen, to perceive or have a gues before what will follow, to forefee, to betoken. *Pratigiebat animus me frustrārie.* My heart, or my minde gave me that I went in vain. *Nescio quid profecti animus mali pratagit mali.* I cannot tell how my minde giveth me that all is not well, or that some mischief is toward.

Pratirib⁹, iſi, pſi, ptum, ēre. To write before, or firſt; also, to

P R

assign, to appoint, to limit, to prescribe, to ſhow how and what, to instruct and tell, to give advertisement; also, to lay exception againſt.

Pratiximus, a, am, part. Appointed.

Pratens, tis, adjct. Present, before his face, in mine own person, prompt, ready, willing, favorable, ſure, effectual, strong, bold, nothing alſtoned and amazed.

Medicamentum pratens. A present remedy, a ſovereign and effectual Medicine curing out of hand.

Res pratens. The place for which ſuit and controverſie is.

Pratentia, a, f, g. Preſence, preſentneſs, readineſs, courage. *In pratentia.* At or for this preſent; also, favor.

Pratiępe, iſi, n g. A Bee-hive, a Stews or Brothel-house; also, a Stable or Crib, a Stall, or Sheep-house.

Pratipes, iſi, f g. A Cratch, a Raek or Manger in a Stable; also, a Stew or Brothel-houſe.

Pratentiss, adverb. Especially, chiefly, principally.

Pratidium, ii, n g. A Guard. a Garrison of Men ſet with a Captain to defend or keep a Fortref or Countrey; also, all manner of aid or defence, a place of refuge or ſuccor, a fortification of a thing, a camp, help, comfort. *Pratidium effe alius, & Pratidio effe alii.* To be a comfort or help to one.

Pratandus, a, am, part. Meet to be ſhown, to be elſeemed.

Pratans, planter, planifimus. Ex- ceeling,

P R

elling, excellent, mighty, great, noble, honorable.

Praefat, ābat, st̄tūt, āre, Imperf.
It is better *Tacere praefat philosophū, quām loqui.* Philosophers were better hold their peace then speak.

Praefo, aū, fīti, itum, & ātum, āre
To do or perform, to give or bestow, to do a good turn, to exhibit, to represent or shew, to declare himself, to undertake for another, to warrant, to assure to take upon him to make good the loss or harm, that cometh of a thing, to answer and stand to the success's, and fallingout of a thing to be better, to excel, to pass, to surmount, to be more valiant, to beware, to eschue, to lend, to assign or appoint to do a thing, to try, to prove, to make safe and sound, to save and keep one from harm. *Injurantum praefare* To take a solemn Oath. *G. Speciū suam praefare deū.* To put his trust in God. *Praefare aliquem.* To be surety, or undertake for one. *G. Hem vir viro quid praefat?* To how much one man excelleth another, or is better then another. *G. Aestate alteripraefare.* To go beyond one in years, or to be elder then one.

Praeful, uli, m. g. A Prelate, a Prior.

Praefum, es, fūz, ēſſe. To be before or above other, to be of more dignity, to have charge or rule, to have the chief doing in a thing, to be a chief, furtherer of.

Praefumo, u, ſſi, pīm, ēſſe. To presume, to take first or before,

P R

to prevent; also, to conjecture, guess, deem, count himself sure, or take before hand.

Praeter, prep, serv, accus. Except, saving that, beside, by, over and above, more then, beyond or without, before, contrary to, or against, otherwise then. *G. Praeter rīpām* By the Bank-side. *Praeter ājūm.* Against reason. *G. Praeter hac pro pīſtāc.* *G. Praeter opinionēm.* Otherwise then I ought or looked for. *G. Praeter oīles.* Before his eyes. *Praeger, pro Praeterqādīm*

Praeterēs, aīvrb. Furthermore, moreover, beside, else; also, hereafter.

Praetērēs, iī, iīi, vīl iī, itum, iī. To go over or pass, to pass by over, to go beyond, to go past, to escape, to make no mention of, to neglect, to hinder or put by, to excel. *Praetērīm imprūlēs vīlūm.* I went beyond my Farm, etc I was a wa. e. *Non me præterī, nō ēſſe.* I am not ignorant, that we, &c. *Praetērīm nō potīs, quā ſrīlerēm ad te.* I could not chuse but write unto you. *Filium prætrīm præterīre.* In his will to make no mention of his Brothers son. *Suffragia præterīm.* Not to be chosen by mens voices. *Praetērīm ſilētio.* To pass over, and say nothing of.

Praetērundūs, a, um, part. That is to be let pass.

Praetēritūs, a, um, part. Passed, that is gone past or over-past, neglected, over-passed; also, dead, departed, or deceased.

Praetērmissandūs, a, um, part. Omitted.

PRAE-

P R.

Pratermissio, *u*, *misi*, *sum*, *ere*. To leave untouched, to forget, to leave out, to pass over, not to speak of, to omit and let pass. *Pratermittere silentio*. To let pass, and not to speak of.

Praterquam, adverb. Beside, saving, but only, otherwise than, moreover, unless.

Praetor, *oris*, *m. g.* A Judge, an officer in old time, having the rule of an Army; afterward he had authority in Judgment, and was as a Chief Justice, having other Judges sitting under him; a Major, Praetor. *Praetor urbanus vel Major*. Which judgeth betweeū Citizens. *Peregrinus*. Which judgeth between strangers. *Praetor comitatus Angustalis*. Comptroller of the Princes household.

Praviles, *es*, *cre*, & *Pravalesco*, *u*, *cre*. To prevail, to be better, or of more value, to be more worth, to excel, to be very strong.

Pravaricatio, *Onu*, *f. g. verb à* *Pravaricor*. A letting pass, or light touching of that which should have been more earnestly declared, as making much to the matter; prevarication, or collusion in pleading; also, corrupting of an accuser.

Pravensio, *u*, *vēni*, *entum*, *ire*. To come or go before, to prevent; also, to have a thing of nature.

Pravides, *es*, *di*, *sum*, *ere*. To see before, to foresee or fore spy.

Pratulum, *li*, *n. g. dimin.* A little Meadow.

Pratum, *ti*, *n. g.* A Meadow.

P R.

Trāvisio, *ātu*, *f. g.* Wickedness, crookedness, overthwartness, illness, shreadness, naughtiness, waggishness, leudness, knavishness, deformity, disfiguredness.

Prāvus, *a*, *am*, & *issimū*. Crooked. *Si ad animum referitur*. Shread, wicked, leud, naught, knavish, unhappy, dishonest, corrupt, stubborn, obstinate, froward.

Prēcū, *ci*, *cam*, *ca*, *sing*. numb. ab-sque nominat. & *prices*, *cam*, *cibis*, plur. numb. *farm* *gen*. Suite, request, prayer, intercession.

Prēhensio, *u*, *sive prenso*, *as*, *freq*, & *ans*, *part*. a *prehendo*. To catch a thing often, to take hold, to sollicite or labor men to give their voices to some men.

Prēhensus, *sive prensus*. *a*, *am*. Caught, surprised, taken in.

Prēmo, *is*, *ff*, *sum*, *cre*, *ans*. To press, to press or weigh down, to tread down or upon, to vex, to grieve, to endamage, to overcharge. *Causam premeret iſib⁹*. To convict the matter, or to charge it hard with witnessess. *Invitans pressū ab adib⁹*. He thrust her out of her house against her will. & *Mammam premere*. To suck.

Prēiſiū, *a*, *am*, *ior*, *issimū*. Of great price and value, precious, very good, dear, sumptuous, costly, excellent.

Prēium, *ii*, *n. g.* The price that is given for a thing that is bought, hire, value, account, reward, money.

Pridem, adverb. Late, long ago.

Pridiū, adverb. On the day before.

H h Primaria.

P R

Primarius, *a, n.m.* First, excellent, chief, passing good, worthy, above other.

Primus, *ātis, m. g.* First of all, chiefly, a Magistrate or chief Governor in a City, a Nobleman.

Principulus, *li, m. g.* A Captain of the Vant-guard, or he that fighieth next the Standard.

Primo, adverb. *vide primum.*

Primogenitus, *a, um.* First born or begotten.

Primordium, *ii, n. g.* A first beginning, off-spring, original.

Primum, & *primo*, adverb. First, first and foremost, for the first point, at the beginning, at the first sight. *Ut primum*. As soon as.

Primus, *a, um.* First, best, principal, chief, more, esteemed, more excellent, new. *¶ Civitatis primus*. The chief of the City. *¶ Primo mane*. Early in the morning. *¶ A primo*. At the beginning, at the first. *Homo in primis improbus*. A very wicked man, as wicked a man as any lightly is to be found.

Princeps, ipis, com. gen. He or she that hath the sovereignty or dominion, a Nobleman or Woman, a Prince or Princess, the chief, the President, a Head-man, the first beginner, most excellent. *Princeps delicti*. The chief or principal committer of some offence. *¶ Ad omnia pericula princeps*. Foremost in all dangerous adventures.

¶ In astrologia princeps. Expert in Astronomy. *¶ Fama principes*. Noble-women of great name. *Civis princeps*. A chief Citizen.

Principium, ii, n. g. A beginning,

P R

entrance, Proem, Fountain, Well-spring or chief original of a thing, a race or flock.

Prior, us, comparat. à primis. The first or former, the better, the more excellent, the forepart.

Pristinus, *a, um.* Old, ancient, accustomed, wonted, former, first.

Trifis, is, f. g. A Whale, a Fish of a wondreful length and slender; also, a long and narrow Ship or Galley.

Privatus, a, um, adjell. Properly a mans own, of or belonging to one or to few, particular, peculiar, special, private; also, a private person that hath no common office or authority.

Prius, adverb. Soones, rather, first, before, at the first.

Pro, prep. serv. ablat. For, as, according, after, because, before, in stead or place, as it were, in respect of, considering, or if you consider, in, by, in the defence of. *Pro parte*. In part, partly. *Pro imperio*. Imperiously, lordly, in way of commandment. *¶ Procerio habere*. To know for a surety. *¶ Pro me est*. It maketh for me. *¶ Pro aede Jovis*. Before Jupiters Temple.

Prole, adverb. Well, very well, right well, honestly, wisely, greatly.

Probitas, atis, f. g. Goodness, honesty, virtue.

Probo, as. To prove, to persuade or shew by Reason and Example that is good, to allow, approve, praise, or like of; also, to esteem or judge of. *In vulgus probari*.

bari. To be allowed or liked of the common people. *q Causum suam probari alteri.* To approve or make good his cause unto, or before another. *Nemini probatur.* No man doth praise or allow it. *q Tuis ex ingenio alienis mores probas.* Thou esteemest other men to be like thy self in condition. *q Probatur experimento.* It is proved by experience.

Probrum, bri, n. g. A reproachful act, as whoredom, dishonesty, infamy, villainy, wrong, injury, railing, and spightful words, reproachfull language.

Probus, a, um. Honest, good, virtuous, currant.

Procedo, u, ff. sum, ère. To go beyond, to go or pass forth, to walk solemnly or with pomp, to go out, to proceed, to prevail or profit, to rise to dignity or promotion, to advance himself, to prosper, to be past. *Ex paupere ad magnas opes per flagitis procedere.* By wicked means to rise from poor estate to great wealth.

Procella, a, f g. A great tempest or storm of wind or rain, especially on the Sea; also, a trouble or ruffling in a Commonwealth, a disturber, any danger or adversity.

Proclens, procerior, procerissimus, a, um. High, long, tall.

Proclivis, ue, & Proclivior, us. Ready to fall, inclined, subject or readily bent to; also, ready or easie to be done. *Dicit quidem est proclive.* It is an easie thing to say. *Proclivis ad morsos.* Subject or inclined to diseases. *Quid inpro-*

clivis est, quod proclive est. Which is easie or may soon be done. *Præclivis alicui rei.* Ready about a thing, or prone to do.

Procreo, as, & part, ans, ans. *Procretor, passiv.* To spring, to bring, to beget, to create, make, and bring forth, to procure or work. *Ee ea liberis procreavit.* He begat children of her. *Procreare, aliud periculum.* To work danger to one.

Procul, adverb. Far, far off, a-loof, far from. *Procul à conspectu.* Far out of sight. *Haec procul hinc.* Not far hence. *Trocul à literis.* Utterly unlearned. *Procul mura.* A place far from the Wall. *Procul dubio.* Without all doubt.

Proculdabis, adverb. Without doubt, undoubtedly, doubtless.

Procurvo, ss, us, itum, ère, ens. To lie flat, or groveling, to come narrow together, to hang or bend down toward the ground, to lie level, to fall down prostrate. *Procurvare ad pedes.* *Ance pedes aliusjus.* To fall down prostrate at ones feet. *Procurvare ad arborēm.* To lean to a Tree. *Tellū super habitantes procurvare.* The Houses fell down upon the inhabitants.

Prades, is, iui, vel ii, itum, ire, ex pro & co. To go forth, or out of an house, to come abroad. *Prodire ad aliquem.* To come forth a doors to one. *In publicis imprudere.* To go or come abroad, in the streets to be seen. *Infans prudenter romainis.* Cometh out of his Mothers Womb. *Obviā alicui prodere.* To go forth to meet one.

P R

Prōdico, is, xi, sum, ēre. To prolong, to draw in length, to stretch out, to draw forward, to drive off one with fair words and promises. *Producere aliquem rū.* To send one away into the Country.

Prōfanatio, mis, f. g. verbal. Profanation, making of a thing profane that was holy.

Prōfello, adverb. In very deed, forsooth, truly, doubtless, certes, verily, certainly, surely.

Prōfessus, a, um, part. à *Profici-* *er.* That is gone or departed, that hath set forward on his voyage, done, proceeded.

Prōfers, fers, ūli, lāsum, ferre. To bring, put, or shew forth, to take or bring out, to pronounce, to shew, tell abroad, publish, disclose, utter, to set forward, to alledge, to say for himself, to receive, rehearse, to enlarge, to dilate, extend. *In medium prōferre.* To utter or bring forth a matter, to propound it, or to speak of it.

Prōficio, is, ēci, lāsum, ērs, ex pro- & *facio.* To profit, to gain, to do good, to provide or help much in a thing, to be wholesome or medicinable, to proceed or go forward. *Apud eum proficere nihil posuit.* He could not prevail with him.

Prōfessor, ēris, lāsum, sci, & pers. ens, depon. To go or come forth or from, to depart, to begin, proceed, or have his beginning of a thing.

Prōfessur, ēris. lāsum, ēri, de- *pon. ex pro & fator.* To promise openly, to profess, to offer, to tell

P R

boldly or frankly, to confess openly and freely, to declare how much a man hath of money, cattle, or other things, to confess the action, to pay the debt within the time appointed, and limited by Law.

Prōfundo, is, ūdi, ūsum, dēre. To utter, to pour or cast out largely, to spend exceedingly, and out of measure, to lash out, to spend, to utter, to shew all the pleasure he can.

Prōfundus, a, um. Deep, profound, high, insatiable, of a great receipt, great.

Prōgénies, si, f. g. A Progeny, Issue, or success in Blood, Offspring.

Prōgnōsis, a, um. Born, descended, or come of a stock or lineage, begotten.

Prōgrēdior, ēris, lāsum, ēdi- *ens.* To go forth, out, on, before, or forward, to proceed, enter, or go forward in. *Dignum prōgressus non possunt.* They cannot go forward one fingers breadth. *In adulatio-* *nem prōgradī.* To fall to flattery. *Ad omnia prōgradī.* To adventure all things. *In virtute prōgressū.* To go on or increase in virtue.

Prob, interpell. vel prō. A voice or noise made in outcries, and is as much as oh or ah.

Prōhibendus, a, um, part. To be eschewed, avoided.

Prōhibeo, es, ūli, ūsum, ērs, & part. ens, ex pro & habeo. To prohibit, forbid, let, to keep under, shun, in, or from, to stop, stay, or hinder; not to suffer, to drive or put back, to save from. *Prōhibeo* *operas*

operas aditu. To keep the Labours from entering. *A pericula resp. prohibere.* To keep from danger. *Uxorem prohibant mibi.* They will not let me have a Wife, or they forbid me a Wife.

Projicius, a, um, part. Thrown out a far, cast forth, out, or a way, stretched out or extended, or lying out in length, lying down along, lying prostrate, forsaken and laid aside. *Projicius puer.* A childe laid abroad, either in the fields or at some mans door or bulk, no man knowing who is Father or Mother to it. *Projicius ad audiendum.* Desperately bold fool hardy.

Projicio, ir, ēci illum, ēre, ex pro & facio. To throw, cast, set, or pour forth, to lean, to extend, lie or hold out in length, to cast off, to reject, to leap out with all haste, to fling out, in great haste to go, to break & lash out. *Se ex urbe projicere.* With all haste to fling out of. *¶ In exilium projici.* To be cast into banishment, to be banished. *¶ Se in maliabres fletus projicere.* To fall to weeping and wailing like a Woman. *¶ Se ad pedes projicere.* To fall down flat at ones feet.

Prodius, a, um, part. à Proferre. Set, brought, or shewed forth, spoken, known, or spread abroad, recited, rehearsed, delayed, prolonged, also, moved.

Prolixè, adverb. Lavishly, liberally, abundantly, plentifully, sumptuously, at length.

Prōmēto, es, rui, sum, ēre, & em, & Prometo, ēris, ius, sum, em, depen. To deserve, to do plea-

sure or service, to do well and deserve thanks, to binder one by his acts, to do for him. *Bonū promoveri de multis.* To deserve well of many, or to do pleasure to many.

Prōmissum, fl, n. g. A promise, avow.

Prōmisso, ir, ijs, flsum, ēre. To promise, to let grow in length; also, to threaten. *Promittere ad fratrem.* To promise to go to his Brother. *¶ Ei prolixè de tua voluntate prōfisi.* I made him a large promise of your good will. *Quod tibi prōfiseram prōfisi.* I have performed that which I promised.

Prōmōveo, es, ūsi, ūsum, ēre. To go or move forward, to advance, to promote, to enlarge, to extend, to set wider or larger, to prevail or profit. *Nihil prōmōveret.* Thou goest nothing forward, or, thou prevalest nothing.

Promptius, tier, ūffimus, a, um, à Promor. Clear, manifest, evident, open, uttered, told out, prompt, ready, easie, quick. *Promptus ingenio.* Having a ready wit. *¶ Ad pugnam prōp̄tius.* Ready to fight. *Promptum in adulaciones ingensum.* A nature bent and inclined to flattery. *In prōp̄tius esse.* To be manifest and apparent. *In prōp̄tius aliiquid ponere.* To set open that it may be seen. *Prōp̄tius et mihi & aliis.* It is evident to me and others. *Plato veritatis omnibus exhibenda prōmississimus.* Ready to open the truth to, &c.

Prōnēpos, ūti, m. g. A Nephew's son.

Prōnās, a, um. Having the face

H h 3 down-

P R

downward, prone, inclined, stooping downward, ready, easie, light, quick, nigh at hand, quickly passing or running away. *Pronum mares.* Near to the shore. *Pronus ad meridem locis.* Lying towards the South. *Pronus ad fidem.* Credible, like to be true. *Pronior paci.* More inclined to peace.

Propè, prep. serv. accus. *Propius,* proxime. Nigh, near to, by, beside, almost. *Prope ab domo.* Nigh to his house.

Propè, adverb. *Propinat.* Near at hand, nigh, almost, in a manner, well near, hard by, lacking but little.

Propidem, adverb. Now every day, thortly, ere it be long, within these few days, after a while.

Propensus, a, um. & *Propensior,* ss. Heavy, greatly inclined, weighty and great, very ready or prone, apt or bent, givien to. *Ali ignoscendum propensus,* &c., *propensus ad misericordiam.* Of nature inclined to mercy. *In eum et voluntas nostra propensit.* Our affection inclineth more to him.

Proprio, ac, & part. *ans*, *andus.* To go quickly or hastily, to say or do quickly, to make ready hastily, to make haste, to make speed, to go apace. *In cunctum properare.* To hastes or to run speedily into th: tie ds. *Properare ad exitum.* To hastes to an end. *Rem properavit deliciae in iudicium.* He was in haste to bring your matter into suit. *Properare propris domum.* I make hastes to hye me home. *Quicquid agit properit omnis.* He doth all in haste whatsoever

P R

he doth. *Pecuniam habendi properari.* Greedily to gather money for his Heir.

Própingitus, *farm gen.* Neighborhood, nighness; also, affinity, alliance, kindred.

Própingitus, a, um. Hard by, near at hand, a Neighborhood; also, of kin, alliance, or kindred, a nigh friend.

Propius, adverb. *com à Propi.* Near, nearer, not far off.

Propôso, *is, sis, issim, ère.* To propose, to set out to shew, to set up or beside one, to publish and set abroad to the people, to purpose, to be advised, to set before him, to offer or promise a prize or reward for any notable act to proclaim, to open and declare, to consider, regard, or imagine, take, or prefix before him. *Bona ciuium sibi ad pradam propinare.* To appoint the Citizens Goods, as his prey or booty. *Excitationem aliquam sibi proponere.* To appoint to himself a certain exercise. *Hoc apud animum tuum proponere.* Consider this in your mind. *In exemplum aliquid proponere.* To take a thing for an example to follow. *Ali timorem aliquil alieni proponere.* To menace a thing to one, to put him in fear.

Propriatum, ti, n. g. A purpose, an intent, a meaning, an end.

Propositus, *a, um, part.* Set abroad, open, or before men's eyes; purposed, determined, offered, appointed, proclaimed.

Propriuni, *ti, n. g.* Property.

Proprius, *a, um.* Proper, private, peculiar;

peculiar, particular, specially, ones own; also, perpetual, firm, and stable. *Proprium est ejus.* It is peculiarly attributed to him. *Libertas propria Romanorum generis.* Proper to the Romans. *Propria est nobis mentis agitatio.* Peculiar unto us.

Propter, *prap. serv. accus.* For-nigh, by, nigh to, before, by reason of.

Prōpulso, *ai. freq. à Tropoli.* To put off, to drive away, to repel, to refuse, to chase forward, to acquire or deliver from.

P̄orsx, ēgis, m. g. A Vice-roy, he that in the Kings absence supplieth his place, and beareth his person.

Prōscenium nū, n. g. The place before the Scaffold, out of which the Players come; also, the Stage or Scaffold it self, upon which they played.

Prōsequor, ēris, situs, sum, ēqui, ens. To follow after, to pursue, to accompany, go with, or bring to, to declare or speak further, to continue with, to do or shew, to speak, write, describe, &c. To bring to an end, to finish.

Prōfilo, *i., ai., ius, & ii., ultum, ire, expro & salio.* To leap forth, to skip out, to get away, to go quickly, to burst forth, stream, and gush out.

Prōp̄ter, & *Prōp̄terus*, *a. sm.* Plentiful, that giveth prosperity, that receiveth prosperity, prosperous, lucky, fortunate, good, happy, also, intire, and unspotted.

Prōp̄ficio, is, xi, illum, ēre. To see far, to be clear of sight, to fore-

see, to provide, to take heed, to beware, to see or look to, to provide or shift for. *Prospicere salutis sua.* To see to, or to provide for his safety. *Prospicere senectutem.* To be nigh to old age, to be almost an old man. *Conjectura aliquid prospicere.* To conjecture that a thing will come to pass. *Essecula prospicere.* To behold out of a Watch-tower. *Ab rupe prospicere.* To behold from a Rock.

Prōsum, des, deſt. ſui, effe. To do good to, to profit, to be profitable, to avail, to prevail, to be wholesome, to be of venue and strength against, to aid, to help. *Id multum prōdest ad concordiam civitatis.* It prevailleth much to the establishing of concord in the City. *Contra scorpiunum illius prōdest hæc herba.* Is wholesome or good against, &c.

Prōsternis & Prōsternus, a, um, part. Stretched out, holden out at length.

Prōvenis, is, ēni, entum, ire. To come or step forth, to grow or increase, to be born or brought forth into the world, to happen or chance, to come to pass, to prove or come to good.

Prōvideo, ai, di, sum, &c. To foresee, to take heed of, to see to, to consider, provide, and take order for, to see things before they come and eschue them, to purvey. *In posterum prōvidere.* To provide beforehand for that which is to come. *Nc occidat prōvidebo.* I will see it shall not come to pass. *Prōvidere filii ex injuria alteri.*

mr. By example of another mans injury to provide for himself. *Providere rebus necessariis.* To purveigh or provide for things necessary. *Providere in hysmes pabulum.* To make provision for forrage against Winter.

Prōvidus, a, um. Provident, circumspect, foreseeing beforehand, considering, diligent, providing for his business, wise, wary, heedful.

Prōvincia, a, f.g. A Province, a far Countrey, subdued by force of Arms, and kept under jurisdiction by a Lieutenant sent thither with Commission to govern a charge, labor, or business in any office or things to be done, a matter or hard piece of work.

Prōvōce, as. To call a far off, to call forth, to stir, to invite, to provoke, to challenge, to exhort; also, to appeal to an high Judge, to desie one in barrel. *Provocare ad pugnam.* To chalenge to fight with one. *Quum ad senatum provocasset.* When he had appealed to the Senate.

Prōximus, a, um, superl. à Prope. Nearest, next to. The very next and immediate; also, a Neighbor, a Kinsman.

Prūdens, tis, & Prudentissimus, a, um. Wise and sage, prudent, learned, circumspect, cunning, expert, skilful witting, knowing, unwillingly, and of purpose.

Prūdentia, a, f.m. gen. Wisdom, prudence, in eschuing and discrying of things, knowledge of.

Pseudoprophēta. A False Teach-er.

Pūbo, es, ui, ēre, & part. em. To be in the flower of age, as to grow big, or wax ripe, to have a Beard begin to grow.

Publicanus, a, um. A Farmer that bath taken in Farm, the common Rents and Revenues of the King, or of the People; he that took to Farm of the People of *Rome*, the Rents and Revenues due to the City, at a certain Rent; the order of which persons were Gentlemen of good reputation. *Vide Manceps.* A Publican.

Publicus, a, um. Publick, or common, pertaining to every estate of the people, joyntly and severally.

Pudens, tis, & Pudentissimus, a, um. Shamefast, honest, bashful modest.

Pudo, es, det. uit, ēre. To be ashamed. *Nonte hac pudens?* Art thou not ashamed of these things? *Nonne hoc jam disere possum?* I will not now be ashamed to speak it. *Pudet me tui.* I am ashamed of thee. *Nonne esset pudicitia?*

Pudicitia, a f.g. Chastity, honesty, cleanness of living, purity.

Pudens, a, um, ior, iffimus. Chast, shamefast, honest.

Pudor, erit, m. g. Moderation, shamefastness to say or do dishonestly;

P U

honesty, shamelessness, blushing, bashfulness, chastity, virginity; also, a shameful, dishonest, or unclean act.

Pucella, *a, f. g.* A Wench, a little Girl, a Damosel, a Woman.

Puerula, *a, f. g. dimin.* à *Pudica*. A little Maid, a little pretty Girl, a little Mopse.

Puer, ri, m. g. A Childe, Boy, a Lad, a Servant; also, a Son.

Pueritia, *a, f. g.* Childhood, infancy; also, chastity, purity.

Puerulus, *li, m. g. dimin.* A little Childe, an Infant.

Pugna, *a, f. g.* A conflict, battle, skirmish, fray, contention, fight, strife, or buffetting.

Pugnare, *is, part, five nom.* Fighting, striving, contending, being contrary or against, repugnant. *Lequi pugnauit.* To speak contraries.

Pugnatur, *Imperf.* They fight, they labor or endeavor to bring to pass.

Pugnauit, *a, um, part.* Fought.

Pugnax, *actor, adjell.* A great fighter, warlike, contentious, stubborn, vehement, eager, querulous, contrary. *In vasa pugnax.* Stubborn in defending his faults. *¶ Pugnax contra Senatorem.* Stubborn against a Senator. *¶ Ignis agas pugnax.* Fire contrary to Water.

Pugna, *as.* To resist, to fight, contend, assault, or strive, to repugn, disagree, be contrary or against. *Ex equo pugnare.* To fight on horseback. *¶ E muri pugnare.* To fight on the Walls. *¶ Pugna-*

P U

re deince. They fight and contend for the place. *¶ Contra naturam pugnare.* To fight against nature. *Adversus Istrum pro domino pugnare.* To fight for his master against thieves. *¶ Virtus cum aliis pugnare.* To contend with one in strength. *¶ Tugurare amorem.* To fight or strive against love.

Pulcher, chrix, cherrimus, a, um. Rich, fair, beautiful, gay, excellent; glorious, goodly to see to, well-favored, strong, tall.

Pulchritudo, *¶ Pulcherrime, adverb.* Goodly, gaily, jollily, beautifully, well favoredly, much, greatly, wisely, lustily, very well.

Pulchritudo, lus, f. g. Beauty, fairness, elegance of person.

Palpus, *Onu, m. g.* The Lungs or Lights. *Palma marina.* A kinde of Sea-fish, without scale, yet giving to Mariners undoubted tokens of a storm to come.

Palverulentus, a, um. Dusty, full of dust.

Pundum, n. g. & *Punulus, li, m. g.* A point, a foign, the least portion of a thing that can be, the principal point or chief proposition in an argument. *Onus tuis pundum.* He that hath the voice, favor, assent, or consent of all sorts.

Tunis, u, iui, ium, ire, & Tunis, iui, depou. To punish, chastise, or correct, to take vengeance of. *Tunis capite.* To behead. *¶ Punire suppicio.* To punish, to put to death.

Puppis, is, f. g. The Hind-deck, Tail or Castle of a Ship, the Stern, sometime the whole Ship; also,

ii the

P U

the Administration or Government of a Commonwealth.

Purgo, *as.* To purge, to make clean, to put away, to scour, to cleanse, to excuse, to clear or remedy. *A folius & sternore purgato.* Take away the Leaves and Dung clean from it. *Purgare se apud aliquem, vel aliis de re aliis.* To clear, purge, or excuse himself before one of a master laid to his charge.

Turporeus, *a, nra.* Of Purple, fair like Purple, Red, Blush; also, arrayed in Purple.

Purpureolum, *a, um.* Dusty, full of dust.

Turus, *a, nra.* Pure, clean, fine, thin, innocent, spotless, without filth, sincere, fair, clear, white wherein nothing is written, even without holes, &c. Also, simple, plain, without exception and condition, without mixture. *Tura charta.* Clean Paper, Paper wherein on nothing is written. ¶ *Aurum purum.* Gold unwrought, and in the Wedge. ¶ *Puras annulus.* A plain Hoop Ring, without either Seal or Stone. ¶ *Turus puer sycophanta est.* He is a very stark sycophant.

Tusio, onis, m. g. A little Childe or Boy, a Lad.

Puteus, ei, m. g. A Well, a Pit.

Fumidulus, *a, um.* Stinking, unsavory, unpleasant.

Putridus, *a, um.* Stinking.

Puto, *as.* To cut away superfluous things, to cleanse, lop, or prune Trees, to cut or dress Vines, also, to think, suppose, judge, consider, and esteem, to debate a

P Y

matter. *Putare rationes.* To make just and true accounts, to make even reckonings, and to clear them. *Neminem pra se putare.* To esteem no man in comparison of himself. *Putare aliquid nnnimi.* To make very little count of a thing. *Putare pro nihilo.* To reckon nothing worth, to make no reckoning of. ¶ *Putare cum aliquo argumentis.* To debate the matter with Arguments.

Putre, es, iei, ère. Plaut. & Tristis, *a, ère.* To be rotten and corrupted, to wax rotten, to be resolved and turned into flinking matter.

Putridus, *a, um.* Rotten, corrupt, running with water or matter.

P Y

Pyramis, *ihs, fam. gen.* A Pyramid, a great building of Stone or other matter, a Steeple; also, a Geometrical Body, broad beneath, and sharp above.

Q U

Quadratus, ihs, indeclin. plur. nunc. Forty.

Quadratus, *a, um.* Squared, four square, well-set, handsome, well trimmed, well made and fashioned. *Pes quadratus.* A foot long and broad, or a foot square every way. ¶ *Corpus quadratum.* A Body well proportioned, and of a just temperature and making, neither too slender, nor too gross and fat.

Quadrupes, *Eds, adject.* That hath four feet.

Quadratus,

Q U

Quarendus, a, um, part. To be sought.

Quare, is, ibi, item, ēre. To ask, search, demand, and inquire, to make examination, inquiry, or inquisition, to purchase and get, to desire to have, to seek for.

Quarere fugam ex aliquo loco. To seek means to flee out of a place.

In aliquem invidiam quarere. To procure hatred toward one.

¶ Quarere aliquem ad necem. To seek one to the end to kill him.

¶ Quarere in aliquem. To make in-

quitation against one.

Quaro de te, Quaro ex te, vel ab te. I ask of thee.

¶ Rem honeste mercaturis faciendo

quarere. To get riches or goods

honestly, by using merchandise.

¶ Non de facto, sed de jure queritur. The question is not of the deed,

but of the lawfulness thereof.

Queritus, a, um, part. Inquired,

asked, demanded, gotten, sought

for, searched, obtained.

Quiesco, quiescimus. To pray, de-

sign, and beseech.

Quiesco à zobis, &c. Queso vos.

I heartily desire or

beseech you.

Questio, onis, f g. verb. à quaro.

A searching, question, disputing,

or reasoning, an inquisition or

examination.

Tibi ne questioni effemus. That we might not trou-

ble thee to seek or ask for us.

¶ In questione est, &c., questionis est. It is

in doubt, or it is in question.

¶ Hakire questionem mortis paterna

de servis paternis. To examine by

torture his Fathers servants, to

know who killed him.

Quasitor, oris, m. g. A Treasurer

of the common treasure, or of

Q U

Wars: also, a Judge of criminal matters.

Quasitor ararius. The Rent-gatherer, or Rent master,

the Chamberlain of a City.

Quasitus, us, (ē quæstus, vel quæstus, m. g.) Gain, profit, luere, win-

ning, advantage, or trade to get

or gain money.

Quæstui habere remplu. To use the Common-

wealth as a mean to increase his

private profit.

Quæstus, i.e. Of what sort, fash-

on, or quality, such, or like as,

what is annexed, of what.

Quæsqualis, Triph. & qualif-

enque, lecunque. Such as it is, of

what sort, sever it be, whatsoever.

Quādū, conjunct vel adverb. Then,

how greatly, or how much, how

very, as rather then, as much,

but, after.

Quām minimè multi. As

few as might be.

Quare vel rem, adverb. Wherefore,

for what cause, why.

Quamplurimus, a, um. Very

much, the more, very many.

Quanprimis adverb. By and by,

very shortly, as soon as possible

can be.

Quamdiu, adverb. temporis. How

long, as long as, during the time.

Quando, adverb. temp. vel conjunct.

When, at what time as ; also,

since or seeing that, for as much

as, at any time.

Quandōquā, adverb. Sometime,

as oft as ever.

Quandōquidem, conjunct. Sith

that, for as much as, because.

Quanvis. Although.

Quanquam, conjunct. Although,

albeit, notwithstanding.

QU

Quanti. So, or as much as it is worth, what or how great a matter, how or so much. **Quamvis quamvis.** Be the price never so great.

Quantulum, h. n. g. How little, or how small.

Quantulus, a. n. diminut. **Quantulus.** How little, or how small.

Quando, adverb. How much the longer.

Quantoþperè, adverb. How greatly.

Quantus, fum, ut, taenque, tan-
erone. How small, or how little however.

Quantus, ti, n. g. How much, how great, so much as, as far, as soon, how far, so many, according as. **Quantum maximum.** So far as, possible. **Quantus plurimum.** As much as the uttermost as.

Quantus, a, am. How much, how great, how excellent, as big or greater, as far. **Quantus maxima-**
ns. As great as may be possible.

Quantaenque, taenque, tam-
enque. How great soever.

Quantupliciter, adverb; amplexiter, and quantupliciter.

Quantisquamvis. How great soever.

Quantisvis, atque, amvis. As great as you will, how great soever, as big as he may.

Quapropter, adverb, vel conjunct. Wherefore, why.

Quare, adverb. Why, wherefore, for what cause, to the end that.

Quartus, a, am. The fourth, four.

Quasi, adverb. Like as, as if it

QU

were, in a manner, as though, as who fain, almost or about.

Quatuor, is, si, sum, ère, & par-
tes. To shatter, to cause or make to tremble, to shake, to batter, to undo, to vex, to wag or clasp together, to thrust out. **Mens quatuor arietate.** He battereth the Walls with. **¶ Quatere aliquem foras.** To thrust one out of doors.

Quatuor, &c. rectis, quattuor, ad-
jet. indecim, p. ne, num. Four.

Quatuor rectis, adject. indecim, p. ne, num. Fourteen.

Quae, etiamq[ue] etq[ue]. Both, and, also, also but, or, yet, although. **etq[ue] apud veteres inveni possumus pro quo.**

Quae, deinde, adverb. Like as, even as, after the same sort as, also, how.

Quae, i.e. ita, dum, ut. To have power, to may or can, to be able.

Quercus, us, f. g. An Oak.

Quercia, x. f. g. A complaint, mourning, lamenting, or bewailing, when one findeth himself grieved with a thing.

Querere, crux, luctus, moan, ri-
**me, em-
dui, depin.** To lament, bewail, make no oon, complain, or finde ones self much grieved. **Lachry-**
mata nocturna est quefias. He weeping made his moan to me. **¶ Deinceps**
gentilis quefias est Casari. He complained to *Casar* of my sentence. **Hanc rem quefias est Lentulus.** He complained to *Lentulus* of this matter.

Queritus, us, m. g. A complaint, a lamentation.

Qui, ejus, eis, relat. Which, who

QU

who, that, for as much as, fearing, what manner of, who.

Quia, adverb. How, by what means, wherefore, why, from whence, would to God.

Quia, conjunct. Because, for that, for so much.

Quicquam, *cuiusquam*, *a. g.* Any thing, something.

Quicquid: Whatever.

Quicum, *pro*, *ans quod*. With whom.

Quicunque, *quaunque*, *quodcumque*. Whosoever, whatsoever, such as, any kinde of.

Quid, *cujus*, *ca.* What, what thing, any thing, who, why, what manner of, what say you of, or to this? wherein? *Quid*, *admirative dictum à respondentē*. Do you ask me why? what? what say you? why? how? *Quid*, *pro*, *in qua*, *ut*, *Quid tibi tantum mali feci*. Wherein do I hurt you so much. *Quid pro quidam*, *ut*. *Quid nō sequatur?* To what end do I follow after, &c.

Quidam, *quidam*, *quoddam*, *vel quidam*, *genitū*, *cuiusdam*. Some certain person or thing, one.

Quidem, adverb. Truly, verily, certainly, doubtless, indeed. *Ne quidam*. No, not. *Ergudem*. Yea, and that.

Quies, *ēs*, *fam. gen.* Ease, sleep, quietnes, rest, vacation and ceasing from labor and trouble, peace; also, calmness, fair and still weather. *Dura quies*. Death.

Quiesco, *is*, *ēs*, *ēam*, *ēes*, *ans*. To rest, sleep, or take rest, to be at quiet, to cease or end, to be void of labor, care, and busines;

QU

to be calm, to hold ones peace, and make no more ado.

Quis, *qualsibet*, *qui*, *dicitur*, *cuiuslibet*. Who that will, whomever thou wilt, it maketh no matter who, every one, any body; also, base, viles, of no account, obscure.

Quin, adverb. Why not, what, but, but that, because that, not, and also, why then, why lo then; also, nay for all that, wherefore, and that more is.

Quindecim, *adjec.*, *indeclin.* *plur. nūm.* Fifteen.

Quincunx, *conjunct.* Moreover, beside that, furthermore, yea, that more is.

Quingenti, *a*, *a*, *plur. nūm.* Five hundred.

Quinque, *a*, *a*, *plur. nūm.* Five in number.

Quinsio. To nod with the Head.

Quinquagēnsi, *na*, *na*, Of Fifty, fifty.

Quinquagēsimus, *a*, *nūm.* The Fiftieth.

Quinquaginta, *adjec.*, *indeclin.* *plur. nūm.* Fifty.

Quinque, *adjec.*, *indeclin.* *plur. nūm.* Five.

Quintilis, *is*, *m. g.* The Moneth of July, the fifth Moneth from March, reckoning it for one.

Quintus, *a*, *nūm.* The Fifth.

Quis, *qua*, *quid*, *cujus*. Who, which, or what. *Item*, *quis & quisque in fam. gen. pro qua*. Any one.

Quispiam, *quaspiam*, *quadpiam*, *vel quidpiam*, *genit. inquispiam*. Some body, any body; also, a certain person.

Quisquam, *cuiusquam*. Some body,

QU

body, any body. *Quisquam unus.* Any one man. *Legitur & quisquam fam.*

Quisque, quaque, quodque, Cujusque. Every man, every one, every thing, all.

Quisquis. Whosoever.

Quibus, quavis, quadvit, cuiusvis. Whosoever thou wilt, any man, any one of them.

Quic, adverb. ad locum. From whence, whether, to what place.

Quo, conjunct. That, wherefore, to the end that, for, because, by how much, and therefore, to what purpose.

Quoad, adverb. Until, how long, as long as, so far, or as much as, as touching. **Quoad usque.** Even until.

Quiccum, adverb. With whom.

Quod, Cujus, adjet. Which, what, that which, which thing, why, for what cause, as touching, so far, or so much as.

Quod, pro quoad.

Quod, conjunct. Because, for as much as, for that, as to that, as touching that, if so be that, but, that; also, since.

Quoniam, adverb. How, after what fashion, in what sort, by what reason, by what means; also, as.

Quondam, adverb. temporis. In time past, at another time, sometime, once in time to come.

Quoniam, conjunct. Because, sith that, for as much as, that.

Quonque, conjunct. Also, likewise, and truly.

Quot, indeclin. plur. nam. How many, so many as. *Scribitur inter-*

RA

dum pro quod. Quot camponitur cum aliis vocibus, ut, *Quot calendis.* Every Calend. *Quot mensibus.* Every Month, &c.

Quotidie, adverb. temp. Every day, day by day, daily.

Quoties, adverb. How many times, how often, as often as.

Quovis, adverb. ad locum. Whither, or to what place thou wilt.

Quoniam, adverb. temporis. When, whereas, that, because that, although.

R A

Radiis, iu, m. g. A Beam of the Sun, or other bright Star, the brightness of the Eyes, a Line, a Rod, Yard, or Staff that Geometrizes use; a Weavers Shuttle, wherewith he throweth Yarn into the Web, the Spoke of a Wheel, the Yoak-stick, Pin or Peg; a Strike to make measures even.

Radic, iu, f. g. A Root, also, the foot or bottom of a thing, as of an Hill. *Radix ducus.* Liquorish.

Rapax, acis, adjet. Ravenous, an extortioner, greedy, covetous, given to pillaging and polluting, violent, swift, devouring.

Rapidus, a, um. Sudden, quick, swift, violent, vehement, ravenous, cruel.

Rapi, iu, iii, psum, ere, & partens, endus. To pull or take by violence, haste, or fury, to snatch, to take hastily or suddenly, to go hastily

R E

hastily or apace, to bring by strong hand, to ravish, to draw, lead, or allure. *Ad cognitionem certam rapi.* To be led with a great desire to know things. *E* *De complexu parentum ad mortem rapere.* To pull or hale violently from out of, &c. *E* *In crimen rapere.* To carry away violently, to put to execution. *E* *Aliquam in ius rapere.* To arrest one, and bring him before a judge. *Rapere se ad urbem.* To go hastily to. *De luce rapi.* To be taken out of the World, to die.

Raptum, a, verb. Suddenly hastily, swiftly, in haste.

Raptum, s, n. g. Stealth, a thing snatched or taken away violently.

Raptus, s, n. m. part. Stolen, taken away suddenly, carried away perforce, pulled off or about, ravished.

Ratis, onis, f. g. Reason, purpose, counsel, care, respect, consideration, advisement, regard, the cause, the cause, the matter, the state, the means, the way, the form, the proportion, a rule, the trade, advise, or fastasie, an account, or reckoning. *Habere rationem cum terra.* To have to do with; also, to labor and occupy. *Pro ratione pecuniae.* According to the value of.

R E

Receptus, us, m. g. A place of succor, refuge, or safety, a retreat in battel, a retiring or going back again.

Recipit, is, cōpi, ptum, pēre. To betake, to receive or take, to ad-

R E

mit, allow, approve, or like well of, to undertake, to take upon one, or entertain, to return or go back, to convey himself. *Ad diem se recipere.* To return again at the day appointed. *Recipere in se omnia.* To undertake all things. *Civitatem in silam recipere.* To receive a City into his tuition. *Recipere aliquam mensā, lare, teste, &c.* To entertain one, and give him meat, drink, and lodging. *Ubini coram recipisti.* As you promised, when I was present with you. *Recipi ad eos.* To be reckoned as a god. *Recipe te ad me.* Come higher to me. *Tibi spandas in manu recipio.* I promise, and undertake on my peril.

Recito, as. To read out aloud something, that others may hear and understand, to rehearse, to tell by heart or without Book, to recite.

Recidō, as. To resist, withstand, to cry against, to repugn, to gainsay, to reclaim.

Reconciliō, as. To reconcile, to make peace and atonement betwixt some, to bring in favor again. *Animos populi sibi reconciliare.* To win the hearts of the common people. *Gratiam eum aliquis reconciliare.* To bring in favor with one again. *Reconciliare filium domum.* To finde means that ones son will return home to him again. *Aliquam reconciliare eum aliquo.* To reconcile one to another.

Recordatio, onis, f. g. verbal. A remembrance, a calling to mind.

Recordo, as. Tace. & *Recordor, a-*

ris, & part. act. To record, to remember, to call to minde, to recount. *Recordor hujus rei, & recordor hanc rem.* I remember this thing. *Multa de Atilio recordatur.* He remembreth many things of Atilius. *Recordare eum animo tuo vitam tuam.* Recount with thy self the course of thy life.

Recrō, as. To recreate, to renew, to make again, to refresh, to make lusty, to recover his old strength and nature. *Ex magna timore recreare.* After great fear to gather his spirites again and comfort himself. *Recor eius nomine.* It doth me good, or, I am delighted to hear his name.

Recte, adverb. Straight way, straight forth, out-right. *Recta ad me venit.* He came straight-way to me.

Recte, adverb. Well, straightly, rightly, with good reason, good, in good case, patiently, so, yea, fitly, aptly, surely, according to nature.

Rectum, iti, n. g. Honest, good, behoeful, perfect, straight forth; also, vertue and honesty.

Rectus, & iustus, a. sm. Straight or right, not crooked, upright, just, perfectly honest, good and honest, also, tall. *Rectissimus in dicendo.* One that hath a very exact and perfect stile in pleading. *Recta cena.* A plentiful Supper, wherein nothing wanteth to furnish the Board.

Refuso, as, & part. act. To refuse, to reject, to repel, to deny, to say nay, to reject or refuse a Judge, not to be able, &c. *Mans-*

recusare legationis. To refuse to be an Ambassiator. *Non refuso quin,* &c. I deny not but that, &c. *Non refuso quis ministrum omnes mea legit.* I will not deny or forbid any man to read that which I have written. *Refusare profese.* To reveal an accusation.

Redicere, a. sm, part. à Redigere. Reduced, constrained, brought, come, &c.

Reddo, is, iti, itam, ère. To render or yield, to resolute, to repay, to deliver or give, to require, to dispatch, to pay again, to rehearse or speak of. *Reddere restans.* Tell that which remaineth. *Animos reddere.* To give up the ghost, to die. *Committens eum reddidi.* I have vexed him to the heart. *Reddere secundum.* To come again to the Table. *Ferrum reddere utram.* To yield his life to the Sword, to be slain with a sword. *Reddere aliquid sine scripto.* To say a thing by heart, or without Book. *Reddere verbum pro verbo.* To translate word for word. *Urinam redire.* To make water, to piss.

Redeo, is, Iui, & ii. itam, ère. To return, to come or go again, to come or grow of a thing, to fall to, to yield or put himself under. *Ad ingenium redire.* To come to his old nature or byas again. *In confusione redire.* To come in sight again. *Redire in gratiam cum aliquo.* To come in ones favor again. *Nihil ad meredit ex his.* No profit cometh to me of these things. *Redire uiam.* To go his way back again.

Redigo, is, ègi, actum, ère. To bring again by force or cuanning,

R E

R E

to make to bring again, otto reduce, to constrain or compel, to drive, to gather or heap together, to restore. *Tecnum ex bonis partibus redigere.* To gather together or make a sum of Money out of his Fathers goods. ¶ *Quatum remum ad se redigere.* To turn or convert all the gain into his own Purse. ¶ *In divisionem suam redigere.* To bring under his subjection.

Redimio, is, ixi, irs. To deck a-don, apparel, or trim, to crown, to compass about.

Redimitus, a, um, part. Apparelling on the Head, crowned, compassed about, or beset.

Redimo, is, ēmi, dēmptum, ērs. To redeem, ransom, rescue, recover, buy, get, purchase, or procure by gift, to buy again, also to hire. *Tacem sibi redimere re aliqua.* To purchase himself peace and quietness by some thing. ¶ *Redimere opus faciendum.* To take a work by the great.

Redditio, onis, f. g. verbat. A returning, a coming again.

Redditurus, a, um, part. à *Redeo.* About to return, that will come again.

Redditus, us, m g verb. A return, a coming again, a way or passage; also, revenues, yearly profit or rent.

Redūo, is, xi, ilum, ērs. To lead forth again, to bring or pluck back, to bring safe again, to deliver or set out of peril, to reconcile, and set at one, to reduce, to restore. *Animum aliquis ad misericordiam reducere.* To reduce ones minde to pity. *Ad sa-*

litem redire aliquem medicina. To save ones life, or to restore to health again by Physick.

Rēductus, a, um, part. Brought back safe and sound, brought home again, restored, reconciled. *Reductus in gratiam.* Brought again into favor. ¶ *Reductus de exilio.* Restored from banishment.

Rēddendo as. To overflow, to reflow, or return back, to redound, to overcharge, to rise above the Banks, to be full that it runneth over, to swim with. *Furum sanguine redundavit.* The common place did swim with blood. ¶ *Uno digito redundare.* To have one finger too many. ¶ *Hoc facinus in tuum redundabit caput.* This wicked act will turn to thine own mischief or peril.

Rēdux, tūcī, omn. gen. That is brought or returned back again, or that is come home safe and sound from exile or danger; also, returning; also, one that bringeth home again.

Rēfērendus, a, um, part. To be referred, &c. to be returned.

Rēfōro, fers, tuli, fūtum fers. To propose, to shew, to bring again, to bear back again, to resemble, to be like to, to report, to rehearse, to make relation, to tell, to utter, to declare, to refer, to direct, to ascribe, to render, to require, to restore, to say or answer, to account, to confess and acknowledge. ¶ *Ad se ipsum aliquid refers.* To judge another mans acts by himself, considering what he woulld do, if he were in the same case. ¶ *Re-*

K k fers

R E

ferre in libellum. To register or write in a Book of Notes for memory. *Ego illi refero, si, &c.* I speak to you, or I ask of you.

Refer. Imperf. It is expedient, it is profitable, it belongeth, it is for your behoof, it is to the purpose, or for their profit, it makeith matter. *Magni referit.* It greatly skilleth. *Tuā referit.* It pertaineth to you. *Id tuā nihil referit, utrumque facias.* That makeith no matter to you, whether, &c.

Reflexus, a, n.m., & Reflexior, n.s., & Reflexior. Full replenished, stuffed, well furnished.

Reflexus, is, vi, ēre, ens, & Reflexio, is, ēre. To be scalding hot to be fervent; also, to be cold again.

Refici, is, ēre, sum, ēre. To repair, amend, make new again or renew or recreate, restore, refresh, delight, comfort. *Reficeri cibis.* To strengthen himself again with meat. *Reficeri se ad audiendum.* To make himself attent to hear. *Reficeri ex laberibus.* After weakness, or after travel and labor to refresh himself. *Reficere ei tantum ex suis possessionibus.* So much is made, or he maketh so much of his possession. *Reficeri testamentum.* To make his testament again.

Refluō' is, xi. xum, ēre, ens. To flow again, as after an ebb.

Refrigērō, a. To cool or make cold, to diminish or allay, to quail, daunt, or astonish one that he cannot tell what to say.

Refundo, is, n.s., sum, ēre. To pour back again, to melt, to

R E

dissolve, to melt again, to spill, to reflux, or flow back again, to restore that lacketh, to cast out again, to parbrake or vomit; also, to yield, and pay home again, to requite and render.

Rigalis, i.e. Royal or Kingly, Princely, pertaining to a King, like a King.

Rēgio, ónis, f.g. A Region, a Country, Coast, or quarter, a Situation, a Way. *E regio.* Straight directly, or right over against in sight.

Rēgias, a, n.m. Royal, Kingly, Princely. *Moribus regius.* The Jaundies, which is an overflowing of the Gall over the whole body. *Via regia.* The Kings Highway, the Common Highway, the open Streets.

Regnatur, Imperf. They reign or beat rule.

Regno, as. To reign, to be in authority, to be a King, to beat rule and sway, to be Governor of. *Regnare alieni oppido.* To be Governor over a Town. *In quibus regnas.* Wherein thou rulest or bearest a great stroke.

Regnum, n.s., n.g. A Realm, a Kingdom, ones own Possession, a Dominion, Rule, or Government, any thing wherein one doth excel.

Rēgula, a, sum gen. A Rule, or Square, a brief Lesson or Instrucion of things, a Pattern.

Rēgulus, li, m.g. A Prince or Lord of a little Countrey, a Duke, or Earl, a Kings Son or Nephew; also, a Wren. *Regulus serpos.* A Cockatrice or Basilisk.

Rejicit, is, ēci, Hum, ēre. To cast or fling again, to cast or put away, to cast or shake off, to reject, to drive back, to set open, to neglect, to contemn, to delay, to cast off till another time to refuse. *Reficere causam ad Senatum.* To refer the matter to the Senate. *Ef Hoc in aliud diuinum tempus rejicit.* I refer to speak of it till another time.

Religo, ait. To remove, to sever one from another, to send away far, to banish. *Ef Religare ad tristiter.* To condemn to the Gallies, or to be a Galliflave. *Ad authores relegare.* To refer to the Authors. *Edum ab hominibus relegavit.* He sent away his son out of mens company.

Religio, quod & Poëtis Religio, nis, f g. Religion, holiness, godness, true worshipping of God & holy things, a reverence and dread, honesty, conscience, a couple of conscience, curiosi-

y. *Religiōsus, & Religiōssimus, a.* m. Serving God truly, devout, religious, holy. *Religiōsi dies.* Days of sorrow and heaviness, for some misadventure that hath hapned on them. *In iustimonia religiosi.* Honest and faithful in bearing witness.

Relinquo, is, igni, Hum, ēre. To leave, to forsake, to leave scortless, or without help, to set apart, to give over. *Ei alienum relinquere.* To die in debt. *Melius relinquit absē.* She left me here scortless behinde her. *Haredem testamento relinquere.* To leave one

his Heir by Will. *Faciūniam in quatuor relinqua.* To lend out his Money to be used for gain.

Reliquia, ārum, sām gen. The rest, the remains, the remnant, the ashes or bones of the dead, reliques.

Reliqua, a, um. That doth rest, that is remaining that is behinde, or to come; the remain, the residue, the other. *In reliquo.* Henceforth. *Reliquam vita.* The residue of ones life. *Reliqui nihil est ei.* He hath nothing left. *Spes nulla reliqua in te est.* I have no more hope in thee, or, there is no hope left thee.

Remaino, st, si, ēre. To tarry behinde, to remain, to tarry still, to continue, to abide.

Remeo, a. To return or go back again.

Remigro, ait. To return, to go back, to come again.

Reministor, eris, si. To remembēr, to call again to minde or remembrance. *Veteris incommodes reminisci.* To call to minde an old inconvenience.

Remissio, ūnis, f g. verb. Forgivenēs, remission, pardon, a slacking, a loosing, remissess and negligencē, faintness, a casting down.

Remissus, a, um. Slack, dull, negligent, nothing regarding, laid aside. *Remissum cōspic̄.* An unlusty body. *In uincendo remissor.* Not rigorous in using revenge. *Ab rebus remissior.* He is careless and nothing regarding his profit. *Remissus animos.* That bath no courage.

K k 2 Remissio,

R E

Remitto, is, isi, sum, ere. To send or give again or back, to reject, to release, forgive, or acquit, to grant, remit, or pardon, to allay, to abate. *Misi hoc faciliter remisit.* He easily remitted or pardoned me this thing; also, he easily granted me this thing. *Remissus quatuor.* Leave off to be quisitive.

Remotus, otior, ijjimus. Far from, far off removed. *A religione remotus.* Without Religion or fear of God. *Locus arbitrii remotus.* A place where none is by to bear witness. *A memoria remota res.* A thing not thought upon.

Remunerio, as, & Remuneror. ari, depo. To recompence, to reward, to requite. *Remunerare aliquem munere.* To reward one with a gift.

Renides, es, nisi, tunc, & part. ens, & Renidescit, isi, ere. To shine, to be bright, to glister, to appear, to favor, to smell, to smile.

Renuncio, or. To renew, to make relation, to bring word again, to report, to proclaim or declare openly, to shew openly, to tell what is done, to forsake, to bid farewell for ever. *Renunciare ad Senatum affa.* To make relation to the Senate of things done. *Renunciare amicitiam alicui.* To renounce or forsake ones friendship.

Renuo, is, us, sum, ere, ens. To refuse in beckning with the Head, to despise, to shew that a thing doth displease one.

Reparabilis, le. That may be amended, recovered, repaired,

R E

or made new again, repairable.

Repellendar, a, um, part. To be repelled, &c.

Repello, is, puli, pulsus, ere. To put, beat, or thrust back; to repel, to resist. *Jugum servitatis repellere a corpore suo.* To cast from him the yoke of bondage, to deliver himself from thralldom. *Vim vi repellere.* To resist force with force.

Reperi& , & Repentin&, adverb. Suddenly, by and by, unlooked for, on the sudden, unawares.

Reperio, is, eri, ertum, ire. To finde by adventure, and sometime by advice, to perceive, to know for a certainty. *Medicinam reperire alicui rei.* To finde a remedy for. *Gloriam armis reperire.* To get renown by War.

Reportas, a, um, part. Found.

Repeto, is, rui, vel ii, summ, ere, ens, endus. To ask again often, to go, take, fetch, seek, or return again, to begin or rehearse again, to repeat, to return into some place, to require. *Gratians pro beneficio repetere.* To require thankfulness for a pleasure done. *Taras ab aliquo repetier.* To seek to be revenged upon one for some evil act.

Repetundarum, Repetundis. *Hoc duis tantum casus habet:* ut, *Repetundarum vel De repetundis aliquem accusare.* To accuse one of extortion or moeey, unjustly taken in the time he was in office, or while he was a Magistrate.

Reputandus, a, um, pro reputandus. Accused to have dealt till in his office, as of extortion, bribery,

R E

R E

or money unjustly taken during the time, that he was Magistrate.

Reposco, is, repōscō, ere. To ask that again that is ones own, or in manner due to him, to receive, to claim, to demand of duty and with authority. *Ab hac puerum reposcam.* I will demand the childe of this woman.

Reprehendo, is, di, sum, ere, &c. *Reprendo, ss, ere.* To pluck back or take hold again, to take or stay, to reprehend, to reprove, to blame, to rebuke. *Nihil in Cesare reprehendo.* I mislike nothing in Cesare. *In aliquo visio reprehendi.* To be taken in a fault.

Repudiandus, a, um, part. To be refused, &c. to be rejected.

Repudio, a. To forsake as one doth his wife, to refuse, abandon and leave, to put away, to cast off, to reject, to separate.

Repugno, as, & part. ans. To repugn, withstand, overthwart, be contrary or resist. *Repugnant has inter se.* These things are contrary one to another. *Repugnare veritati, & contra veritatem repugnare.* To resist or strive against the truth.

Reputo, as, & particip. ans. To think and think again upon some thing, to consider and weigh diligently, to cast and reckon in the minde, to reduxt a letis sum from the greater. *Dum haec mecum reputo.* Whilst I revolve these things in my minde.

Requiesco, is, ēvi, ētum, ere. To rest, to live at rest, to be in peace, to live at ease, to be at quiet, to content himself, and quiet his

minde, to take pleasure and delight himself in. *In sella requiesce-re.* To rest in his Chair. *Humores quiescere.* To sleep on the Ground.

Requiro, is, ſivi, ſiūm, ere, & part. ans. To seek again, often, or after, to require or ask for, to inquire or demand, to finde lack of a thing, to desire a thing that is not, or that is past, to question.

Res, r̄i, f g. A thing, or present occasion, the matter, cause, case, state, condition, deed, business, riches, substance, heritage, money, profit, affairs, estate.

Reſūto, a. To salute again, to salute him that saluteth us.

Reservō, a. To reserve, to keep for the time to come, to keep apart from other, to delay. *Rem totam vobis integrā reservavi.* I reserved the matter wholly for you. *Reservabo in congreſsum nostrum.* I will reserve or keep this until we meet. *Ad aliam rem reservare aliquem.* To reserve one for some other purpose.

Reſiſtō, Imperf. It is withheld, it is cured or remedied.

Reſiſto, is, ſiti, ſiūm, ere, ans. To withstand, resist, or hold again some body. *Reſiſtit ad nostras fieres.* She rested or stood still, &c. *Ego in hac reſiſto.* I stay or rest in this. *Feruſter reſiſtere dolori.* Valiantly to withstand sorrow.

Reſono, a, ui, āre. To sound or ring again, to make an echo, to yield a sound or noise, to roar.

Reſpondeo, es, di, ſum, ere, ans, ſurus. To anſwer, to agree, to accord, to consent, be like, equal,

R E

correspondent, or answerable, to pay or satisfie. *Amore vel in amore respondere alicui.* To love one as much as he loveth us. *Jus civile publicè respondere,* &c. *De jure respondere.* To give counsel to all that come for matters in the Law. *Responde ad hoc.* Make answer to these things. *Respondere patri.* To be like his Father in condition. *Respondere ad tempus, vel ad diem.* To pay his creditor at the day or time appointed.

Republīca, a f.g. A Commonwealth, the West publick.

Restinguo, is, si, utum ēre. To quench, to stint, to put out, to stanch, to qualifie, to appease, or repress and quail.

Restituo, is, si, utum ēre. To restore, render, yield again, to pardon, to reform, to let up again, to repair, to renew. *Restitu me quoniam acceperisti locum.* Set me again in that state thou foundst me. *Rem restituere alicui.* To make restitution of a thing. *Reipub. restitutus.* To be restored to his ancient place and dignity in the Commonwealth. *Restituere ex tuto.* To restore wholly.

Resto, ar, iti, utum, are. To rest toarry, to remain, to stand still, to abide, or stay in some place, to withstand.

Retendo, ar. To hold, to hinder, to let, stop, or stay.

Retinuo, ar, uti, utum, ēre, & part, ens. To hold again, to hold back, to retain, to keep in remembrance, to hold one up that he fail not, to keep and maintain; also, not to shew or utter. *Inser-*

ficio aliquos retinere. To keep men in due obedience. *Invidiam suam apud improbos retinere.* To be still in hatred or displeasure with wicked men. *Mirbo retineri.* To be sick. *Piscis retinetur ab haws.* Is holden fast with. *Memoria retinens.* To remember, to keep in memory.

Retribuo, is, si, utum, are. To render, or give again, to recompence, to restore, to pay that one borrowed.

Retro, adverb. Behinde, back, also, before, or in times past. *Retro pro. E contraria.* Contrariwise, on the contrary part. *Retro recessere.* To look back. *Vocare retro aliquem.* To call one back. *Stipendia plurimis retro debita exsoluit.* He paid wages to many, to whom it was due before.

Retrosum, vel Retrosus. Backward, in going forward.

Revivesco, u, si, ēre. To recover ones health, to wax whole again.

Reverendus, a, um, part, issimus. Worthy of reverence or honor.

Revertor, u, si, sum, ēre, & Revertor, ēru, si sum, si. To return, to return again to the place from whence they first came, to come again to a place, or to a thing, to revolve with himself. *Ingratiam cum aliquo reverti.* To become friends again with one. *E Addi- em reverti.* To return at the day appointed.

Revolvo, ar. To revoke, to call back, to draw back, to withdraw, to turn from an enterprise. *Revocare se.* To unsay that he hath said.

R I

ſaid. *Revocare perjuria.* Proper. To forswear himself again. *Aſcelere aliquem revocare.* To withdraw from doing a mischievous act. *Se revocare ad priſina ſtudia.* To fall to his ſtudy again. *Ad ſcientiam revocare omnia.* To examine or try all things by, &c. *Ex itinere revo- care.* To make one return, being on his way in his jour-ney.

Rens, a. n.m. Guilty, culpable, accused of.

Rex. rēgis, mafc. gen. A King, a Prince; also, a Ruler, guide, or Governor.

R I

Rideo, es fi. ſum, ēre, & part. ens, endus. To laugh, to mock, to scorn, to scoff. *Ridere aliqui.* To ſimile at one. *Ridere aliquem.* To mock and laugh at one. *Ridere in ſtomacho.* In his anger to laugh. *Ridere de re aliquo.* To mock at one for a thing. *Rideti ab aliquo.* To be mocked by one.

Ridiculus, a. nm, adjett. Ridiculous, that deserueth, or is to be mocked or laughed at, a jester, a trifling toy.

Ripa, a. f. g. A Water-bank, or a Fresh-water shore ſide, or Bank.

Rifus, u, m. g. Laughter, a laughing, mocking.

Rixa, a f.g. A brabbling con-tention, a brauling, a chiding or ſcolding, strife.

R O

R O

Röblur. ūris, n. g. Oak of the hardest kinde, the strength or hardness of body or minde, cou-rage or floutness. *Nodosum rebūr.* A Club.

Rögatus, a. nm, part. Prayed, de-ſired, beſought, reqviescd, asked, demanded, intreated.

Rōgo, a. & part. ant, andus. To pray, ask, deſire, intreat, require, inquire, demand, beg, or crave. *Rogare ſacramento militem.* To swear a Soldier to do his obedience and true ſervice. *Aquam hinc de proxi-mo regabo.* I will deſire ſome water of one here by. *Ille me ad fignandum teſtamentum, & in conſilium ro-gavit.* He requested me to be at the ſealing, or to be present at the ſealing of his Will, &c. *Ab amico argentiū rogare.* To deſire his friend to lend him ſome money. *Rogare aliquem ſententiam.* To ask one his opinion. *Rogare legem.* To demand of the people, whether they will have the Law proceed.

Ros, rōris, m. g. Dew. *Liquidus, ros.* Well water. *Rosmaris.* Rosemary. *Ros vitalis.* The Nurses Milk. *Syriacus.* That which of the Apothecaries is called *Smach.* Sun Dew. *Rofafilis.*

Rofa, a f.g. A Rose.

Röſārum, ii, n. g. A Rosier, a Garden, or Bed of Roses, a place where Roses grow.

Rötundus, a. nm, & Rotundier, u. Well compact or fashioned, round, readily, apt, handsome, full perfect.

Rubi-

R U

R U

Rabidus, *a.* *num.* *diminut.*
Somewhat red.

Rudis, *de.* Rude or raw, ignorant, that knoweth nothing, rustic, untaught, unused, unlearned, not exercised or traded in a thing, rough, not fashioned, homely, simple, plain, base. **Rudis belli.** Unexpert for the War. **In iure civilis rudus.** Ignorant in the Civil Law.

Ruina *a. f. g.* Destruction, ruine, extreme decay, death, misery, danger, mischief. **Ruina cœli.** A great tempest, thunder.

Rumor, *ōris*, *m. g.* Rumor, bruit, report, talk, name and fame, a flimflam tale.

Rumpo, *is, rupi* (*& antiqu. rupfi*) *ptum, cri.* To break, to burst, to make weary; also, to beat. **Me rupi currando.** I ran my self out of breath. **Rupi malis.** To be sore grieved, pined, broken, or daunted.

Ruo, *is, ui, uitum, ere.* To fall, to rush, run, or break out or down violently, to run headlong and with violence, to come to ruine. **Ruis cœlum imbris.** It raineth soote, as though Heaven and Earth would go together. **Annes de montibus rauunt.** Run violently down from the Hills. **Ruere ad arbare.** With great speed to go against the City. **Ruere portis.** To rush out at the Gates in plumps. **In agendo ruere.** To err. **Per omnes fasque nefasque ruere.** To run headlong to do all mischief.

S A

Ruris, & **Ruris**, *adverb.* Again, on the contrary part, backward, yet again.

Ruris, ūris, *n. g.* The Country, or a place without the City, having Houses or Buildings thereupon, the Field, the Ground where Husbandry is exercised.

Ruficor, *ari, depon.* To abide or dwell in the Country.

Ruficus, *a, num.* Of the Country, uplandish, homely, rustic, without courtesie, churlish, clownish, that knoweth no good fashion.

S A

Sacer, *cra, cum* Holy, dedicated to God, consecrate, devout, godly; also, cursed, detestable, horrible, ugly.

Sacerdos, *ōris, com. g.* A Priest, a Minister of the Church. **Maserrum sacerdos.** A Poet.

Sacrificium, *ii, n. g.* A Sacrifice, an Offering, an Oblation.

Sacrum, *cri, n. g.* Sacrifice, solemnity used in Sacrifice, a Temple or Church, Hymns, or Psalms, Holy Mysteries, a Reverend Authority.

Sapè, Sopenumero, Sapiss, *adverb.* Oftentimes, many times, more then once or twice.

Savitis, *a. f. g.* Cruelty, rigor, anger, fiercenes, tyranny. **Savita annona.** Dearth of Victuals.

Savus, *ua, num.* Fierce, horrible, greatly angry and moved with one, cruel, terrible, rigorous, furious

S A

furious, unkinde, strong, valiant, mighty, puissant. *Sauv assi*. Greatly angry, and moved with one.

Sagacitas, *form g.* A sharpnes of wit, a quicknes or livelinet of spirit, or perceiving of things, wittines; also, quicknes of sent or smelling.

Sagax, *aci*, & *cifimus*, *a. um*. Witty, that perceiveth and foreseeth quickly, wise, prudent, skilful, and cunning, quick of sent, smelling, taste, or sight, watchful. *Ad suspicandum sagacissimus*. Very witty to conjecture things. *¶ Palatum sagax in gustu*. Quick of taste.

Sagittarius, *ii. m. g.* An Archer, a Shooter, a Bow-man; also, a sign in Heaven.

Sal, *siks*, *m. & n. g.* Salt; also, pleasantnes, mirth, pleasant wittines in words, pleasant fashion, delectable talk, merry conceit in words, wisdom.

Salebra, *a. f. g.* & *Salebra orum*. Uneven places going up and down, that one cannot pass, but as it were hopping and leaping; also, a troublous and rough speaking.

Saltem, *conjunct*. At least, at the least way, if it will be none otherwise.

Salto, *as*. To dance, jump, hop, or skip. *Nudus in cunus saltat*. Dancest naked at a Feast. *¶ Saltere landes aliquis*. In dancing to sing ones praises.

Saltus, *as*, & *si*, *masc. gen.* A Forest, a Lawn in a Park or Forest, a thick or wide Wood, where-

S A

in Beasts do feed and shadow themselves from the Sun, a Grove; also, a shaking, shivering, or trembling of some member or limb of the Body.

Saluber, *hoc salubris*, *hoc salubre*, *S. hic & ha: salubris & hoc salubre*, & *saluberrimus*, *a. um*. Healthful, wholesome; also, whole, profitable, good, sound.

Salubriss, *adverb.* More wholesome, &c.

Salve, *verbale defct*. God save you. AU-Hail, God speed you. *Dionysium velim salvere jubeas*. I would you to command me to Dionysius.

Salam, *li*, *n. g.* The Sea.

Salus, *umis*, *f g.* A greeting, a saluting, commendation, salutation, a safety, safeguard, health. *Salutem dicere*. To salute; also, to bid farewell, to take leave of.

Salutaris, *re*. Safe, wholesome, healthful, profitable, comfortable. *Herba salutaris*. Rosemary.

Salutatio, *omis*, *f. g.* A saluting or greeting, a bidding God speed, Good-morrow, or Good-even.

Saluto, *as*. To send commendations, to greet, to bid God morrow or God speed, to bid farewell, to take his leave, to salute at coming or departing, to do reverence, to honor. *Salutare Deum precibus*, & *Salutare Deum*. To do his devotion to God, to pray or to commend himself to God. *¶ Templo salutar*. He putteth off his Cap, or vaileth his Bonnet, when he passeth by the Churches.

S A

Salvus, *a.* *um.* Whole, safe, sound.

Sanctifico, *as.* To hallow or sanctifie.

Sanctus, *a.* *um.* *part.* à *sapientia*. *Sanctum*. Idem quod *Sancitus*. Sacred; also, that which is safe and fenced against all force and injury.

Sancitus, *Etym.* *Sipinus*, *a.* *um.* Holy inviolable, pure, clean, uncorrupt, spotless, reverend, honest, devout, perfect, of a very entire life.

Savè, *adverb.* Yea, certainly, doubtless, truly, indeed on Gods name, well; also, very greatly, earnestly. *Sane quidem*. Indeed be it so, I am content.

Sanguiniblentus, *a.* *um.* Bloody, full of blood, merciless; also, a childe new born.

Sanguis, *Iris*, *m. g.* Blood, kinred, stock, parentage, a race, lineal descent. *¶ Sanguinis ejus* expulsio, refection. The spitting of blood. *Euzibius sanguis*. Bleeding at the Nose.

Sanus, *a.* *ums.* & *saxior*, *n.* Whole, healthful, wholesome, sound, not sick, in good state and condition, sound of memory, well, in his wits, in his right minde. *Sanus ex morbo*. Cured of a disease. *¶ Mensis sanus*, & *Homo sana mensu*. Of sound wit and memory.

Sapiens, *Etym. stimus*. Wise, skillful, prudent, well advised, discreet, a wizzard. *Sapiens arbore*. The Mulberry Tree.

Sapientia, *a.* *f. g.* Wildom, the

S A

knowledge of things divine and humane, sapience.

Sapis, *n.* *rvi*, *vel ii*, *issm*, & *sapori*, *pitum*, *etc.* To feel, to have favor, finell, taste or a smack; also, to be wile, to have a good wit, to know, to have knowledge, to be advised, to have a right minde or opnion, to understand and perceive well; also, to resemble. *Mare sapit*. It hath a smack or taste of the Sea. *¶ Sapientia ad genium*. Thou knowest well how to make good chear. *Hic plane nihil sapit*. Hath no wit at all.

Sapor, *Etym. cris*, *m. g.* A taste, a flavor or smack; also, pleasantness of taste.

Sarcina, *a. f. g.* A Truss, a Pack, a Fardel, a Carte, ge. Bag and Baggage, that which men in travelling may carry on their Shoulders; also, Goods or Stuff locked up in Coffers, an unprofitable burden.

Sat, *adverb.* Enough, sufficient, right, well. *Totius sat est*. There witness's sufficient, or there are witness'les enough. *¶ Sat habes*. It is sufficient, i desire no more, I am content, I have enough.

Satago, *is*, *egi*, *ere*, *ens*. To be busie about a thing, to be greatly occupied, to be in great care and anguish of minde about a thing; also to be diligent, to do with speed. *Nunc satago*. Now he bestirreth him, or maketh speed in the matter.

Satis, *adverb.* Enough, as much as one doth need or desire, sufficient, very well. *Satis effera absent*.

S A

To offer one assurance. *q. Satis credo.* I think well. *q. Satis tempore.* In good time enowhy. *q. Satis in causa.* Sufficient cause. *Satis superque dictum est.* Enough and too much.

Satisfacio, is, eti. To satisfie, to pay that one hab leant, to content, to make satisfaction. *Satisfacere aleni de re aliqua.* To satisfie or content ones minde in a matter. *Satisfacere de viceribus suis.* To satisfie or pay of his owne cost or charges. *In afferre, vel infidulans fufuferare.* To discharge a Debt-Bock, to satisfie one to the uttermost, to give him his own asking and due.

Satisfio, is, allus sum, eti. To be satisfied.

Sativus, a, um. That is or may be sown, set, or planted, that is not wilde.

Satur, ra, rum. Full fed, abundant; or plenteous glutted enough ot to the full, full or plentiful. *Satur color.* A ful or deep colour. *Satur omnium rerum.* Abounding in all things. *Fimandi satur.* That is rubbed enough, or to his full.

Saturitas, at, f g. Saturity, fulness, excess; also, dung, ordure.

Saturo, as. To fill or satisfie with any thing superfluously, to cloy, cram, or glut.

Satus, a, um, particip à sero. Sprung, planted, sown, begotten.

Satus, us, m. g. A Planting, a Sowing, a setting to Grafton, Generation, Seed, Stock.

Satyrus, a, f g. A Satyr, a nipe-

S C

ping kinde of Poetry, rebuking vice sharply, and not regarding persons.

Sanciatum, a, um. Hurt, wounded.

Sancius, a, um. Wounded hurt, maimed, cut, weary with labor, greatly grieved. *Animo sancius.* Wounded or greatly grieved in his heart.

Saxum, xi, n. g. A great Stone, a Rock, an Hill.

S C

Scandit, is, di, ansam, ēre. To climb, to go, leap or mount up. *In aggerem scandere.* To climb up the Rampire. *Muros scandere.* To get up, or to climb up to the top of the Walls.

Scato, et, illi, ēre, ens. To run or burst out as water out of a narrow or straight place, to run over, or to be full, to have exceeding great plenty; also, to be tormented or boil with. *Urtica sea et plurimis remediosis.* The Nettle is medicinable or good for many things. *Molestarum scatibus.* He was full of misery and trouble.

Sceleratus, a, um adjell. *Sceleratissimus.* Wicked, ungodly, unnatural, cursed, mischievous, naughty, leud, unhappy, desperate, bold, cruel, noysome, hurtful, dangerous, sharp and biting. *Campus sceleratus.* A Field, where in the Nuns of *Vesla* were buried quick, for living incontinently. *Hasta scelerata.* Proscription and selling of Mens goods against honesty and reason. *Hasta scelerata.* Crow-foot.

S C

Scelētus, a, um. Wicked, ungracious, mischievous, vengeable, full of naughtiness.

Scētus, ēru, n. g. Wickedness, a great unkindness, abomination, leudness, villainy, a mischievous deed, a naughty or unlawful act, a desperate and bold enterprise, mischief.

Scēna, a, f. g. A Bough, a Pavilion, a Hall, the front or forepart of the Theater, the place where Players make them ready, being trimed with hangings, out of which they enter upon the Stage; also, the Stage whereon they play, a place covered with Boughs or Trees growing one within another, and giving a shadow; also, a Comedy or Tragedy; also, an Age. *Servire scēna.* To do according to the present time and occasion.

Scēnitus, a, um. Of or belonging to a Scaffold or Stage, or to play in Comedies.

Sceptrum, tri, n. g. A Princes or Kings Scepter; also, a Kingdom, Rule, or Government. *Sceptrum morionis.* Water-Torch, or Cats-Tail.

Schōla, a, fām.gen. A School or Colledge; also, the Sect and Opinion of any Sect of Philosophers, a Lesson or Disputation between the Master and the Scholar.

Sciens entior, iſimus. Knowing, witting, cunning, skilful, willing. *Sciens cithara.* Cunning in playing on the Harp.

Sciēntia, a, f. g. Cunning, skill, science, learning, knowledge.

S C

Scindo, is, scidi, sum, ēre, em; To cut, to tear or rent, to divide, cleave, break, or pull in pieces, to Till or Plough; also, to refresh or renew.

Sciȝ, is, Ivi, īsum, īre. To know, to understand, to be perfit in. *Scire pro certo, &, certi scire.* To know for surety. *¶ Scire fidū.* To be perfit in playing on instruments. *¶ Scire latīne.* To understand the Latine Tongue. *¶ De caseris, sciebat.* He knew or understood of.

Scissus, a, um, à scindor. Cut, cleft, broken, rent, devided, parted, chapt, torn.

Sciūrus, a, um, particip. à sci. About to know, or that shall or will know.

Sciūs, a, um. Wise, witty, proper,feat, pretty, trim, skilful, cunning; also, fair, beautiful.

Scripto, is, p̄f, p̄sum, īre Townrite, to make a Book or work, to make, to appoint, to give, or cause to be delivered; also, to paint, to cypher.

Scriptum, ri, n. g. A writing, or a thing written, a Letter.

Scrupulus, li, m. g. & *scrupulum,* li, n. g. A little sharp stone falling sometimes into a Mans shooe, and troubling him in travelling, a doubt, difficulty, care, trouble, spicednes of Conscience, a poysle which is twenty Barley Corns, and the third part of a dram; also, a measure of ground containing an hundred foot square, that is, ten in bredib, and as much in length.

Scrūto, is, & Scrutop, īri, depon.

TO

S E

To seek, to search, and inquire diligently, to blot out, to trace out, to follow by sent as Hounds do.

S E

Sēco, aū, ui, flum, īre. To cut, to saw, to mow, to cut off or asunder, to rent or tear, to cleave, to part or divide; also, to decide or determine. *Infrusta secare* To cut into small pieces. ¶ *Ille viam fecat ad naves.* He leadeth the way towards the ships. ¶ *Spem secare* To be in hope, to have a certain hope.

Sēcrētus, a, um, part. à secessor. Apart from other, separate, solitary, all alone, secret, privy and unknown, mystical, far off. *Sēcretū à voluptate.* Severed from.

Sēctio, oni, f. g. verb. à seco. A cutting, a dividing, or parting, the forfeit or confiscation of ones goods in penalties; also, that which is forfeited or taken to the Kings use.

Sēctor, īrū, frequent. à sequor. To follow or run after, to imitate or follow in manner or form of speaking, to follow ones trade, to hunt or chase.

*Sēcūlūm lī, n. g. & (Poeth) *seculūm, elī.** It is taken most commonly for the space of an hundred years, some take it for a thousand years, some for thirty, an age, a time; also, a kinde generation of living Creatures.

Sēcum, a verb. With himself.

Sēcundū, adverb. The second time or place, elseoons.

S E

Sēcundūm, prep. servient. accusat. Nigh or by, next after or to, hard at, according, concerning, on or of, on his part or side. *Sēcundūm quietem.* In ones sleep, as he was asleep. ¶ *Sēcundūm dōs.* Next to the gods. ¶ *Sēcundūm hunc dēm.* To morrow. ¶ *Sēcundūm sūlitem dō.* I give judgment on your side.

Sēcundus, & diffīlūs, a, um. Next to the first, second, inferior, also, prosperous, favorable, lucky, that cometh after our own desire, good, acceptable, meet, agreeable, seasonable, quiet and calm. *Sēcundūs avibus.* Prosperously, fortunately, with good success or speed. *Flumine secundo.* With the tide or stream, having Wind or Sea at will. ¶ *Sēcundus ad regium principatum.* Next to the Kings Authority. ¶ *Nūllī virtus secundūs.* Inferior to none in virtue. *Nūllī forma secunda est.* Thy beauty is not inferior to any. ¶ *Sēcundus à rege.* Next to the King.

Sēcurūs, a, um. Quiet, without care, careless, assured, negligent, fearing nothing, safe, not caring, regarding, or passing for, neglecting. *Testamentum securūm.* Not in danger to be broken or made void, sure. ¶ *Securus de bello.* Nothing misusing or fearing War. ¶ *Securus à metu somnis.* Sleep void of fear. ¶ *Sūfīcīens.* That regardeth not himself. ¶ *Venīa securūs.* Assured of pardon.

Sēcūs, prep. servient accusat. By, or nigh to.

S E

Sēcūtus, *a, um, part.* à sequor.
That hath followed; also, tru-
ing.

Sed, *conjunct.* But, sometime-
but also. Item profine. sed autem
Yea, but. Sed enim. But because
but truily.

Sēdes, *es, ēdi, fsum, ēre, ens.* To
sit, to be idle and do nothing, to
content or please, to carry or
bide, to stay, to remain, to sit
handsomely on. *via latas alite-
jus sedere.* To sit by. *Sedare in
equo, &c.* *In equo sedere.* To sit on
Horsback. *Vestis sedens dicuntur.* To
sit handsomely upon ones back.
Super caput Valerii sedet corvus. The
Crow sate or reited on. *Nc.* *Ped
aliquum sedere.* To sit behinde. Si
sedet hic animo. If it g eate you,
or if you be determined to to
do.

Sēdes, *is, f.g.* A seat or place to
sit on, a place to abide or dwell
in, a Countrey, a setting place,
a Mansion-House, all that part
of the Body whereon one sit-
teth, the Buttocks, the hinder
parts, the Fundament; also, a
Sepulchre.

Sēditio, onis, *f.g.* Discord, sedi-
tion, mutiny, breach or vari-
ance between people, strife, de-
bate, the troublous storming of
the Sea.

Sēditiosus, *a, um* Contentious,
seditionous, mutinous, factious,
one loving discord.

Seds, *ai.* To appease, mitigate,
pacifie, asswage, allay, qualifie,
restrain, to exting, quench, st nit,
or quiet.

S E

Segregatim, *adverb.* idem quod.
Sērflim. A part, a funder.
Sejanitum, *adverb.* Several-
ly.

Sējungo, is, xi. dnum, ēre. To un-
joy, to separate, sever, put atun-
der, to take from other. *Sejungi
ab aliquo.* To be parted or di-
joined.

Sēligo, u, ēgi, flum, ēre To
chuse out, and gather apart, as
the chief thing among many.

Sēmel, *adverb.* At one time, al-
together, all at once, shortly,
hurly, summarily, once for all.
Sēmel anno. Once in a year. *Sēmel
aque terrena.* Once or twice. *Sē-
mel ac vices.* One and twenty
times. *Sēmel nigrum.* Never but
once.

Sēmen, *iss, n. g.* A Kernel of
Fruit, Seed, Corn, &c. A Graff
or Set on a young Tree, a Nurse-
Garden; also, a kinde of Corn
called Zea. *Semen vineis.* The
Scales of Brass or Copper, the
coats part thereof which is beat-
en away with the blows of
Hammers.

Sēmentis, *is, fam. gen.* Seed sown,
sowing time, the acting of sow-
ing sometime Corn.

Sēmet, *accusat.* à Seinset. Himself,
his own self.

Sēmifiss, *is.* The half of any
thing, half a cubit, half a pound
weight or six ounces, a piece of
money being half the Roman coyn
called *Assem*, half a shilling.

Sēmita, *a, f.g.* A narrow Way, a
foot path.

Sēmper, *adverb. temp.* Always,
continually, from time to time.

Sēmphi

S E

Sempiternus, *a.* *um.* Perpetual, endless, lasting always, continual, everlasting, immortal, eternal.

Senatoriūs, *a.* *um.* Of or belonging to a Senator.

Senate, *us.* *o. t.* *masc. gen.* A Senate or Council, a place where the Senate or Council is holden, the Bench of Aldermen; also, Senators.

Senatusconsultum, *n.* *n. g.* An Act Ordinance, or Decree of the Senate.

Senecta *a. f. g.* Old age; also, an Adder, Locusts, or Crab-fishes Skin that they cast in the Spring time.

Senecta, *ūis. f. g.* Old age; also, ripeness of ones life.

Senex, *is.* & *icis*, *adjct.* An old Man or Woman; also, old, ancient, withered, wrinkled. *Cervus senex*. An old Hart.

Senilis, *le.* Of or belonging to age, or of old bodies, aged, old-aged; also, ripe.

Senium, *ii. n. g.* Old age; also, sadness, heaviness, mourning, weariness; also, a withered old churtl. *Luna senium*. The latter part of the wain of the Moon.

Senibile, *le.* That may be felt or perceived, sensible.

Senīm, *ardueb.* By little and little, leisurely.

Sensus, *us. m. g.* Feeling, sense, perceiving judgment knowledge, opinion, reason; the sense or meaning of any writing; also, a phantasy, will, the judgment of the senses, sight.

Sententia, *a. f. g.* Opinion, sen-

S E

tence, meaning, judgment, advice, minde, purpos, counsell spoken or written concerning the life of a Man, the sentence of a judge, sense or signification. *Stat. val. sententia*. I am determined *Ex sententia*. As he would wish or have it.

Sentir, *is.* *si. sum, ir. ens.* To judge, suppose, or deem, to feel or suffer, to discern, perceive, mark understand, know, or be of opinion. *De amicitia amnes ad unum idem sentiunt*. All be of one opinion concerning friendship. *Tecum sentio*. I am of your opinion. *A me sentiat*. Let him in his opinion stand with me, or be on my side. *Si justice pro causa mea senserint*. If the Judges in their opinions shall favor my cause, to think.

Separatim, *adverb.* By it self, apart, particularly, separately, a-sunder, severally.

Separo, *as.* To sever, separate, part, divide, put asunder, or one from another, to withdraw. *Separare vera à falsis*. To sever or distinguish truth from falsehood.

Sepolitus, *a. um.* Put apart, laid by, dwelling far off, far out of the way.

Septem, *adjct. indeclin.* Seven.

Septentrion, *ōris. m. g.* The North part of the World, right against the South, the North coast, Pole or Wind, the Seven Stars of Charles Wain.

Septimus, *a. um.* The seventh.

Septingenta, *a. a.* Seven hundred.

Septuaginta, *adjct. indeclin.* Seventy.

Sepulchrum.

S E

S E

Sepulchrum, chri. n. g. A Grave, *¶ Sepulchre*, a Tomb: also, a Writing upon a Tomb.

Sepultus, a, um, part. à sepelior. Buried, laid in the ground, interred, intombed: also, as it were dead, utterly undone and cast away, destroyed, clean abolished, drowned in.

Sequens, tis, particip. Following; that followeth or cometh after.

Sequor, eris, ūmis sum, sequi, depor. To follow, pursue, go after, ensue, seek for, or endeavor, attain: also, to obey, to believe or trust to. *Fidem aliquas sequi.* To believe and trust ones word and promises. *A tergo sequi.* To follow hard at ones heels. *Ex fuga aliquam sequi.* To follow one that is flying away. *Vestigis aliquem sequi.* To follow step by step, to imitate.

Serenissimus, a, um. A term now adays applied onely unto Kings and Queens, and is used for most famous, or most renowned, or most gracious.

Serenus, a, um. Clear and fair, without Clouds or Rain, bright, dry: also, chearful and merry, peaceable and quiet. *Doctrina serena.* The doctrine of Philosophy or Wisdom.

Serius, adverb, comp. à sero. Later, somewhat late.

Serius, a, um. Earnest, grave, of great importance.

Sermo, ônis, m. g. A word, speech, language, talk, communication, discourse, a bruit, a rumor, report, or tale. *Sermo est*

ds ta. They talk of you. *In sermone.* As we talked together. *Sermo est, sum, &c.* The report goeth, that he, &c. *In sermonibus.* In common talk.

Sero, is, sêvi, sâsum, ère. To sow, to plant, also, to engender, to spred abroad, to move, to raise, to give occasion of. *Campi hordeae serere.* To sow Barley. *Conloquia cum aliquo serere.* To commune or talk with one. *Mibi istuc nec servitur, nec minister.* This is nothing for my profit, I have nothing to do with it, I neither win nor lose by it.

Sero, seris, adverb. Late, too late, after the time it ought to be, in the evening.

Servandus, a, um, part. That is to be saved or delivered, that is to be kept and preserved.

Servans, nus, & nūfissimus, a, um. Keeping, delivering, preserving, obseving, marking, a great observer of.

Servilis, le. Of or belonging to a servant, or bondman, servile, flavish.

Servio, is, Ivi, fum, ire, ens. *Serviho,* & *serviam in futuro.* To serve, to do service unto one, to give all ones endeavor or diligence to a thing, to labor or do the best he can to help a thing or person, in all things to obey, to give himself altogether, to do nothing but attend on, &c. *Etatis aliquas servire.* To apply himself to one age.

Servitus, fuis, fum gen. Bondage, service, servitude, subjection, slavery, thralldom.

Servit,

S E

Servitū, Imperf. All is done to the furtherance of.

Servus, a, m. g. To keep, preserve, defend, or save. to store and hoard, to possess, to dwell in a place, to watch diligently and curiously, to take good heed, to observe, mark, and weigh ; also, to recover. *Ad redditum, vel ad alia tempora servare.* To keep till one return, &c. *¶ Servare de celo.* To await tokens and signs in the Firmament. *¶ Eò me seruavi.* I kept my self for the same purpose. *¶ In verastatem servare vinum.* To keep Wine a long time. *¶ Servare siuum.* To recover his own. *¶ Servaveris.* Take heed what you do.

Sérus, a, um. Late, latwards, late in the evening, nigh to night, old, that is long a coming, or coming long af er, long a grow ing. *Serum lac.* Whey. *¶ Seracre pulsula.* Twilight.

Servus, vi, m. g. A Servant, a Slave, a Drudge, a Bondman.

Séſe, accusat. a ſuſ. Himself, his own ſelf

Sextertius, ii, m. g. vel Sextertius. A Coyn among the Romans, whereof *Denarius* contained four, and is ſo called *Quasi Semiterius*, for it contained two and a half of the brazen coyn called *As*.

Sen, conjunct. dijunct. Or, either.

Sévērituſ, atis, fam gen. Rigor, roughness, severity, gravity, conſtancy in miniftring justice, Sharpneſſ, ſtreightneſſ, hardneſſ.

Sex, adjell. indeſli. Six in number.

S T

Sextertius. See *Sextertius*.

Sextilis, ii, m. g. The Moneth of Auguft.

Sexus, ii, m. g. (See *n. g. Nom.*) A kinde, a Sex.

S - I

Si, conjunct. If, though, al though, not though, whether ; also, for, or ſeeing that, after that. *Si tamen.* Provided alway that.

Sic, adverb. Likewise, ſo, according, in this wife, in ſuch ſort, after this fashion, ſo lightly, yea, it is ſo. *Sic eſt.* &c. Such or this is the nature, diſposition, manner, or fashion.

Sicut ſicuti, adverb. As, like as, even as, as it were.

Sidus, éris n. g. A Star, or rather a ſign in Heaven conſifting of many Stars ; also, a time of the year. *Sidus h̄ymis.* Winter time.

Sigillatim, adverb. To every one, of every one, one after anothers peculiarily.

Signifer, ra, rum. A Standard bearer, that beareth a Sign or Image ; also, the Zodiack or Circle wherein the Twelve Signs are.

Signum, ni, n. g. A ſign, a tokens, a mark, a ſeal, a ſignet or ſign manuel, a ſign that hangeth at mens doors, a banner, a streamer, or flag. *Signa militaris.* Ensigns, Banners, Standards, Ancients. *Signum in Mathematicks,* is all one with *Punctum.* A Point, a prick.

Mm

Silens

S I

Silens, tis, part. five nomen. Keeping silence, still, without noise, quiet, fair and calm. *Silentes.* Dead men.

Sileo et. sit, ère, & silescit, is, ère. To keep silence, to speak nothing, to hold his peace, not to say a word, to make no noise, to be still and calm.

Silencium, ii, n. g. Quietness, silence, no noise making; also, patient, saying nothing, stillness, solitariness.

Similis, le, & similiter, simillimus. Like, semblable, likely.

Simplex, icis, adjell. Simple, single, not double, of one sort, without any thing, not compounded, unmixed, sincere, plain, honest, without deceit, fraud, and guile, plain, unlaboried.

Simpliciter, adverb. Plainly, simply, in good Faith, without meaning any guile, unwittingly.

Simul, adverb. Together, all under one, at once, therewithal, moreover, both, as well that, as also, partly that, partly also. *Simulacrum, simulaque.* As soon as, incontinent as.

Similitate, adverb. Counterfeit edly, feignedly, with a presence only, dissemblingly, hypocritically.

Similitatio, enis, f. g. A feigning, a counterfeiting, a making of resemblance, a dissembling, a colour or pretence.

Sin, conjunct. Or else, otherwise, if not, but if.

Sine, prep servientis ablativ. Without.

S O

Singularis, re. One, one alone, without any more, singular, peculiar, excellent, peerless, that hath no fellow; also, every one, marvellous or passing great, exquisite.

Singulariter, adverb. Every thing by it self peculiarly.

Sinx, is, ivi, tum, ère. To suffer, to let, to permit, to give one leave to do a thing.

Siquidem, conjunct. For because, if, or, for, truly.

Siquis, qua, quod, & quid. If any.

Sirius, ii, m. g. The Star *Canicula*, of which, the Canicular or Dog days are called.

Situs, sis, adjell. That is thirsty, dry, coveting, or desiring. *Situs virtutis.* That longeth after virtue.

Sitio, is, ivi, tum, ire. To be thirsty; also, to covet and desire greatly.

Situs, is, f. g. Thirst or desire to drink, drouth or drouiness; also, a great appetite or desire of any thing.

Situs, a, um. Put, situate, made, set, placed, planted, builded, founded, also buried.

Sive, conjunct. Either, or, or if, whether.

S O

Soboles, is, form. g. Issue, Stock, Generation, Succession of Children, Off spring; also, shoots or young Branches, the young of any thing.

Societas, atis, f. g. Fellowship or society, partaking, alliance, partnership.

Socius,

S O

Sōcius, *a. um.* That helpeth, aideth, or taketh part, that is fellow or companion.

Sol, *sōlis*, *m. g.* The Sun, the Sun shining, &c. *Oculus solis*. Motherwort, Fetherfew. *Dies solis*. Sunday.

Solātium, *ii. n. g.* Comfort, solace, consolation.

Sōle, *es, usum, (ē si.) ēre, & part. em.* To be accustomed or wont.

Sōlertia, *a. f. g.* Wittiness, craf-
tiness, skill, cunning, subtlety in
practising good or ill, quickness
or sharpnes of wit or senses, po-
licy. *Solertia in venatu*. Quickscent
in hunting. *q. Bellis solertia*. Po-
licy in War.

Sōlētūdī, *init. f. g.* Care and
care, heaviness, pensiveness,
trouble, vexation, or anguish of
minde.

Sōlicitus, (*& Tētis sōlicitus*.) *a. um.* Sollicitous, careful, penitive, sad, that never resteth, timorous and fearful, full of care and fear, disquieted in minde, troubled, busie, earnest, hearty. *Sollicitus eram de rebus urbani*. I was very careful about the affairs of the City. *q. Ex hoc miserā sollicita est.* For this the sillywoman is in great care. *q. Sum in hoc sollicitus,* *q. Pro hoc sollicitus.* I am penitive or carefull for this. *q. Opes sōlicita.* Riches breeding or full of cares.

Sōlēdo, *init. f. g.* A desart or wilderness where no man dwelleth, solitariness, a living alone, an heremitage, a succoreless estate without friends, or other means to help him.

S O

Solitus, *a. um, à soleo. Accustom-*
ed, wont, also, alone.

Sōlitūgūs, *a. um.* That goeth
here and there alone, and lieth
company, solitary, wandring all
alone, that turneth and rolleth
about alone.

Solitūm, *ii. n. g.* The stay of
the Sun, when he cannot go ei-
ther higher or lower; which is, in
Winter, the eighth Calends of
January; and in Summer, the
eighth Calends of July, and then
the days be shortest or longest, the Sunstead.

Sōlūm, *ii. n. g.* A thing that
doth sustain or bear any thing on
it, the Earth, Ground, Floor,
Land, or Soyl, the bottom, some-
time the upper part of a thing,
the Sole of a Foot, a ground-
work or foundation of the Earth,
the Sole of a Shooe. *Soli res.*
Goods moveable and unmove-
able. *Cereale solum.* A Trencher of
Bread.

Sōlūm adverb. Onely, alone.
Solvō, *is, us, utum, ēre.* To loose,
to relese, to dispence, to deliver,
to break, to undo, to pay or re-
compence, to acquire or purge,
to dislanch, to depart from the
Haven, and take Sea. *Quies solum*
est homines. They were in a dead
sleep. *Effe solvendo.* To have where-
with, or to be well able to pay
his debts. *Solvēre natus ē portu.*
Solvēre ē portu. & *Solvēre Alexan-*
dus. To depart by Shio from, &c.
q. Ab amplexu alienus solvi. To be
pulled from. *q. Cade solvēre ali-*
quem. To acquit one of a mur-
ther. *Corpora solvēre in Puerum.* To
weaken

S O

weaken his body by overmuch use of Women. ¶ *Solvore lignam ad iugia.* To begin to chide.

Solus, a, um genit. Solius, & olim soli, la li, &c. Alone, solitary, lone, one only, de-*sert*.

- *Solutus, solutio, solutissimus, a, um, & solvōr.* Loosed, delivered, set at liberty, resting from, free, without cure, calm, quiet, diminished, relieved, taken, or wayed up, exempted discharged, quit, paid, clean out of strength, dissolute, weakened. *Somno fulsus.* Fast asleep, also broad awake. *Jurejando fulsus.* Discharged of his Oath. ¶ *Solutus à cupiditatibus.* Delivered from his sensual appetites. *Fansu fulsi operum.* Servants leaving from their work.

Somno, a, s. To dream, also to telle, and daily, to speak dreamingly.

Somnium, ii, n. g. A dream, a vision in onesleep; also, a vain triffe, not like to be true.

Somnus, ni, ss, g. Sleep, sometime night, also, rest, calmness, and quietness.

Sonitus, us, maf, gen. verb. A sound, a crash, a blustering, or roaring.

Sono, a, u, tumare. To sound, to make a noise, to ring, to ruffle; also, to signifie or shew, to praise. *Idem finxit haec verba.* The words signifie the same.

Sophus, ph, m, g. A wiseman.

Sordidus, a, um. Rude, filthy, dishonest, unclean, all besayed, scurrilish, foul, naughty, corrupt, base, ill favored, unwholesom,

S P

unpleasant, vile, of no estimation, a niggard, a palterer, a miser, a covetous wretch that refuseth no filthy service for gain sake. *Sordidus panis.* *Idem quod Acetosus.*

Soror, ōris, f, g. A sister; also, very like unto, or of the same.

Sors, lis, fam. gen. Hazard, Lot, Chance, Fortune, part, a portion in an Inheritance, destiny, judgement, fatal, necessity, charge, office, state, condition or manner of life. *Sororem trahere.* To draw Lots.

S P

Spargo, is, si, sum, ēre, ens, endus. To scatter, sow, spred, or cast abroad, to cast here and there, to divide or run into divers parts. *Sparsa rat se tote passim campū.* They had scattered themselves abroad over all the Field. ¶ *Spargere humum fulsus.* To straw the ground with leaves.

Spatum, ii, n. g. A space, leisure, away, voyage, or journey, a walk, a courie or fway in walking, a place of running or exercize, a race; also, time, age, life, delay, countenance, the length of a man, from the sole of the foot, to the crown of the Head.

Species, ei, f, g. A figure, image, form, or shape, portraiture, similitude, likeness, semblance, phisonomy, beauty, favor, a colour, shadow, pretence, outward face or shew, godliness to see to. *Nec talit hanc speciem.* He could not abide to see this sight.

Specio, is, vi, claus ēre. To see, to behold, to view, to regard.

Speciosus,

S P

Spellans, & *issimus*, *a. um.* Approved, known, well-tried, considered, examined, beheld, viewed, looked upon, fair and goodly ; also, openly plaid.

Spello, *as.* & *particip.* *ant.* *andus.* To behold, look upon, view, or eye a man, to lie toward ; also, to consider, to have regard, to approve, to tend to some conclusion or end, to appertain, to judge, to esteem, to prove and to try. *Huc ad me stella.* Look this way to me. *¶ Spellare aliquem ex hoc a visa.* To esteem and judge one by his good life. *¶ Ad suum gloriam spellare.* To consider and have regard of his glory. *Ad rem suam spellat.* It lieth toward the East.

Spernendus, *a. um.* *part.* To be despised.

Sperno, *is.* *sprévi, sum, ère.* To despise, disdain, set naught by, or light by, to make no account of ; also, to separate.

Spero, *as.* To hope, to trust, to have good hope, to suppose, to look for ; also, to fear, to rejoice. *Bene de aliquo sperare.* To have a good hope of one.

Spera, *spei*, *f.g.* Hope, trust, affiance, looking for any thing ; also, fear, joy. *Anni sper.* The Coin or Fruit that is on the Earth.

Spina, *a. farr. gen.* A Thorn, the sting of a Bee, a prickle or briale of an Hedge-hog, or such like, a Thorn ; also, a quiddity or subtilty. *Spina cerasi.* The White-thorn, the Hawthorn Tree ; also, the Blackberry Tree. *Spina surfi.* The

S P

Back-bone. *Oss sacrum.* The Rump.

Spirituöis or *spiritatis*, *i.e.* Lively, that breatheth, spiritual.

Spiritus, *us. m.g.* A spirit, breath, wind, favor, the soul, life, smell, air, noise, fierceness, heart, stomach, haughtiness of courage, also, a sigh.

Spira, *as.* To breathe, to blow as wind doth, to cast a favor or smell, to live, to aspire, to endeavor to obtain.

Splendo, *es, sis, ère.* To glister, to shine, to be beautiful, to glitter.

Splendido, is, esere. To begin to glitter and shine, to wax fair, beautiful, and bright ; also, to have a very good grace, or become passing well.

Splendidus, *a. um.* Bright, clear, shining, famous, noble, notable, great, honorable, excellent, of great bruit, name, fame, godly beautiful, gay, eloquent.

Splendor, *bris, m. g.* Clearness, shining, brightness, beauty, elegance, honor, renown, glory, nobleness, excellency ; the gloss, varnish, or shining of a colour.

Spolians, tis. Spoiling, robbing ; also, conquering, or taking the spoils. From *Spolio*.

Spolio, *as.* To spoil, pill, rob, take away, bereave, or disarm. *Quis argento aliquem spoliare.* To rob him of all his money.

Spolium, *ii, neut gen.* Spoil taken from the enemy, a booty, a prey, a pillage. *Spolium serpentis.* The cat-skin of a Snake or Adder.

Spendeo, *es, di sum, ère.* To pro-

M m 3 mile

S T

gnise freely, and with good will to undertake.

Sponte. adverb. *per se.* Natural ly, willingly, of his own accord.

Spontis. gen. *sine rebus, unde ablativ.* *Sponte.* Liberty and choice, free will.

Spurius, ii, m g. A Bastard.

Spurius, a, um. Born of a com mon Woman, that knoweth not who is his Father, a Bastard, base born, a counterfeit.

S T

Stabilitas, atis, f. g. Firmness, stebleness, soundnes, good dis position or plight, constancy, continuance, surenes, fastness.

Stadum, ii, n g. A place where running is exercised, as well of Man as of Horses, a race, a fur long; also, a measure of ground.

Stand,stantis, part. a fb. Quiet, standing.

Stat, Imperf. It is resolved.

Statim, adverb. Presently, constantly, continually, without ceasing, incontinently, forthwith, by and by, immediately, eft soons. *Statim argue, vel Statim quam.* As soon as, quickly.

Status, a, f g. An Image of Metal, Ivory, or Stone, a strand ing Image, Idol, representation. *Parvus status.* An Idol or Image of the just proportion and like ness of a man.

Stimo, is, ui, statum, cre. To ordain, determine, purpose surely, make account, appoint, assign, to judge, esteem, think, or judge for a surety, to set fast, up, or stable a thing, to give sentence or

S T

judgment, or make an Ordinance against; to dedicate, to give or shew, to set or place, to erect or make. *Dese statuere.* To kill himself before he be condemned.

Statim, ius, maf gen. Form, state, fashion, gesture of the body, condition or state of things, a quiet state of minde or life, an accustomed trade, among Orators the principal point, state, or issue, wherein the controversie con cileth; also, the settled and firm age, that is, at Twenty five years. *Morbi statim.* The greatest force, the extremity and very uttermost pain and anguish of sickness.

Statutus, a, um, part. a Statutor. Appointed, determined, ordained, set up.

Stela, a f g. A Star, any of the Celestial Bodies that give light unto the World. *Herba stella.* Crowfoot, Plantane, Herb Ivy, Buckhorn.

Sterno, u, stravi, stratum, cre. To throw, to strike down, to lay flat along, to spred, to cover, to lay and make ready, to make plain or smooth, to lie down to rest; also, to abate or make calm, to pave, to stay.

Stimulare, h, maf gen. A goad, a pti k, a spur, any thing that stirr eth, incenseth, moveth, provoketh, or pricketh forward, a rage or fury, a sorrow or grief.

Stipendium, ii, n g. Wages or pay for Soldiers, which was a Denier every day, a Subsidy to a Prince, a stipend, a payment. *Stipendio obligare militem.* To pres s Soldiers, to bind them by capte

S T

to be present by a day, to give them their pres' money.

Stirps, i. mase. vif. g. The Root, Stem, or Stalk of a Tree, Plant or Herb; a young Branch or Sprout, a stock or kinred, a race, issue, noblenes of Birth; also, the beginning and foundation, &c.

St., stan, stet, stām, stāre. To stand, stay, to encure or abide, to continue, to take part with one, to maintain ones quarrel, to be determined and fixed, to cast or stand in. *Nen.* Star per me. It is in my hand, or I have power. *E-guia cum adversario stat.* Right is on the adversaries part. *E fide stat,* Star sides a fud em, &c. *In fide stat.* He keepereth or standeth to his promise. *Stare à mendacio contra verum.* To maintain a false lie against truth. *In eo quod judicatum est stare,* &c. *Stare re judicata.* To obey and stand to the sentence given. *Stat illi res censum talentis.* It cost him an hundred talents. *Modo slet nobis, una vivere.* Now let us rest and agree in this.

Stōmīchus, chi, m. g. The Pipe whereby the meat goeth down into the Ventricle, beginning at the Root of the Tongue, in the lower part of the Jaws behind the Larinx, to which is knit the Meat-Pipe; it is sometime used improperly for *Ventriculus*, and is called the Stomack; also, indignation, anger, vehement wrath, bated, displeasure, abhorring of any thing that liketh not.

Stratēgēma, ass, n. g. A policy, or witty shift in War; a stratagem.

S T

Strēns, a, sm. Valiant, strong, stout, dourty, hardy, bold, active, prompt, ready, quick nimble.

Strōno, is, sm, ère. To set in order, fashion or array, to build, to make a frame, to go about, to prepare, to imagine or forgo, to lay ere upon another, to hesp up. *Pedem struit.* He stieth or runneth away. *Calamitatem aliis struere.* To work or go about ones destruction. *Acium struere.* To set Soldiers in battel array. *Odium struere in aliquem.* To work one displeasure, or to cause him to be hated.

Studeo, es, mi, mre. To study, to apply the minde, to care for a thing, to give diligence or be diligent in, to give his minde or affection to, to endeavor, labor, affect, or covet to get, to have a great desire or minde, to fanbie, to favor or bear good will and affection to, to take part with. *Stude audire quanam sit,* &c. He desirereth to hear what, &c. *Artibus & literis studere.* To give himself unto, or to covet and desire to have. *Omnis unum studetis.* Ye all desire one thing.

Studētur, Imperf. They endeavor, they study.

Studiōsius, adverb. comp. Earnestly, very diligently.

Studiōsus, for, & simus, a, sm. Diligent, studious, earnest, painful, constant, addic't, or firmly disposed, desirous of learning, learned. *Nobilitatis studiosus.* That favorereth the estate of the Nobility, careful.

Studium, ii, n. gen. An earnest bending

S U

bending of the minde to a thing, great affection that one hath to do good or evil, study, trade, endeavor, will, or appetite, fantasie, desire, care, diligence, labor, favor, love, good will or minde, opinion, affection, delight or pleasure.

Stultitia, a, f.g. Folly, foolishness, doltishnes, doring, a fault of the memory, and a certain dulness of the minde.

Stultus, stultior, issimus, a, nm. Foolish, unwise, doltish, sottish, unadvised, that doth a thing without discretion, bestowed in folly.

Stupescio, is, es, sum, ere. To make ashamed, to caule to marvel or be abashed.

Stupes, es, us, ere, & stupescio, is, ere. To beastonished, amazed, or dismayed, to become abashed, to be driven into a dump, to stand still immoveable, to be past all sense, to marvel or wonderat, to be or have in great admiration. *Stupere aliquem.* To have one in great admiration. *Stupere in aitquo.* To wonder in beholding one. *Re aliqua stupere.* Towonder at a thing.

Stuprum, pri, n.g. Advowtry, whoredom, deflowring a Virgin, ravishment; also, shame, reproach, ignominy, &c.

S U

Suadeo, es, si, sum, ere. To counsele, to intreat with fair words, to endeavor with reason to induce one to our opinion, to exhort, to move, to perswade, to signifie, &c. *Suadere alios contra alterum.*

To counsel one against another. *Pacem suadere, &c.* *De pace suadere.* To shew reasons why peace should be admitted, or to exhort to peace. *Sydera suadent somnos.* Do signifie or put in minde, that it is time to rest.

Suape, & suope, alat. à Suus, cum adjct. pte. Of its own.

Suavis, or, Suavissimus. Sweeter, sweetest of all.

Suavis, ve Sweet in taste or smelling, that hath a pleasant smack and relish, courteous, pleasant.

Suavitas, atis, f. g. Sweetness, pleasantnes.

Suaviter, adverb. Sweetly, pleasantly.

Sub, præp. Under, by, or about a little before, or the point of, in, at, toward, even at, after next after. *Sub nocte, vel sub vesperum.* In the twilight. *Sub adventu.* At the point of his coming. *Sub Alexandro.* In Alexanders time. *Sub conditione.* Under this condition.

Subaudio, is, iui, fre. To perceive or understand somewhat, or a little.

Subdans, a, nm, part. Subject, put, set, or lying under, counterfeited, set in the place of another.

Subdo, is, idi, item, ere. To put or hide under, to subdue, to add, to put in the place of another, to substitute, to indanger or hazard, to set before, to put or thrust in. *Subdere ramm.* To accuse one falsly. *Subdere sub solium.* To put under, or to hide under the ground.

ground. *Oculorum visu subdere a-
liquid* To set a thing before mens
eyes. *Subdere in locum alterius.*
To remove and put another in
his place. *Pueram subdere.* To
change a childe privily at Nurse.
Subdere calcar equo. To set Spurs
to the Horse.

Subducere, u. xi. clam, ère. To
take, pluck, or draw away, to re-
move, to steal, take or convey
away privily, to pluck, hold, or
draw back, to deceive, to deliver
from. *Subducere cibum alieni.* To
deceive him of full feed, to with-
draw some part of his allowance
in victuals. *Morti subducere ali-
quem.* To deliver from one danger
of death. *Subducere fundamenta ali-
eius rei.* To pull away the founda-
tion of a thing.

Subeo, ir, ius, ii, Itum, ère. To
undergo, to enter, to go under or
in, to enterprize, to suffer, abide,
or sustain, to hazard or adven-
ture, or put himself into, to come
to remembrance, to remember,
to accord, or condescend unto,
to run into. *Subire portum.* To
enter into the Haven. *Sub
animum, subit animos memoria, Subit
memoria,* &c. *Subit mentem.* I re-
member, it came to my minde.
Auxilio subire alios. To come to
aid one.

Subjectus, a. um, part. Put or ly-
ing under, in subjection, subject, in
danger to, being in, also obedient.

*Subigo, u, ègi, actum, ère, ex sub-
& ago.* To constrain, to drive or
bring under, to subdue, to con-
quer, to beat or stamp, to whet,
to rub, to make Dough, to knead.

Subigere terram. To Break and Till
the ground, also, to make Mortat
of Durt, *Subigere in cote scutis.* To
whet Axes, or to make them sharp
on a Whetstone. *Ad deditionem
subigere.* To constrain to yield.
Subigere armis. By force. *Subdue.*

Subjicio, ir, èci, clam, ère. To put,
lay, set, or bring under, to make
subject, to bring in minde or re-
membrance, to answer, shew, to
tell, or alledge a Reason or Cause,
to propose or set evidently be-
fore, to bring or put in, to forge,
suborn, and bring in false, &c.
Subjecere se imperio. To submit
himself unto government. *In
locum corporum subjectus, -quos, &c.* He
put those into their places,
whom &c. *Subjicere aliquid praec-
cione.* To cause a thing to be cryed
and sold. *Regem in equum sub-
jecit.* He set or litted the King on
Horsback.

Subito, adverb. Hastily, sudden-
ly, upon a sudden.

Subitus, a. um. Hasty, sudden,
unlooked for.

Sublatus, a, um, part. à Subllo.
Lifted up, mounted, advanced;
also, stolen or taken away.

Sublimè, adv. On high up aloft.

Sublimè, me. High, that is a-
bove us, lofty, haughty. *In sub-
lime.* On high, aloft.

Submisè, adverb. Humbly, low-
ly, softly in speaking, with a low
voice, temperately, gently.

Subnitor, èri, nimis sum, nisi.
To labor or stay against a thing,
to be sustained up, to trust to.

Subscribo, ir, pfi, ptum, ère. To
write under, to subscribe, to fa-

S U

vor a matter, to assign a cause why; also, to agree with one, and to be of his minde and opinion. ¶ *Judicium cum aliquo subscribere.* To subscribe to a Bill of complaint against one. ¶ *Subscribere causam.* To subscribe or add a reason why he doth a thing. *Subscribere odios alienus.* To aid or help one to be revenged of his enemies.

Subsidium. *ii.*, n. g. Remedy, aid in an extream point, help, succor, refuge, rescue.

Sufiſio, *is,* *fili,* *filitum,* &c. To substite, to abide, remain, or stand still, not to give place, not to recoil and give back, to stop, to resist, to withstand; also, to doubt. *Subſttere ſumptui.* To bear or maintain the cost and charges. *Subſttere feras.* To reſift the violence of Wilde Beasts, and kill them. ¶ *Subſtant opes apud eos.* The wealth remaineth still with them.

Sutsum, *is,* *eſt,* *fui,* *effe.* To be under, or in, to joyn to, to be; also, to help.

Subter, *praps.* *ſerviens accusat.* & *ablat.* Under.

Subtilitas. *ātu,* *ſaem.* gen. Subtilty, Sharpness of wit or reason.

Subtrahō, *is,* *xi.* *ſlum,* &c. To take away, to withdraw, to steal, to diminish, to take from, to bring out of, to eschue. *Subtrahere e pondere.* To take from the weight. ¶ *Subtrahere ſe à curia.* To withdraw himself from. ¶ *Morbus cum bello ſubtraxit.* Did let or keep him, that he could not go to war. ¶ *Subtrahere ſe labori.* To eschue labor. ¶ *Subtrahere aliquem invidia.* To bring out of hauing & displeasure.

S U

Subvenio, *is,* *Eni,* *entum,* &c. To help, aid, succor, or relieve, to comfort.

Succēdo, *is,* *ſſi,* *ſſum,* &c. To approach or come to, to succeed, to come in the place of another, to go well forward, to have good success, to prosper, to chane. *Succedere in paternas ope.* To succeed in possession of his Fathers Goods. ¶ *Sub primam nostram aciem* Successerunt. They entred into the Forefront of our Army. *Successus* *viciarius muneri alterius.* He succeeded in another mans office or charge. *Etas succedit etati.* One age cometh after another. ¶ *Succedit ex ſententia.* It goeth forward or cometh to pass, even as we would have it.

Successo, *es,* *di,* &c. To be angry for a good cause.

Successor, *oris,* m. g. verb. A Successor, he that followeth, cometh after, or in place of another.

Successum, *i,* n. g. Good or ill success.

Succinibus, a lūm. part Girt compassed, environed, trussed about, that weareth, hath by his ſide, &c.

Succingo, *u,* *xi,* *ſlum,* &c. To gird, to compafs, to inviron or beſet, to fence about.

Successivus, *a,* *um.* That is, out of, or remains over and above.

Succumbo, *u,* *bū,* *ſlum,* &c. To lie or fall down under, to fail for feeblenes, not to be able to ſustain, to faint in, or lose his courage, to be overcome or overcharged with any thing, to be subdued, to yield in committing a thing. *Doloribus succumbere.* To be over-

overcome with sorrow, not to be able to bear grief.

Succurro, n; ri, sum, ēre. To help, aid, succor, or run to, to help, to save, or put away, to come to minde or remembrance.

Succus, ii, m g. Juice or moy-
sture that a healthful body re-
ceiveth of meat; also, generally
all manner of Juice, Sirrup,
Broth; also, vigor or strength.

*Suffero, fers, sustuli, sublatum,
ferre.* To sustain, suffer, abide,
bear, or carry, to undertake, or
take upon him.

Sufficere, is, ēci, illum, ēre. To suffice, to be sufficient or enough, to content to be sufficiently or abundantly able, to provide and furnish with, to minister, to give, to die or stain. *Sufficere tibi debet,*
si, &c. It should suffice you, if,
&c. *Sufficere paucorum cupiditati.*
To satisfie the covetous desire of a few. *Sufficere sibi non potest.* He is not able to see to his own goods. *¶ Sufficere aliquem in alterius locum.* To chuse into anothermans place. *¶ Nec oblitus contra sufficimus.* We are not able to resift them.

Sui, sibi, se; pronom. Of himself, to himself, himself.

Sum, es, est, fui, esse. To be, to abide or tarry, to appertain to, to be the part or fashion of, to be esteemed, reputed worth in value, or at the price of, to have, be good for, turn to, have to do, serve to, to be in possession of, to use, to make for. *¶ Est in terra perf. sing.* *pro Convenit.* It is meet men might or should, there is cause or occasion, it hapneth, it is so indeed.

Summa, a, f. g. A collection of things or words, the whole knot, the principal and chief point of a matter, the enterprise, or that which one tendeth to; the conclusion or end of a thing, a sum of money, consummation, perfection, accomplishing, the end of an account, the whole, principal, or total sum. *¶ Summam cavere alicui.* To affire one of the total or main sum, to make one a security for the principal. *Ad summam, &, In summa.* To be short; in sum, finally, summarily, totally.

Summè, adverb. Excellently, chiefly, very greatly, passing perfectly, so much as is possible to be, to the uttermost he could.

Summopérè, adverb. Chiefly, &c. *Vide Summè.*

Summummi, m g. The top, the height, aloft; the sum, the whole, all, the uttermost, so much as more cannot be.

Summus, a, um. Chiefest, highest, extream, greatest, principal, exceeding great, passing commendable, very or most excellent, very noble, of great weight and importance.

Sūmo, is, p̄fī, ptum, ēre. To take, to receive, to take upon him, to attribute to himself, to usurpe, to presuppose, to adventurie, to undertake, to hire, to borrow, to consume, to spend. *Spatiū ad cogitandum sumere.* To take leisure or respight, to think or consider of a thing. *Operam sumere ad, vel in rem aliquam.* To take pains in a matter. *In argumentum aliquid sumere.* To take or use as

S U

an argument. *Testimonium sumere in res aliquas.* To take witness for the proof of matters. *Sumat alii quem ex populo.* Let him take or chuse one out of the people. *Hoc mihi sumpsi ut petrem a te &c.* I was so bold, as to desire of you. *Exempla ab aliquo sumere.* To take examples from.

Sappellus, us, (f - n) m. g. Ex-pence, cost, charge, dispensing or bestowing.

Supplex, Ritis, sans gen. Furniture, Householdstuff, implements all things moveable within the House.

Super, prep. serviens, accusat. & ablative. Upon, above, more then, beyond, of, beside, moreover, over and above, at.

Super, adverb. Above, from an hgi, over and beside.

Superbè. & superbiss., adverb. Proudly, stately, loftily, disdainfully.

Superbia, a f g. Pride, loftiness of minde, arrogancy, haughtiness. *Accipere in superbiam.* To take as spoken or done proudly.

Superbus, & ifiamiss., a, nn. Pround, disdainful, high minded, boasting wicked, sometime magnifick or noble, excellent; alio, hgi, sui prouo-, with a majesty. *Praenam superbus.* Rich in money.

Sapéri, órum, m. g. The Gods above, they that are in Heaven. Gods, Saints, Angels, &c.

Sapientia, us, óris. Higher, former, elder, above, uppermost, past.

Sapere, as. To go over, to be able to surmount, to exceed or

S U

be greater, to pass, to vanquish, to overcome, to excel, to outreach or overpals, to be left, to remain, to over-live, to live longer, or as yet. *Ferro aliquem superare.* To kill. *Doctrina aliquem superare.* To excel in learning.

Supersedēs, es, èdī fñas, ère. To be at ease from, to omit or leave to do a thing, to leave off, to cease, to spare, to let pass. *Supersedē pugna, & Praeis supersedere.* To ceare from fighting. *Operam supersedere.* To surcease from taking or doing their endeavor. *Superseds scribere,* I ceased towrite, also, I left un-written.

Superflus sis, adjct. A survivor, he that overliveth, remaineth alive af. or other be dead or tarieth after other be gone, escaped, and safe; also, present, a witness. *Tyberis superflus fuit.* He lived after Tyberius. *Superflus toti convivis.* That riseth last from the Table. *Bellarum superflus.* That escapeth and liveth after War.

Superflusio, ónis, f g. A superstition or vain Religion or Devotion, an honoring of that should not be honored, a vain reverence or fear towards the thing, whereia is no efficacy or force, but onely by illusion, spiced Conscience in vain things, Superstition.

Superfum, es, fñi, esse. To remain, to be left, to be behinde, to endure, to survive or be alive after other, to abound, to be superfluous, or more then enough, to vanquish. *Superfus fñis negotiis.* To be able of himself to govern his affirs, and see to them. *Super-*

S U

S U

eff. alicui. To be Attorney for one, and defend him in judgment. *Supereſſe labori.* To overcome the labor. *Quod supereſſit, hoc ſunt, &c.* For the reſt, as touching that is behind, to conclude, &c.

Superflūcūneus, a, um. Superfluous, needless, &c. Also, that which is set aside above ordinary use, against some occasion to be uiled.

Supervenio, is, ēxi, ntum, ire. To come over, to come unlooked for, to come upon or after another thing, to come upon ſuddenly, to ascend, rise, or grow up above, to leap upon, as the Male doth the Female. *Legari ab regibus supervenient.* Ambassadors come ſuddenly from the King. *q. Ulcus uulci supervenit.* One foileth upon another.

Supremus, a, um. The highest, or uppermost, above.

Supinus, a, um. Upright, upward, the belly upward; alio, idle, wretched, negligent, standing on a Hill's side. *q. Cursus sapientia.* A course of a River backward, running toward the Head again. *Signa sapientia.* Banners or Ensigns rolled up, and borne on the Soldiers' shoulders, in token of discomfiture.

Suppedito, at, & or, aris, depon. To give or minister ſufficiently, to be enough or ſufficient, to have wherewith to bear, finde, and to furnish with; alio, to ſubdue, to overcome and vanquish, to tread under, to abide or endure. *Omnium rerum copias alicuius ſuppeditare.* To give or minister

plenty of all things. *Hac ſuppedant & ad culum & ad viduum.* Those things are ſufficient for meat, drink, and cloath. *q. Non ſuppedant mihi charta.* I lack Paper, I have no Paper. *Si uita ſuppeduaffet.* If he had lived.

Suppedita, & ſuppeditus, à ſuppedito. Aid, succor, help.

Sappeto u. To have ſufficient and enough, to abound, to have in readineſſ, to be able, to have ability, &c. *Rei ita ſappeto.* The matter ſo requireth. *Quotidianus ſampitius copia ſappetur.* He bath wealth enough to maintain, &c. *q. ſappetur in hanc rem feliciter caeca.* They have other things abundantly for the purpose. *q. Mihi ad remunerandum nihil ſappeto,* praefer voluntatem. I have no ability, but good will to reward, &c. *Si uita ſappeto.* If he shall live.

Suppicio, es, ēvi, ſtum, ēre. To make up that which lacketh, to supply, to make even and perfect, to fill the place of him that lacketh, to furniſh, to fill, to make, or close up; alio, to helpe one to ſpeak when he cannot anſwer.

Supplex, ieu. adjell. Humbly intreating, ſuppliant, that defiſh any thing kneeling or prostrate. *Lebells ſupplices.* Supplications, Bills containing Supplications.

Supplicium, u., n. g. Punishment, correction, pain, torment; alio, supplication, prayer, a kiude of Sacrifice.

Suppreno, is, ſi ſsum, ēre. To keep down, to keep ſecret or in silence, to ſuppreſh, stop, repreſs,

N a 3 May,

S U

stay, to smite, to retain and keep with him by unlawful means, and not restore; also, to dull and suffocate, to stay, defer, or put off.

Sūprā, *prep.* Above, over, more than, before, beyond, upon.

Suprēma, *ōrum, n. g.* Funeral obsequies, death, latter days; also, a last Will, or Testament.

Suprēmus, *a. um.* Highest or greatest of all other, extream, the last, the uttermost, the latter. *Sole supremo.* The Sun going down. *Vide Suprem.*

Surdus, *a. um.* Deaf; also, he that speaketh not, he that marketh not what is said or spoken, that maketh no noise, that is not heard, insensible, that perceiveth nothing, that is not moved with, nothing famous or notable. *Verbera surdo cadi.* To be tormented inwardly, that no man can perceive it. *In illis linguis quas non intelligimus surdi profecti sumus.* In those tongues that we understand not, we be deaf, and perceive nothing. *¶ Ad manera surdus.* That is not moved with gifts and bribes.

Surgo, *u. rexi, clam, ēre, ens.* To arise, to grow or spring, to appear; also, to grow or increase in height, to be builded higher and higher, to begin to be troublous. *¶ Ad respondendum surgere.* To arise to make answer. *Cervus surgens in cornua.* Beginning to have Horns. *De nocte surgere.* To rise up in the night time.

Surūm, *adverb.* Upward, up. *Sursum versum.* Upward; also, to and fro.

S Y

Suscep̄tus, *a. um, part.* Received enterprised, undertaken, begotten, entertained.

Suscip̄to, *is, ēpi, ptum, ens, endus, a sub & capio.* To undertake, to usurp, to admit, to receive, to enterprise, to hazard, adventure, put himself in, or incur, or run into, to counterfeit, to beggar, to commit, to conceive; also, to take the talk after one and answer. *In civitatem suscip̄ti.* To be made a Citizen or Burgher. *Tantum sibi autoritatis suscep̄t in republica, &c.* He usurped or took upon him so much authority. *Facinus in se suscip̄re.* To commit some heinous offence. *Voluntatem erga aliquem suscip̄re.* To conceive a good aff. &c. on towards one.

Suspeclus, *a. um, part. & suspecti-*
or, ns. Mistrusted, suspected, misdeemed.

Suspicio, *is, xi, clam, ēre, ens.* To look up; also, to honor, to have in admiration, to be in love with; also, to suspect. *Suspicere in calum.* To look up to Heaven. *Suspicere aliquem.* To have one in great admiration; also, to suspect one.

Suspicio, *ōnis, fāns, gen. verb.* Mistrust, suspicion, misdeeming, doubt.

Suus, *a. um.* His, hers, his own. *Suus meus.* To be well in his wits.

Suus meus. His own.

S Y

Sybōritsus, *a. um.* Dainty, wanton and costly, sumptuous.

Sylva, *a. fām. gen.* A Wood or Forest full of great Trees and Timber.

T A

Timber-Wood; sometime it is spoken of Vines, sometime of Herbs, store of matter digested together; also, a work or writing made or ruffled up in haste. *Mater sylva.* Woodbine or Hony-fuckle.

T A

Taber, *is*, *fam. gen.* A consuming and wasting of the body by long sickness, and lack of nourishment, an imposthume or rotteness of the Lungs, consuming the whole body, the Pest-sick, a consumption and putrifying of the lights, most commonly following a sharp distillation from the Head, infection, poyson, rotting, putrefaction, matter and corrupt blood coming out of a wound.

Taceo, es, ui, sum, ēre. To keep silence, to hold ones peace, not to speak a word of, to be quiet or in jest, to make no noise, or to make no sign or token of, to keep secret things of counsel; also, to be secure. *Tacere aliquid, &c.* *De re aliqua tacere.* To say nothing of a matter. *In his rebus de se tacere voluit.* In these matters he would not be spoken of, or mentioned. *Oculi tacent.* The eyes make no sign or token.

Tacens, ntu, particip. Speaking nothing, still, quiet, without noise. *Oratio tacens.* Not pronounced, but written only.

Tacitus, a, um. Silent; that

T A

holdeth his peace and is still, quiet, saying nothing, without noise. *Tacitus, passim aliquando accipitur.* That is not spoken of, kept secret, that is let pass without any mention, passing on their course without noise, secret, inward, dumb, speechless, *Luna tacita.* The New Moon, or the conjunction of the Moon, and the Sun, she being not seen.

Tactio, ōnis, f. g. verb. à *Tango.* A touching.

Tactus, us, m. g. The sense of touching or feeling.

Tadet, ēbat, nit, ut tatum est, ēre. It wearieth, it irketh, I am weary. *Tadet jam audire eadem millies.* I am weary now to hear one thing a thousand times. *Vita tadet.* I am weary of my life. *Tades vos plebeiorum magistratum!* Ye are weary of, &c.

Tedium, ii. n. g. Weariness, heaviness of minde, irksomness, loathsomeſt.

Talentum, ti, n. g. A talent, a value of money among the Greeks, whether of were two sorts. *Talentum Atticum majus.* Containing Eighty Minas. *Talentum Atticum minus.* Which is much spoken of in Authors, containing Sixty Minas.

Tali, la. Such, like.

Tam, adverb. As well as, so, so much the more.

Tamen, conjunct. Notwithstanding, howbeit, so that or provided, yet; also, forthwith, by and by, at the least, yet in the end. *Si tamen.* If so be.

Tandis, adverb. & *tandem.* So long,

Tango,

T E

Tango, is, tērgi, tactum, ēre. To touch, to joyn near to, to bite, to feel, to move or grieve, to rub, to come to, to quip, to taunt, to nip, to take up, to write, to speak or mention a thing; also, to deceive. *Tangere ferro.* To cut or prune.

Tanquam, adverb. As it were, like, even like, as if. *Tanquam si.* Even as though.

Tanti. So much, of so great value, price, or importance, so dear, or so much to be esteemed.

Tantū, adverb. So much, so long.

Tantopērē. So much, so vehemently, so greatly, or so earnestly.

Tantum adverb. Only, so much.

Tantum non. Almost in a manner.

Tantidem, hujus tantidem, n. g. Even so much, even of no more value, of one length.

Tantus, a, sm. So much, so great, so many, such, so worthy, noble, or skilful.

Tardē, & Tardissi, adverb. Slowly, late.

Tardus, a, sm., & Tardior, ss. Slow, dull, slack, long in coming, Jingring, hard-witted, thick, gross; also, running very slowly, that lasteth a long time. *Tardus ad injuriam.* Slow or not prompt to injury. *Tardus in cogitando.* Long in considering or meditating of a matter. *Tardus incessu filius.* That goeth slowly.

T E

Tellum, Hi, neut. gen. The Roof Ridge, or covering of an House

T E

be it either with Slate, Tyle, or Board, an House. *Cacatula.* A Labyrinth. *Densa ferarum Silva.* The thick Forests. *Tinea Silva.* Ships.

Tēcum, pro cum te. With thee.

Tēgo, is, ss, clūm, ēre, ens, & Tectus, part. To cover, hide, cloak, or keep close or secret, to dissemble.

Tēgula, a, f. g. A Tyle; also, the Roof of the House.

Tellus, ūris, f. g. A Land, the Earth, the Ground.

Telum, li, n. g. All things that may be thrown with the hand, be it Stone, Wood, or Iron. a Dart, an Arrow, a weapon to fight with, a Sword; also, the Sun beams shaking. *Telum trānsīculum.* Lightning.

Tēmērē, adverb. Rashly, foolishly, unadvisedly, lightly, without consideration, regard, or ground, at rovers, at all adventures, indiscreetly, without cause; also, easily, without danger, almost.

Tēmēritas, atis, f. g. Rashness, foolhardiness, unadvisedness, indiscreetness, hastiness.

Tēmo, onis, m. g. The beam of the Wain, or the Draught-tree, whereon the yoke hangeth; also, a Stake or Pole laid overthwart.

Tempērātia, a, f. g. Moderation, temperance, refraining of sensuality and unruly affections, soberness.

Tempērō, a. To temper, mix, mingle, or moderate in order or measure, to rule, to govern, to order, to forbear, to abstain, to restrain,

T E

T E

teſtārī, to mitigate, to obey; also, to ſupple and make ſoft. *Civitatis temperare*. To rule and govern Cities. *¶ Huius ſuperatius temperare*. To use moderation towards his enemies overcome. *Nequo mihi temperare, quo minus afferam &c.* I cannot forbear, or I cannot ſtay my ſelf, but that &c. *¶ Vino temperare in unum diem*. To abstain from Wine one day. *¶ Temperare ab injuria & maleſicio, &c.* A maleſicio ſe temperare, adhuc. To abstain or ſtay himſelf from doing miſchief. *¶ In amore temperare*. To use moderation in love.

Tempeſtas, atiſ f g. Time, a ſeafonable time, and fair weather, a fair or geod ſeafon, a tempeſt or ſtorm; also, great trouble, buſineſs, or ruffling in a Commonwealth, a ſtorm or trouble of adverſity, a commotion. *Ferrea tempeſtas*. Mea of War in Harness.

Templum, pli, n. g. A Temple, a Church, a place confeſcated to Divine ſervice; also, Spars of Wood running overthwart the Rafters whereon the Laths are laid. a Sepulcher, a ſecret thought, a part or place.

Tempora, um, n. g. The Temples or ſide of the Head, alſo, the Head.

Tempus, òriu, (¶ olim. èris,) n. g. Time, the ſtate of time, commodity or neceſſity of the time preſent, opportunity, ſeafon, leiuſure. In Astronomy it ſignifieth a degree of the Equinoctial.

Tenebra; aram, f. g. (¶ tenebra,

a. f. g.) The lack of light, darkness, night, a dimneſs; alſo, great conuofion and disorder, obſcuring, disgracing, contemp-

Teneo, es, ui, utum, ère. To hold, to apprehend, to hold or keep in, to reſtrain, to reſtrain or bridle, to under and, to know, to perceive, hinder, let or make to tarry, to keep in remembrance, to remember, to enjoy, to govern or rule, to bind, to bear or ſustain, to maintain, to hold his peace, to abide or dwell in. *¶ In officio tenere aliquos*. To keep men in obedience. *¶ Rixum tenere*. To reſrain laughing. *Se intraſilentium, &c.* In ſilento tenere. To hold his peace, to ſay nothing, to be ſtill. *Se ſuſtineo tenere*. To keep himſelf within his bounds. *Teneo ab accuſando viue me*. With great pain I forbear accuſing. *In fermeſte tenere aliquem*. To hold one in talk. *Incendium per duas noctes tenuit*. The fire continued two nights.

Teneor. èris. To be accuſed, to be detained, to be held or kept in, to be comprehended or com- pried, to be bound or ſubject, to be delighted or take pleasure in, to be in danger of, to be guilty or conuinced of. *Vix tener, quis, &c.* I can scarce contain my ſelf, but that, &c. *Teneri maniſſio, &c.* *Teneri in maniſſo peccato.* To be taken in the very deed doing, to be ſo maniſtly conuinced, that he cannot deny it. *Teneri de vi.* To be guilty of violence or mu- rder. *Voto, promiſſo, & ſurejurando teneri.* To be bound with a vow, promise, and oath.

T E

Tēnēr, *ra, um.* Tender, young, gentle, soft, merciful, pliant, easily induced to anything, nice, delicate, effeminate.

Tēnsō, *as, andus, part.* To assay, prove, or try, to handle or feel often, to tempt one to do evil, to assail, to set upon, to adventure, to trouble. *Tentare volui an p̄fſent, &c.* My minde was to prove whether, &c. *Tentavi quid in eo genere possem.* I tryed what I could do, &c. *Judicis m̄ tentare pecunia.* To assay with money to corrupt judgment. *Armis rem tentare.* To try the matter by battle. *Tatūntiam aliq̄ius tentare.* To try ones patience.

Tēnūs, tenuiōr, tenuissimus. Slender, thin, lean, poor, sparing, small, little, simple in estimation, fine. *Argilla tenuis.* Dissolved into dust.

Tēnūs, *prep. serv. ablat. cof.* Nigh or up to, by, in, even to. *Eſt quodam prodire tenuis, si, &c.* A man may come to a certain degree, though, &c. *Credito tenuis.* Even to the sum that is due. *Verbo tenuis.* In word onely. *Laborum genus.* Even to the Lips. *Inguinibus tenuis.* Up to the Groyns or Twift.

Tērcūm. Thrice hundred.

Tēgūversor, aris, depon To turn back, to deny, to halt, to overthwart, to wrangle, to run away and fight still; also, to leave off his action, to fall to a nonsuit. *In re aliqua tergiversari.* To halt or overthwart in a matter, to wrangle.

Tērra, a, f.g. The Earth; also,

T E

a Province, Land, or Countrey, a Ground; also, the World.

Tēramotus, us, masc. gen. An Earthquake.

Tērrenus, a, um. Earthly, that is done on the Earth, living on the Earth, by Land, made of Earth. *Via terrena.* A way that is not paved. *Colles terreni.* Hills not stony, or full of Rocks.

Tērreō, es, ūi, īam, ēre. To fear, to make one afraid, to put one in a fright, to amaze.

Tēribilis, le, adjell. Dreadful, terrible, horrible, to be feared, cruel.

Tērriōla, a, com gen. A dweller on the Land.

Tērigēus, a, com gen. Born, begotten, bred, or engendred of the Earth.

Tērrō, oris, masc. gen. Fear, terror, dread.

Tētūs, a, um. The third. *Tētūs disjunctiformis.* sol. *fa. si.*

Tēruncium, ii, n g. vel teruncius, ii, m. g. A poysle, a small coyn of three ounces, a farthing.

Tēstātus, a, um, & tēstatiō, us. Openly proved and known of all men, certain, sure, as it were tried by witness, approved, allowed, confirmed, witnessed; also, calling to witness, declating, making his last Will and Testament. *Tēstato creditori dixit, &c.* He said unto his creditor before witness.

Tēstis, it, com. gen. A witness, a giver of evidence, one that is privy to a thing; also, a Mans or Beasts stones.

Tēstūdo, iūs, f. g. A Tortoise.

or

T H

or a Shell-crab, a Snail, the Roof or Vault of an House, which consisteth of two Arches, the one going crosswise over the other, the belly of a Lute; a Target-fence, which was a close holding together of Targets over head like a Roof, wherewith the Footmen being defended, did beat off the thick shoot of Arrows, or flinging of Stones.

Teter, ra, um, & tector, tectorius. Foul, stinking, cruel, horrible, naught, mischievous, hideous; also, very sharp and cold.

Texo, is, sis, vel xi, xtum, ère, & particip. endus. To weave or winde Thread, to make, to build, to write, or gather, to deck or trim, to knit, to work and procure.

Textor, oris, mas^f. gen. verb. A Weaver, one that weaveith or plaiteth.

T H

Theatrum, tri, n. g. A Theatre' a place made half round, where people assemble to behold Players; a Stage or Scaffold, a spectacle or common Play, an open place where all men do see and behold, or wherein one sheweth and declareth, &c.

Thus, úris, m. g. Frankincense Incense. *Thus terra,* Ground-pine, Field Cypress.

T I

Timendus, a, um, particip. To be feared, he that feareth for a time.

Timeo, es, sis, ère, ens, & timesco. To fear, to dread; also, to doubt.

T O

Timet te, & Timet mihi abs te. I fear lest thou wilt hurt me. *Timet nisi.* I am afraid on thy behalf, lest some hurt will come to thee. *Timere pro capite amicissimo.* To be in fear for, to be careful or solicitous for. *De republica valde timet.* I am greatly afraid of the Commonwealth, lest it take hurt. *Timet ut sufficiat.* I fear or doubt you will not be able to bear it. *Timet ne non impetrerem.* I fear lest I shall not obtain it.

Timidus, d'or, diffimus, a, um, Fearful, timerous, bashful, falle-hearted.

Timor, òris, m. g. Fear, fearfulness, fear or doubt of some evil coming.

Tindura, a. f. g. A Dying or Staining, a Colour or Dye.

T O

Toga, a, f. g. A Gown, which garment the Romans did always wear in Peace; a Robe or Gown, either for Man or Woman; also, Peace; also, the duty of accompanying and bringing back again mighty and chief Men of the City from the Judgment place, &c.

Tolero, as, & part. ans. To suffer, abide, endure, or bear, to live poorly and nighly, to nourish, sustain, maintain, and finde himself, to be able to endure, &c. *Tolerare se.* To maintain and finde himself hardly and poorly. *Tolerare suâ pecunia milites.* To finde Soldiers of his own cost. *Tolerans*

Qo 2 insipiens.

T O

T R

Inspiam, famem, laborem, &c. To endure or sustain:

Tollo, is, sustuli, sustinam, tollere. To raise, to lift or set up, to take, grow, build, or hoist up, to take away, to kill, dispatch, or subvert, to keep, to bring up, to defer or prolong, to have a childe by one. *Ad celum tollere, &c.* In *celum tollere*. To praise one to the skies, to commend exceedingly. *Aliquem è civitate tollere.* To rid one out of the City. *De furo aliquem clamore tollere.* By out-cries to drive or hoot him out of the common place. *Veneno aliquem tollere.* To poysion or to kill by poysion.

Tondere, es, di, sum. ēre, & partens. To clip or shear, to reap, mew, or cut, to poll, nore, or lop, to bruise, bite off, gather, or crop. *Tondere aliquem auro.* To rob one of money, to wipe him clean of all his Gold, to dry-shave him.

Tensor, eris, m. g. A Barber, he that clippeth or sheareth.

Torquo, es, si, sum, ēre, & part. To wrest, wreath, bend, bow, turn round, twist, wrap, wind in, or whittle about, to crisp and curl, to torment, vex, or grieve, to spin, to sling, hurl, or cast forth violently with the Arm, or with a Sling, to draw, to sustain or beat up, to govern. *In orbem torquere.* To bow round. *Equis eo torqueri.* To be racked. *Littera torquere.* To go aside out of the way. *Oculos ad manas torquit.* He looked aside towards the Walls.

Torrent, nis, m. g. A stream

coming down on Hill, caus'd by Water, or Snow, a Land or Rain-Flood, a swift flowing stream or going with a violence.

Tot. adjet. plur. num. indeclin. So many.

Totidem. adjet. plur. num. indeclin. Even or just so many.

Toties, adverb. So many times, so oft.

Totus, a, um. All, the whole, every whi ; also, wholly, altogether, utterly nothing but. *Tota bona.* The Heib Algood, or Good Henry, of some it is called Mercury.

T R

Trallo, as, frequent. à Trabo. To handle, to touch, to intreat, speak, or reckon up, to use or exercise, to order or govern, to see to, to meddle with, to behave, to describe, to write of, to devise and muse ; to have the government, over-sight, charge. *In munere aliquo recte se tractare.* To behave himself well in an office. *Animo tractare aliquid.* To devise and muse with himself of any thing. *Honorificissime & liberalissime tractari ab aliquo.* To be very honorably and bountifully used or entertained at ones hands.

Trādo, is, idi, Itum ēre. To deliver, to give, to yield, to put in writing, to teach, to put or commit in trust to one, to leave, to cast into, to break ; also, to esteem more. *Tradit in manum.* Deliver it into his hand. *Aliquam ad supplicium tradere.* To deliver one up to be punished. *Custodia aliquem*

T R

diquem tradere, &c. *Tradere in custodia.* To commit to prison, or to be close kept. *Per manus tradere, &c.* *Tradere de manu in manum.* To deliver from one to another, as it were, from hand to hand. *Fams traditur, &c.* *Traditur, vel Tradition est.* The old report is.

Tradūco, is, xi, fūm, ēre. To bring, to turn, to convert to convey from one place to another, to bring over, to draw, to withdraw; also, to translate out of one Tongue into another, to slander, to defame, to bring into infamy and obloquy, to dishonor, to pass over, as one doth the time. *Traducere omnes ad sententiam suam.* To draw, turn, or bring all men to his opinion. *Traducere aliquem ad plebem.* To bring one from the state of a Gentleman to be a Commoner; also, to defame one before the people.

Trāho, is, xi, fūm, ēre, ens. To derive, to draw, to pull, to bring, to lead, to defer, dilate, prolong, protract, drive off, to provoke, to entice, to persuade or allure, to wax, have, get, or take, to gather, to fetch, to draw out in length. *Ausitam trahere in Ipe.* To live in hope. *In diversans trahit me haeres.* This matter bringeth me into a doubt, or maketh me to doubt. *Aliquem in invidiam trahere.* To bring one into envy, or displeasure. *Vitam trahere.* With great pain to live. *Spatia debostibas trahere.* To get spoil from their enemies. *Ad savitiam aliquid tra-*

T R

here. To interpret a thing to be cruelly done. *In suam sententiam trahere aliquem.* To bring to his opinion. *Vultum trahere.* To frown.

Tranquillum, li, n. g. Fair and calm weather.

Tranquillus, a, um. Quiet, in rest, still, peaceable, fair, calm, without soughs.

Trans, prop. sirv. accus. Over, from one place to another, beyond, on the other side.

Transficius, a, um part. Finished, agreed upon, ended, passed long ago, made over, dispatched, brought to a point.

Transcurro, is, ri, sum, ēre. To run over, to pass over quickly, to pass or finish; also, to pass with short mention, not to speak of.

Transeo, is, iui, fūm, ēre. To go forth, to pass over, to run through, to leave untouched, to let pass, and not speak of, not to mention; also, to go or pass beyond one, to over-go, to revolt, to be turned or changed into. *Ad adversarios transire.* To revolt and go over to the enemies. *Mare transire.* To sail or pass over the Sea. *Silencio transire aliquid.* To pass it over with silence. *In sententiam alieni transire.* To descend to ones opinion. *Per aliquem locum transire.* To pass by a place.

Transfero, fess, iuli, fūm, ferre. To carry or bring from one place to another, to convey, to transfer, to lay or cast upon, to remit or defer, to translate from one Language to another, or from ones

T R

possession to another, to change, to turn, to remove, to give himself to. *Transferre se ad aliquem.* To give himself to follow ones doctrine. *E terra in terram aliquid transferre.* To remove out of one Ground into another. *Transferre trans Alpes.* To be carried beyond the Alps. *Ab se culpa in milites transferbat.* He put the fault from himself, and laid it upon the Soldiers.

Transgredi, ēris, sis sum, di. To pass or go over and beyond, to transgres a Law; also, to pass, surmount, or exceed.

Transversus, a, um. Over-hwart, a cross, or cross-wise, out of order or ill-placed. *E transverso.* On the contrary side. *Ex transverso.* By going aside. *Transversum unquam, &c.* Not an inch or fin gers breadth, nothing at all.

Treceni, a, a. Three hundred.

Trēmisco, is, ēre, & Tremo, u, si, ēre, & part. ens, endus. To tremble or fear, to shake, to be sore afraid.

Trēpidus, a, um. Fearful, trembling for fear, astonished, amazed for fear; also, hasty, or that doth a thing in haste or fear, doubtful.

Tres, & hoc Tris, plur. num. Three.

Tribūnatus, us, m.g. The office or dignity of the Tribune, the Protectorship of the Commons.

Tribuo, ir, ii, ūtum, ēre. To give, to favor, to set much by, to esteem or account, to impute, to attribute, to grant, to shew.

T R

to employ, bestow, or apply, to divide.

Tributum est, Imperf. It is given or attributed.

Tributum, ti, n. g. & Tributus, mg. Tribute money which riseth of the Goods of the people after their ability.

Triduum ui, n g. The space of three day.

Triennium, ii, n g. Three years space.

Triginta, adjct. indeclin. Thirtiy.

Tristē. Sadly.

Tristis, ste. & tristimus, a, um Sad, heavy, full of discontentment, sorrowful, woful, severe, of much gravity, grave, bitter, difficult, hard, rough, angry, envious, cruel, horrible, that maketh sad, unpleasant.

Triumphus, phi m g A triumph, a solemn pomp or shew at the return of a Captain, for a victory that he hath gotten; also, a Play at Cards so called *Lod*.

Trucidatus, a, um. Slain. *Part.* from *Trucidor.*

Trūcide a. Cruelly to Flea, to murder, to kill. *Trucidari fanore.* To be undone by usury.

Truculentus, a, um. Cruel in countenance, and menacing, rough, terrible.

Truncus, ci, masc. gen. A stump, stem, stock, or body of a Tree without the Boughs, a Body without a Head; also, a Block-headed fellow, a Dunce.

Trunicus, a, um. Cut short, broken, maimed; or mangled, unperfect.

T U L.

T U

T U

Tu, tui, vel tis, tibi pronom. Thou.
Tuba, &c. f. g. A Trumpet; also, a stirrer and incenser to.

Tuendus, a, um, part. That is to be kept, defended, or maintained.

Tuer, ēris, ūsus, vel tuitus sum, ēri. depon. To defend, keep, maintain, or preserve, to continue, still in doing.

Tugurium, ii, neut. gen. A Cottage, an House in the Countrey, a Shepherds Cottage or Shed.

Tuifse. Thou thy self

Tum adverb. Then; also, both, some time, and also, and moreover, then after. *Tum demum.* Last of all.

Tumultus, as. & ti, m. g. Tumult, busness, ruffling, stir, trouble, broil, hurly burly that riseth of a sudden, great fear, sedition, in surrection, commotion of people, great noise and broil, uproar or mutiny.

Tunc, adverb. temp. Then, at that time.

Turba, a, f. g. A multitude or assembly of people, a throng, a swarm, a rabble or rour; also, trouble, debate, busness, stir, ruffling; also, divers kindes, &c.

Turbidus, a, um. Troublous, not clear, obscure, troubled, foul, dark.

Turpis, pe. & -pisimus, a, um. Unseemly, base, foul, filthy, dishonest, unhonorable, cruel, great.

Turpiter, adverb. Shamefully, dishonestly filthily, villainously, with dishonor.

V A

Turpitudo, inis, f. g. Di shonefly, villainy, deformity, ill-favoredness, rebuke, shame.

Tutior, us, comparat. Et *Tutissimus, a, um.* More or very safe and sure.

Tutio, adverb. Without peril or punishment, safely, surely.

Tutus, a, um. Sure, safe, out of danger, defended from peril, secure, quiet. *Ad omnes idus tutus, &c.* *Adversus pericula tutus.* Safe against all danger, or defended agaist all strokes. *Tutus a calore.* Out of the danger of heat.

Tusus, a, um. Thine.

T Y

Tyrannicida, a, com. gen. The murderer of a Tyrant.

Tyrannus, ni, masc. gen. A Tyrant or Cruel Lord; in old time it was taken in good part for a King; also, a Bird called of some a Nunmurder.

V A

Vacat, Imperf. It is superfluous, it serveth to no purpose, I am at good leisure.

Vaccinium, ii, n. g. An Hurtleberry, &c. Vide *Vacinum.*

Vacillans, sis, part. Unconstant, unperfect, &c. Wavering, reel-ing.

Vicillo, as. To move inconsistantly, not to stand sure, to reel or stagger, to shake, to wag or waver, to be loose, to be inconsistant.

Vacinum, ii, n. g. The flower of the Herb *Hyacinthus*, or Crown-toes,

V A

toes, the fruit of the great Bramble, a Blackberry, a Whort or Whortle-berry. *Va inum palustre* A Fenneberry, a Marsh Whort; some take *Vacinium* for the Garden Violet, the sweet Violet or Marsh Violet.

Vaco, *as.* & *part. ans.* To apply Wit and Study to a thing, to attend or give his minde or diligence to a thing, to be at leisure, to be empty, void, clear and without, to bear nothing, to cherish, not to meddle with, to have nothing to do, not to think or muse on, not to be troubled or let with, to want or lack, not to be charged with. *Armis vacare*. To give himself to warfare. *¶ Inopus aliquid vacare*. To be at leisure to do any work. *¶ Quicquid à bellis vacabat*, &c. All the time he was not occupied in War. *Ab omni administratione rerum vacare*. Nothing at all to meddle with any matters. *¶ Vacare studiis*. Not to be letted with.

Vacuus, *a. um.* Void, empty, idle and vain, without a thing, waste, that bringeth no profit, open and wide, quiet and free, careless, not letted or troubled with any occupation or busyness, at leisure, having nothing to do, void of care, dispatched, delivered or exempt from. *Eius vacua pericula*. An age without danger. *Animi vacuus*. That is without stomack; also, that hath no care. *¶ Tempus vacuum amori*. Leisure to give himself to love. *¶ Locus vacuus à turba*. A place void of company. *¶ Vacuum ab de-*

V A

sensibibus oppidum. Without any Garrison to defend it. *Vacuum ad narrandum aliquid*. That hath leisure to tell or declare a thing. *Aures vacas*. Ready to hear, or that havetime and leisure to hear. *In vacuum venire*. To come in ones place, to succeed one that is dead. *Equus vacans* A Spare or Leet horse. *Lactuca vacuus*. An empty Bed.

Vado, *is. sum, ère, ent.* To go, to run as a River doth

Va interj. A voice of cursing, or detestation, wo to, or sic upon.

Vanso, *vide Vener*. To be sold.

Vago, *as.* & *Vager*, *aris.* & *part. ans.* depone. To wander, stray abroad, to go from coast to coast, to go or swim, to run abroad, to be spred, to gad and jet up and down. *Terris vagari*. Properly. &, *Vagari solo*, *In solo*, *Per agros* To gad or wander up and down, &c.

Vah, *interj.* A voice of wondering, sometime rejoicing, Ah!

Vaha. A voice of rejoicing or laughing.

Valde, *adverb.* Very much, greatly, very well, earnestly, very gladly.

Vilens, *atis*, & *Valentior*, *as.* Puissant, mighty, strong, valiant, in good health that can do much, of great force, like to obtain.

Viles, *as. um. item, ère*. To be worth, to be able, of authority, of force and power, to may or can, to prevail, to do, to do much, to profit, to serve or be good for, to be strong or puissant, to be whole,

whole, to be in health, to have the force of, to be much or greatly esteemed, to be skilful in. *Valere à pecunia* To have money enough. ¶ *Eius agenda & ratiocinata res parum valet.* It can do little, either to increase or to diminish, &c. ¶ *Hoc res mihi valet ad gloriam.* This thing serveth, or is of force to get me renown. ¶ *Valeat plurimum apud aliquem.* To be able to do much with one. ¶ *Valeat adversus morbum infeliorum.* It is good, or of force against the Collick. ¶ *Valeat inid.* It is good to that purpose. ¶ *Hoc in omnibus casis valet plurimum.* Is of great force, &c. ¶ *Valeat in vulgaris infipientium equis.* — Is much esteemed of the common people. ¶ *Valeat iste lex.* It hath the force of a Law. ¶ *Rets valet p o antidoto.* Rue serveth for a preservative medicine. *Viribus ad ludandum valere.* To be strong to wrestle. ¶ *Gravis valere apud Senatum.* To be in great estimation with the Senate.

Valeo, is, ēre. To wax strong or of force.

Valeudo, iūs, fam. gen. Health or sicknes, sicknes, weakness, craziness. *Valeudo moris.* Sicknes of minde, folly. ¶ *Valeundo calendarum.* The stone, or pain of the stone. ¶ *Valeundines febrium Agues.*

Valeus, a, am. Strong, valiant, mighty, able, well recovered, in good health, that can do much, great. *Valida pondus sustinere alias.* Able to sustain and bear up a great weight. ¶ *Valeus ex morbo.* Strong, and well recovered after sicknes

¶ *Copius validus.* Of great strength and riches. ¶ *Grandis validus.* That can do much in pleading.

Vanus, a, um. Void or empty, foolish, vain, forceless, futile, that misleth, false, lying, delighting in lies and trifles. *Vanus ingenio.* Light of credit or belief.

Vapulo, as. To be beaten or scourged. *Quam se omnium sermonibus vapulare sentier.* When he shall perceive that all men speak ill of him, or, when he is scourged with every mans Tongue.

Varietw, ām, fam. gen. Diversity, variety, mutability, change, choice; also, a speck, a difference.

Variis. To make divers or of sundry fashions, to interlace, to work with divers colours, to deck, trim, or mingle diversly, to vary, to disagree, to square, to write diversly; also, to change, alter, or be mutable. *Variari virgine.* To be black and blew with beating, to be beaten that the print of the stripes is seen. ¶ *Quam variaret labore.* To interlace his test with labor; now to be at rest, now to labor.

Varius, a, um. Divers, sundry, unlike, variable, unconstant, doubtful, changeable, mutable, of divers colours or fashions; also, that hath spots in the face, or is freckled and specked, well seen in divers and sundry matters, full of variety, that changeth colour.

Vas, vides, m. g. A fairey or brial that undertaketh for another

U B

man in a Criminal Case or Action of Trespass; also, a Pledge or Hostage.

Vafus, a. nm. Great, beyond measure, huge, bouri. wide, broad and large, mishaken, ill-favored; also, desolate, not inhabited, infavable, outrageously covetous. *Vafia ria.* A great Pipe sounding lower then the rest. *Vafus a natura & humanae artu.* Desolate, not inhabited with men.

U B

Ubentia, ari. fæm gen. Fertility, fruitfulness, battleness, abundance, plenty, store, copy or cheapness.

Ubi, adverb. Wherein, in what place, when, after, or when that. *Ubi primum.* Afsoon as. *Ubi genitium,* &c. *Ubi terrarum.* Where, or in what place.

Ubicunque, adverb. Wheresoever, in what thing or place soever.

Ubiam. Where, or in what place?

Ubique, adverb. In all places, every where.

Ubivis. In any place, in what place ye will.

V E

Ue, conjunctio disjunct. Or, either.

Uecors, dñ, &c. *Uecordissimus, a. nm.* Mad, troubled in minde, out of his wit, not in his right wits, without sense or good reason, doting.

Uedigil, ðm, n. g. A Tax, Tri-

bute, Toll, or Custom, Subsidy, Task, or Tillage, a Pension and Yearly Revenue, Freight-money.

Vehement, tu, & tuer. ss. Vehement great, urgent, sharp, fierce, earnest, forceable, very strong, violent, stirring, unruly.

Vehementer, velenematis, adverb. Vehemently, sharply, earnestly, eagerly, mightily, greatly, strongly.

Vel, conjunct. Or, either, also rather, even, were he even, or though he were, also, at the least wise, even as. *Vel hoc.* Even this being also. *In principio sonentia possum pro Narr; indignationis matrem servit.*

Velutaria, re Belonging to a skirmish, or Soldiers that wear light harness. *Pugna velutaria.* A skirmish between Soldiers that were light harnessed. *& Hasta velutaria.* A Javelin to be used in skirmish, that one may fling from him like a Dart.

Vellus, ðru, n. g. A Fleece of Wool a Fell or Skin, also Leaves of Trees.

Velox, uci, ier, ifimus, adjekt. Swift, quick, light, nimble, tubtil, lightly and quickly passing away. *Ferro velox.* Nimble with his weapon, that can handle his weapon nimbly. *Ad facinus velox.* Swift or ready to do mischief.

Velut, & vdui, adverb. Like, like as.

Venible, le. Saleable, which is to be sold, that is set to sale, that doth and speaketh what one will for money, that will be bribed, and

V E

and sell his faith and troth for
money

Venatus, *ut*, *m. g.* Hunting.

Vendo, *h. illi, iusso, ēre*. To sell,
to set to sale. *Grandi pecunia ali-
quid vendere*. To sell a thing for a
great sum of money. *Vendo meum
non pluris, quam ceteri, fortasse etiam
minori*. I sell not dearer than
other, and perhaps I sell cheap-
er.

Veneficium, *ii, n. g.* The art or
craft of poisoning, poisoning,
sorcery.

Venenum, *ii, n. g.* Poison, ve-
neme, any thing that doth alter
the nature or colour of that it is
mixed with, witchcraft, sorcery
by drinks; also, a medicine or
ointment to embalm a body for
preserving of it. Purple colour,
staining. *Venenum venus omniuum*.
Quick-silver

Veneri, *ii, vvi. 3. g. ēnam, īre*. To
be sold. *Venire quād plūrīm*. To
besell very dear or at a very high
price. *Venire ē, & venire ē ēt, de-
cām*. To be sold, or that shall
be sold. *Dare venīm*. To besel.

Venitatis, *mis. fam. gen. verbal*.
Honor, reverence, worshipping.

Vēlātūr, *ērit, & part. aut, audiet*.
To reverence worship, or honor;
also, to pray and beseech.

Venia, *a, f. fam. gen*. Pardon, mer-
cy, forgiveness, leave, licence,
favoring. *Tam cum venia*. Pati-
ently without disturbing, not be-
ing displeased.

Vēndētūr, *n. dle*. Worthy pardon
or forgiveness, venial, pardon-
able.

Vēna, *ii, ēni, tūm, iens, rūm*. To

V E

come, to spring, grow, or prove,
to be brought or conveighed to
a place, to enter into, to ascend,
to chance, to happen, to come
to pass, to fall into, to condi-
scend, to be in or at, to have, to
become.

Venter, *tris, m. g.* The Belly or
Paunch, some use it for *Ventri-
lus*; also, the childe that a Wo-
man goeth with. Belly-cheer.
Ventos facit panes. The Wall be-
ing o'd bendeth out in the midit.
onies s. f. spide extans. A Gorbelly
or great Guts.

Ventosus, *a, sm.* Windy, light,
twist, unconstant, glorious, brag-
ing, vaunting.

Venturās, *a, am, part.* That will
come.

Ventus, *ti, m. g.* Wind, a blast;
also, favor, reputation, or good
will; a storm or tempeſt. *Ventus
secundus*. Good success.

Vēnustas, *a, sm.* Beautiful, fair,
delectable, pleasant to the eye
sightly, having a good grace.

Vērōne, *ii, m. g.* A word, a term,
a whole sentence or saying, an
example; also, a proverb or com-
mon saying, a literal sense, a
part of speech. *Aliet veris*. In
my name. *Vēbi grām*. & *verē
causa, quād & exempli gratia, siue*.
As for example. *ā verba*. Word
for word.

Vērē, & similē, adverb. Truly,
indeed, rightly, as truth is.

Vērērā, *ērit, ita fam. ēri, & part.*
ēsus, endus. With reverence or love
to fear, to doubt, to dread.
Item paſſidē. To be feared or dread-
ed. *Vēteri aliquem*. &, *Vēteri ait-*

V E

eni. To be afraid of one. *Veneri non nubilus aliquo.* To fear lest one will hurt him. *Veneror dicere.* I dare not utter it. *Veneror ne facias* I fear lest you will do, &c. *Veneror ne placari posse.* I fear he cannot be pacified.

Véritas. *áris,* *fam. g.* Truth, verity, simple truth, very deed.

Veritas, *a. um. part.* As having feared, or that hath feared and doubted.

Vero, *conjunct. discer.* But truly, indeed, sooth, also, I pray you, I warrant you, perchance, ay so. *Nec vero.* No not yet.

Veritatis, *part. à veritate.* That is often in a place, conversant, occupied or busie.

Verlo, *áris,* *f. g. verb.* A turning, a translating.

Verlor, *áris, depon.* To be occupied, conversant, or exercised in a thing; to haunt or be often in a place, to meddle or handle, to be employed or bestowed. *Miki ante oculos dies nesciue versari.* Methink I see you both day and night. *Cum aliquibus, & inter alios versari.* To be conversant with or among. *In ait versari.* To be in haste! *In meva cognitione aliiquid versari.* To revolve or cast a thing with himself in his mind. *Quod malum versatur domi mee?* What mischief is at my house? *Uta versari, pro Deo age te.* To use deceit and guile.

Versura, *a. f. g.* A turning, also the turning of Oxen or Horses in the flough at the Landend, the Coup or corner of an House or Walk where Men turn.

V E

Versus, ut, msc. gen. A Verse, in Order or Row, a Line, a Song, a squared Plat of Ground an hundred Foot every way, the turning of the Body round, which is done on the Toe in dancing.

Versus, prep. seru. accus. Toward.

Versus, adverb. ut, Sursum versus. Upward. *Quicunque versus.* Every way. *Undique versus.* On every side.

Versusè, adverb. Wittily, craftily.

Versutia, *a. f. g.* Wilitess.

Versutus, *a. um.* Mutable, variable, often changing or turning; also, wily, crafty, thifting, quick-witted, ready.

Verto, is, ti, sun, ère, & part. ent, endas. To turn, to change, to overthrow, to cast down, to turn upside down, to till or cast up, to draw; also, to translate out of one thing into another, to interpret, to consider, to impute, to cancel or strike out, to hap or fall out; also, to borrow of one to pay another. *Arma vertere ad versus, vel, In alipius.* To turn his power against one. *Manu vertere ab imo vertere.* To cast down to the ground. *In unius potestate versuntur omnia.* All things are ruled by one. *Satus mea in eo vertitur.* My life and good estate consisteth in that. *Is se ipsum varietur.* He is good for nobody but for himself. *Eis in faciem aliquis vertere.* To turn himself into the shape of another man. *Id mihi utriusque est.* He blames me for that. *Seyamus labialis tergere.* To cancel or strike

out
Reck
Boo
put
solus
Forti
vante
ct i
V
V
V
feed
V
V
at
ing
T
V
me
pan
V
V
a B
She
V
add
V
on
pla
R
pa
A
to
do
spe
to
st

V E

out that which is written in his Reckoning-Book, to cross his Book. *Venire ad, vel in spem.* To put in hope. *Venire pro veritate, absolvare, ut, Jam venireat fortuna.* Now Fortune was changed. *Malè sis vestar hac res.* God send thee ill of it.

Vérum, ri, n. g. Truth.

Vérum, conjunct. But, but yet.

Vé us, ior ifimus, a, um, True.

Vestor, éris, scis, endus, depon. To feed, to eat.

Vespera, a, f. g. The Evening.

Vesperi five Vespers, adverb. Late, at the end of day, in the Evening.

Vester, a, um. Yours.

Vestimentum, n, n. g. A Garment, Vesture, or Vestment, Apparel, Cloathing, Attire

Vetus, n, f. g. A Garment, &c.

Vet. Vestimentum alio, Cloath, a Bead. *Vetus serpentis.* The cast Skin of a Snake or Adder.

Vestitus, a, um, part. Apparelléd, adorned, covered, cloathed.

Vétérans a, um. Ancient, old, one that hath served long in a place or office; also, the same that *Redivivus.*

Vétères, um. Men of old time passed, Ancestors.

Veto, as, úi, iuum, (& avi, avum) a, a, a, a. To forbid, to prohibit, to command a thing be not done, also, to let. *Eum salutis desperare vexit;* He willed him not to despair of.

Vetus, éris, adjct. Old, ancient, stale, fetid.

V I

V I

Via, a, f. g. A way, a passage, a street, a caufey, a journey; also, a manner or mean, a custom, trade or fashion, a rule, method or order. *Exigere viam.* To command every man to pay before his door.

Viam, ci, n. g. All things necessary for a journey, being in viuals, or other things, viands, provision, also, given or made for him that is departing.

Viator, óris. A Traveller by the way, a Wayfaring man; also, a Sergeant, Bedle, or other like officer, that warneth men to appear or attenble, a Pursivant; also, the Master of a Village.

Viceni, a, a. Twenty in number.

Vicina, a, f. g. A Neighbor, she that dwelleth next us, or not far from our House.

Vicinia, a, f. g. The joyning of Houses one to another Neighborhood, nighness, likeness; also, a Street.

Vicinus, ni, m. g. A Neighbor, he that dwelleth nigh ones House, or not far from us.

Vicinus, a, um, adjct. Near, next to, hard by, not far off, very like. *Vicinus illi.* Very like. *Ad partendum vicina.* Near her time of travail.

Vices, ei, em, &c, plural. Vices, illus. Course, time, stead, place, turn, behalf, change, mutation; also, office, or duty, also, misfortune, care, part, mishance, discommodity, displeasure, adver-

VI

sity; also, punishment that a murtherer hath for his offence; as, like, even as. *Victus annorum.* Every second year, by course. *Vices vitare.* To flip back sometimes in fighting, and eichue strokes. ¶ *Sardanapali vice in lectulo morti.* To die in his Bed, as Sardanapalus did. ¶ *Fangar vice iota.* I will be instead of a Whetstone. ¶ *Red-dam vicem, si repones.* I will, do as much again for you, &c.

Vidor, oris, m. g. verb. A Victor, a Conqueror, he that vanquisheth and overcometh; also, of or belonging to a Conqueror, he that hath his desire and will.

Victoria, a. s. a. m. gen. Conquest, victory, vanquishing, the upper-hand.

Victus, a, um, part. à *Vivo* & à *Vince.* That may or shall live and overcome.

Victus, a, um, part. Dejected, overcome, vanquished, convinced, cast, beaten; also, let of his purpose, and leaving it off, that hath not done that he would, or that misfalleth of his will.

Villas, us, (thi, & us, Varr) mase. gen' verbal. sustenance, living, or feeding, victuals, provision, things necessary, as meat and drink to live by; also, life, living.

Vicus c. m. g. A street, to wit, rows of Housies, one Close to another, with a way between them.

Videlicet, adverb. As who saith, that is to wit, or say, wis, forsooth, indeed, surely; and it is often used in derision and scorn.

VI

Video, et, di, sum, ēre, ens, endus. To see, to perceive, understand, foresee, regard, consider, see to, take heed or advise, to pass, care or provide for; also, to devise or finde some means. *Me vide.* Trust to me, I warrant you. *Somnum ego hac nocte oculis non vidi meis.* I have not slept one wink all this night. ¶ *Videre ali. ni prandium.* To provide or set ones dinner be ready. ¶ *Vide ut incedit.* See how he entereth. ¶ *Ego istuc video.* I will see to this matter. ¶ *De reliquo video.* I will provide for that which remaineth. ¶ *Vide quid agas.* Take heed what you do. ¶ *Vide ne ministratur, &c.* Take good heed that, &c.

Videor, eris. To be seen, to seem, think, or esteem. *Videre video jam illam diem, quam hinc profinget, &c.* Methink I foresee the day when he shall, &c. ¶ *Vixi sum mihi cum Galba ambulare.* Methought I walked with *Galba*, ¶ *Si tibi videtur.* If it please you, or seem good to you.

Videtur, tur, suscepit, Imperf. It seemeth, it appeareth, my opinion or judgment is, it pleased or seemed good. I thought it my part.

Videt, tur, suscepit, Imperf. To divide or take away, to separate, to leave alone, to deprive, to bereave, to lose. *Urbem viduare civibus.* To kill all the Inhabitants of a City.

Viduus, a, um. Bereft, deprived, alone, void, destitute, without, i Widower, not married, passed in Widow-head. *Vitis vidua.* That groweth alone, having no

Tree next it, whereto to couple it self. *Solum arboribus viduum.* A ground void of Trees.

Vigēsimus, *a, um.* The twentieth.

Vigilantia, *a, fēm gen.* Vigilancy, diligence, watchfulness.

Vigilantissimus, *a, um.* Very watchful.

Vigilo, *as, & part. ans, ātū, andus.* To wake or watch, to be vigilant or very diligent, toiske pains. *Vigilare ad matam noctem*, &c. *De mīta nocte.* To watch or lie awake, until it be late in the night. *Vigilare usque ad lucem* &c. *Noctes vigilare ad ipsum mane.* To watch all night, till the morning. *Vigilare pro re alterius.* To take pains for another mans profit. *In scelus aliquod vigilare.* To labor or watch to bring a mischief to pass.

Viginti, *adject. plur. num. indeclin.* Twenty.

Viḡr, ūris, masc. gen. Strength, force, vigor, lustiness, liveliness, courage.

Vilius, le. & Vilissimus. Vile of no value or account, little worth or set by, good cheap, of little pice, base, small.

Vilius, vilissime, *adverb.* Of a low price, dog-cheap, vilely, basely.

Vilicus, *ei, m. g.* An officer that belongeth to a Manor, to order the Husbandry, and hath authority to pay Quit-Rents issuing out of the Manor, Distraim Beasts upon the Ground, sell Trees, repair Houses, &c. a Bailiff, he that keepeth a Farm, a Bailiff or Steward of the whole flock,

as well Money as Corn, Fruits, See.

Villula, *is, fēm. gen.* A little Farm or Manor place.

Vimen, inis, n. g. A Red, a Wicker, an Osier, a Twig which windeth, and is pliant to make things of.

Vincō, is, iei, fēm, ēre. To win, to overcome, to vanquish, to over-master, to get victory; also, to pass, to excel, to exceed, to prove or convince with reason, also, to express, to digest or concoct, to prevail or take place.

Vinculum, *li, n. g.* A Bond, any thing that fasteneth or tieh, ass Feathers, Cords, Gyves, Imprisonment, a Garland, a Bond or Obligation wherein one is bound; also, the same that *Ligamentum*.

Vindicō, *a.* To revenge or punish, to defend, deliver or save from danger or wrong, to restore or set at liberty, to exempt, to avouch, to maintain. *Vindica re tibi.* Take leisure to think on thy business, *Mottem alicuius vindicare.* To revenge ones death. *Vindicare peccatum in aliquo*, &c. *In aliquem scelerā vindicare.* To punish one for his offences. *Vindicare se ab aliquo.*

To revenge himself upon one. *A labore vindicare.* To exempt or set free from labor. *Vindicare se ad suos.* To restore themselves safe to their own Houses again. *Vindicare se existimationē hominum.* To maintain their good reputation among men.

Vindictus, a, um. A Drunkard, given to drinking of much Wine.

Vinnus,

Vinum, ni, n. g. Wine, also, a quaffing, drunkenness.

Viōla, os, & part. ans. To violate, corrupt, defile, make foul, deflower, transgress, or break as a man doth a Law, to disdain, to hurt, to misuse, to wrong, to do against; also, to cut or fall down.

Vir, ri, masc. gen. A man, a valiant and stout man of good courage; also, a Husband, the generator of Man or Beast.

Vires, es, ui, ēre. To be green, to be lusty and strong, to flourish.

Viresco, ui, ēre. To Wax green, to begin to flourish or come to the flower of.

Virga, a, f. g. A Rod, a Yard, a Twig or young Branch, a Scrik, a Whip or Scourge, the Yard of a Man or Boy. *Virga pastoris*. Fellers Thistle, Tezil. *Virga aurea*. An herb called Golden Rod.

Virgo, iinis, com. g. A Virgin or Maid, a Damosel; also, a chaste thing and undefiled, also a married woman, one of the Twelve Signs. *Virgines sacrae*. Nuns. *Virgo equa*. A Mare never horsed. *Virgo charta*. The original, the first copy, that whereof no draught is made, or whereof no other copy can be found.

Viridarium, ui, n. g. A green place inclosed, wherein Beasts and Fowls are kept; also, a green Garden or place set with Plants that be always green.

Virilis, le. Of, belonging to, or meet for a man, valiant, stout, male; also, grave, pithy, substance-

tial. *Toga virilis*. A Gown or Garment, which was taken and worn when *Tratexta* was left off, to wit, after the age of sixteen years was expired: It was commonly worn of young beginners, and new married persons, a wedding Gown, a Gown without Welt, Gard, Stitch, or Lace.

Virium, adverb. Man by man, of every man, man after man, from man to man; also, particularly.

Virtus, ūtis, fam. gen. Strength, vertue, swiftness, great puissance, valianceness, manliness, manhood, prowels, power, help, merit, or desert, perfection, authority; also, a property.

Vis, huius vis, hanc vim, ablativ. hac vi, plur. vires, ius, ius, fam. gen. Strength, might, power, vehemency, liveliness, puissance, possibility, vertue, force, efficacy, working, operation, effect, violence, compulsion, rage, tempest, abundance, plenty, multitude, signification, &c. *Vis major*. Stormy and hurtful weather, as of Lightning, Thunder, Hail, Rain, &c.

Visio, ūnis, f. g. verb. A seeing, a vision or apparition, a phantasm.

Viso, iis, si, sum. ēre. To come to see, to see, to visit.

Visio, a, um, part. Beheld, seen, perceived, discerned.

Visus, ui, m. g. Sight, the sense of sight; also, the thing seen, a sight, a vision, a kinde of shew.

Vita, a, f. g. Life, some fashion

or

VI

UL

or manner of living, &c. Also, the World, all Men.

Vitiōsus, *a, um.* Full of vices, vicious, wicked, leud, naughty; also, faulty, corrupt, full of errors, false, sick, shaken, rotten, not sound, worm-eaten, perished, not rightly or orderly made, procured by money or bribes.

Vitis, *a, f. g.* A Vine.

Vitium, *ii, n. g.* Vice the contrary to vertue, naughtiness, sickness, a disease or impediment in all the body or in part, a sore or disease incurable, as a canker or such like, a fault, offence, default, villainy; also, idleness and sensuality, broken, faulty, out of reparations. *Ales vitium faci-ent.* A ruinous house ready to fall.

Vito, *as.* To eschue, shun, refrain, avoid, or beware of.

Vitupērātio, *ōnis, fam. gen. verb.* Disgrace, a blaming and dispraising, a rebuking.

Vitupēriūm, *ii, n. g.* Rebuke, discommendation, dispraise.

Vitupēro, *as.* To blame, rebuke, discommend, or dispraise.

Vivens, *itis, part.* Living, quick, lively, that always runneth.

Vividus, *a, um.* Lively, quick, full of strength or liveliness, gay, trim, gallant, brave.

Vivuntur, *Impers.* They live.

Vivus, *ii, xi, Ham, &c.* To live, to have life; also, to live a merry life, to lead or spend his life, &c. Also, to be nourished and increased. *De lucro vivere.* To live of gain. *Ex natura vivere.* To live according to nature. *Ex lan-*

de, &c, In laude vivere. To live to praise. *In Rapis, & Ex raps vivere.* To live by ravine and spoil. *Quidam vivit sibi.* He liveth to himself, he is good for no body but for himself. *Quidam vixi duram.* I have lived a hard life.

Vix, *adverb.* Scantly, scarcely, uneth, hardly, with much ado; also, not. *Vix tandem.* After much or long time.

U L

Ulciscor, *ōris, tuis sum, sci, depon;* To be revenged, to avenge, to take revengement, to punish. *Quos ego non tam ulcisci studio, quam sanare.* Whom indeed I desire not so much to punish, as to amend. *Mortem aliquius ulcisci.* To revenge ones death.

Ullus, *a, um.* Any.

Ulna, *a, fam. gen.* The undei- most and lesser of the two long Bones of the Cubit, which are both joyned together between themselves, as well as with the Shoulder-Bone, and Wrist of the Hand; albeit, *Ulna* near the Wrist, is committed to *Radius* only: It is also called *Focile minus*, a Fathom, an Ell, the length of two Arms stretched out, a Mans Arm, a Cubit, an Elbow.

Ultimus, *a, um, superl.* Last, sometime the first, the furthest or furthest; also, extremi, chief, greatest. *Ultimum excellentium.* A, la, mi, re.

Ultra, *prop.* Beyond, more, further. *Ultra citravæ.* Either on this side or beyond.

Ultrix, *icitis, fam. gen. verb.* Re-
Q9 vengeful,

U M

Vengeful, she that revengeth or taketh vengeance.

Uula, a, fæm. gen. An Owl or Howlet.

U J M

Umbra, a, fæm. gen. A shadow, also, a colour, semblance, appearance or likeness; the first draught in painting or drawing, before any beauty or trimming come thereto; the bare shadow of a thing drawn, darkness; a Booth or Shop, an unbidden guest accompanying one to a Feast; a Cloud. *Vide Umbra.*

Umbra, arum fæm. g. Ghosts or Walking Spirits of Dead-men, Hobgoblins, Bugs; also, Souls or Spirits departed.

U N

Unā, adverb. Together, there-withal, there at once, both, and also.

Unda, a, fæm. gen. A Wave, a Sourse, also, Water, the Sea; also, stir, broil, and trouble, great diversity of opinions; also, a great company or multitude.

Unde, adverb. From whence, whereof, out of, or from which, of whom, how, by what means, what to do, whereto, whereby, whereupon, wherewith, of what place.

Undēcim, a, um. The eleventh.

Unguis, is, m. g. A Nail of the Fingers or Toes in Man, Bird, or Beast; a Claw, a Talon; also, the Hoof of an Ox or Cow; a little Branch of a young Shoot of a

V O

Vine; a disease in the Eye, called Haw; an Hook to gather Grapes.

Unīcē, adverb. Only, especially, singularly, entirely.

Unicus, a, um. One alone, singular, only.

Universus, a, um. Universal, the whole. &c. in plural. All without exception, altogether, all in general.

Unquām, adverb. Any time, ever.

Unus, a, um. One, alone, only, also, the first, *Unus missus*. Not so much as one. *Unus* &c. *idem*. The very same. *Unus* & alter. Two.

Unusquisque, -quaque, -quodque, Every, or every one.

V O

Vōce, a. To call, to bid, to will and invite, to ask, to name to account, to cry to or after; also, to warn to come, to bring into, to exhort, to put or set in, &c. *Vocare ad cēnam.* To bid to Supper. *& Deos vocare auxiliis.* To cry to the gods for help. *Ad calculos aliquem vocare.* To call one to an account. *In disfīxūmen vocari de vita & gloria.* To be brought into danger, to lose both his life and honor. *Avaritiam in crīmen & in iudicium vōco.* I lay to thy charge, and accuse thee for thy covetousness. *Ad extīsum & vāsi- tātēm vocare.* To bring to utter ruine and destruction. *Ad vitam vocare aliquem.* To exhort one to live.

Vōlātūs, us, m. g. A flying.

Vōlūs,

V O

Vōlo, is, vult, ūi, velle. I will or am willing, my minde or will is, to wish, to mean, to desire or covet; also, to think or judge.

Voluerit, hac -lucrit, hoc -ere. Any thing that flieth, swift, light, flitting, unconstant.

Volvens, iiii, part. Turning, a rapping, rolling, running round, thinking in the minde, considering, weighing.

Volumen, inu, n. g. A folding, turning, or rounding about, a rolling, a tumbling and mutability; also, a volume or any part of a great Book, a Book.

Voluntarius, a, um. Voluntary, willing, that is of ones own accord; also, without any occasion given, without procuring, coming of it self. *Herba voluntaria.* A Weed, or an Herb growing naturally without setting or sowing. *Voluntarius miles.* A voluntary Soldier.

Voluntas, ūtis, fam. gen. Will, good will, heart, minde, meaning, consent, desire. *Voluntate.* With a good will, of ones own good will, without constraint.

Volvo, is, ui, ūtum, ēre. To fold, wrap, or roll, to turn, to tumble, to cast or think in the minde, to consider, to weigh, to tread diligently, to cast, revolve, and toss to and fro, to run round, or as the River doth, to fall down, to cast about, to pronounce soundly. *¶ Libros volvere.* To turn Books or to read them diligently. *¶ Amnis praecepit volvitur per devia.* Is carried violently or swiftly down, &c. *¶ Ante pedes alienius valvi.* To

U R

lie prostrate at ones feet. *¶ Annus volvitur in se.* The year goeth round and returneth to the beginning again.

Voluptas, ūtis, fam. gen. Pleasure, delight, solace, comfort, delectation, a sweet heart, sensuality, sensual and worldly pleasure.

Vos, vestrum vel vestri, uobis, prae-nom. plur. num. You.

Vōnum, is, n. g. A vow or promise made to God, a desire, a Prayer, a wish, a thing much desired, a request; also, an affection or appetite of covetousness; also, a thing obtained of God by Prayer.

Vox, ūcis, fam. gen. A voice, a sound, a word, *Vox affa.* A sound made with the use of the Tongue only, the Base voice without any Musick, therewithal mingled; also, a voice or crying, a tune, a saying, speaking, talk, report.

U R

Urbi, is, fam. gen. A Walled-Town, a City.

Urgeo, es, ūi, fam. ēre. To accuse, to press on, to urge, to be straight or earnest upon; also, to provoke, to hasten forth or forward, to strain, enforce, constrain, pursue, follow, or charge earnestly, to sollicite, call, and lie earnestly upon one, to travail or labor earnestly, to vex, infest, molest, and oppres, also, to cover. *Urge somnus.* He hath much ado to forbear sleep. *¶ In aliquo opere nōdies & dies urgesi.* To be earnestly occupied in a work, both night and

Qq 2 day.

U S

day. q *Urgere aliquem ad solutionem.* To constrain to pay. *Augustiis urgeri.* To be in great distress. *Ab hoste urgeri.* To be provoked. *Male administrata provincia urgeri.* To be sore charged with ill Government of the Province.

Urino, as, vel urinor, aris, depon. To dive or duck under the Water, and to rise or spring up again.

Urinarium, ii, nent. gen. Parro. A Board in a Kitkin, wherone Pots or Vessels are set full of Water, &c.

Uro, is, sis, flum, ère. To burn, to parch; also, to torment, vex, wring, grieve, nettle or sting, to nip or bite; also, to beat sore, to whip or scourge, to fret and be grieved.

U S

Usitatus, a, nm. Much used or accustomed, wonted, ordinary, common.

Usquam, adverb. Any where, in any place, in any thing or matter, in any wise or manner.

Usquò, adverb. Until, well-nigh, continually, alway, so long.

Usura, a, fæm. gen. Usage, usury, use or occupying of a thing; also, money given above the principal sum for the loan of it, interest; also, acquaintance, familiarity. *Lucis usuram eripere aliqui.* To kill one, not to suffer him to live. *Cenfima usura.* Usury of one in the hundred for a moneth, that is, twelve in the year; so that in an hundred moneths, it

tileth to the sum of the principal. *Menstrua usura.* Paid every moneth. *Quincunces usura.* Interest of five in the hundred.

Usus, us, masc. gen. Use, the occupation or exercise of a thing, profit, fruit, service, help, aid, practice, experience, custom, long possession, need, behoveable, conversation, acquaintance, familiarity. *Usus, vel usu venit.* It chanceth or hapneth oft. *Usus nobis est.* Non sine usu est. *Ex usu nostro est.* It is profitable, it is for our profit. *Si usus fuerit.* If need shall be. *Mihi sic est usus.* It is behoveable for me so to do. *Adeam rem usus est aucta mihi operâ.* To that purpose I have need of your help. *Usus mihi magnus cum eo.*, &c., *Inter nosmetipos vetus usus intercedit.* I am of great familiarity with him, or, I am of his old acquaintance.

Usus fructus, us, masc. gen. The use and profit of another mans goods with the consent of the owner, the stock and substance being saved.

U T

Ut, conjunct. As, that, as soon as, even by and by, how, like as, in such sort as, would to God, or how much the more, although, put the case, imagine, be it, least nor, after, or since that, for so much as, seeing that, considering, or in respect and regard of, so far as, also, pro Ubi, ut non, But that. *Ut maximè.* At the most,

Uendus,

U T

Uitendus, a, um, part. That is to be used.

Uter, ra, rum. Which, whether, or either of the two.

Uterque, utraque, utrumque. Either, both, each, both the one and the other.

Uterus, ri, m. g. The Matrix or Womb of a Woman, wherein the Childe is conceived, a Belly, a Paunth, the Childe in the Mothers Womb.

Usi, adverb. vel conjunct. That, as to the end that.

Utilis, le. Useful, profitable, commodious, expedient, convenient, good, fit, necessary, wholesome, prosperous. *Homo ad nullam rem utilis.* Good for nothing. *Cibus utilis agro.* Wholesome or good for a sick body. *Neutropede fasis utilis.* That hath never a good foot to help him. *Vehementer mihi utile esse puto.* I think it very profitable or necessary for me.

Utilitas, atis, f. g. Profit, utility, commodity, service or pleasure to one, the furtherance of ones profit.

Utinam, adverb. opt. Would to God, God grant, I wish.

Uter, erit, usus sum, nisi, depon. To use, to occupy, to take profit

V U

of, to be conversant, familiar, or have to do with one, to have or finde one his, &c. to behave himself, also, to content himself with.

Utrum, adverb. Whether.

Utrumne. Whether.

Uvis. Howsoever it be.

V U

Vulgus, gi, m. & n. g. The common people, the rude multitude. *Dicitur etiam de ovisbus.*

Vulnificus, a, um. Which woundeth.

Vulnus, cris, neut. gen. A wound, a g̃ef, a pinching grief, a sore, a hurt, also, a blot or rasing, also, an Arrow, Love, grudge, displeasure.

Vulpes, is, fam. g. A Fox. *Vulpes marine.* Certain Fishes of the Sea called Sea-Foxes.

Vultur, uris, m. g. A ravenous Bird called a Vultur, Geir, or Grap.

Vultus, us, m. g. & *Vultum, ti, n. g.* The countenance, favor, visage, look, chear.

U X

Uxor, Oris, fam. gen. A Wife, also, the she in Beasts.

These words following, being through oversight omitted in the Dictionary, are here delivered in their order.

A *Vultum, adverb. By increase.*

Audiendus, a, um. To be heard. Part. in dus; from Audior, iris, tus. To be heard.

Beneficis, is, ex Bene & Fio. To be benefited, or done good to.

Calendus, a, um. To be reverenced: Part. in das, from

Color, eris, tus. To be revered, from Collo in the Dictionary.

Collocandus, a, um. To be set in a place. Part. in dus, from

Collocor, aris, tus. To be set in a place, from Colloco, in the Dictionary.

Conficiendus, a, um. To be finished, or dispatched. Part. in dus, from

Conficior, eris, tus. From Conficio in the Dictionary.

Displacest, ebat, nit. & itum est. Imperf. It displeaseth. From dis, and Place in the Dictionary.

Dolet, ebat, nit. Imperf. It grieveth.

Ergon, gi, neut. gen. A work, sometime, cause, or sake; a Greek word.

Expectandus, a, um. To be expected or looked for. Part. in dus, from Expect, in the Dictionary.

Fidetur, ebatur, fisiū est. It is believed, trusted to, or relied on.

Imperf. Of the Passive voice, from Fidē in the Dictionary.

Obeditur, ebatur, itum est. It is obeyed, obedience is given, or they obey, from Obedis in the Dictionary.

Oporteo, es. To behove, to be needful.

Patet, ebat, nit. It is manifest. Imperf.

Pleonasmus, mi, masc. gen. A Grammar figure, whereby something superfluous is added.

Totius. Rather, adverb.

Proficit, erat, suis. It profiteth, or doth good, Imperf. From Profum in the Dictionary.

Reclamatur, abatur, tum est. Imperf. They gainsay, resist, withstand, or cry against. From Reclamo, as. To cry against.

Remunerandus, a, um. To be rewarded. Part. in dus, from

Remunero, as. To reward.

Repugnatur, absur, sum est. They withstand, or resist. From Repugno, as. To resist.

Reputandus,

Reputandus, *a, um.* To be thought on again and again, to be reckoned of. *Tert.* in *dus.* From

Reputo, *as, avi.* To think again and again upon somewhat, to consider and weigh diligently, to cast or reckon in the minde. *Reputare quidquam aliovis.* To impute a thing to one. *Dum hac mecum repono*, *Ter.* Whilst I consider or weigh these things in my minde.

Sufficit, iebat. It sufficeth, *Impers.*

Verbatim, adverb. Word by word.

Vixplurimum, adverb. For the most part.

AN

AN
INDEX
OF THE
PROPER NAMES
mentioned in this Book.

Unto which, where they
are *Derivatives*, are added
their *Primitives*.

A

Abrahamus, *mi, masc. gen.* The name of the Patriarch Abraham.

Abydus, *di, fam. gen.* A City of the Lesser Asia, the Countrey of Leander.

Adamus, *mi, masc. gen.* Adam, the name of the first Man, and common Father of all Mankind.

Aegaeum Mare, the Aegean Sea, being part of the Mediterranean Sea, parting Europe from Asia, and now vulgarly called Archipelago. So called from

Aegans, *i, masc. gen.* Neptunes Son, and King of Athens; who in that Sea drowned himself from the top of a high Rock, from whence he espied the Ship of his

Son Theseus, returning homeward from the slaughter of the Monster, called the Minotauros, with the Black Flag, with which he went out, having (through excessive joy) forgotten, according to his Fathers command to hang out, instead of it, a White Flag, in case he should vanquish the Monster.

Egyptius, *a, um, adjit.* Of, or belonging to Egypt; from

Egyptius, *ti, f g.* The Country Egypt in Africa.

Emilius, *ii, m. g.* The name of divers Noble Romans.

Aeneas, *a, m. g.* Aeneas, a famous Prince of Troy, the Son of Venus and Anchises: From whom the Trojans that accompanied him after

A

after the destruction of *Troy*, and then Progeny, were called.

Aeneas, darum, maf. gen. plur. nnnm. The Followers, or Offspring of *Aeneas*.

Aeolides, dñs, m. g. A name of that Politick Grecian Prince *Ulysses*; who was so called from

Aeolus, li, m. g. The Heathen God of the Winds, his Grandfather; also, a King of *Tuscany*.

Aethiopia, a. f. g. A Country in Africa, a Native whereof is called

Ethiops, pi, m. g. An Ethiopian; they and their Country have their name from the Greek words *αἴσθημα*, to burn; and *εἶπον*, a countenance; because of their black and burnt countenance, their Country lying under the Tropic zone.

Agrippa, pñ, m. g. The name of divers Noble Romans.

Ajax, áctis, m. g. A valiant Commander in the Grecian Camp against *Troy*, the Son of *Telamon*, and *Hesione*. Who falling mad, because the Princes of Greece had adjudged Achille's Armor from him to *Ulysses*; and afterward, having recovered his senses, being thereof ashamed, slew himself: And by the Poets, is said to have been turned into a Flower of his Name.

Alexander, dñs, m. g. The name of divers Men; particularly, of the Son of Philip King of *Macedon*, who for his many and great Victories, was called *Alexander Magnus*, *Alexander the Great*. He having been by his Flatterers perswaded that he was Immortal.

at the sight of his Blood, issuing from a Wound which he had received, acknowledged his Mortality; and, having at Thirty and two years of his age, conquered the then known World, he wept, because there were no more Worlds to be conquered. From whom was called

Alexandria, a. f. g. A City in Egypt; which was the name also of many other Cities in other Countreys.

Allienus, ni, m. g. A Roman Praetor in *Sicily*; an office of great note and power among the Romans. See the *Roman Antiquities*.

Alyzia, a. f. g. The name of a City in *Acarnania*.

Amanus, ni, m. g. The name of a Hill parting *Syria* from *Silicia*.

Anomus, ni, m. g. The name of a certain Philosopher; and also of divers other Men.

Amphipolis, is, f. g. A City between *Macedonia* and *Thrace*. From whence

Amphipolitanus, a. um. One that belongeth to *Amphipolis*, a City, between *Macedonia* and *Thrace*.

Amynas, ta, m. g. The name of a Shepherd in *Virgil*.

Andromache, es, f. g. The Wife of *Hector*.

Andros, ó, f. g. An Island, one of the *Cyclades*; also a Town so called.

Anglia, a. f. g. England. From whence

Anglicus, a. um, adjest. Of, or belonging to *England*.

Anio, énis, maf. gen. A River of Italy, so called of one *Anio* there drowned.

A

drowned. Also, the name of a King of the *Hesitians*.

Anna, *na*, f. g. The Christian name of a Woman.

Annibal, *lus*, m. g. A famous Carthaginian, Captain in the War against the Romans.

Antiochia, *a*, f. g. A name of a City in Syria; and also, of many other Cities.

Antipater, *tris*, m. g. The name of divers Kings of Macedonia and Judea.

Antonius, *ni*, m. g. The name of divers Emperors, and Noblemen; and also, of a Family in Rome.

Apollo, *linis*, m. g. The Son of Jupiter and *Leda*, who was the Heathenish God of Wisdom.

Appius, *ii*, m. g. The name of divers Romans.

Arcadia, *a*, f. g. A Country of Peloponnesus; so called of *Arcas*, the Son of Jupiter and *Celastrus*. Hence is derived

Arcas, *dis*, m. g. A Man or Woman of Arcadia; and from thence,

Arcadius, or *Arcadius*, *a* *nn*, adjell. Of, or belonging to Arcadia.

Ariplexus, *i*, m. g. The Son of Apollo, by the Nymph of Cyrene.

Aristides, *du*, m. g. A Nobelman of Athens, famous for his Justice, from which he gained the surname of *Justus*.

Aristoteles, *lis*, m. g. A famous Philosopher, Scholar to *Plato*, and Tutor to *Alexander the Great*; to whom upon that account, *Alexander* professed himself more

B

indebted, than to his own Father, King *Philip*.

Aescanius, *ii*, m. g. The Son of *Aeneas*.

Asia, *a*, f. g. One of the Four Parts of the World; from whence came

Asiacus, *a*, *nn*, adjell. Of, or belonging to Asia.

Athena, *arum* *far* *gen*, plur. *num*. The famous City *Athens* in Greece, one of the Mothers of Learning. Hence,

Athenensis, *se*, adjell. Of, or belonging to Athens.

Ares, *i*, m. g. The Son of *Peleus*, and *Hippodamia*, and Second King of the *Mycena*; who having first banished his Brother *Tyestes* for committing Adultery with his Wife, afterward calls him home, and at a feast, caused the Sons which he had begotten, to be dressed, and set before him to eat. From hence cometh.

Atrides, *dis*, m. g. The Son of *Atrum*, *Agamemnon*, or *Menelaus*.

Augustus Caesar, *ti*, *tri*, m. g. The name of the Second Roman Emperor, in whose time Christ was born.

Aulus, *li*, m. g. A name of divers Roman Noblemen.

B

Babylon, *nis*, *farm*, *gen*. A famous City in Chaldea, built by *Nimrod*, enlarged and beautified by *Sennacherib*.

Tiberius, *rii*, m. g. Derived from *Tibe*, to drink; a nickname put on

C

on the Emperor Tiberius, for his excessive drinking.

Sibyllus, *ii.* *m.* *g.* A Consul of Rome, together with Cæsar.

Britannia, *a.* *f.* *g.* The Island containing England, Scotland, and Wales. From whence cometh

Britannicus, *a.* *nm.* *adjct.* Of, or belonging to Britain.

Brundisiana, *ii.* *n.* *g.* A City of Calabria, by the Adriatic Sea.

Bugbroton, *ii.* *nest gen.* A Roman Colony in Spurz, near the Ambracian Gulf.

C

Cecilia, *a.* *f.* *g.* A Pranomen among the Romans.

Cæsar, *ärk*, *m.* *g.* The surname of the Julian Family in Rome; from whence the Emperors succeeding Julius Cæsar, were every one called Cæsar.

Cæso, *érit*, *m.* *g.* A Pranomen among the Romans.

Caius, *i.* *m.* *g.* A Pranomen among the Romans.

Campania, *a.* *f.* *g.* A Country of Italy, in the Realm of Naples. From whence.

Campanus, *a.* *nm.* *adjct.* Of, or belonging to Campania.

Canabrigia, *a.* *f.* *g.* The Town and University of Cambridge.

Cappadocia, *a.* *f.* *g.* A Country in Asia the Less.

Capua, *a.* *f.* *g.* A famous City of Campania, not far from Naples.

Caralus, *li.* *masc.* *gen.* The proper name of a Man, Charles.

Carthago, *ginis*, *f.* *g.* Carthage, a famous City in Africa, built by Queen Dido.

Cassius, *ii.* *nm.* *g.* The name of divers Noble Romans.

Catharina, *a.* *f.* *g.* Catherine, the name of a Woman, Virgin, and Martyr; also, a frequent name of Women.

Cato, *onis*, *m.* *g.* Cato, the name of a Wiseman in Rome, so called *Quot Catus*, i. e. Sapiens Ester, because he was wise. There were two of special note of this name; the one was called *Cato Censorius*, because he was severe in correcting the evil manners of the people, bearing also the office of *Censor* in Rome: The other, being Grandchilde to the former, was called *Cato Uticensis*, because (that he might not fall into the hands of his enemies) he slew himself at Utica, after that Cæsar had vanquished Pompey.

Cecima, *a.* *m.* *g.* A name of divers Romans.

Chremes, *éris*, *m.* *g.* The name of an old man in Terence.

Christus, *ti*, *m.* *g.* The name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. From whence is derived

Christianus, *a.* *nm.* *adjct.* & *Christianus*, *ni*, *nom. subst.* *masc.* *gen.* Of, or belonging to Christ; and a Christian, one that professeth the Religion of Christ. From whence,

Christianismus, *mi*, *m.* *g.* & *Christianus*, *tatis*, *f.* *g.* Christianity.

Cicero, *ronis*, *m.* *g.* The surname of the famous Roman Orator Tully; so called of a Wart, which he, or one of his Ancestors had growing on his Forehead, like a Pease.

C

Cilicia, *a.* *f. g.* A Country of *Asia* the Leis.

Clodius, *i. m. g.* The name of a Family in *Rome*; also, of divers particular men.

Cneius, *i. m. g.* The surname of divers *Romans*.

Coryra, *i. f. g.* An Isle of the *Jonian Sea*, where *Ulysses* suffered shipwreck.

Corinthus, *i. f. g.* A famous and rich City of *Achaea*, placed in the *Isthmus*, or narrow strait going into *Peloponnesus* or *Morea*. From whence is derived

Corinthus, *a. n.m. adjell.* Of, or belonging to *Corinth*.

Corsica, *s. f. g.* An Isle in the Ligurian Sea.

Croesus, *i. m. g.* The name of divers *Romans*. One of which, named by *M. Crassus*, making War upon the *Lacrimians* for dearth of their Gold (as he was exceeding covetous;) and being slain by them, they poured Molten Gold into his dead body.

Creta *a. f. g.* The Island now called *Candia*.

Crispus, *i. m. g.* The name of *Sabast*, and certain others.

Crito, *n.s. m. g.* The name of a Family in *Rome*.

Cyprus, *i. f. g.* An Isle in the *Carpathian Sea*.

Cythera, *a. f. g.* An Island over against *Crete*, into which, *Venus* is reported to have been carried in a Sea-fish shell; and from whence is derived

Cythereas, *a. n.m. adjell.* Of, or belonging to *Cythera*; and it is a usual Epitheton of *Venus*, for the forecited cause.

D

D

Darius, *ii. m. g.* The name of divers Kings of *Persepolis*; the last of which, being of that name, and surnamed *Cedonius*, was overcome by *Alexander the Great*

Datus, *i. m. g.* The name of a Servant

Dacus, *ii. m. g.* The name of divers Noble *Romans*, whereof three, the Father, Son, and Nephew, did willingly give up their lives for their Country.

Derturus, *n. m. g.* A King of *Gaul*

Demetrius, *ii. m. g.* The name of divers men, whereof the chief was King of *Macedon*.

Demosthenes, *n. m. g.* The most famous Grecian Orator, and School of *Plato*.

Diana, *a. f. g.* Daughter of *Jupiter* by *Latona*; the Heathenish Goddess of Chastity and Hunting: To which game, she gave her self in the company of her *Nymphs*, on purpose to avoid the Society of Men.

Dionysius, *ii. m. g.* The name of divers *Romans*, one of which being called *Nero*, was Emperor.

Durrachium, *i. n. g.* The name of a City in *Macedonia*.

E

Ephesus, *a. n.m. adjell.* Of, or belonging to

Ephesus, *i. f. g.* A City of *Lydia*, from whence it is derived.

Epicurus, *n. m. g.* The name of a Philosopher, who placed mans chiefest felicity in the pleasure of the

F

the Minde. Nevertheless, because he placed Mans chiefeſt good in pleasure, notwithstanding, that himſelf was a very temperate man; from him all ſuch as give themſelves up to any kinde of voluptuousneſs, eſpecially, that of eating and drinking, are called *Epicares*. *Suidas* mentions one of that name, who did wholly abandon himſelf to that vice of Gluttony.

Epimenides, *dis.*, *m. g.* A Poet of Crete, cited by St. Paul. This *Epimenides* is reported to have ſlept in a Cave Seventy five years: Whence comes the Proverb. *Ultra Epimenidis somnum dormire.* To ſleep long.

Epirus, *ri*, *f. g.* A Country in Greece.

Ergatis, *is*, *m. g.* A Man ſo called.

Eridanus, *i*, *m. g.* The River To in Italy.

F

Fabius, *ii*, *m. g.* The ſurname of a Noble Houſts in Rome; one of which, was called *Fabius Maximus*, because he defeated *Hannibal*. They were called *Fabi*, from *Faba*, *i.e.*, a Bean; because one of the firſt of their race, was ſkilful in ſowing Beans.

Fannius, *ii*, *m. g.* The name of divers Orators, and Noblemen of Rome.

Flaccus, *ci*, *m. g.* *Horace* a Poet, ſo called.

G

G

Gaius, *i*, *m. g.* A proper name of Men among the *Romans*.

Galilia, *a*, *f. g.* The Country of France. From whence comes *Gallicus*, *a*, *am*, *adjell.* Of, or belonging to France.

Gallus, *is*, *m. g.* A name of divers Romans.

Ganges, *is*, *m. g.* The chief River in India Oriental.

Garamas, *is*, *m. g.* A King of Libya; alſo, an Inhabitant of that Country.

Gracchus Sempronius, *i*, *m. g.* Father to *Caius* and *Tiberius*.

Grecia, *a*, *f. g.* The Country of Greece, the Nurse and Fountain of Prowels and Learning. The people whereof were antiently called

Graii, *eram*, *m. g.* *Grecians*. From whence cometh

Graianus, *a*, *am*, *adjell.* Of, or belonging to the Country of Greece.

H

Hannibal, *is*, *m. g.* See *Annibal*.

Hector, *ris*, *m. g.* A stout and valiant Prince, and Son to *Trinummus*, King of Troy; at laſt slain by Achilles the famous Greek Commander; who having dragged his dead body round about Troy, kept it unburied till *Trinummus* had at a very great sum of money redeemed it.

Heracitus, *ti*, *m. g.* A Philosopher of Ephesus, one that always wept at the miseries of the World, and Mortal Men. As

H

Democritus, another Philosopher, always laughed at the change of *Fortune*, and Follies of Men; and made himself blinde by looking on the brightness of a *Brazen-Bason*, lest the beholding of the External Things should call away his minde from the meditation of those which were better, and more sublime.

Hercules, *ii. m. g.* The Son of *Jupiter* and *Alemta*; famous for his many and great achievements, of which, are usually reckoned up Twelve. From whence came the Proverb *Herculus Labeas*, i. e. *Herculean Labors*, or the Labors of *Hercules*, signifying some work or undertaking extremely difficult, or dangerous, or both.

Hesiodus, *i. m. g.* An antient Greek Poet, that wrote of Husbandry, and the Genealogy of the Heathenish Gods.

Iberia, *a. f. g.* A name both of *Italy* and *Spain*.

Hilpania, *a. f. g.* The Country of *Spain*. From whence.

Hispanus, *a. n.m.* adject. Of, or belonging to *Spain*.

Homerus, *ii. m. g.* *Homer*, a Grecian Poet, styled the Prince of Poets, most famous for his *Iliad*, in which, he describeth the Wars of *Troy*, otherwise called *Ilium*: And for his *Odysses*, declaring the wandering Voyage, and many Policies of *Ulysses*, (a politick and subtle Prince of the *Grecians* in their Wars against *Troy*) in the *Grecian Odysses*.

Horatius, *ii. m. g.* The name of a valiant Roman, surnamed *Cocles*;

I

who, with enely two more of his company, withstood the whole Army of *Porsenna*, now ready to rush into *Rome*, until his party, behinde him, had broken down the Bridge, and then leaping into the River *Tyber*, he swam safe to Land. Also, the Name of that most famous *Lyrick Poet*, in great favor with the Emperor *Augustus*, by the means of his Patron *Mecenas*.

Hortensius, *ii. m. g.* An excellent Orator in *Rome*.

Hylas, *ls. m. g.* A beautiful youth, much bewailed by *Hercules*, for whom fetching Water, he was drowned.

I

Iaculus, *bi. m.s. gen.* The name of many men.

Iberi, *erum. m. g.* People of *Iberia*, or *Spain*.

Illa, *a. f. g.* The Mother of *Pompeius*, who was the Founder of *Rome*.

Ilissus, & *Iliss*, *a. f. g.* The City *Troy*, so called from *Iliss*, a King thereof.

India, *a. f. g.* A Region of *Asia*, so called from the River *Indus*. From whence comes

Indi, *dorum. m. g.* The People of *India*.

Italia, *a. f. g.* The Country of *Italy*, so called from *Italus*, a King of *Sicily*, who first taught them Husbandry.

Julius, *ii. m. g.* A name of a Family in *Rome*; and particularly of *Julius Cesar*, the first *Roman Emperor*.

Jupiter,

L

Jupiter, gen. *Jovis*, m. g. The chiefest in account of the Heathen Gods; and so called *Quasi, iuvans Pater*, The Helping-father of all Mankinde,

L

Latiensis, ni, masc. gen. A Treacherous Captain of *Julius Caesar*, revolting to *Tomay*.

Lacedamon, nh. & *Lacedamonia*, s. fem. gen. The chief City of Laconia.

Latus, ii. m. g. An intimate friend of *Scipio Africanus*.

Lauria, a, m. g. The name of a Family in *Rome*. And in the Feminine Gender, of an Harlot; for whose sake the *Tacians* built a Shrine to *Venus*.

Laudicaea, a, f. g. A City of *Cappadocia*.

Lausus, i, m. g. The Son of *Nunus*, Grandfather of *Romulus* and *Rensus*.

Leucas, dis, f. g. A Town in the Isle *Leucadia*, in the *Ionian Sea*.

Liber, ēri, m. g. A name of *Bacchus*, the Heathenish God of Wine, so called from *Liber*, To free, or set at liberty. Either, because he freed the Cities of *Bacchis*, from their Captivity; or, because Wine cheers the Heart, and dischargeth it of Cares; or, because Men in their Wine speak freely, and disclose secrets which should be kept close.

Libya, a, f. g. A name, by which the whole Country of Africa was called. From whence comes

Lilycus, a, um, adjell. Of, or belonging to *Africa*.

M

Linius, ii, m. g. The name of divers Noblemen of *Rome*.

Ligur, ris, m. g. An Inhabitant of *Liguria*, a Country in *Italy*.

Londinum, ni, neut. gen. The City of *London*.

Lucilius, ii, m. g. The first Poet that wrote *Satyr* in Latin.

Lucius, ii, m. g. A Surname of divers *Romans*.

Lutetia, s, f. g. The City *Paris* in *France*. So called from *Lutrix*, Mud.

M

Macedo *Ouis*, m. g. The Son of *Ossiris* by *Jupiter*, who gave the name to the Country *Macedonia*. Also one born in *Macedonia*.

Mamercus, ii, m. g. Son to the Great Philosopher *Pythagoras*.

Marius, ii, m. g. A Transum among the *Romans*.

Marcus, ci, m. g. A Surname of divers *Romans*.

Marsus, ii, m. g. A man born of mean parentage; yet for his great valor, was seventeen times Consul of *Rome*.

Maro, onis, m. g. The Father of the Poet *Virgil*; from whom himself was called *Virgilius Maro*, q. d. *Virgil the Son of Mars*.

Mars, iii, m. g. The Heathenish God of War, and Son of *Juno*, without the company of her Husband *Jupiter*, only by the touch of a flower.

Mecenas, atis, m. g. A Noble *Roman*, Favorite of *Augustus*, and Patron to *Horace*: From whom all favorers of Learning, are called *Mecenates*, or *Mecenatis*.

Medi,

M

Medi, orum, m. g. The people of *Media*.

Menedemus, mi, m. g. A certain *Philosopher*.

Menisini, orum, m. g. A people of *Ethiopia*.

Mercurius, ii, m. g. Son of *Jupiter* and *Mara*, and the Heathenish God of Eloquence and Merchandise.

Messala Corvinus, i. e. Valerius Corvinus Messua; so called, because he conquered *Messana* in *Italy*, afterwards called *Messana*. Also, a famous Orator of that Family.

Metus, ii, m. g. A name of divers men; one of which, for his perfidiousness to his Country, being tied to two Chariots, had his body torn in pieces.

Milo, ons, m. g. A Roman defended by Tully. But *Milo Crotonensis* was a strong man, who at the Olympick Games, having carried an Ox a Furlong, without taking breath; killed a Bull at one blow, with his bare fist, and afterwards devoured him at one meal.

Minerva, a, f. g. The Goddess of Wisdom, and of all the Arts, Feigned of the Poets to have been born of *Jupiter* Brain, without a Mother. Of whom came this Proverb, *Sas Minervam, ap. docet, i. e.* A Swine teacheth *Minerva*. Spoken when an Ideogorus about to teach a Wiseman.

Muciber, ris, m. g. A name of *Vulcan*, the God of Fire.

Mykena, arum, f. g. A City of *Peloponnesus*.

N

N

Neapolis, is, f. g. The City Naples in *Campania*.

Numida, arusa, m. g. plur. num. The people of *Namidia*, being part of *Africa*.

Nunitor, ris, m. g. The Father of *Rhea* who was the Mother of *Romulus* and *Remus*, the Founders of *Rome*.

O

Octavianus, ni, m. g. The name of *Augustus*. See R. 1. p. 24.

Octavians, a, um, adjekt. Whence *Octavia Gen.* The *Octavian Family*, a noble Family in *Rome*.

Olympius, ii, m. g. The name of divers famous Men: Also, *Olympius*, & *Olympias, a, am.* Of, or belonging to the Hill *Olympus*; and also, *Heavenly*. Because the top of the Hill *Olympus* is so high, as that the Poets feign, that it reacheth up to Heaven.

Orestes, is, m. g. The Son of *Agamemnon*, who slew the Adulterer *Erysileus*, and his Mother *Clytemnestra*, for killing his Father. He had *Tylades*, so faithful a friend, as that they rove which should die, to save the other alive.

Obris, is, masc. gen. A Hill in *Theßaly*.

Ovidius, ii, m. g. A famous Latin Poet, surnamed *Naso*.

Oxonium, ii, n. g. The City and University of *Oxford*.

Pafion,

Taffum, i. n. g. A Town of *Lusania*, famous for fair and fragrant Roses.

Talimurus, ii. m. g. *Eness* his Shipmaster, who was drowned in the Sea; and from him was the Promontory, near to the place where he was drowned, also called *Talimurus*.

Tallas, *dis*, or *dos*, f. g. A name of *Minerva*.

Pallas, *anis*, m. g. The Son of *Evander*,

Tanatius, iii. m. g. The name of divers men; also, a Stoick Philosopher.

Paris, *du*, m. g. The Son of *Priamus* and *Hecuba*, a Prince of *Troy*; who having stolen away the beautiful *Helena*, Wife of *Menelaus*, out of *Greece*, occasioned the *Trojan War*, and thereby the ruine of his Country.

Tarissi, *orum*, m. g. *Paris*, the chief City in *France*; also, the People or Inhabitants of *Paris*.

Parmeno, *onu*, m. g. A name of a Man in the *Comedians*.

Paulus Enilius, ii. m. g. A famous Noble Roman.

Petrus, *tri*, m. g. Peter.

Pharaoh, *onk*, m. g. The name of divers Egyptian Kings.

Phasis, *is*, *re*. g. A River in *Coldis*; also, a City near the same.

Philotimus, *i*, m. g. A Freeman of *Cicer's*.

Phyllis, *dos*, f. g. Daughter of *Lycurgus*, who (when *Demophon*, being contracted to her, went home to settle his affairs, and re-

turned not to her at the time agreed on between them) hanged her self; and is said to have been turned into an Almond-tree, but to have born no Leaves, till *Demophon* returning, and hearing what had fallen out, imbraced her; whereupon the Tree, as if sensible of the return of her beloved, sent forth Leaves immediately.

Phabus, *bi*, m. g. A name of *Apollo*, the God of Wisdom among the Heathens.

Thryx, *gis*, m. g. A Man of *Phrygia*, a Trojan.

Pigmalian, or *Pygmalion*, *is*, m. g. The Son of *Belus*, who for covetousness flew *Sibass* his Uncle before the Altar privily; also, a cunning Painter, or Carver, who having made a beautiful Woman in Ivory, fell in love with the Statue, which upon his Prayers to *Venus*, was turned into a Woman, by whom he had children.

Piso, *nir*, m. g. The name of a Noble Family in *Rome*.

Plancus, *ci*, m. g. The name of a Family in *Rome*.

Plato, *nis*, m. g. The name of that excellent Philosopher, *Plato*, Schollar to *Socrates*, and chief of the Sect called *Academicks*.

Pomus, *i*, m. g. A Carthaginian.

Pompeius, *i*, m. g. The name of divers Romans; one of which, for his great valor, was called *Magnus*, or, the Great. He was Father in Law of *Julias Caesar*, and by reason of the stoutnes of his spirit, could not endure an equal, as *Caesar* would not endure a Superior; which occasioned a

Q

Civil War between them, where-
In Pompey was slain.

Pontius, *i.* *m. g.* A Poet, who
wrote the Theban Wars.

Toppa, *i.* *m. g.* Grandfather
to *Toppa*, Nero's Wife.

Triamus, *mi.* *m. g.* The last
King of Troy, when it was be-
leagured by the Grecians.

Ptolomæus, *i.* *m. g.* The name of
divers Kings of Egypt.

Publius, *i.* *m. g.* The surname of
divers Noble Romans.

Pylades, *ii.* *m. g.* The Faithful
Friend of *Orestes*.

Q

Quartillus, *a.* *um adj.* The lit-
tle Fourth, a Diminutive from
Quartus, *a.* *um.* The Fourth: A
name of children among the Ro-
mans.

Quintillus, *a.* *um adj.* The litt-
tle Fifth, a Diminutive from
Quintus, *a.* *um.* The Fifth: A
name of children among the Ro-
mans.

Quintus, *i.* *m. g.* A surname of
many Noble Romans.

Quirinus, *i.* *m. g.* A surname of
Romulus From whence comes

Quirites, *um*, *m. g.* The People
of Rome.

R

Remus, *i.* *m. g.* Brother to Ro-
mulus.

Rhodius, *a.* *um adj.* Of, or
belonging to Rhodes; from

Rhodus, *di.* *form gen.* The Isle of
Rhodes.

Roma, *a.* *f. g.* The chief City in

Italy and anciently of the World.
From hence

Romanus, *a.* *um adj.* Of, or
belonging to Rome. And

Romani orbi, *m. g.* The Romans,
or people of Rome.

Romulus, *li.* *m. g.* Who with his
Brother Remus, built Rome.

Roscini, *i.* *m. g.* A famous Actor
of Comedies among the Romans;
so famous, that if any do excel in
any Art, we call him, a Roscius in
his own Art.

S

Sardinia, *a.* *f. g.* An Island in
the Lybick Sea.

Scipio, *onis*, *m. g.* A name of a
Noble Family in Rome; of which,
those of chiefest note were, 1. *Sci-
pio Nasica*, who for the great love
the people bare him, was called
Corculum: or, the Heart of his
Country. 2. *Scipio Asiaticus*, be-
cause he subdued Asia. 3. *Sci-
pio Africanus Major*; and 4. *Sci-
pio Africanus Minor*; both of them
had their name *Africanus* from
their victories in Africa.

Scylla, *a.* *f. g.* The Daughter of
King *Nisus*. Also a dangerous
Rock in the Sea between Sicily and
Italy. Opposite to which, is the
Gulph *Charybdis*; from which a-
rose that Proverb. *Incidit in Scyl-
lam, cupiens vitare Charybdim.* He fell
into *Scylla*, desiring to avoid the
Charybdis: Applicable to him that
laboring to avoid one danger,
falls into another.

Secundillus *a.* *um.* The little
Second, *adj.* A name given
to the second childe of the house,
while

S

while it was little; From *Secundus*,
a, *num.* The Second.

Sejanus, *i.* *m. g.* *Sejanus*, the Great, Proud, and Unhappy Favorite of the Emperor *Tiberius*.

Semiramis, *ii.* *f. g.* Wife to *Ninus*, King of *Affyria*.

Servius, *ii.* *m. g.* The name of divers Noble Romans.

Sextus, *i.* *m. g.* The name of divers famous Men in *Rome*.

Sicilia, *a.* *f. g.* The Island Sicily in the *Tyrrhenus Sea*. From whence cometh

Siculus, *a.* *num.* *adjizt.* Of, or belonging to Sicily.

Sicyon, *anis*, *f. g.* A City of *Peloponnesus*, near *Corinthus*.

Sidon, *mis*, *f. g.* A City of *Phoenicia*. From whence cometh

Sidonius, *a.* *num.* *adjizt.* Of, or belonging to Sidon.

Socrates, *ii.* *m. g.* A great Philosopher, especially for Moral Philosophy, of which, he was esteemed the Father. He was by *Apollo* judged to be the wisest man of the World.

Sophia, *a.* *f. g.* A constant Roman Woman.

Spurius, *ii.* *m. g.* The surname of divers Romans.

Sophici, *orum*, *m. g.* A Sect of Philosophers who held an *Apathy*, i. e. Who denied that there was any such thing as *Passion*, (at the least, Perturbation, or violence of Passion) in a wise man.

Sinarius, *ii.* *m. g.* The name of the *Smarts* in Scotland.

Sulmo, *anis*, *m. g.* A Town in Italy, where *Ovid* the Poet was born.

T

Sydon, *anis*, *m. g.* A man of *Gath*, so given to hospitality, that he occasioned a Proverb, *Semper aliquis est in Sydonis domo*. There is always some guest, or other, in Sydon's house.

Syracuse, *anis*, *f. g.* A City in Sicily, where the Sun shines once at least every day.

Syris, *a.* *f. g.* A Country in Asia.

T

Tacitus, *i.* *m. g.* A famous Roman Orator, and Historian; of whose Life, sprung the Emperor M. *Claudius Tacitus*.

Tarquinium, *i.* *a. g.* A Noble City in *Magna Graecia*, called by *Virgil* and *Ovid*, *Oebalia*.

Tarquinius, *ii.* *m. g.* A name of divers Kings of the Romans.

Teucri, *orum*, *m. g.* The *Trojans*, so called of *Taece*, one of their Kings.

Ibericus, *a.* *num.* *adjizt.* Of, or belonging to the Country *Iberia*.

Tiberis, see *Tyberis*.

Tiberius, *ii.* *m. g.* The Third, but the most Bloody, Emperor of Rome; in the Twentieth year of whose Reign, Christ suffered on the Cross.

Tisbury, see *Tyber*.

Tiro, *anis*, *m. g.* *Cicero's Freeman*.

Titan, *anis*, *m. g.* Son of *Cronus* and *Vesta*, elder Brother to *Saturn*; of whom descended the

Titans, *num*, *m. g.* Certain Giants slain by *Hercules*.

Titus, *i.* *m. g.* A Roman Emperor; Son to *Vespasian*. He, after the Crucifixion of Christ, subdued

the Jovis; and for his abundant
Wittie, and singular sweetnes
of Nature, was called *Hannibal geni-
vir dulcis.* i. e. The delights of
Mankind. There were divers o-
ther *Roman* of that name.

Tribogius, *ii.*, *m.*, *f.* The Surname
of *Groddius*, see *P. 63.* The name
is derived from *Tris*, Three, and
Garius, a Gallon.

Triton, *nis*, *m.*, *g.* Neptune Son
and Trumpeter; being a Man to
the middle, a Dolphine below.
Hath two Fore-feet like those of
Horses.

Trus, *dis*, *f.*, *g.* A Countrey in
Asia the Left.

Troy, *a.*, *f.*, *g.* A Countrey in
Asia the Left, sometime called
also *Trus*. Also the City *Troy*,
otherwise called *Ilium*, which af-
ter a Ten years Siege, and many
famous battels, was vanquished
and fired by the *Grecians*. From
hence comes

Trojanus, *a.*, *am.*, *adjf.* Of, or
belonging to *Troy*.

Tulla, *a.*, *f.*, *g.* And the Diminu-
tive; *Tullia*, *la.*, *f.*, *g.* The Daugh-
ter of *Claes*. Also *Tulla* was the
Daughter of *Servis*; *Tullus*, the
Sixth King of the *Romans*. She
was the Wife of *Tarquinus Super-
bus*, whom to make King, and
herself Queen, having caused her
Father to be killed; going to see
whether it were truly done or
not, she caused her Chariot-
team to be driven over the body
of her Father, as he lay dead in
the street.

Tybris, *ii.*, *m.*, *g.* A River in Italy,

dividing *Harras* or *Tuscany* from
Latiun, and of old washing the
Walls of *Rome*.

Tyber, *ii.*, *m.*, *g.* A City of the
Sabines in *Latiun*, Sixteen miles
distant from *Rome*.

Tyrus, *a.*, *am.*, *adjf.* Of, or be-
longing to the City *Tyre*; and de-
rived from

Tyres or *Tyras*, *ri*, *f.*, *g.* A Famous
City in *Syrophania*.

Varro, *enir*, *m.*, *g.* A Learned Se-
nator of *Rome*; also, a Poet, who
was a great Historian, and a Lin-
guist.

Venus, *bris*, *f.*, *g.* The Heathenish
Godess of Love and Beauty.

Verras, *is*, *m.*, *g.* A Nobleman of
Rome, very covetous; Proxim in
Sicily; one of them accused of ex-
tortion, prosecuted by *Tully*, and
condemned.

Vesta, *a.*, *f.*, *g.* There were two of
that name; the one the Mother
of *Saturn*, and called *Terra*, or the
Earth; the other his Daughter,
and signified the Fire: She was a
Virgin, and from her the *Virgines
Vestales*, or the *Vestal Nuns* had
their name; whose office was
chiefly to keep alive the Sacred
Fire among the *Romans*, the ex-
tinction of which, proved omi-
nous among the *Romans*, and pre-
saged some evil event shortly to
befall them.

Vologesi, *erum*, *m.*, *g.* or *Vologis*,
a., *f.*, *g.* A City, or the Inhabitants
of that City in *Babylonia*.

front
g the
f the
miles
or be-
d de-
nous

ed Se-
, who
Lin-
enish
an of
or in
f ex-
and
wo of
other
r the
hter,
was a
gines
had
was
ered
e ex-
omi-
pre
y to
gebs,
can